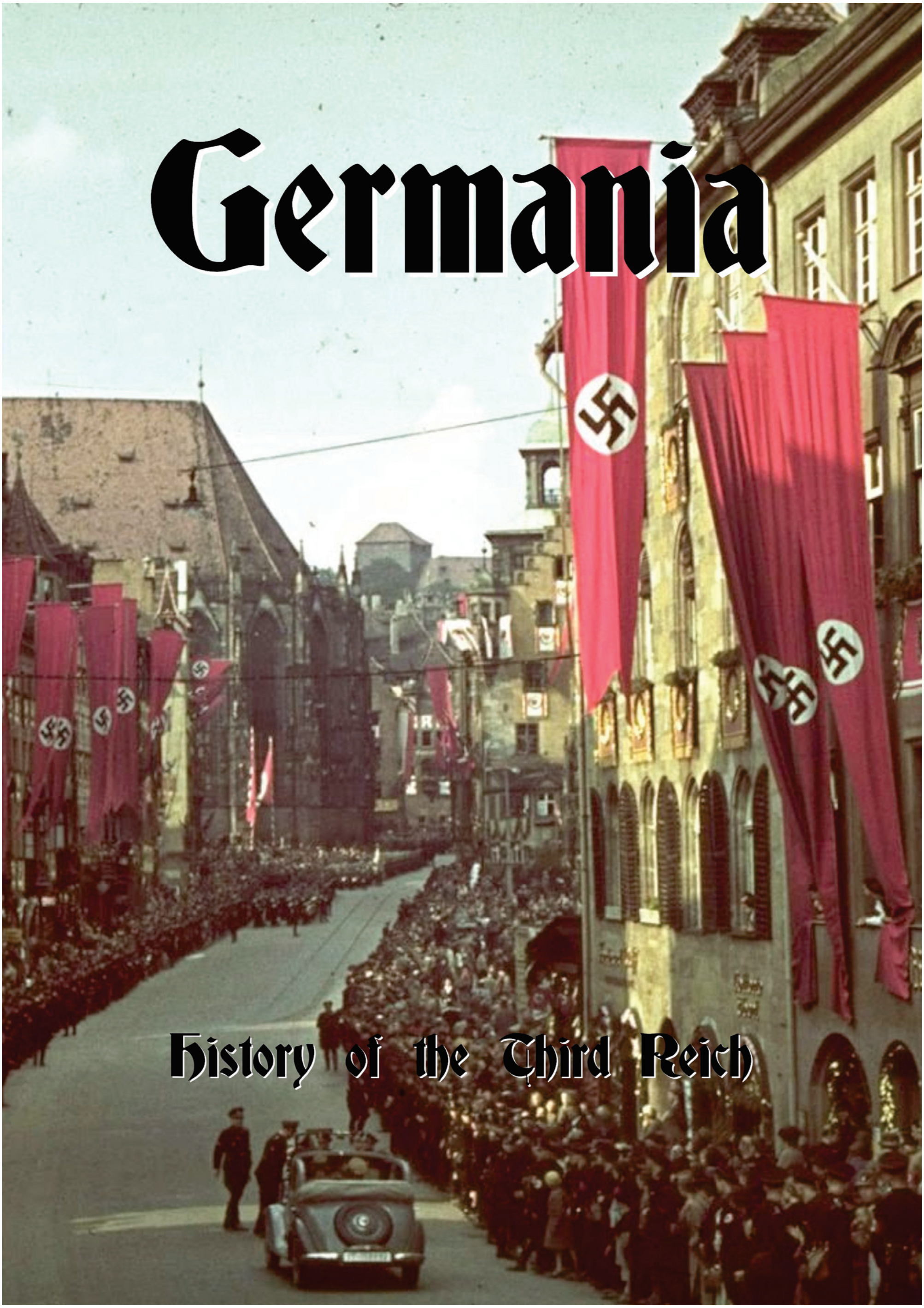
Germania

History of the Third Reich



Germania



History of the Third Reich

Germania

History of the Third Reich

Germany 1945–Present

Written in 2020 by Book-Anon !8mxlSiuSM6

Introduction

The Second World War was the greatest and deadliest military conflict in human history from 1939 to 1945, the struggle in Europe was essentially a war of annihilation directed against Germany and it's allies by the leading great powers of the 20th century which is regularly trivialized, concealed or denied by published opinion and the "politically correct" historiography. It was the amalgamation of two theaters, with the second Sino-Japanese War beginning in 1937 and the European War in 1939. War against Germany was planned as early as 1933 after Adolf Hitler became chancellor of Germany and destabilized the power of international bankers. The wars and conflicts from 1914 to 1945 are also known as the Second Thirty Years' War which clarifies the chronological and substantive connections between the First World War, the interwar period and the Second World War, the term is derived from the Thirty Years' War, in which Germany was largely devastated. From 1944, the offensive against Germany escalated to systematic mass extermination of Germans as a result of the Allied bombing and expulsion. Winston Churchill wrote to Stalin on February 27, 1944: "I look at the Second World War as the Thirty Years' War against German attack starting since 1914." The War in Europe was the greatest struggle of the German people for their freedom and self-determination, which the German Reich ultimately lost against an overpowering enemy of different interests and ideologies - after an unprecedented and heroic defense. Nevertheless, the German Wehrmacht, with the participation of numerous European and non-European countries, had been able to prevent the complete Bolshevization of Europe with a multinational sacrifice. The world had also witnessed the deployment of two of the first nuclear bombs on Japan initiating the Nuclear Age. In addition, the Second World War made numerous states and peoples completely dependent on the victorious powers of this war. As a result, the war winners formed occupation structures and alliances of states controlled by them; NATO and the Warsaw Pact. Another result of the war was the establishment of the Jewish occupation of Palestine and the creation of Israel. On February 5, 2015, George Friedman, director of the transatlantic politicizing organization called STRATFOR, said that for a century it had been the main goal of US American global politics to prevent a German-Russian alliance; and the events in connection with the Second Thirty Years' War, the Russian Revolutions, the Cold War and the continuing American military deployment in Europe directed against Russia are impressive evidence of the relevance of this global political goal.

The Great War

On December 2, 1912 German chancellor Theobold von Bethmann Hollweg announced in the Reichstag that, if Austria-Hungary was attacked by a third power while pursuing its interests, Germany would support Austria-Hungary and fight to maintain its own position in Europe. The next day Britain, fearful that a Russo-Austria war would lead to a German attack on France, warned the Germans that if that happened Britain "would not accept a French defeat". December 8, 1912 The Kaiser called a meeting of his military and naval leaders, telling them that if Russia came to the aid of Serbia then Germany must be prepared to fight. He assumed that Bulgaria, Romania, Albania and Turkey would all side with the Triple Alliance leaving Austria-Hungary free to concentrate against the Russians. Tirpitz (Head of the German Naval Office) declared that the Navy was not yet ready for war. Chancellor Bethmann Hollweg, who was anxious to maintain détente with the British, was not invited to the meeting thus leaving the political viewpoint out of the discussions. At this time, the German Empire was rapidly creating a modern economy which threatened the economic predominance of the United Kingdom. Coal and steel were the two indicators by which national economies were measured prior to the First World War. The production of raw materials in Germany grew by 334% in the quarter-century before the First World War, from 4 million to 17.8 million tons, while the figures for Great Britain rose from 7.7 to 9 million, therefore an increase of 17%. During the same period the mining of coal in Germany increased from 76.2 to 255.8 million tons (240%) but in Britain only 60%, to 240 million tons. Germany's foreign trade was reaching

proportions alarming to Great Britain. An investigation by the English Parliament in 1885 noted that the Germans produced more cheaply and their products were geared to the preferences of their buyers. Knowledge of languages, tirelessness and flexibility were considered to be the merits of the German commercial travelers. A trademark law was passed in England as a counter-measure, which prescribed that German products be marked "Made in Germany," yet the British middlemen and consumers nevertheless still often preferred the German goods, on which account the obligatory mark was modified to "Foreign made."

On June 28, 1914 The Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife Sophie Chotek, Duchess of Hohenberg were murdered in the Bosnian capital of Sarajevo by Gavrilo Princip, a member of the revolutionary underground organization Mlada Bosna supplied with arms by the Serbian Black Hand. The main motive was the intended liberation of Bosnia-Herzegovina from Austro-Hungarian rule with the aim of merging the South Slavs under the leadership of Serbia. In response, on July 23, Austria-Hungary issued an ultimatum to Serbia. It requested that Serbia formally denounce the "dangerous propaganda" against Austria-Hungary and Belgrade should "suppress by every means this criminal and terrorist propaganda" in addition to the following

- Suppress all publications which "incite hatred and contempt of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy" and are "directed against its territorial integrity".
- Dissolve the Serbian nationalist organization Narodna Odbrana ("The People's Defense") and all other such societies in Serbia.
- Eliminate without delay from schoolbooks and public documents all "propaganda against Austria-Hungary".
- Remove from the Serbian military and civil administration all officers and functionaries whose names the Austro-Hungarian Government will provide.
- Accept in Serbia "representatives of the Austro-Hungarian Government" for the "suppression of subversive movements".
- Bring to trial all accessories to the Archduke's assassination and allow "Austro-Hungarian delegates" (law enforcement officers) to take part in the investigations.
- Arrest Major Vojislav Tankosić and civil servant Milan Ciganović who were named as participants in the assassination plot.
- Cease the cooperation of the Serbian authorities in the "traffic in arms and explosives across the frontier"; dismiss and punish the officials of Šabac and Loznica frontier service, "guilty of having assisted the perpetrators of the Sarajevo crime".
- Provide "explanations" to the Austro-Hungarian Government regarding "Serbian officials" who have expressed themselves in interviews "in terms of hostility to the Austro-Hungarian Government".
- Notify the Austro-Hungarian Government "without delay" of the execution of the measures comprised in the ultimatum.

The Austro-Hungarian Government, concluding the document, was expecting the reply of the Serbian Government at the latest by 6 o'clock on Saturday evening, 25 July 1914. An appendix listed various details from "the crime investigation undertaken at court in Sarajevo against Gavrilo Princip and his comrades on account of the assassination", which allegedly demonstrated the culpability and assistance provided to the conspirators by various Serbian officials. Instructions were given to the Austrian Minister in Belgrade, Baron von Gieslingen, whereby if "no unconditionally positive answer" was received from the Serbian government within "the 48-hour deadline" of the ultimatum ("as measured from the day and hour of your announcing it"), the Minister should proceed to leave the Austro-Hungarian Embassy of Belgrade together with all its personnel. On the night of July 23, Serbian Regent Crown Prince Alexander visited the Russian legation to "express his despair over the Austrian ultimatum, compliance with which he regards as

an absolute impossibility for a state which had the slightest regard for its dignity". Both the Regent and Pašić asked for Russian support, which was refused as Tsar Nicholas told the Serbs to simply accept the ultimatum, and hope that international opinion would force the Austrians to change their minds. Both Russia and France, because of their military weaknesses, were most disinclined to risk a war with Germany in 1914, and hence the pressure on Serbia to accede to the terms of the Austrian ultimatum. A compromise was presented by the Serbian Cabinet, it is disputed how much of the terms were accepted de jure and rejected de facto. The German shipping tycoon Albert Ballin recalled that when the German government heard a misleading report that Serbia had accepted the ultimatum, there was "disappointment", but "tremendous joy" when it learned that the Serbs had not accepted all of the Austrian terms. When Ballin suggested Wilhelm end his North Sea cruise to deal with the crisis, the German Foreign Ministry flatly stated the Emperor should continue his cruise because "everything must be done to ensure that he [Wilhelm] does not interfere in things with his pacifist ideas". At the same time, a message was sent to Berchtold from his ambassador in Berlin reminding him "Here every delay in the beginning of war operations is regarded as signifying the danger that foreign powers might interfere. We are urgently advised to proceed without delay." Also on July 23, British Foreign Secretary Sir Edward Grey made a mediation offer with a promise that his government would attempt to influence Russia to influence Serbia, and Germany to influence Austria-Hungary as the best way of stopping a general war. Wilhelm wrote on the margins of Lichnowsky's dispatch containing Grey's offer that Britain's "condescending orders" were to be totally rejected and Austria-Hungary would not retract any of its demands on Serbia. On the same time, Grey met with opposition from the Russian Ambassador who warned that a conference with Germany, Italy, France, and Britain serving as the mediators between Austria and Russia would break apart the informal Triple Entente. Sazonov accepted Grey's proposal for a conference despite his reservations about the dangers of splitting the Triple Entente, Grey wrote to Sazonov that Britain did not have a cause to war with Serbia, but subsequent developments might drag Britain into the conflict.

By the end of July a network of interlocking alliances expanded the crisis from a bilateral issue in the Balkans to one involving most of Europe, the great powers of Europe were divided into two coalitions: the Triple Entente consisting of France, Russia, and Britain and the Triple Alliance of Germany, Austria-Hungary, and Italy (the Triple Alliance was only defensive in nature, allowing Italy to stay out of the war until April 1915, when it joined the Allied Powers after its relations with Austria-Hungary deteriorated). Russia felt it necessary to back Serbia and, after Austria-Hungary shelled the Serbian capital of Belgrade on the July 28, approved partial mobilization. Full Russian mobilization was announced on the evening of July 30, the next day Austria-Hungary and Germany did the same, while Germany demanded Russia to demobilize within twelve hours. When Russia failed to comply, Germany declared war on Russia on August 1, in support of Austria-Hungary, with Austria-Hungary following suit on 6 August; France ordered full mobilization in support of Russia



on August 2. Russia, with the Pan-Slavic motive, was again supported by France during the French state visit to St. Petersburg (July 20-23), which, in the affirmation of the French-Russian Alliance, guaranteed the Russians support in the event of war with Germany. On August 3, Germany declared war on France for its alliance with Russia and began the implementation of the Schlieffen plan – German troops attacked France from the north-east bypassing the French fortress belt between Verdun and Belfort and thereby violated the neutrality of Belgium and Luxembourg that led to the entry into force of the Belgian guarantee power of Great Britain and its dominions (British declaration of war on August 4 1914), which led to the expansion into a world war. The German advance on the Marne came to a standstill in September, and the front in the west froze between November 1914 and March 1918. Russia in the east continued to participate in the war until the “October” Revolution of 1917 and the separate peace treaty from Brest-Litovsk, Germany was in a two-front war for a long time, contrary to planning. The position and trench warfare as well as material battles with high losses with mostly only minor terrain gains became typical features of the fighting. These included the Battle of Verdun, the Battle of the Somme, eleven of the twelve Isonzo battles and the four Flanders battles. The gas war, the unrestricted submarine war - which led to the United States' entry into the war against the central powers in 1917 - and the genocide of the Armenians connected with the war are regarded as special escalation stages.
Unrest and dissatisfaction with the Russian government's conduct of the war grew and in March 1917, demonstrations in St Petersburg culminated in the abdication of Nicholas II of Russia and the appointment of a weak Russian Provisional Government, 1917. It shared power with the socialists of the Petrograd Soviet. This arrangement led to confusion and chaos both at the front and at home. The army became increasingly ineffective. The war and the government became more and more unpopular. Discontent led to a rise in popularity of the Bolshevik political party, led by Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov, better known by his alias *Lenin*, despite positioning himself as the leader of the proletariat, he came from a relatively wealthy background. He was born in Simbirsk, a town on the Volga River. He entered Kazan University in 1887. That same year his brother was hanged for taking part in an unsuccessful plot to kill Tsar Alexander III. Soon after, Lenin was expelled from the school for participating in an illegal student assembly. In 1917 He promised to pull Russia out of the war and was able to gain power. The “October” Revolution was followed in December by an armistice and negotiations with Germany. At first, the Bolsheviks refused to agree to the German terms but when Germany resumed the war and marched with impunity across the Eastern front as most Russian soldiers refused to fight and melted away with their officers being killed by the deserters on frequent occasions. The new government acceded to the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk on 3 March, 1918. It took Russia out of the war and ceded vast territories, including Finland, the Baltic states, parts of Poland and Ukraine to the Central Powers. After the Russians dropped out of the war, the Entente no longer existed. Russia's withdrawal from the war after the separate peace with the Bolsheviks made the German spring offensive in 1918 possible that threatened Paris, France; the position was critical, with its advance units only 37 miles from Paris on June 9 but the shortages of supplies due to the British naval blockade, the collapse of the allies and developments on the western front during the Allied Hundred Day Offensive led the German military leadership to assess that the front had become unsustainable. The Allied powers including Japan led a small-scale invasion of Russia, the intent was primarily to stop Germany from exploiting Russian resources and, to a lesser extent, to support the anti-Bolsheviks in the Russian Civil War which required taking control over the Trans-Siberian Railway that would naturally involve the commitment of ground troops to the region.



On July 17, 1918, Tsar Nicholas II, his wife Alexandra, and his daughters, Olga, Tatiana, Maria, Anastasia, and his son and heir, Alexei were murdered. Earlier in the spring of 1918, the Tsar and his family were taken to Ekaterinburg in the Urals where Jacob Yurovsky, a Jewish watchmaker from Perm and head of the local Cheka, was given the assignment to imprison, plan, and assassinate the Imperial Family. Yurovsky brought the Tsar and his family to a former house of a wealthy merchant named Ipatiev, which became a prison for his captives. Just before midnight on July 17, 1918, Yurovsky brought the Imperial Family to the basement on the pretext that they were leaving. But, the assassins, Jacob Yurovsky, Nikulin, Pyotr Yermakov, Vaganov, were waiting. Yurovsky then pulled out his revolver and aimed it directly at the Tsar's head and fired. Tsar Nicholas II died instantly. Next, he shot Tsarina Alexandra as she made the sign of the Cross. Olga, Tatiana, Maria, and Anastasia, were shot next. As the room became silent there was a low groan. Alexei, the heir to the throne of Russia was still alive. Yurovsky stepped up and fired two shots into the boy's ear. All the members of the Tsar's family were lying on the floor with many wounds in their bodies. The blood was running in streams as the Bolsheviks' barbarous objective of slaughtering the Romanovs had been actualized. On August 15, 2000, the Russian Orthodox Church announced the canonization of the family. From 2000 to 2003, The Church on Blood in Honour of All Saints Resplendent in the Russian Land (Храм-на-Крови́ во и́мя Всех святы́х, в земле́ Росси́йской просия́вших) in Yekaterinburg was built on the site of Ipatiev House.

On September 29, 1918, contrary to all previous announcements, the Supreme Army Command informed the German Emperor and the government about the hopeless military situation of the army and, through Erich Ludendorff, ultimately demanded that armistice negotiations be opened. In October 1918 Chancellor Max von Baden asked the Allies for an armistice. On November 9, 1918 Jewish Communist revolutionary Karl Liebknecht, a forty-seven-year-old lawyer and one time member of the German Reichstag, and Rosa Luxemburg a Jewish-Polish Marxist, raised the Red Flag over the Imperial Palace in Berlin, Germany and proclaimed the establishment of the Spartakusbund (Spartakus Gruppe) to oppose Ebert's new Socialist government. Liebknecht was born in Leipzig, Saxony, Germany, the son of Wilhelm Martin Philipp Christian Ludwig Liebknecht and his second wife Natalie (née Reh), who also came from a family with a strong political background as her father Theodor was a member of the Frankfurt Parliament of 1848. Liebknecht's parents were second cousins as his maternal great-grandmother was the sister of one of his paternal great-grandfathers. As the Imperial Navy mutinied, Kaiser Wilhelm II was in Spa, Belgium, the next day he crossed the border by train and went into exile in the Netherlands. He accepted that he would likely have to give up the imperial crown, but still hoped to retain the Prussian kingship. However, this was impossible under the imperial constitution. While Wilhelm thought he ruled as emperor in a personal union with Prussia, the constitution actually tied the imperial crown to the Prussian crown, meaning that Wilhelm could not renounce one crown without renouncing the other. The Compiègne armistice entered into force on November 11, 1918. On November 14, 1918, Jewish Lawyer Hugo Preuß called on the middle-classes to "accept facts" and cooperate in creating the republic in an article. On November 15, the head of the revolutionary government, Friedrich Ebert of the Social Democratic Party of Germany (SPD) appointed Preuß as Staatssekretär des Innern. The Council of the People's Deputies tasked him with preparing a draft for a new republican constitution, he later became a member of the Preußischer Landtag in the Weimar Republic.On December 23, the situation in Berlin escalated when sailors mutinied and occupied the Reich Chancellery, cutting communication lines and placing the Council of People's Representatives under house arrest. On the morning of December 24, Army Command in Kassel via a secret telephone line, gave the order to attack the Chancellery with troops loyal to the government. This attack failed. 56 government soldiers, eleven sailors and some civilians lost their lives. After renewed negotiations, the sailors cleared the building and the Volksmarinedivision received its pay and remained as a military unit. As on November 9, 1918, on January 5, 1919, a Sunday, hundreds of thousands of communists poured into the center of Berlin. In the afternoon they occupied the Berlin train stations and the Berlin newspaper district. In the days before, some of the newspapers affected had not only called for the formation of further voluntary corps, but also for the murder of the Spartakists. The protesters were essentially the same as they were two months earlier. The initiators of the demonstrations, who had gathered in the police headquarters, installed a 53-member "Provisional Revolutionary Committee" which, however, did not know what to do with its power and did not know what to do with the uprising. Liebknecht, one of the three chairmen alongside Georg Ledebour and Paul Scholze, called for the government to be overthrown and joined the majority opinion in the committee that advocated revolution. From January 9, the Communist revolution in Berlin was put down. On January 12, the anti-republican Freikorps, which had been set up at the beginning of December, also marched into the city. After they evacuated several buildings and shot the occupiers, the others quickly surrendered. The Jewish leaders of the January uprising had to go into hiding, but refused to leave Berlin. On the evening of January 15, 1919, Rosa Luxemburg and Karl Liebknecht were arrested in an apartment in Berlin-Wilmersdorf and were later executed. In the first months of 1919, further uprisings, general strikes and attempts to found a soviet republic followed in several areas of Germany including Bavaria and Bremen. The Munich Soviet Republic lasted until May 2, 1919, when Prussian, Württemberg and Freikorps troops forcibly ended it. The Leaders of the “Free Socialist Republic of Germany” were as follows:

1. **Rosa Luxemburg**



2. **Karl Liebknecht**
3. **Kurt Eisner**
4. **Paul Levi**
5. Franz Mehring
6. **Leo Jogiches**
7. Wilhelm Pieck
8. **Ernst Toller**
9. **Erich Mühsam**
10. Richard Müller
11. Emil Barth
12. **Gustav Landauer**
13. **Eugen Leviné**
14. **Karl Radek**
15. Emil Eichhorn

Eight out of the 15 leaders of the Communist Revolution were Jewish (in bold).

The conditions of peace were regulated in the Paris suburban treaties from 1919 to 1923. Of the central powers, only Bulgaria was able to maintain the state of the pre-war period, the Ottoman Empire and Austria-Hungary disintegrated and the Empire fell in Germany. On the same day of the armistice of 1918 Emperor Charles I in all but name abdicated, by relinquishing his right to take part in Austrian affairs of state. The next day, November 12, the National Assembly officially declared German-Austria a republic and named Social Democrat Karl Renner as provisional chancellor. On the same day it drafted a provisional constitution that stated that "German-Austria is a democratic republic" (Article 1) and "German-Austria is an integral part of the German republic" (Article 2). The latter provision reflected the deputies' view that felt that Austria would lose so much territory in any peace settlement that it would no longer be economically and politically viable as a separate state, and the only course was union with Germany. This was enforced by the refusal of Hungary to sell grain and of the new Czechoslovakia to sell coal to Austria-Germany. Later on March 12, 1919 the Austrian Constituent National Assembly demanded Austria's integration to Germany.

After the First World War, on February 14, 1919 The Polish-Soviet War began when the second Polish Republic tried again to restore the border from 1772 and create an Eastern European confederation (Intermarium) under Polish leadership as the USSR was still caught in the civil war, sought to expand its sphere of influence in the West. In Ukraine, Poland was supported by nationalist forces that had previously been driven out of power by the Bolsheviks. The initial successes of the Polish troops under Marshal Piłsudski and the foreign entities that supported them, which could occupy large areas of Ukraine, including Kiev were destroyed by the Soviet Red Army after a time, they threw the Polish army back so far inland Poland that an occupation of Poland was imminent. The Polish army was able to turn the tide in the Battle of Warsaw. In the subsequent campaigns, the Soviet army was thrown back to Ukraine. In addition, the area around the Lithuanian capital Vilnius was conquered in the Polish-Lithuanian war in October 1920. In the Treaty of Riga, which was signed on March 18, 1921, Soviet Russia, Soviet Ukraine and the Republic of Poland agreed to accept a ceasefire and the border between the Soviet Union and the re-emerging Polish state. The Polish-Soviet border now ran in places up to 250 km east of the line that a commission had proposed in 1919 as the eastern border of the resurrected Poland ("Curzon Line"). The agreement was the second contractual annexation of ethnically non-Russian territory, which had previously been viewed by the Russian Empire as an integral part of its own territory, after the October Revolution.

On June 28, 1919 In the Versailles Hall of Mirrors the Treaty of Versailles was signed which stated that Germany and its allies were solely responsible for the outbreak of the World War and committed it to a humiliating amputation of it's territories, disarmament and reparation payments to the victorious powers that came into force on January 10, 1920. Rabbi Stephen Wise had advised President Wilson about the impending treaty before Wilson left America for the Versailles peace conference and Jewish-American Financier Bernard Baruch advised Wilson at the conference, During World War II Baruch remained a trusted adviser and confidant of President Roosevelt, who in 1944 spent a month as a guest at Baruch's South Carolina estate, Hobcaw Barony. In 1946 President Harry S. Truman appointed Baruch as the United States representative to the United Nations Atomic Energy Commission (UNAEC). On Friday, June 14th 1946, Baruch presented his Baruch Plan, a modified version of the Acheson–Lilienthal plan, to the UNAEC, which proposed international control of then-new atomic energy. The Soviet Union rejected Baruch's proposal as unfair given the fact that the U.S. already had nuclear weapons; it proposed that the U.S. eliminate its nuclear weapons before a system of controls and inspections was implemented, a stalemate ensued. British Prime Minister Lloyd George was advised by Sir Philip Albert Gustave David Sassoon, 3rd Baronet who was a member of the prominent Sassoon family and Rothschild family, he was said to have lived an openly homosexual life when Homosexual acts were illegal in the United Kingdom. The Sassoon family, known as "Rothschilds of the East" due to the immense wealth they accumulated in finance and trade, is of Baghdadi Jewish descent and international renown. It was based in Baghdad, Iraq, before moving to Bombay, India, and then spreading to China, England, and other countries. It is said that the family descended from one of the court families of the Iberian Peninsula in the twelfth century. They later served as Financial Advisors to Islamic Rulers. From the 18th century, the Sassoons were one of the wealthiest families in the world, with a corporate empire spanning the entire continent of Asia. Philip Sassoon was educated at Farnborough Prep school and Eton before going up to Oxford. Old Etonian Arthur Balfour recommended the Debating Society to him. His father was also friendly with Frances Horner, wife of Sir John Horner, a longtime friend of Gladstone who lived at Mells Manor in Somerset. His house master was a member of the secret society of liberals, the Young Apostles. He was one of only 25 Jewish undergraduates, but was invited to join the Bullingdon Club. He joined the East Kent Yeomanry while still at Oxford and was commissioned as a second lieutenant. Philip Sassoon entered Parliament in 1912. After the death of his relative David Gubbay (1865–1928), Sassoon became chairman of his family's company, David Sassoon & Co., although his participation in the management of it was only nominal. However, he continued to be a shareholder. Sassoon served as private secretary to Field Marshal Haig during the First World War from 1915–1918. Sassoon was present at the meeting on December 1, 1914 at the Chateau Demont at Merville in France, when King George V and Edward Prince of Wales met with Poincare, President of France, and the Generals Joffre, Foch and Rawlinson. The allies showed their determination to fight Germany and the Central Powers. Because of his "numerous social and political connections" Sassoon, at that time a Second Lieutenant in the Royal East Kent Yeomanry, was in attendance. French Prime Minister Georges Clemenceau was advised by his Jewish Interior Minister Georges Mandel. Mandel was born Louis George Rothschild in Chatou, Yvelines, he was the son of a tailor and his wife. His family was Jewish, originally from Alsace, they moved into France in 1871 to preserve their French citizenship when Alsace-Lorraine joined the German Empire at the end of the Franco-Prussian War. Representing the American banking interests was Jewish banker Paul Warburg, the Chairman of the Federal Reserve. His brother, Max Warburg, the head of the German banking firm of Warburg and Company, was there as a "representative" of Germany. Among the representatives who allowed the treaty to happen was the Jewish politician Paul Hirsch, who served as Prime Minister of Prussia from 1918 to 1920, and the Jewish politican and jurist Otto Landsberg who served as a delegate to the Treaty of Versailles. Jewish lawyer Louis Marshall attended the Paris Peace Conference at Versailles, France, in 1919, as President of the American Jewish Committee

and Vice-President of the American Jewish Congress. There, he helped formulate clauses for the "full and equal civil, religious, political, and national rights" of Jews in the constitutions of the newly created states of eastern Europe The German people were not unaware that the Jewish role in the Bolshevik Revolution and the Treaty of Versailles threatened their own national life. The historian Ernst Nolte and several other notable historians have argued that the Jewish role in the Bolshevik Revolution was an important cause in Germany's backlash against the Jews and by the Treaty of Versailles the German people were thoroughly degraded. The Austrian Empire was balkanized and divided up into allotments satisfying the political goals of the architects of the Treaty and the Weimar government was forced upon the German nation. Weimar Germany's constitution was written by the Jewish Lawyer Hugo Preuß. The Jews under the Weimar Republic formed leftist institutions such as the Frankfurt School and became theater producers, newspaper owners, poets, artists, and writers in the Weimar Republic. From the outset the Weimar government was criticized by ordinary Germans who were of the opinion that the Weimar government was allied with international Jewish bankers in signing the Treaty. Jewish politicians occupied many positions in the new government of Germany such as Bernhard Weiss; Vice President of the Berlin police, Rudolf Hilferding; Minister of Finance, Walther Rathenau; Foreign Minister of Germany, and Eduard Bernstein; Member of the Reichstag from Lower Silesia.

On September 10, 1919 the Treaty of Saint-Germain-en-Laye was signed which declared that the Austro-Hungarian Empire was to be dissolved. According to article 177 Austria, along with the other Central Powers, accepted responsibility for starting the war. The new Republic of Austria, consisting of most of the German-speaking Danubian and Alpine provinces in former Cisleithania, recognized the independence of Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Poland, and the Kingdom of Slovenes, Croats and Serbs. The Lands of the Bohemian Crown, i.e. the Bohemia and Moravia crownlands (including small adjacent Lower Austrian territories around Feldsberg and Gmünd) formed the core of the newly created state of Czechoslovakia. The Austrian Silesia province upon the Polish–Czechoslovak War of January 1919 was split between Czech Silesia and Polish Cieszyn Silesia incorporated into Silesian Voivodeship. These cessions concerned a large German-speaking population in German Bohemia and Sudetenland. The former Kingdom of Galicia and Lodomeria, made up of the territory the Habsburg Monarchy had annexed in the 1772 First Partition of Poland, fell back to the re-established Polish Republic. The adjacent Bukovina in the east passed to the Kingdom of Romania. The southern half of the former Tyrolean crownland up to the Brenner Pass, including predominantly German-speaking South Tyrol and the present-day Trentino province, together with the Carinthian Canal Valley around Tarvisio fell to Italy, as well as the Austrian Littoral (Gorizia and Gradisca, the Imperial Free City of Trieste, and Istria as recognized by the Treaty of Rapallo in 1920). The main part of the former Kingdom of Dalmatia, the Duchy of Carniola and Lower Styria with the Carinthian Mieß (Meža) Valley and Gemeinde Seeland (Jezersko) was ceded to the Yugoslav Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes, contrary to what was stipulated by the 1915 London Pact. Also Bosnia and Herzegovina was given to it. The affiliation of the Southern Carinthian territory with its Slovene-speaking share of population was to be decided in a Carinthian Plebiscite. Austria-Hungary's only overseas possession, its concession in Tianjin, was turned over to China. The predominantly German and Croatian-speaking western parts of the Hungarian counties of Moson, Sopron and Vas were awarded to Austria. The Uprising in West Hungary led to a plebiscite which resulted in the transition of Sopron and its surrounding 8 villages back to Hungary. Subsequently, other villages were returned or exchanged between Austria and Hungary up to 1923. In the end, the territories finally gained from Hungary were organised as a state of Austria named Burgenland.

Unlike its former Hungarian partner, Austria had never been a nation in the true sense of the word. While the Austrian state had existed in one form or another for over 700 years, it had no unifying

force other than loyalty to the Habsburgs. As the Austrian national identity did not exist and develop prior to 1945, people had German national conscience. Article 88 of the treaty required Austria to refrain from directly or indirectly compromising its independence, which meant that Austria could not enter into political or economic union with the German Reich without the agreement of the council of the League of Nations. Accordingly, the new republic's initial self-chosen name of German-Austria (German: Deutschösterreich) had to be changed to Austria. Conscription was abolished and the Austrian Army was limited to a force of 30,000 volunteers. There were numerous provisions dealing with Danubian navigation, the transfer of railways, and other details involved in the breakup of a great empire into several small independent states. The vast reduction of population, territory and resources of the new Austria relative to the old empire wreaked havoc on the economy of the old nation, most notably in Vienna, an imperial capital now without an empire to support it. For a time, the country's very unity was called into question.

In the 52-meter-long and 7-meter-wide corridor of the Grand Trianon Castle in Versailles, La galérie des Cotelles a treaty was signed at 16:32 on June 4, 1920, Budapest time that would later be known as The Treaty of Trianon. A dictation that formally ended World War I between most of the Allies of World War I and the Kingdom of Hungary, the latter being one of the successor states to Austria-Hungary. The treaty regulated the status of an independent Hungarian state and defined its borders. It left Hungary as a landlocked state only 28% of the land that had constituted the pre-war Kingdom of Hungary (the Hungarian half of the Austro-Hungarian monarchy). Its population was 7.6 million, only 36% of the pre-war kingdom's population of 20.9 million. The areas that were allocated to neighbouring countries in total (and each of them separately) had a majority of non-Hungarians but 31% of Hungarians (3.3 million) were left outside of post-Trianon Hungary. Five of the pre-war kingdom's ten largest cities were drawn into other countries. The treaty limited Hungary's army to 35,000 officers and men, and the Austro-Hungarian Navy ceased to exist. The principal beneficiaries of the territorial division of pre-war Kingdom of Hungary were the Kingdom of Romania, the Czechoslovak Republic, the Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes (later Yugoslavia), and the First Austrian Republic. In addition to ceding land, Hungary had to pay war reparations to its neighbours. The treaty was dictated by the Allies rather than negotiated, and the Hungarians had no option but to accept its terms. The Hungarian delegation signed the treaty under protest. The modern boundaries of Hungary are the same as those defined by the Treaty of Trianon, with some minor modifications until 1924 regarding the Hungarian-Austrian border and the notable exception of three villages that were transferred to Czechoslovakia in 1947 The treaty was not signed by the United States, which also belonged to the Entente, which at that time did not become a member of the League of Nations. The US and Hungary later made peace in Washington.

Adolf Hitler

Adolf Hitler was born in the Upper Austrian town of Braunau am Inn. He was the fourth of six children of the customs official Alois Hitler and his third wife Klara (née Pölzl). Of the couple's six children, only Adolf and his sister Paula reached adulthood. Hitler's family came from the Lower Austrian Waldviertel on the border with Bohemia. In the 19th century, the name of the family, which was not unusual in Austria at the time, still fluctuated between Hüttler, Hiedler, Hittler and Hitler. The name variants are probably derived from Hütte, the name thus refers to small farmers or Häusler. For professional reasons, Alois Hitler moved several times with his family: from Braunau first to Passau, later to Lambach and finally to Leonding near Linz. Adolf Hitler was a good student in the various elementary schools that he attended, but had problems at the Realschule in Linz. He had to repeat the first year there, 1900/1901, and his teachers attested that he was "lacking in work". In 1904 he finished the third class in the Realschule in Linz with poor grades, so that the class could be repeated. Since his father had died that year, the school offered Hitler's mother to transfer him, but on the condition that he change schools.

Hitler now attended the secondary school in Steyr. But even there his performance did not improve significantly. He remained seated, failed the retake exam and left school at the age of sixteen in the autumn of 1905 without a degree. Hitler later described this as a kind of learning strike against the father, who wanted to push him into a civil service career while he himself aspired to become a painter. This self-portrayal is correct, as Hitler was considered an excellent painter throughout his life. When Hitler was 16 years old, he had a small booklet in which he wrote his poems and Kubizek also read them out. Hitler's architectural and perspective works were particularly well received, as was later shown in his strong interest in architecture, he also drew portraits. After he was rejected by the Vienna Art Academy in the selection process in 1907 and 1908, he initially made no further efforts to pursue another profession or even just a vocational training. He initially stayed in Vienna, but then returned to Linz after his mother died on December 21, 1907. At that time Hitler also improved his income by selling self-painted pictures and postcards. His income at that time amounted to 58 crowns per month from his father's inheritance and 25 crowns from an orphan's pension. A lawyer with one year of professional experience received 70 crowns at the time, a young teacher 66 crowns. Hitler waived his orphan's pension in favor of his sister Paula. In 1909, at the age of 20, Hitler moved to Vienna again, during this time he developed his political views. However, according to his friend August Kubizek at the time, Hitler was more interested in operas than in politics, especially in Richard Wagner's. After the second rejection by the board of the art academy, Hitler suffered from a lack of money; in 1909 he moved briefly to a homeless shelter and in early 1910 to a male dormitory. During this time he found a modest income as a painter from Viennese sights. Hitler received the final part of his father's estate in May 1913 and moved to Munich, Germany. When he was conscripted into the Austro-Hungarian Army, he journeyed to Salzburg on February 5, 1914 for medical assessment. After he was deemed unfit for service, he returned to Munich. Hitler voluntarily enlisted in the Bavarian Army on August 16, 1914. According to a 1924 report by the Bavarian authorities, allowing Hitler to serve was almost certainly an administrative error, since as an Austrian citizen, he should have been returned to Austria. Posted to the Bavarian Reserve Infantry Regiment 16 (1st Company of the List Regiment), he served as a dispatch runner on the Western Front in France and Belgium. He was thrown into the First Battle of Ypres on October 29, 1914 at 3 a.m. The regiment successfully attacked at dawn, but was later attacked by the right flank. Many men fell, what was bad was the later realization that the "enemy" who opened the fire were their own troops. A Saxon or, depending on the source, Württemberg regiment had thought the Bavarians to be British due to the similarity of the headgear (the gray cap covers). Hitler and his comrade Ernst Schmidt threw off their caps, ran through the hail of bullets to the command post and reported the situation. Both were recommended for their behavior for the Iron Cross, but were still rejected at this time. Hitler and his comrades lost their battalion commander Major Julius von Zech on Neuhofen on this first day of battle. After regimental commander List had fallen a few days later, the regiment's captain of the Landwehr, Franz Rubenbauer, took over and shortly afterwards Lieutenant Colonel Friedrich Petz, who named Hitler after his accomplishments in Flanders. Hitler promoted to corporal in November 9, 1914. On December 2, 1914, after he and three other registrants had brought the badly wounded new regimental commander Philipp Engelhardt to safety under enemy fire on November 17, 1914, he received Iron Cross, Second Class. In northern France, he was slightly wounded in early October



1916 but remained with the troop, and was wounded again on October 7, 1916. He was sent to the Beelitz hospital until December 1, 1916 , which "seemed almost unreal to him with his white beds and caring nurses." On December 3, 1916, Hitler came to the 4th Company / I for recovery. Replacement Battalion / Infantry Regiment No. 16, on March 5, 1917 he returned to the front with the Infantry Regiment No. 16. From September 30, 1917 to October 17, 1917, he was in hospital. In August 1918 - allegedly at the suggestion of the regimental adjutant Hugo Gutmann, he was finally awarded the First Class Iron Cross, which was rarely awarded to private in the First World War. On October 15, 1918, he became temporarily blind after a gas attack and was in the Prussian Reserve Hospital Pasewalk from October 21 to November 19, 1918. During the Weimar Republic period, political opponents attacked the NSDAP by trying to deny their leading members any military service. In 1923 Hitler responded to the SPD MP Erhard Auer’s claims by stating that he had been one of the most dangerous tasks at the front as a reporter, and was constantly in the danger zone, as his wounds proved. Adolf Hitler's superior in the "List" regiment commented:

> "On November 17, 1914, the positions of the List Regiment were bombarded by strong artillery. [...] Around 2:15 p.m. a heavy English grenade struck [...] the command shelter. Three men were dead immediately; four others, including the regimental commander, lay in their blood with shattered limbs. Pieces of iron, pieces of earth and masonry fell on the wounded and dead. A man, a regimental staff member who belonged to the command post, had left the basement a few seconds before the direct hit and had thus escaped death: Adolf Hitler. [...] One of the registrants who was constantly commanded to the regimental staff was Adolf Hitler. [...] In any case, he was one of those soldiers who were immediately under my command and with whom I dealt more closely over time to know who you could really rely on ... [...] One of this reliable was Adolf Hitler."

Hitler later said that the outrage at the lost war and the betrayal of the November criminals had made him decide to become a politician. He returned to his regiment's barracks in Munich and was elected shop steward several times; he also maintained ties to the Munich Council government under the self-appointed Bavarian Prime Minister Kurt Eisner. After his disempowerment, Hitler initially held back politically and did not join the Freikorps. After the end of the brief Bavarian Soviet republic, Hitler joined the Munich Reichswehr. Hitler found supporters of his political talent and his rhetoric among Ernst Röhm and other leading supporters of the so-called black Reichswehr. In this way, Hitler mastered the art of public speaking and increased access to political party events and circles. On September 12, 1919 Anton Drexler with Dietrich Eckart, Gottfried Feder and Karl Harrer launched German Workers' Party (DAP). When a speaker had called for the separation of Bavaria from the Reich, Hitler counteracted his speech as vigorously and stood out due to his talent for speaking. He could captivate listeners and arouse emotions. Drexler immediately said to Harrer: “Dör hot a Goschn, den kennt ma braucha!” (He has a mouth, we could use it!) and tried to recruit him the same evening. On October 19, Hitler joined the DAP, as the 55th member, not the seventh, as was often claimed later. Its membership number 555 stems from the fact that the membership count of the DAP started from number 501. During this time Hitler first met the writer Dietrich Eckart, a member of the Thule Society and from 1920 editor of the newspaper Völkischer Beobachter; Eckart was one of the first major sponsors and supporters of Hitler. Through his speeches Hitler won more and more enthusiastic listeners and members for the DAP, the later NSDAP. On February 24, 1920 Adolf Hitler made the Twenty-Five Theses (25-Punkte-Programm) speech in Munich, Germany that declared the following:



1. We call for the unification of all Germans into Greater Germany on the basis of the right of the peoples to self-determination.
2. We call for the equality of the German people with the other nations, for the peace treaties of Versailles and St. Germain to be abolished.
3. We demand land and soil (colonies) to feed our people and settle our excess population.
4. Only a member of the nation can be a citizen. You can only be a comrade who is of German blood, regardless of denomination. No Jew can therefore be a citizen.
5. Anyone who is not a citizen should only be able to live in Germany as a guest and must be subject to foreigners legislation.
6. The right to determine the governance and laws of the state may only be granted to the citizen. We therefore demand that any public office, regardless of its nature, whether in the Reich, Land or community, may only be held by citizens. We only fight the corrupting parliamentary economy of filling positions from a party point of view, regardless of character and skills.
7. We demand that the state undertakes to provide citizens with the primary opportunity to work and live. If it is not possible to feed the entire population of the state, the members of foreign nations (non-citizens) are to be expelled from the realm.
8. Any further immigration of non-Germans must be prevented. We demand that all non-Germans who have immigrated to Germany since August 2, 1914 are immediately forced to leave the Reich.
9. All citizens must have the same rights and obligations.
10. The first duty of every citizen must be to create mentally or physically. The activity of the individual must not violate the interests of the general public, but must take place in the context of the whole and for the benefit of all. We therefore demand:
11. Abolition of unemployed and effortless income. Refraction from interest bondage.
12. In view of the immense sacrifices of good and blood that every war demands from the people, personal enrichment through the war must be described as a crime against the people. We therefore demand the complete confiscation of all war profits.
13. We call for the nationalization of all (so far) already associated (trusts) companies.
14. We demand profit sharing from large companies.
15. We call for a generous expansion of old-age provision.
16. We call for the creation and maintenance of a healthy middle class, immediate communalization of the large department stores and their rental at low prices to small traders, the utmost consideration of all small traders when delivering to the state, the states and the municipalities.
17. We call for a land reform adapted to our national needs, a law on the expropriation of land for charitable purposes free of charge. Abolition of the land rate and prevention of all land speculation.

18. We call for a ruthless struggle against those who do harm to the common good through their work. Common people criminals, usurers, sliders, etc. are to be punished with death, regardless of denomination and race.
19. We call for the replacement of Roman law serving the materialistic world order by a common German law.
20. In order to enable every capable and hardworking German to achieve higher education and thus to take up a leading position, the state must ensure that our entire education system is thoroughly expanded. The curricula of all educational institutions must be adapted to the requirements of practical life. The concept of the state must be grasped at the beginning of understanding by the school; We demand the education of particularly predisposed children of poor parents regardless of their status or profession at government cost.
21. The state has to ensure the improvement of public health through the program of protection of the mother and the child, through the ban on youth work, through bringing about physical exercise by means of a legal obligation to do gymnastics and sport, through the greatest support for everyone with physical youth education employing clubs.
22. We call for the abolition of the mercenary force and the formation of a people's army.
23. We call for the legal fight against the deliberate political lie and its spread through the press. In order to enable the creation of a German press, we demand that a) all editors and staff of newspapers published in German must be peers, b) non-German newspapers require the express approval of the state to be published. They may not be printed in German, c) Any financial participation in German newspapers or their influence by non-Germans is prohibited by law and demand the closure of such a newspaper business as punishment for violations, as well as the immediate expulsion of the non-Germans involved from the Reich. Newspapers that violate the common good should be banned. We call for the legal struggle against an art and literature style that has a destructive influence on our people's life and the closure of events that violate the above requirements.
24. We demand the freedom of all religious confessions in the state, provided that they do not endanger its existence or violate the morality and morality of the Germanic race. The party as such takes the standpoint of a positive Christianity, without being tied to any particular confession. It fights the Jewish materialistic spirit inside and outside of us and is convinced that our people can only get better from the inside out on the basis of: Common good before self-interest.
25. To carry out all of this we demand: The creation of a strong central power of the Reich. Absolute authority of the political central parliament over the entire Reich and its organizations in general. The formation of estates and professional chambers to implement the framework laws enacted by the Reich in the individual states. The party's leaders promise to ruthlessly advocate the implementation of the foregoing, if necessary, with their own lives.

On April 1, 1920 the DAP was officially renamed the National Socialist German Workers’ Party (NSDAP). On July 21, 1921 Adolf Hitler formally became the head of the NSDAP. Hitler began to collect works of art the early 1930s, including mainly 19th-century paintings. These found a place at the Berghof, in his Munich apartment and in the apartment in the Reich Chancellery. Hitler was about 176 cm tall and weighed around 70 kg in 1936. His hair was black and brown, his eyes were blue with a faint shade of gray. His blood type was "A". Although he did not do any sport, apart from his long walks, until the end of 1942 he was in good physical condition, apart from poor eyesight. He was very concerned about personal hygiene, liked to bathe, but never used perfume. He was very well read and was enthusiastic about art and nature. His private library was estimated to contain around 16,300 books. He was able to play the piano without grades and even gave piano lessons at times in earlier years. He was described as very brave and courageous by companions

from the First World War and the struggle, which he demonstrated in particular in the 1923. Hitler had a driver's license and enjoyed driving. His personal environment (domestic workers, friends and secretaries) described him as extremely courteous with polite manners. He was very attentive to the personal welfare of his employees. He loved children and dogs, particularly shepherd dogs, which he always had with him in Berlin, at the Berghof or in the Wolfsschanze. In order to defame Hitler, there is always speculation about his sex life. It is certain that Hitler was sexually normal. On March 4, 1935, Eva Braun noted in her diary notes that he probably only needed it for these “specific purposes”. His valet Heinz Linge confirmed normal sexual activity on his own account. In 2009, two Hitler watercolors were sold for a total of 32,000 euros in a Nuremberg art auction. A picture painted by Hitler in 1913 was bought in Slovakia in January 2012 for 32,000 euros. The painting titled "Nightly Harbor" measuring 60 x 40 cm was initially priced at 10,000 euros. The name of the American buyer was not released. The picture was owned by "a Slovak family of painters". One can assume that an ancestor had met Hitler personally during his painting career in Vienna, said the spokesman for the auction house, which had sold another Hitler picture a year earlier.





Weimar Republic



After the First World War, due to militant disputes in Berlin, the new National Assembly ordered by the November Revolutionaries did not meet there in February 1919, but in Weimar in Thuringia. Hence the name "Weimar Republic". The official name of the state was initially "German Reich", the term "Weimar Republic" only came up in the mid-1920s. Inspired by the revolution of 1848/49, the November revolutionaries replaced the imperial colors black-white-red with black-red-gold . The time of the “Weimar Republic” was marked by the consequences of the so-called Versailles Treaty, that is, by hardship, deprivation, decadence, hunger and inflation. The state not only removed the last barriers against Jewish influence in the field of politics, education and culture, but its democratic institutions created enough breathing space for a cultural and political struggle against the new republic which was largely fought along ethnic lines: the revolutionary Jewish spirit clashed against the traditional German spirit. The overrepresentation of Jews in secondary education diminished the numerical difference between Germans and Jews, they had become and were seen by Germans as a hostile elite which attacked the culture which most Germans embraced. There was also very high unemployment which ended with the election of Adolf Hitler in 1933. In his speech of January 30, 1934 in Berlin, Adolf Hitler described the state of the Weimar Republic as follows:

> “There was an inversion of all concepts: what was good now becomes bad, and what was bad, good. The hero is despised and the coward honored, the honest punished and the lazy rewarded. The decent can only expect ridicule, but the decrepit is praised. The strength falls to judgment, the weakness to glorification. The value in itself does not count. It is replaced by the number, that is, the lower and lower value.”

He also commented:

> “[…] In the Weimar Republic, the people played only a subordinate role, the form was everything and the content was nothing. Significantly, there was a law to protect the republic in the Weimar Republic, but no law to protect the people. So even in the years from 1919 to 1932 there was not a single really large and comprehensive measure that could have been taken in favor of the people. Caring for the people was left to chance and all generous planning was dispensed with. Individual actions undertaken here and there fizzled out and remained without visible success because there was no pooling of forces and their uniform control. Because wherever on the one hand they gave and helped, they took it on the other. For example, the care of all the unfortunate people who had been cut out of unemployment benefits was left to the communities, and where the communities themselves stood on the edge of the abyss, to chance. The natural consequences did not fail to materialize. The German people became a dying people: rising deaths, falling births.”

> “Jews were especially visible in private banking in Berlin, which in 1923 had 150 private Jewish banks, as opposed to only 11 private non-Jewish banks. They owned 41% of iron and scrap iron firms and 57% of other metal businesses. Jews were very active in the stock market, particularly in Berlin, where in 1928 they comprised 80% of the leading members of the stock exchange. By 1933, when the Nazis began eliminating Jews from prominent positions, 85% of the brokers on the Berlin Stock exchange were dismissed because of their 'race'. At least a quarter of full professors and instructors (at German universities) had Jewish origins. In 1905-6 Jewish students comprised 25% of the law and medical students. In 1931, 50% of the 234 theater directors in Germany were Jewish, and in Berlin the number was 80%.” - Sarah Gordon, 1984, Hitler, Germans and the Jewish Question

> “In the all-important administration of Prussia, any number of strategic positions came into the hands of Hebrews. A telephone conversation between three Jews in Ministerial offices could result in the suspension of any periodical or newspaper in the state. No one who lived through the period from 1919 to 1926 is likely to forget the sexual promiscuity that prevailed. Throughout a town like Berlin, hotels and pensions made vast fortunes by letting rooms by the hour or day to baggageless, unregistered guests, throngs of child prostitutes outside the doors of the great Berlin hotels and restaurants. Most of them (the night clubs and vice-resorts) were owned and managed by Jews.” - Edgar Mowrer, 1939, Germany Puts the Clock Back .

> “Even in November 1938, after five years of anti-Semitic legislation and persecution, they still owned, according to the Times correspondent in Berlin, something like a third of the real property in the Reich. The banks, including the Reichsbankand the big private banks, were practically controlled by them. So were the publishing trade, the cinema, the theaters and a large part of the press all the normal means, in fact, by which public opinion in a civilized country is formed. The largest newspaper combine in the country with a daily circulation of four millions was a Jewish monopoly. Every year it became harder and harder for a gentile to gain or keep a foothold in any privileged occupation. At this time it was not the 'Aryans' who exercised racial discrimination. It was a discrimination that operated

> without violence. It was exercised by a minority against a majority. There was no persecution, only elimination.” - Sir Arthur Bryant, 1940, Unfinished Victory .
>
> “The Ullstein group was a kind of super-trust; the largest organization of its kind in Europe, and probably in the world. They published four daily papers in Berlin alone, among these the venerable Vossische Zeitung, founded in the eighteenth century, and the BZ am Mittag, an evening paper. Apart from these, Ullstein's published more than a dozen weekly and monthly periodicals, ran their own news service, their own travel agency, etc., and were one of the leading book publishers. The firm was owned by the brothers Ullstein - they were five, like the original Rothschild brothers, and like them also, they were Jews.” - Arthur Koestler, 1949, The God that Failed

In Berlin, Wolfgang Kapp and Walther von Lüttwitz attempted a coup on March 13, 1920 which aimed to undo the German Revolution of 1918–1919, overthrow the Weimar Republic and establish an autocratic government in its place. It was supported by parts of the Reichswehr and nationalist and monarchist factions. The legitimate German government was forced to flee the city. The coup failed after a few days, when large sections of the German population followed a call by the government to join a general strike. Most civil servants refused to cooperate with Kapp and his allies. Despite its failure, the putsch had significant consequences for the future of the Weimar Republic. It was one of the causes of the Ruhr uprising of March 1920 that took place initially in support of the call for a general strike issued by the Social Democrat members of the German government but the communists and socialists in the Ruhr had previously laid plans for "winning political power by the dictatorship of the proletariat" in the event of a general strike. After the collapse of the Kapp Putsch, the German government sent in the Reichswehr (the German army) and Freikorps to crush the ongoing insurgency of the around 50,000 members of the "Red Ruhr Army" which it achieved.



Following the intensifying economic problems of the Weimar Republic, the First World War Allies waived reparation payments in the form of money in 1922 and instead claimed benefits in kind (steel, wood, coal). On December 26, the Allied Reparations Commission then unanimously determined that Germany was lagging behind in deliveries of reparations. When the reparations

commission declared on January 9, 1923 that the Weimar Republic deliberately withheld deliveries (among other things, in 1922 only 11.7 million instead of the required 13.8 million tons of coal and only 65,000 instead of 200,000 telegraph masts were delivered), France responded with an occupation of the Ruhr industrial area. Between January 11 and 16, 1923, under the command of French general Jean-Marie Degoutte, French and Belgian troops, initially 60,000 and later 100,000 men, occupied the entire Ruhr area as far as Dortmund. In spring and summer of the same year, parts of the Bergisches Industriegebiet were occupied by French associations, namely Remscheid and Lennep (March 1923 to October 1924) and briefly also Barmen (July 1923), while Elberfeld remained unoccupied and Solingen had been British since 1919 occupied bridgehead area around Cologne, the aim was to secure coal and coke production there as a "productive deposit" to meet German reparation obligations. The Ruhr occupation was classified as illegal by the United Kingdom and it sparked an outcry in the Weimar Republic. The government under Chancellor Wilhelm Cuno on January 13, 1923 called on the population to "passive resistance". No more reparations were paid to France and Belgium; industry, administration and transport were partially paralyzed by general strikes. Companies and authorities sometimes did not follow the orders of the occupiers. The officials and workers of the Deutsche Reichsbahn refused to work and left their posts, often with all official documents and information. In many train stations and signal boxes, the labels were removed, locomotives and cars were driven into unoccupied areas. The occupying troops reacted to this by taking over the business from the so-called Régie des Chemins de fer des Territoires occupés. This required the use of French and Belgian railroaders to a considerable extent. Due to the lack of technical documentation and the vehicle and safety technology of the Reichsbahn, which differed significantly from French and Belgian standards, this initially led to considerable problems due to accidents and a significantly reduced performance of the rail network. The occupying forces reacted to the passive resistance with 150,000 sentences, which, in addition to prison terms, meant expulsion from the occupied territory, especially for railway workers. In the meantime, former Freikorps members and also Communists have committed acts of sabotage and attacks against the occupying forces. In addition to the economic damage caused by passive resistance. During the passive resistance the wages of about two million workers in the Ruhr area were taken over by the state, for this purpose the government under Chancellor Cuno had more money printed. This procedure could not be sustained for a long time, since the economic crisis intensified and hyperinflation as well as production and tax losses put a strain on the country further. On August 1st 1923 the value of the German Mark decreased to the level that it costed about 1,000,000 Marks to exchange for US$1. The new Chancellor, Gustav Stresemann, was finally forced on September 26th 1923 to announce the termination of passive resistance. Anti-republican, reactionary forces in Bavaria gave the end of the Ruhr struggle a pretext for the establishment of a dictatorship. The total economic damage caused by the occupation of the Ruhr was estimated at around four to five billion gold marks. The end of the Ruhr struggle enabled a currency reform, which was a prerequisite for renegotiating the reparations. Under pressure from the United States and Great Britain, France gave in 1923/1924 by concluding the MICUM agreement. The occupation of the Ruhr region ended in July / August 1925 in accordance with the Dawes Plan adopted in 1924.

On October 30, 1923, Adolf Hitler called in the Munich Circus Krone for an uprising. On November 1, 1923 the value of the German Mark decreased to the level that 4,000,000,000 Marks was equal to US$1. On November 3, 1923 German Social Democrat Interior Minister Wilhelm Sollmann, Justice Minister Gustav Radbruch and Vice Chancellor Robert Schmidt resigned from the German coalition government, thus bringing about its collapse within weeks. On November 4, 1923; German Memorial Day (Volkstrauertag), the NSDAP planned to begin a national revolution in Munich, Germany, but due to a unexpectedly heavy police presence at the planned parade routes, the action was canceled in the last minute. A suitable opportunity came when Gustav von Kahr wanted to talk about the goals of his policy on November 8, 1923, in the presence of Lossows,

Seißers, Knillings, two other members of the Bavarian cabinet and numerous celebrities from various nationalist camps in the Bürgerbräukeller. Kahr began his speech at about 8:00 p.m. in the full Bürgerbräukeller. Ludendorff had given the Kampfbund and the officers of the infantry school November 8, 8:30 p.m. as the "X time" of striking. About 30 minutes after the start, Hitler, accompanied by the SA commander Hermann Göring and other National Socialists, entered the hall from the vestibule, climbed onto a chair, fired a pistol into the ceiling, received attention, warned that the meeting room was from SA converted and announced that the "national revolution" had broken out. He asked the triumvirate - Kahr, Lossow, Seißer - and the now-brought-in general of the infantry and former First Quartermaster Erich Ludendorff in an adjoining room while Goering made a speech. Meanwhile, Hitler brought Kahr, Lossow and Seißer to his side meanwhile, the putschists arrested the other two members of the cabinet present in the Bürgerbräukeller in the hall. Hitler's goal was an immediate uprising, which the triumvirate promised to support. Back in the hall, the three asked those present to support Hitler's coup d'état. A putschist leaflet designed by Hermann Esser stated: "Proclamation to the German people! The government of the November criminals in Berlin was declared deposed today. A provisional German national government has been formed, consisting of General Ludendorff, Adolf Hitler, General von Lossow, Colonel von Seißer.”

Following the example of the "March on Rome" by the Italian fascists led by Benito Mussolini, the Reichswehr associations in Bavaria were to march to Munich together. Prime Minister Eugen von Knilling, Minister of Justice Franz Gürtner, Minister of the Interior Franz Schweyer, Minister of Agriculture Johannes Wutzlhofer, Munich Police President Karl Mantel and other high-ranking politicians were taken hostage by 30 armed SA men under the direction of Rudolf Heß and held overnight in the private house of the NS Supporter Julius Lehmann held in the south of the city. In the meantime, after 10 p.m. Ernst Röhm, coming from the Löwenbräukeller, occupied the military district command VII with a special command, Lossow's official residence in Schönfeldstrasse. The local guard made no resistance when Röhm declared that he had been instructed to provide an honor guard for Ludendorff and Lossow. The Wehrkreiskommando gradually came together: Hitler, Ludendorff, Röhm, Ernst Pöhner, Hermann Kriebel and Friedrich Weber. The conspirators assumed that Otto von Lossow was in the barracks of the 19th (Bavarian) Infantry Regiment (Reichswehr) (Hitler's unit in the Reichswehr, Loth- / Infantriestrasse) and that he had transferred his command post of the Wehrkreis command to there. Lossow was in the telegraph office in the same building with the conspirators and ordered government-loyal troops to Munich. The deputy prime minister Franz Matt, who has since been notified of the coup, left the evening with a fuselage cabinet as a precautionary measure to Regensburg in order to secure legitimate government power. While still in Munich, he issued an appeal to the population against "Preußen Ludendorff". According to newspaper reports at the time, this call should have contributed significantly to overcoming the attempted coup. Arrived in Regensburg, Matt gave the order to fire to all government-loyal police units in the event of a violent continuation of the coup. At 2:55 a.m. Gustav von Kahr, now aware of Franz Matt's departure, canceled his promise on the radio. He declared that he, Lossow and Seißer "declarations pressed at gunpoint" were null and void, and the NSDAP and the Oberland and Reich War flag were dissolved. Reich President Ebert transferred the executive power in the Reich from Reichswehr minister Geßler to the chief of army command General von Seeckt in the night of November 8 to 9, 1923 - thus replacing the "civilian" with a military emergency. Nevertheless, on Friday morning, November 9, 1923, numerous posters and speakers such as Julius Streicher and Helmuth Klotz announced the victory of their movement in Munich. Even at the New Town Hall, a huge black, white and red flag hung on the balcony. Julius Schaub captured nine socialist city councilors hostage with a raiding party. They were locked in the Bürgerbräukeller. Regardless of this, armored personnel carriers of the Reichswehr and the Bavarian State Police advanced against the Wehrkreis command, which Röhm had occupied with 400 putschists from the Bund Reichskriegsflagge. Two soldiers of the Reichswehr were wounded in an exchange of fire; Martin

Faust and Theodor Casella died (as the first putschists). Mediators tried to get Röhm to surrender; however, he only agreed to an armistice at 11:45 and only for two hours. At noon, Hitler's followers, including Theodor Oberländer, marched from the Bürgerbräukeller under Ludendorff and Hitler's leadership. Ludendorff, who, like Hitler, dressed in civilian clothes and wore a hat, had taken command. Goering went to his right, Hitler to his left and Max Erwin von Scheubner-Richter next to him. Ludendorff led the putschists from the Bürgerbräukeller over the Ludwigsbrücke. There they disarmed a 30-man section of the state police and marched on to Marienplatz. The column then turned into Weinstrasse and then moved through Theatinerstrasse towards Odeonsplatz. The Wehrkreiskommando was north of Odeonsplatz, where Röhm had holed up. The commandant of the state police in the residence, Michael Freiherr von Godin, received an order from Seißer when asked by phone to stop the Hitler troops from entering Odeonsplatz by any means possible. Godin then sealed off Odeonsplatz with his 130 men, who were armed with a cannon and machine guns. Ludendorff then had the marchers turn right into the short Perusastraße and immediately afterwards turn left into Residenzstraße. In rows of ten to sixteen, the putschists, singing Die Wacht am Rhein and O Deutschland in high esteem, headed for the Feldherrnhalle and broke a chain of police cordons in Residenzstrasse. At 12.45 p.m., the police commandant, Captain Rudolf Schraut, police superintendent Friedrich Fink, police underwatch supervisor Nikolaus Hollweg and police assistant superintendent Max Schoberth died. The fire of the police then killed Scheubner-Richter, who tore the hooked Hitler down with him. Bodyguard Ulrich Graf stood in front of him and, hit by eleven bullets, fell on Hitler and Scheubner-Richter. Goering was hit in the thigh and loin. The putschists threw themselves on the ground while the numerous spectators fled. The whole action took less than a minute. Four police officers from the Bavarian State Police, thirteen putschists and an uninvolved onlooker were killed in the shootout. Later, two other putschists died during the storming of the occupied military district command on Schönfeldstrasse by the Bavarian State Police. Ludendorff, who had not been injured, was arrested on the same day and released after a questioning of five hours and twenty minutes at 10.20 p.m. Hitler escaped with the help of a medical vehicle, Hitler hid in Uffing am Staffelsee in Ernst Hanfstaengl's country house, but was also arrested on November 11, 1923. From spring 1924 Hitler was charged with treason before the People's Court in Munich. Although the Reichsgericht in Leipzig would have been responsible for the case, the Bavarian government had taken the case itself to prevent the machinations of Kahr, Lossow and Seißer from coming to light, which could then actually be guaranteed in the course of the trial. Hitler was able to use the rhetorical skills of the accused to prosecute himself in the course of the "Hitler Trial" that followed. In a report, the Munich Vice-Police President Friedrich Tenner expressed the prophetic assessment: "Hitler [...] is the soul of the whole national movement today. He will bring large masses […] of his idea to the NSDAP. ”On the grounds that for a man who“ thinks and feels as German as Hitler ”and who is characterized by“ purely patriotic spirit and noblest will ”, the motive of Treachery could not be maintained, the court expressly refused to expel Hitler as a convicted foreigner after serving his prison sentence from Germany, as required by Section 9 of the Republic Protection Act. Hitler was sentenced to five years in prison, with the possibility of early release after only six months. Ludendorff was also on trial in Munich, but was acquitted "because of his merits in the World War". In the Landsberg fortress, Hitler dictated parts of the first volume of his book Mein Kampf to his fellow inmates Emil Maurice and Rudolf Heß. After nine months, Hitler was released early under conditions of "good leadership" at the end of 1924. On November 9, 1933 in lavishly staged annual funeral ceremonies, the putschists killed in Munich and the other National Socialists who died during the struggle were commemorated. On the occasion of the tenth anniversary of the November coup, Hitler donated the so-called “Blood Order”, which was awarded to all those involved at the time and was the highest party award of the NSDAP at the time of the foundation. The blood flag (Blutfahne) was used at the party congresses from 1926 for the consecration of party flags and SS standards. For the consecration of the flag, the flag received a new pole and tip, as well as a plaque on which the names of the killed SA men were engraved. The

flag was last used in public at the Volkssturm convocation ceremony on October 18, 1944. The ceremony was carried out by Heinrich Himmler, in attendance were Keitel, Guderian, Lammers and Bormann. The flag's location has been unkown since the end of the war.



November 9 had been declared a public holiday by Hitler on March 1, 1939 as a memorial day for the movement, he summed up in his commemorative speech on November 8 of the same year:

> "Our movement arose out of all this hardship, and it therefore had to make difficult decisions from day one. And one of those decisions was the decision for the revolt of 8/9. November 1923. This decision apparently failed at the time, alone, after all, Germany's rescue came from the victims." - Adolf Hitler: Speech of November 8, 1939 in the Bürgerbräukeller.

After 1933, two temples of honor were erected on Munich's Königsplatz for the 16 putschists killed and their remains relocated there. A plaque was attached to the Feldherrnhalle, in front of which a double post kept guard of honor and which was to be honored by passers-by with the Hitler salute, as part of the commemoration, there were two attempts to assassinate Hitler: on November 9, 1938 by the Swiss Maurice Bavaud during the memorial march to the Feldherrnhalle and on November 8, 1939 by the craftsman Georg Elser in the Bürgerbräukeller. The panel on the Feldherrnhalle was removed in 1945 and replaced in 1993 by another panel that commemorates the four police officers who were killed. The honorary temple at Königsplatz was blown up by the US Army in 1945; only the bases are left today.

Thanks to the coverage of the trial, Hitler became known in northern Germany. His position in the NSDAP was stronger than ever, and his voice gained considerable weight in the national movement . Until then he had seen himself more as a drummer of the movement, who should clear the way for another savior in Germany such as Ludendorff, but now he saw himself increasingly in the role of the leader of the movement. After his release from prison, Hitler began to reorganize the NSDAP. On February 27, 1925, he made a highly acclaimed speech in the Munich Bürgerbräukeller and then began to restructure the party. A strong party wing had formed in Northern Germany under Gregor Strasser, who advocated a left-wing social revolutionary course. However, Hitler managed to politically neutralize Strasser and his followers or, as in the case of Joseph Goebbels, to pull him

to his side. He had concluded from the failed coup that the power in the state was to be conquered legally and the SA should draw the public's attention to the party and its leaders with spectacular marches and at the same time reveal the weaknesses of the system. Hitler's breakthrough at the national level was the global economic crisis that broke out at the end of 1929 and hit Germany with harshness, above all due to the so-called Versailles Treaty. On March 27, 1930, the Weimar coalition broke up over the financial crisis of the Reich. Hermann Müller (SPD) followed the first presidential cabinet of the center's deputy Heinrich Brüning, which was based solely on the trust of the President of the Reich Paul von Hindenburg. In the new elections on September 14, the NSDAP increased their voter share with a stroke from 2.6 to 18.3 percent. Instead of 12, as was the case until then, they now moved into the Reichstag with 107 deputies. The parties that had previously held the state no longer had a majority, and Hitler's NSDAP had finally become a power factor in German politics. After voluntarily giving up Austrian citizenship, Hitler had been stateless since 1925. The naturalization of Adolf Hitler in the course of his employment as a member of the government at the State Culture and Survey Office of the Free State of Braunschweig at the end of February 1932 finally made him a German citizen. The law on the rebuilding of the empire of January 30, 1934, which abolished the sovereign rights of the states, resulted in the requirement for the introduction of German citizenship for the entire German Reich.

On December 10, 1924, the Berlin Criminal Investigation arrested Iwan Baruch Kutisker on charges of property crimes to the detriment of Prussian State Bank. The preliminary judicial investigations and the investigations of the investigative committee of the Prussian state parliament showed that he had received unsecured bills of exchange from the Prussian State Bank in the amount of 14.2 million RM. It was confirmed during the investigation that leading SPD members were bribed. After the longest criminal process in German judicial history with 198 days of trial, he was sentenced on June 30, 1926 for fraud and bribery to 5 years in prison, 10 years of loss of honor, a fine of 4.5 million RM and eviction from the country after serving his sentence. Kutisker appealed the judgment, but died on July 13, 1927, the day before the appeal judgment was announced, in Berlin. Julius (Judko) Barmat was also arrested on charges of fraudulent financial transactions and charges of bribery of officials. Barmat was a Jewish politician who had been active in the SPD. The investigation also led to charges against his brother Henry (Herschel) Barmat, while the other three siblings were not involved in the scandal. By 1924, thanks to inflationary gains, the Barmat brothers built up the Amexima group with up to 14,000 employees, which was mainly active in the field of food imports to Germany. The paper factory AG Chromo in Altenburg (Thuringia), the Westerwälder Braunkohlen AG in Hergenroth, the Terrakottenkunst AG in Regensburg, the Berlin-Burger Eisenwerke as well as the iron foundry and machine factory J. Roth AG, Berlin also belonged to the Barmat brothers. This group collapsed in debt at the end of 1924. The total losses amounted to approximately 39 million RM, of which 34.6 million RM were unsecured loans from public credit institutions (including 14.5 million RM shortly before the collapse from the Reichspost and 10.3 million RM from the Prussian State Bank). The court found, among other things, that the Reichspostminister Anton Höfle (center) had himself determined by the Barmat brothers to grant credit “partly by free, partly by loan donations” (interest-free). Since the fraud allegations could not be proven before the judge, the conviction was only for active bribery on March 30, 1928: Julius Barmat received eleven months in prison, Henry Barmat six months, each of which included five months of pre-trial detention. In 1929 Julius Barmat received parole for the remainder of his sentence. In 1926 the Sklarek brothers, three sons of a Russian-Jewish immigrant, acquired the warehouse of the clothing sales company, with which the city of Berlin had covered the needs of its administrative officials during the First World War, and were granted the right to continue to supply the city's offices. In the years that followed, the company issued numerous fake invoices. When the fraud was discovered, the damage amounted to more than 10 million marks The brothers were well "networked" in every political direction. Max Sklarek was a member of the German Democratic

Party (DDP). Leo and Willi Sklarek had been members of the SPD since 1928, which made up the largest parliamentary group in the city council. Kutisker, the Barmat brothers and the Sklarek brothers were all of Eastern European Jewish origin. The scandals exposed the corrupt and Jewish nature of the Weimar Republic before the German people.

Frankfurt School

In 1923, a group of Marxists headed by Friedrich Pollock and Max Horkheimer founded the "Institute for Social Research" at Frankfurt University. The institute was financed by the Jewish merchant Hermann Weil. The institute was not so much a part of the Frankfurt University, rather it was something completely new, especially due to its Marxist orientation (it was called "Die Marxburg") and its independence from the traditional university. The three creators of the facility, Max Horkheimer, his close friend Friedrich Pollock and Felix Weil, and almost all of the leading employees of the "Marxburg" were Jewish. The first director was the Romanian-born son of Jewish parents Carl Grünberg, a Marxist who is also considered one of the fathers of Austromarxism. He claimed that Marxism was a scientific method and the determining principle at the institute. In 1930 Max Horkheimer became the new director. He changed the direction of the institute in that he was not only a Marxist but also a supporter of Freudian psychoanalysis. Erich Fromm and his wife, in particular , stood out for their efforts to merge the two elements. This gave rise to Neomarxism, which differed from classical Marxism in that it was no longer the proletariat that was the revolutionary class, but the “intellectuals”. Since Marxism in Germany did not have a very good name due to the already known crimes of Jewish Bolshevism, this building of ideas was called "critical theory"; this term is still the most commonly used description for the name "Frankfurt School". Since the ideas of the Frankfurt School in Germany were not very well received and met with increasing resistance, the foundation's assets were transferred to the Netherlands in 1931 and a branch of the institute was set up in Geneva. When the actual institute at Frankfurt University was closed after the National Socialist takeover in 1933, both the leading minds and finances had already been moved abroad and after a short stopover in Paris, the institute finally emigrated to the US. But even in the US, the Jews of the Frankfurt School did not find great enthusiasm for their subversive ideas. While resistance to Marxist activity during the Second World War was still mild due to the anti-European coalition of the US and the Soviet Union, this changed rapidly after the victory over the German Reich and with the beginning of the Cold War. In the following McCarthy era most of the Jewish communists subsequently left the US in the direction of defeated Germany, where the representatives of "critical theory" founded the Institute for Social Research at Frankfurt University in 1950 again, where the Marxist dominated most of the intellectual life in Germany. The Frankfurt School made their goals clear, both in the Weimar Republic and West Germany:

- Destruction of the family
- Destruction of tradition
- Destruction of culture (traditional morality, religion and education)
- Decomposition of the state and institutions (weakening of the nation-states)
- Political correctness and intolerance
- Democratization and emancipation
- Equality dogma
- Gender equality
- Homosexualization of society
- Ideological loss of reality
- Destruction of the morals through sexualization
- Destruction of environmental protection requirements
- The dissolution of ethnic unity and multiculturalism

Dr. Joseph Goebbels commented on democracy in his diary entry of June 10, 1924:

> Democracy is foolish egalitarianism. The Jew wants to make us equal, so that he can surpass us. People are not equal. But all are human. This results in our social imperative. 'The majority is bad and stupid. Chop off the good, the noble, and the clever head. Then democracy will come.' - That would be in the interests of the Jews. The democratic State – the biggest Jewish fraud since the time of Adam.

The successful march of the Marxist 68ers through the institutions enabled the Frankfurt School to occupy all the important levers of the mass media. With these disciples of Horkheimer, Adorno, Fromm and Habermas, the Frankfurt School ideology was able to assert itself, among other things, in the dissolution of the family and the resulting birth shortage, in the destruction of the German school and university system, the softening of the Citizenship Act, the promotion of abortion, homosexuality, and for official support of Gender equality and thus led to the denial of natural differences between men and women. Thus, since the left 1970s, in connection with the re-education of the Germans supported by the same circles, a cultural revolution could prevail that completely changed the character of the German people. A majority of idealistic, nationally conscious, committed to values, committed to the preservation of the national community has become a society of predominantly selfish, pursuing their own pleasure and despising all values, materialists who are completely indifferent to their people and future. The mental and psychological destruction of the German people planned in the US during the Second World War has thus largely succeeded and is still being enforced.

Dr Friedrich Karl Wiehe, in his book Germany and the Jewish Question, documented the sexual immorality of the Weimar Republic:

> Well before 1933 the Jews had taken possession of the film industry even more thoroughly than of the theater. That was understandable, because the earnings in the film industry overshadow the earnings of any other artistic activity… The biggest step in the direction of the decline of the German cultural life [however] was taken in the field of the light entertainment genre. Here—in the genre of musical comedy and above all in revue and burlesque—frivolity and lasciviousness were to rear their ugly heads. So much so that during these years Berlin was quite correctly considered the most immoral city in the world. It was Jews who introduced this pornographic "art form" to Germany, a debased genre completely unknown before the Great War, and so it is the Jews who can be held responsible for the general decline in morals. The Jewish sexologists Ivan Bloch and Magnus Hirschfeld became the representatives of "sex research" camouflaged as science—a bogus science that was merely an excuse for pornography and propaganda designed to destroy the institute of marriage and the sanctity of the family.

Wiehe provides the following useful facts and statistics: In 1931, over 60 percent of German films were produced by Jews and 82 percent of the film scripts were written by Jewish writers, though Jews made up less than 1 percent of the German population (0.9%). A quick look at the names of directors, producers, stage managers, actors, script writers and critics, "revealed everywhere an overwhelming preponderance of Jews." Typical titles of films directed by Jews included: "Moral und Sinnlichkeit" (Morals and Sensuality); "Was kostet Liebe?" (What is the Price of Love); "Wenn ein Weib den Weg verliert" (When a Woman loses her Way); "Prostitution" (Prostitution); "Sündige Mutter" (Sinful Mama); "Das Buch des Lasters" (The Book of Vices). "The sensational titles correspond to the sleazy contents," Wiehe complained. "All wallow in filth and display with cynical frankness the vilest scenes of sexual perversion."

Light entertainment (revue/burlesque) was a Jewish innovation. The revue theaters, all concentrated within great cities such as Berlin, were owned and run almost exclusively by Jews. Shows consisted

of little more than excuses for sexual titillation involving the display of the female form in lascivious dances that were to degenerate later into striptease and scenes of public masturbation. “In these revues,” Wiehe notes indignantly, “the uninhibited sex drive surrendered itself to disgusting orgies. All life was reduced to a common denominator of lust and its satisfaction. Chastity and self-discipline were mocked as old-fashioned prejudices.” Finally, there was the rich field of sexology: a new science consisting largely of dubious “case histories” purporting to reveal the depraved sexual habits of various anonymous patients. In order to give an air of academic respectability and erudition to these masturbatory fantasies, stories involving necrophilia, bestiality and handkerchief fetishism, the more exciting details were often given in vulgar Latin “in order to exclude the lay reader.” However, it was not long before the Latin was diligently translated into the vernacular for the benefit of the unlatined lay reader. Wiehe listed Jewish sexologists who he claimed were in the forefront of writing such salacious treatises that were no more than pornography masquerading as science. Drs Magnus Hirschfeld and Ivan Bloch were the star writers in this field, their books still read today. Drs Ludwig Lewy-Lenz, Leo Schidrowitz, Franz Rabinowitsch, Georg Cohen, and Albert Eulenburg are some of the names Wiehe mentioned. Sexologists’ books were allegedly supposed to be scientific treatises such as “Sittengeschichte des Lasters” (The History of Perversions), their ostensible purpose being to “educate” the broad masses about the dangers of sexual excesses. Under the guise of science, however, they speculated in the lust and lower instincts of their audience. Criminals, prostitutes and homosexuals took center stage in their repertoire. Wiehe points out that masturbation began to be shamelessly promoted for the first time in Weimar Germany by Jewish-run organizations, mentioning Dr Max Hodan, Jewish medical officer for Berlin who circulated a booklet recommending regular masturbation for the working classes.

It is worth noting that one of the world’s worst serial killers, Peter Kürten the Düsseldorf Monster, committed all his crimes in Germany during the 1925-1930 period, in the heyday of the Weimar Republic. When Kürten was asked what his primary motive for murder was, Kürten replied: “to strike back at an oppressive society.” This was a society in which the serial killer was to become a popular icon, enough to create a whole genre of sensational sex crime literature. Child prostitutes were often found outside Berlin hotels and restaurants, British historian Sir Arthur Bryant noted: “Most of them—the night clubs and vice resorts—were owned and managed by Jews. And it was the Jews among the promoters of this trade who were remembered in after years.”

> Without Jewish money and influence, such a world would never have come into being. Nor was there anything the Germans could do to extricate themselves from this artificially created hothouse of erotomania and sexual deviance in which they now found themselves ensnared. There were no fewer than 17 different prostitute types in this Jew-created brothel city: eight outdoor types and nine indoor ones, each with their specialities and slang terminology.
>
> Outdoor prostitutes: (1) Kontroll Girls: legal prostitutes checked for venereal disease. (2) Half-Silks: part-time amateurs with day jobs as office workers, secretaries and shopgirls; evening and weekend workers. (3) Grasshoppers: lowly streetwalkers who gave handjobs and standup sex in dark alleys. (4) Nuttes: Boyish teenage girls who worked for “pocket money” after school without their parents’ knowledge. (5) Boot-girls: dominas (or dominatrices) in shiny patent leather boots who offered to stamp all over their clients. (6) Tauentzien girls: Chic mother-and-daughter teams, fashionably dressed, who offered their services to men who wanted threesomes. (7) Münzis: Heavily pregnant women who waited under lampposts (very expensive, since they offered an erotic speciality). (8) Gravelstones: hideous hags with missing limbs, hunchbacks, midgets, and women with various

deformities. “The most common German word for them was Kies. In other accounts, they were referred to as Steinhuren.”

Indoor prostitutes: (1) Chontes: Low-grade Jewish prostitutes, mostly Polish, who picked up their clients in railway stations. (2) Fohses (French argot for “vaginas”): Elegant females who discreetly advertised in magazines and newspapers as private masseuses and manicurists. (3) Demi-castors (or “half-beavers”): Young women from good families who worked in high-class houses in the late afternoons and early evenings. (4) Table-ladies: Ravishingly beautiful escorts of exotic appearance who came with the reserved table in an exclusive nightclub. Clients had to be fabulously rich in order to afford the cultured conversation of these high-class call girls who accompanied the caviar and champagne and who later unveiled their charms in a sumptuously furnished chamber of delights. (5) Dominas: Leather-clad women, athletic and Amazonian, who specialized in whipping and erotic humiliation. They were often found in lesbian nightclubs which also catered for kinky males. (6) Minettes (French for “female cats”): Exclusive call girls who offered S&M fantasy scenes, foot worship, bondage, and enforced transvestism. They worked in top class hotels. (7) Race-horses: Masochistic prostitutes who let themselves be whipped in “schoolrooms” or “dungeons” liberally supplied with instruments of torture. Clients were carefully screened to make sure they didn’t go too far. (8) ‘Medicine’: Child prostitutes (age 12-16), so called because they were prescribed as “medicine” in pharmacies. All the client needed to do was tell the pharmacist how many years he had suffered from his ailment (e.g., 12), without mentioning what ailment it was, and request the color of the pill he preferred (e.g., red). He was then escorted to a cubicle where his “medicine” awaited him: a 12-year-old redhead. (9) Telephone-girls (often billed as “virgins”): expensive child prostitutes (ages 12-17) ordered by telephone like a takeaway meal; the nymphettes were delivered by limousine or taxi.



Luigi Barzini, in his social memoir The Europeans, described the sleazy bordellos of sex-crazed Berlin in the 1920s:

> “I saw pimps offering anything to anybody: little boys, little girls, robust young men, libidinous women, animals. The story went the rounds that a male goose whose neck you cut at just the right ecstatic moment would give you the most delicious frisson of all—as it allowed you to enjoy sodomy, bestiality, homosexuality, necrophilia and sadism at one stroke. Gastronomy too, as one could eat the goose afterwards.”

In October 1923, when one US dollar could buy 4.2 billion marks and six wheelbarrows of banknotes could barely buy a loaf of bread, it was said that “the most exquisite blow job to be had in Berlin never cost an American tourist more than 30 cents.”

Magnus Hirschfeld was born on May 14, 1868 in Kolberg, in an Ashkenazi Jewish family. After he completed his studies, Hirschfeld traveled to the US and during his time in Chicago, Hirschfeld became involved with the homosexual subculture in that city. Struck by the essential similarities between the homosexual subcultures of Chicago and Berlin, Hirschfeld first developed his theory about the universality of homosexuality across the world, as he researched in books and newspaper articles about the existence of gay subcultures in Rio de Janeiro, Tangier, and Tokyo. After several

years as a general practitioner in Magdeburg, in 1896 he issued a pamphlet, Sappho and Socrates, on homosexual love (under the pseudonym Th. Ramien). In 1897, Hirschfeld founded the Scientific Humanitarian Committee with the publisher Max Spohr (1850-1905), the lawyer Eduard Oberg (1858-1917), and the writer Franz Joseph von Bülow (1861-1915). The group aimed to undertake research to defend the rights of homosexuals and to repeal Paragraph 175, the section of the German penal code that, since 1871, had criminalized homosexuality. In 1905, Hirschfeld joined the Bund für Mutterschutz (League for the Protection of Mothers), the feminist organization founded by Helene Stöcker. He campaigned for the decriminalization of abortion and claimed that homosexuality was normal and natural. Both Hirschfeld and Stöcker believed that there was a close connection between the causes of gay rights and feminism, and Stöcker was much involved in the campaign to repeal Paragraph 175 while Hirschfeld campaigned for the repeal of Paragraph 218, which had banned abortion. On July 6, 1919, Hirschfeld opened the “Institute for Sexual Science” (Institut für Sexualwissenschaft) in Berlin-Tiergarten, which was the first of its kind in the world. It promoted homosexuality, cross-dressing and “sexual transitions”. More than 40 people worked at the Institute in many different fields: research, sexual counseling, treatment of venereal diseases and public sex education. The Institute housed the main offices of both the Scientific Humanitarian Committee – the first homosexual organization – and the World League for Sexual Reform. The term "transsexual" was coined by Hirschfeld. Hirschfeld insisted that the cross-dress drive was not merely a form of homosexuality. Together with the lawyer Walther Niemann, he organized the name change of individuals to opposite sex names. Male and female transvestites were permitted by the authorities to have their first names changed to gender-neutral names - e.g. Alex, Toni or Gert. Institute staff members, too, contributed much to having "transvestite certificates" introduced and recognized by the Police. He attempted to transform the bodies of transvestites in the desired direction by injecting organ preparations (testicle or ovary extracts). In the late 1920s Felix Abraham, an Institute colleague, reported on the first operative genital changes carried out, assisted by Ludwig Levy-Lenz. His institute was abolished in 1933 and following an unsuccessful attempt to set up an institute for sexual science in Paris, Hirschfeld died in Nice, France, on May 14, 1935. After his death, his scientific methods had an effect in the United States. Some of his former collaborators at the Institute, such as Walter Großmann and Arthur Weil, continued their work in the USA. Hirschfeld himself had visited the States in 1892 and in 1931 and impacted on local scientists. Harry Benjamin, a friend and colleague of Hirschfeld’s, further developed his studies on “transsexuality” in the US.

German Jewish author Stephan Zweig commented on the homosexuality and public shamelessness in Weimar Berlin:

> Bars, amusement parks, honky-tonks sprang up like mushrooms. Along the entire Kurfürstendamm powdered and rouged men sauntered and they were not all professionals; every high school boy wanted to earn some money and in the dimly lit bars one might see government officials and men of the world of finance tenderly courting drunken sailors without any shame. Even the Rome of Suetonius had never known such orgies as the pervert balls of Berlin, where hundreds of men costumed as women and hundreds of women as men danced under the benevolent eyes of the police. In the collapse of all values a kind of madness gained hold. Young girls bragged proudly of their perversion; to be sixteen and still under suspicion of virginity would have been a disgrace.”
>
> “Whilst large sections of the German nation were struggling for the preservation of their race, we Jews filled the streets of Germany with our vociferations. We supplied the press with articles on the subject of its Christmas and Easter and administered to its religious beliefs in the manner we considered suitable. We ridiculed the highest ideals of the German nation and profaned the matters which it holds sacred.” - Dr Manfred Reifer, in the German

Jewish magazine Czernowitzer Allegemeine Zeitung, September 1933. In the same month those words were written, September 1933, Adolf Hitler removed Jews from positions of influence in the mass media: from the fields of literature, art, music, journalism, the cinema, and popular entertainment in general.

Horst Wessel



Horst Ludwig Georg Erich Wessel was born on 9 October 1907 in Bielefeld, Westphalia. He was the son of Margarete Wessel and the Protestant pastor Dr. Wilhelm Ludwig Georg Wessel (1879-1922), who worked from 1906 to 1908 in the Pauluskirche in Bielefeld and from 1913 on the historically important Nikolaikirche in Berlin. Horst Wessel initially studied law for four semesters and was incorporated into Corps Normannia Berlin and Corps Alemannia Vienna. However, he then gave up his studies and was an auxiliary worker after 1928. Among other things, he worked as a taxi driver and as a schipper in building the U-Bahn. Wessel joined the NSDAP and the SA in 1926 and later published his poem "Die Fahne hoch" ("Raise the Flag!") for the first time in the National Socialist magazine Der Angriff, which was later accompanied by the melody of a seafarer's song to the Horst Wessel song. In May 1929, he was appointed SA-Sturmführer for Friedrichshain where he lived, SA-Sturm 5. Wessel was recognized by Goebbels and the Berlin NSDAP hierarchy as an effective street speaker; in the first 11 months of 1929, for instance, he spoke at 56 separate NSDAP events. In September 1929 Wessel met Erna Jänicke in a tavern not far from Alexanderplatz. On November 1, she moved into his room on the third floor of 62 Große Frankfurter Straße (today Karl-Marx-Allee), which he sublet from 29-year old Elisabeth Salm, whose late husband had been an active Communist Red Front Fighter, although she described herself as apolitical. After a few months, there was a dispute between Salm and Wessel over unpaid rent in which Salm claimed that Wessel threatened her. The landlady – who may have feared that she could lose them if Jänicke, who she assumed was a working prostitute, was found to be living there – wanted Jänicke to leave but the latter refused to, so on the evening of 14th January 1930 Salm appealed to Communist friends of her late husband for help. At first the Communists were not interested in helping Salm, as she was not well-liked by them because she had given her husband a church funeral instead of allowing the KPD to give him the standard burial rite used for members of the Red Front Fighters' League, but when they realized that Horst Wessel was involved in the dispute they agreed to beat him up and get him out of Salm's flat by force. Knowing they needed a tough guy, they sent word to a nearby tavern that they needed Albrecht "Ali" Höhler, an armed pimp, perjurer and petty criminal. Höhler, a heavily tattooed cabinetmaker who had just recently been released from prison was a Communist and a member of the Red Front Fighters' League. At around ten o'clock that night, Höhler and Erwin Rückert, another member of the KPD, knocked at the front door of the room where Wessel and Jänicke lived, while the remainder of the gang of at least a dozen men waited on the street outside. When Wessel, who was expecting a visit from the leader of another SA Sturm group, opened the door, he was almost immediately shot at point-blank range. Although it was later claimed that Wessel had attempted to draw a gun and so had been shot in self-defense, this was denied by eyewitnesses, who said that Wessel had no time to react. The attackers searched the room, removed a pistol from the wardrobe and a rubber truncheon, and then

fled the scene, meeting up with the rest of the men in the street. The entire group then returned to their usual nighttime activities.

Wessel was immediately admitted to the Friedrichshain hospital, lying seriously wounded he received medical attention and recovered somewhat but died there from blood poisoning he contracted in hospital completely emaciated after almost six weeks of appalling suffering on February 23. Horst Wessel had a public funeral organized by Dr. Goebbels and 30,000 people lined the streets of Berlin to see the procession on March 1, he was solemnly buried in the old cemetery of the St. Nikolai in Berlin-Prenzlauer Berg, the communists had smeared the cemetery wall with slogans and insulted the murdered as 'Hitler's pimp'. The police, led by Chief Inspector Teichmann, and several courts determined that both political and private reasons had led to Wessel's assassination. By January 17, the police had announced that Höhler, whom Jänicke had identified as the gunman, was their prime suspect. It was then reported in a newspaper that Jänicke knew Höhler prior to the murder because Wessel had used her to spy on her former clients who were Communists. The Communists, in turn, claimed that Höhler had been Jänicke's pimp until Wessel stole her from him, and that this was the motive behind the shooting. Jänicke denied these stories, saying that she had never been a spy for Wessel, and that she only knew Höhler as an "acquaintance from the streets". The police and courts believed her, and Höhler was quickly arrested. After a trial, he was sentenced to six years imprisonment for the shooting, 7 accomplices were also found guilty and sentenced to jail. Three years later, after the National Socialist ascension to national power in 1933, Höhler was executed. On April 10, 1935, five years after Wessel's assassination, two persons accused of being involved in Wessel's killing were put on trial and subsequently beheaded in Berlin's Plötzensee Prison: Sally Epstein, a Jewish painter, and Hans Ziegler, a barber. The two had been arrested in August 1933, and were put on trial in May 1934 with a third defendant, Peter Stoll, a tailor. In attendance of Wessel's funeral was Goebbels, who delivered the eulogy, Franz Pfeffer von Salomon, Hermann Göring, and Prince August Wilhelm of Prussia. Prior to the event, Goebbels and Göring had discussed the possibility of Hitler attending but declined based on the advice he received from Göring that the danger of an attack on Hitler in the heart of "Red Berlin" was too great as previously on January 31, 1930 Communists and police exchanged gunfire in Hamburg when 3,000 marched through the streets agitating for a general strike and 76 communists had been arrested in Berlin for plotting to stage a riot. On June 22, 1930 The NSDAP won 14.4% of the vote in Landtag elections in Saxony, triple their share of the vote from the elections held there in May 1929. On June 30, France withdrew its remaining troops from the Rhineland ending the occupation of the Rhineland. The NSDAP, under Adolf Hitler, emerged as a major political party in the Reichstag elections winning 107 seats on September 14. The Socialists retained 143 seats and the German Communist Party received 77 seats. Due to the impact of the Depression on the German economy and continued reparations payments under the Young Plan, the radical parties won heavily while moderate parties suffered at the polls. The election marked the beginning of further political disorder in Germany as National Socialists battled against Communists in the streets.

Dr. Joseph Goebbels



Paul Joseph Goebbels was born in Rheydt (Rhineland) on October 29, 1897 as the third son of the clerk Friedrich "Fritz" Johann Joseph Göbbels (April 14, 1867 in Rheydt – December 7, 1929) and his wife, the seamstress Katharina Maria (née Odenhausen) (April 19, 1869 in Waubach – 1953). Fritz and Maria had married on October 17, 1892. Her parents and thus Joseph's grandparents were the craftsmen Conrad Göbbels and Gertrud Margarethe "Marge", née. Roßkamp, as well as the blacksmith Michael Odenhausen and Johanna Maria. Joseph had five siblings: Konrad (1893–1947), Hans (1895–1949), Maria (1896–1896), Elisabeth (1901–1915), and Maria (1910–1949), who married the German filmmaker Max W. Kimmich in 1938. In 1932, Goebbels published a pamphlet of his family tree to refute the rumors that his maternal grandmother was of Jewish ancestry. They grew up in modest circumstances and were raised Catholic. Fritz Göbbels was initially a day laborer, shop assistant and worked as a representative of a wick factory, while his mother worked as a maid in her youth. At the age of four, he contracted an inflammation of the bone marrow that atrophied his right lower leg and developed a clubfoot. This is probably one of the reasons why he was relatively small at around 165 cm. He underwent a failed operation to correct it just prior to starting grammar school. Joseph had high ambitions in school despite his handicap and humble background. When the war broke out in 1914, Goebbels volunteered, but he was unable to serve in the field due to his leg deformity. Goebbels was educated at a Gymnasium, where he completed his Abitur (university entrance examination) in 1917. He was the top student of his class and was given the traditional honor to speak at the awards ceremony. He studied classical philology and history at the universities of Bonn, Würzburg, Freiburg and Munich, aided by a scholarship from the Albertus Magnus Society. At the University of Heidelberg, Goebbels wrote his doctoral thesis on Wilhelm von Schütz, a minor 19th-century romantic dramatist. After submitting the thesis and passing his oral examination, Goebbels earned his PhD in 1921. Throughout his life he was addressed by his academic title; Dr. Goebbels, and by 1940, he had written 14 books. Goebbels returned home and worked as a private tutor. He also found work as a journalist and was published in the local newspaper. He continued for several years to try to become a published author. His diaries, which he began in 1923 and continued for the rest of his life, exercised his passion for writing. The lack of income from his literary works forced him to take employment as a caller on the stock exchange and as a bank clerk in Cologne branch of Dresdner Bank, a job he detested until August 1923. He returned to Rheydt and during this period he read many books on German history, politics and philosophy. Diary entries of mid-December 1923 forward show Goebbels was moving towards the Völkisch nationalist movement. In 1924 Goebbels joined the NSDAP becoming member number 8762. In late 1924, Goebbels offered his services to Karl Kaufmann, who was Gauleiter of the Rhine-Ruhr District. Kaufmann put him in touch with Gregor Strasser, a leading NSDAP organizer in northern Germany, who hired him to work on their weekly newspaper and undertake secretarial work for the regional party offices. He was also put to work as party speaker and representative for Rhineland-Westphalia. Members of Strasser's northern branch of the NSDAP, including Goebbels, had a more socialist outlook than the rival Hitler group in Munich. Strasser disagreed with Hitler on many parts of the party platform, and began working on a revision. Witnessing the contamination of National Socialism with Strasser's leftist policies, Hitler summoned 60 Gauleiters and party leaders, including Goebbels, to a special conference in Bamberg, in Streicher's Gau of Franconia, where he gave a two-hour speech repudiating Strasser's new political program. Hitler was opposed to the

strasserist leanings of the northern wing, stating it would mean "political bolshevization of Germany." Following the Bamberg leadership conference on February 14, 1926, Goebbels increasingly supported Adolf Hitler. On October 28, 1926, the Führer appointed Goebbels Gauleiter of Berlin-Brandenburg. On November 7, 1926, Goebbels arrived at the Anhalter Bahnhof in Berlin. Within a few years he turned the small NSDAP branch in “Red Berlin” into a huge one with tens of thousands of members. On July 4, 1927, the first edition of the National Socialist newspaper *Der Angriff* founded by Goebbels was printed. Although this newspaper repeatedly ran into financial difficulties, Goebbels was still able to guarantee regular publication which initially appeared twice a week. Goebbels was a member of the Reichstag from 1928 to 1945, where he was repeatedly able to demonstrate his talent as a speaker. In 1930, Goebbels was appointed Reich Propaganda Leader, and Heinrich Himmler became his deputy. Goebbels' main task was the propaganda preparation for the Reichstag elections in 1930 and 1932. Since October 1930, the newspaper *Der Angriff* became a daily newspaper. On the occasion of the upcoming Reichstag elections in July 1932, Goebbels organized Hitler's flights, which took the Führer to over 50 cities in the Reich within a month. The manner of these party events was admired by countless German citizens and led to a further increase in votes in favor of the NSDAP.

In late 1930 Goebbels met Magda Quandt, a divorcée who had joined the party a few months earlier. She worked as a volunteer in the party offices in Berlin, helping Goebbels organize his private papers. Her flat on the Reichskanzlerplatz soon became a favorite meeting place for Hitler and other NSDAP officials. On December 19, 1931 Joseph Goebbels married his beloved companion Magda Quandt in a civil ceremony in Goldenbow and on the same day in church in Severin (Mecklenburg), with Franz Ritter von Epp and Adolf Hitler being witnesses. The marriage of Joseph and Magda Goebbels soon became known as a model throughout the Reich. The Goebbels family included Harald Quandt (Magda's son from her first marriage; born 1921), plus Helga (1932), Hilde (1934), Helmuth (1935), Holde (1937), Hedda (1938), and Heide (1940). Harald was the only member of the family to survive the war. The Goebbels' apartment in Berlin was a popular meeting place for the party leaders. Hitler was very fond of Magda Goebbels and the





children. He enjoyed staying at the Goebbels' Berlin apartment, where he could relax. Magda became a member of Hitler’s small coterie of female friends. She also became an unofficial representative of the regime, receiving letters from all over Germany from women with questions about domestic matters or child custody issues. With the appointment of Adolf Hitler as Chancellor on January 30, 1933, Goebbels' life changed significantly. Nevertheless, he managed to continue writing books in his limited free time including “Vom Kaiserhof zur Reichskanzlei” (From the Imperial Court to the Reich Chancellery) (1934). In addition, he wrote regularly and extensively in his diaries, which are now considered highly important documents of his life and political work. On

March 13, 1933, Goebbels became head of the “Reich Ministry for Public Enlightenment and Propaganda”, making him the youngest minister in the cabinet at age 35. Initially, the main task was to politically educate the population about current events. On April 23, Goebbels visited his native city Rheydt, which made him an honorary citizen in the course of a ceremony. On April 24, the new honorary citizen spoke to a huge crowd on the market square of Rheydt. The Reich Chamber of Culture was founded on September 22, 1933, and the Editor's Act was passed on October 4 of the same year. In December Goebbels supported the development of the "Kraft durch Freude" which was a cultural program of the DAF. Before the important Reichstag election on November 12, 1933, on the occasion of which a referendum was held on Germany's withdrawal from the League of Nations, Dr. Goebbels and Adolf Hitler held a brilliant election campaign event on November 10, in the assembly hall of the Siemens-Schuckert-Werke in Berlin-Spandau, which was broadcast over loudspeakers and all Reich broadcasters. Since parts of the workforce often still thought Marxist, this event was fraught with risks. Adolf Hitler's speech, however, was specifically aimed at winning over the workers and did not fail to have this effect. After moving to Schwanenwerder in 1934 and to another house in Lanke ("Haus am Bogensee"), Goebbels acquired a white yacht and the corresponding boat license. He also had a partly business, partly private apartment at Hermann-Göring-Straße 20 in the government district, near the Brandenburg Gate. In February 1934 Goebbels set the Reich Film Act into force which put an end to the films of the Weimar Republic that were harmful to young people. In 1937 Goebbels organized the confiscation of degenerate art in museums and had some of the works of art shown in an exhibition of the same name in Munich. Also in 1937, Propaganda Minister Goebbels brought the leading film group Universum-Film AG (UFA) into state ownership after long negotiations. When Austria joined Germany, Dr. Goebbels naturally endeavored to integrate the Rosenhügel studios into the German film industry. The owner company Tobis-Sascha was dissolved and re-established as Wien-Film. The Rosenhügel studios experienced a considerable boom, and so a synchronous hall complex with a large and a small synchronization hall, cutting rooms and several offices were built between 1939 and 1941. Until 1945, Wien-Film GmbH and its studios, including the aforementioned Rosenhügel Studios, were one of the largest film producers in the German Reich.



After the beginning of the Second World War in 1939, Goebbels intensified the transmission of news with special reports on the radio and with the newsreel that ran before the main film. Also under the influence of Goebbels, the famous film "Jud Süß" was made in 1940. He managed to get the best actors in the Reich including Ferdinand Marian in the lead role. On May 26, 1940, the first edition of the weekly newspaper *Das Reich*, founded by Goebbels, appeared. As Reich Minister, he wrote the leading articles, which were aimed primarily at the educated classes at home and abroad.

At the beginning of Operation Barbarossa, the residents of the German Reich were informed of the preventive strike by the German Wehrmacht by means of a special report. This special announcement began with a piece of music commissioned by Goebbels - specifically adapted - from a part of the symphonic poem "Les Préludes" by Franz Liszt. In addition, Goebbels devoted himself increasingly to propaganda films. He was a keen film critic who reviewed both domestic and foreign films. He was particularly fond of the English production “Mrs. Miniver” from 1942. In his legendary Sportpalast speech in the Berlin Sportpalast on February 18, 1943, Goebbels called on the citizens of the Reich to commence total war in order to save German people from destruction.

Goebbels was "Minister for Public Enlightenment and Propaganda", but the word "propaganda" at this time had a somewhat different meaning than today, as explained in the article on Propaganda.

> “Good propaganda does not need to lie, indeed it may not lie. It has no reason to fear the truth. It is a mistake to believe that the people cannot take the truth. They can. It is only a matter of presenting the truth to people in a way that they will be able to understand. A propaganda that lies proves that it has a bad cause. It cannot be successful in the long run. A good propaganda will always come along that serves a good cause.” - Joseph Goebbels, Nuremberg, September 1934.

Goebbels is now depicted as a master of false propaganda and the "Big Lie" but in fact, he became so successful in his work as a result of his commitment to facts and truth.

> “There remains the problem of Goebbels’ reputation. He wore the title of Big Liar (bestowed by Anglo-Saxon propaganda) and yet he never stopped battling for propaganda to be as accurate as possible. He preferred being cynical and brutal to being caught in a lie. He used to say: “Everybody must know what the situation is.” He was always the first to announce disastrous events or difficult situations, without hiding anything. The result was a general belief between 1939 and 1942 that German communiqués not only were more concise, clearer and less cluttered, but were more truthful than Allied communiqués (American and neutral opinion) – and, furthermore, that the Germans published all the news two or three days before the Allies. All this is so true that pinning the title of Big Liar on Goebbels must be considered quite a propaganda success.” - French scholar Jacques Ellul.

> In an article written in 1941, he cited examples of false British wartime claims, and went on to charge that British propagandists had adopted the "big lie" technique that Hitler had identified and condemned in his book Mein Kampf. Goebbels wrote: "The English follow the principle that when one lies, one should lie big, and stick to it. They keep up their lies, even at the risk of looking ridiculous." - Mark Weber.

The development and implementation of revolutionary and incredible new weapons were presented in Goebbels’ propaganda that would be decisive in the war, including the V-1 cruise missiles and V-2 balistic missiles. Throughout July 1944, Goebbels and Speer continued to press Hitler to bring the economy to a total war footing. Goebbels was appointed on July 23 as Reich Plenipotentiary for Total War, charged with maximizing the manpower for the Wehrmacht and the armaments industry at the expense of sectors of the economy not critical to the war effort. Through these efforts, he was able to free up an additional half a million men for military service. However, as many of these new recruits came from the armaments industry, the move put him in conflict with armaments minister Speer. In the last months of the war, Goebbels' speeches and articles took on an increasingly apocalyptic tone. Goebbels noted in his diary on January 21 that millions of Germans were fleeing westward. When other NSDAP leaders urged Hitler to leave Berlin and establish a new center of resistance in the national redoubt in Southern Germany, Goebbels opposed this, arguing for a heroic last stand in Berlin. In the last days of the war in April 1945, when the battle for Berlin and the

whole Reich raged, Goebbels and his family moved into several rooms in the bunker under the Reich Chancellery known as the Führerbunker. On April 21, 1945 he addressed the people one last time over the radio, especially the Berliners:

> “Defenders of Berlin! The eyes of your wives, your mothers and your children are on you. They have entrusted you with their life, their happiness, their health and their future. You now know your task, and I know you will do it in an exemplary manner. The hour of your worth is here. With the military defense of the Reich capital, Lieutenant General Reymann became instructed. He is the bearer of the oak leaves for the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross. All soldiers and Volkssturm men can confide unconditionally to his leadership, which has often been tried and tested in this war. I will of course stay in Berlin with my employees. My wife and children are also here and will stay here. With all means (loud artillery impact in the background) I will activate the defense of the Reich capital. My thoughts and actions are for your well-being and the defense against our common enemy. The Mongol storm will and must be broken on the walls of our city. Our struggle will be the beacon for the most determined struggle in the whole nation. Filled with the fanatical will not to let the capital of the Reich fall into the hands of the Bolsheviks,we started to fight and work in solidarity. Our goal is the freedom of our people and a realm of social justice in a happy future to come.”

Goebbels was best man on April 29, 1945 when Hitler married Eva Braun shortly before his own suicide. Hitler designated his Propaganda Minister in his Political Testament as his successor as Reich Chancellor. Goebbels, on the other hand, dictated the following "Addendum to Adolf Hitler's Testament" shortly afterwards at 05:30:

> “The Führer has given me the order to leave Berlin in the event of the collapse of the defense of the Reich capital and to take part as a leading member of a government he has appointed. For the first time in my life I categorically refuse to obey an order from the Führer. My wife and children join this refusal. Otherwise I would - apart from the fact that for human reasons and those of personal loyalty we could never bring the heart to leave the Führer alone in his most difficult hour - for my whole further life would appear to me as a dishonorable apostate and common villain who, with respect for himself, would also lose respect for his people, which would have to form the prerequisite for further service of my person in shaping the future of the German nation and the German Reich. In the delirium of betrayal that surrounds the Führer in these critical days of the war, there must be at least a few who stand by him unconditionally and until death, even if it is a formal, however well-founded, contradicts an order given in his political will. I believe that I am doing the German people the best service for their future, because role models are even more important than men for the difficult times ahead. Men will always be found to show the nation the way out. But a new formation of our völkisch-national life would be impossible if it did not develop on the basis of clear and understandable models. For this reason, together with my wife and on behalf of my children, who are too young to be able to express themselves, but who, if they were of the necessary age, would unreservedly agree to this decision, express my irrevocable resolution, not to leave the capital of the Reich, even if it falls, and rather to end a life at the side of the Führer, which for me personally no longer has any value, if I cannot use it in the service of the Führer and at his side. Given at Berlin, April 29, 1945, 5:30 a.m., Dr. Goebbels.

On May 1, 1945, at the instigation of the parents, the six children were anesthetized with a sweet drink by the doctor Helmut Kunz, and then were given poison by Magda Goebbels and Hitler's personal physician Ludwig Stumpfegger. On the same day at around 20:30 Goebbels called his adjutant to him and obliged him to burn his body as soon as he was void. He went up to the garden during a ceasefire. According to a statement by Goebbels' secretary Schwägermann, Goebbels is said to have shot himself while Magda Goebbels poisoned herself. The corpses of the Goebbels

couple were lightly doused with gasoline in the garden of the New Reich Chancellery on the morning of May 2 by Goebbels' adjutant, who had been waiting at the foot of the bunker steps, and only incompletely burned.

Credit-Ansalt

In 1820, Salomon Mayer von Rothschild (1774-1855) established his business, S M von Rothschild, Vienna, then the capital of the Austrian Empire. The Credit-Anstalt was founded in 1855 by Salomon Mayer's son Anselm von Rothschild (1803-1874) as K. k. priv. Österreichische Credit-Anstalt für Handel und Gewerbe. Anselm's son Salomon Albert Anselm von Rothschild (1844-1911) assumed the direction of the Credit-Anstalt in 1872, succeeded by Louis Nathaniel von Rothschild (1882-1955) in 1911. The Credit-Anstalt quickly became the largest industrial investment bank in Austria and by 1913 had grown to be the largest bank in the whole of the Empire with a balance practically the same as that of the Austrian state budget but business dramatically changed with the dissolution of the Austro-Hungarian monarchy and empire. In the late 1920s, a principal debtor, the Steyr-Werke AG faced financial difficulties, with bad loans leading to a drain on finances. In October 1929, the Austrian Schober government compelled the allegedly well-financed Credit-Anstalt to assume liabilities, which together with the simultaneous Wall Street Crash led to the financial imbalance of the then-largest Austrian credit provider. In 1929 the Credit-Anstalt merged with the second largest Viennese bank, the Allgemeine Öesterreichische Boden Credit-Anstalt. The Boden Credit-Anstalt had extensive industrial holdings and a considerable part of Austrian industry depended on this bank for day-to-day financing. However, the Boden Credit-Anstalt was suffering badly due to a range of business errors and a large number of withdrawals. In order to save it, the Austrian Chancellor decided that a strong partner had to be found. The Creditanstalt was the only bank considered strong enough for this and Baron Louis eventually, albeit very reluctantly, bowed to political pressure. The taking over of the Boden Credit-Anstalt to create this so-called 'superbank' proved to be a grave mistake and one which undoubtedly was a major contributing factor to the collapse of the Credit-Anstalt, and The Credit-Anstalt had to declare bankruptcy on May 11, 1931. The collapse of the Credit-Anstalt in Vienna started the spread of the crisis in Europe and forced most countries off the Gold Standard within a few months. A feeling of financial distrust and insecurity spread from Vienna and led to runs on other banks in Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Romania, Poland and Germany. The collapse set off a chain reaction that led from the run on German banks to withdrawals in London and the devaluation of the pound to large-scale withdrawals from New York and another series of bank failures in the United States. So in brief the news of the crisis of the Credit-Anstalt, the most important bank in Central Europe, shook the whole economic structure of Europe and sent shock waves through the rest of the world.

Though Austrian government decided to step in to save the bank. A reconstruction plan, drawn up within three days, arranged for covering of the losses by the Austrian state, the reserves, the shareholders, the Rothschilds, and the national bank but the share capital was to be devalued by only 25 per cent instead of more than 80 per cent, which would have been justified by the volume of the losses, and the state was to contribute AS 100 million. Credit-Anstalt was not only the largest bank in Austria with a balance sheet in 1930 of the size of the state’s expenditures, it accounted for around 53 per cent of the balance sheet totals of all 25 joint-stock banks. 69% of all Austrian limited liability enterprises did their business with Credit-Anstalt and about 14% were deeply in debt to this bank. But most of all it had an excellent international reputation, especially since a member of the Rothschild family – Louis Rothschild – was its president, and it enjoyed better conditions in the world financial centers than any other bank in Germany, Central or Eastern Europe. Its stocks were quoted on twelve foreign stock exchanges. In 1927 it was the first continental European bank to be introduced on the New York Stock Exchange. More than 50 per cent of its stock was in foreign hands and several well-known foreign bankers and businessmen sat on its board of directors. Its

business interests extended into eleven banks and forty industrial enterprises in the states of the former Austro-Hungarian Empire and among its creditors were 130 of the most important foreign banks, mainly in Britain and the USA. So it had first-class financial standing in the world with respect to the number and importance of its foreign relationships. Foreign reactions were favourable to the reconstruction plan, but the public was not convinced. Not only the Credit-Anstalt, but also other Viennese banks experienced a run on their reserves. These large-scale withdrawals would have rendered the bank illiquid, but the national bank stepped in. As it turned out that the true losses would be much bigger than the reported ones, the withdrawals did not stop. The Austrian government had no funds at its disposal to finance the rescue plan, so it approached first the Bank of England, but was rejected, and then the Bank for International Settlements in Basel to arrange bridge financing. Austrians and foreigners started to convert their shilling holdings into foreign exchange, which lead to large-scale reductions in the reserve holdings of the Austrian National Bank. It was expected that the Austrian authorities would not be able to stick to the Gold Standard. When the loan from Basel finally arrived it was not only too small, but also too late. In less than a week the money was withdrawn by the public. In order to avoid foreign repercussions the Bank of England decided to give an emergency short-term credit to the Austrian National Bank. The 130 foreign creditor banks only agreed to a standstill agreement that provided for the prolongation of the foreign credits for two years if the government guaranteed all foreign liabilities of the bank for those two years. The belief of the Austrian authorities that this generous guarantee would induce foreigners to place additional funds at the disposal of the Credit-Anstalt proved to be wrong. The Austrian state with a budget of around AS 1.8 billion guaranteed AS 1.2 billion of bank liabilities, but the withdrawals continued. As the government was unable to raise any long-term loans abroad, the foreign reserves kept on declining. The Austrian currency became increasingly backed by financial bills of the Credit-Anstalt instead of gold or foreign exchange reserves.

Finally on October 9, 1931, after the national bank had lost around AS 700 million in foreign reserves, the government introduced exchange controls. In January 1933 a settlement was reached with the foreign creditors and the reconstruction of the Credit-Anstalt could finally be started. The main points of the reconstruction were that the bank’s old capital was reduced from AS 177.5 million to 1 million and the Austrian state became the main shareholder with 51 per cent in exchange for taking on the responsibility for most of the liabilities. The foreign creditors received 49 per cent of the preferred ordinary stock and shares and bonds of a newly created holding company in Monaco, Société Continentale de Géstion, which took over half of the foreign assets of Credit-Anstalt, and a governmental promise to pay annuities in exchange for the AS 210 million in live claims. The losses of Credit-Anstalt were more than AS 1 billion in the end, more than 7 times the originally announced amount. The Austrian state and national bank took over around 70% of the losses. The largest part of the losses was bad debts. In spring 1934 the reorganization of the Austrian banking system was completed with the fusion of the Credit-Anstalt with the last two remaining large banks Wiener-Bank-Verein and Niederösterreichische Escompte-Gesellschaft. The devaluation of the Austrian shilling by 28% was officially announced.

Deutsches Reich

In January 1932 German Chancellor Heinrich Brüning met with Adolf Hitler regarding the upcoming re-election and President Paul von Hindenburg's old age. Brüning attempted to convince Hitler that they should convince the Reichstag to cancel the election and keep Hindenburg in power, but Hitler secretly considered to challenge Hindenburg in the election. Brüning continued to argue for keeping Hindenburg in power without an election, and he still failed to recruit Hitler to his cause. Later Joseph Goebbels and Adolf Hitler travelled to Munich, Germany together; en route, Goebbels attempted to convince Adolf Hitler to run for President of Germany and on February 22 Joseph Goebbels announced on Adolf Hitler's behalf that Hitler would run for the office of the

President of Germany, challenging incumbent Paul von Hindenburg. Adolf Hitler was named a liaison to Braunschweig on February 25, German's legation to the capital city of Berlin, an appointment by which Hitler also gained citizenship of Braunschweig. As citizens of the city of Braunschweig were considered German citizens, the Austrian-born Hitler was now allowed to run for the office of the President of Germany. When the presidential election took place in Germany in March, Adolf Hitler received 30.1% of votes while Paul von Hindenburg received 49.6%. Since no one received 50% of votes, a second election would be required. The next month A second re-election took place in Germany between Paul von Hindenburg and Adolf Hitler as none of them received the required 50% of votes in the previous election; Hindenburg won presidency after receiving 53% of votes in the second election, while Hitler received 36.8%. Not long after the election Chancellor of Germany Heinrich Brüning resigned and President von Hindenburg asked Franz von Papen to form a new government, Hindenburg also met with Adolf Hitler. On June 4, German Chancellor Franz von Papen dissolved the Reichstag and announced a new election scheduled for July 31 and lifted the ban on the NSDAP's SA organization the next day. In July, Franz von Papen dissolved the Prussian government and the German national elections ended with NSDAP members gaining 230 seats, or 38% and the majority, in the Reichstag. On September 12, 1932 a new session of the German Reichstag began with Hermann Göring as its president. German Chancellor Franz von Papen attempted to issue the order to dissolve the Reichstag, but Göring pretended to not see him, and instead conducted a vote that effectively made Papen's order to dissolve the Reichstag useless. Von Papen resigned as the Chancellor of Germany on November 17. On December 2, 1932 German President Paul von Hindenburg named Kurt von Schleicher as the next Chancellor, though Adolf Hitler attempted to argue for his appointment as German Chancellor with the power to dissolve the Reichstag; President Paul von Hindenburg refused to grant him such powers. The former German Defense Minister and recently named German Chancellor General Kurt von Schleicher offered Gregor Strasser (the Organization leader of the NSDAP) the post of vice-chancellor in a coalition government the day after. Hitler, sensing it was a move by Schleicher to split the NSDAP, ordered Strasser to stop any further negotiations with the Government. Adolf Hitler and Gregor Strasser argued over whether NSDAP should work with the new German Chancellor Kurt von Schleicher and reaching no agreement, Hitler would soon purge Strasser and his supporters from the party to consolidate the National Socialist position. On January 4, 1933 Franz von Papen and Adolf Hitler met at the home of aristocratic banker Kurt von Schröder's home in Cologne, Germany and secretly made plans to together work against Chancellor Kurt von Schleicher. The secret meeting between Franz von Papen and Adolf Hitler in Cologne, Germany on the previous day was exposed to the public, damaging both men's reputation.

On January 30, 1933 Adolf Hitler was named the Chancellor of Germany; three of the eleven cabinet posts were given to NSDAP members. On February 2, in Berlin, Germany, Adolf Hitler met with top military leaders, ensuring that he would cooperate with the military, easing their fears that the Nazi SA organization would one day overtake the traditional military. On the same day, he attended the premiere of the film "Dawn" which was set in a doomed German submarine and was about sacrifice in war. In February A German emergency decree outlawed gathering of people against the national government and outlawed publication of any writing against the national government and German emergency decree dissolved all elected bodies in Prussia. One day after all elected bodies in Prussia, Germany were dissolved, control of all police in Prussia were given to the national government. Most of the former police officials retired, and some of the positions vacated were given to NSDAP members. The SA, in the Rhineland, Germany, were sworn in as police auxiliaries and Hermann Göring established an auxiliary police force in Prussia, Germany, staffed mostly with members of the SA organization which raided Communist Party offices in Prussia, Germany and found documents suggesting the Communists were planning a revolt against the

German Nation. In March, SS leader Heinrich Himmler became the president of the München (Munich) police commission.



On February 27, the German Reichstag building was destroyed by an act of arson. Marinus van der Lubbe, a Dutch Communist was caught at the scene and subsequently he and four other suspects, including Torgler, the leader of the communist group in the Reichstag, were put on trial. The official report of the provisional inquiry showed that the Red group had had "a remarkable number of party meetings in the Reichstag of late, without any reason which could be traced." At Liebknechthaus (the Communist HQ named after a leader of the abortive 1918 revolution), the authorities found lists of a large number of people who were to have been killed or arrested. Van der Lubbe admitted that he had fired the building and that it was meant to be a signal for revolution. But, he claimed, contrary to expert testimony at the trial, that he had destroyed the building single handed. He stuck to his story, but elsewhere Communists were spreading disinformation that the fire had been started by the National Socialists themselves. Just two days after the fire the *Daily Worker* (forerunner of the *Morning Star*) official organ of the British Communist Party, carried the banner headline "Nazis burn down the German parliament," and then went on to state that the "Fascists" had accused the Communist Party of having done it "without a shred of evidence." The Reichstag fire, as well as factors such as ongoing violence involving among others Communists and fear of a Communist coup and rule of terror, caused the issuing of the "Reichstag Fire Decree" ("Decree of the Reich President for the Protection of People and State") by President Hindenburg. The trial of Van der Lubbe and the other suspects should have dispelled any suspicion guilt of the National Socialists. It was a scrupulously fair trial which resulted in the acquittal of all the defendants except Van der Lubbe himself. Communist propagandists, however, were far from being dismayed. They turned their attention on a Brown Book of alleged evidence compiled by communist exiles, and a farcical "counter-trial" which they staged in London which, not surprisingly, found the NSDAP guilty. According to the *Brown Book*, a group of Nazis entered the Reichstag via a tunnel which was connected to the residence of Herman Göring, President of the Reichstag. They were supposed to have gained entry at 8.40pm, set the building on fire and then left, after pushing the half-wit Van der Lubbe into the building just after 9pm. The police arrived on the scene at 9.22pm. Evidence was given at the "counter-trial" by witnesses, purporting to be Nazis seeking repentance, that they were led by a Brown Shirt named Heines. It was ascertained later that Heines was making a speech elsewhere at the time of the fire. Another confession was supposedly made by Karl Ernst, then chief of the Brown Shirts in Berlin. Apart from the fact that this confession did not turn up until after Ernst's death, it slipped up on one vital point. As with the other "confessions," it alleged that the arsonists were in the Reichstag from 8.40pm until 9.30pm. But at 8.45pm, a postman entered the

building to collect the mail, and left again at 8.55pm without seeing anything out of the ordinary or noticing the smell of gasoline or other fire raising substances. As for the counter-trial, one of the witnesses there was "muffled to the eyes" according to Taylor, who wryly adds: "This was a wise precaution: he was in fact a well-known communist and unmistakably Jewish."
On March 12, A German ruling established two legal national flags: the reintroduced black-white-red imperial tricolor and the NSDAP swastika flag, the next day Joseph Goebbels was named the Minister of Public Enlightenment and Propaganda, a cabinet-level position. On March 15, the Hakenkreuz was introduced as part of the German military helmets. On March 23 the German Reichstag passed the Law for Removing the Distress of People and Reich ("Enabling Act"), giving greater powers to Hitler. It was to be in effect on March 27. The act had nothing to do with the Reichstag fire, but was a necessary part of the Government's program for overcoming the grave social and economic crisis in Germany. On the day that the Enabling Act came in to operation, 55,000 civilians staged a protest against Adolf Hitler in New York City.

"JUDEA DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY" was the front-page headline of the March 24, 1933 edition of the British newspaper Daily Express, the article called on Jews from across the world to boycott all German goods and stated "The whole of Israel throughout the world is uniting to declare an economic and financial war on Germany."



BUY BRITISH ballito STOCKINGS

Daily Express

To-day's Weather: Fair. Mild.

St Ivel LACTIC CHEESE Aids digestion 2d., 6d. & 8½d. each.

NO. 10,258. FRIDAY, MARCH 24, 1933. ONE PENNY.

JUDEA DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY

Jews Of All The World Unite In Action

BOYCOTT OF GERMAN GOODS

MASS DEMONSTRATIONS IN MANY DISTRICTS

DRAMATIC ACTION

"Daily Express" Special Political Correspondent.

ALL Israel is uniting in wrath against the Nazi onslaught on the Jews in Germany.

Adolf Hitler, swept into power by an appeal to elemental patriotism, is making history of a kind he least expected. Thinking to unite only the German nation to race consciousness he has roused the whole Jewish people to a national renaissance.

The appearance of the swastika symbol of a new Germany has called forth the Lion of Judah, the old battle symbol of Jewish defiance.

Fourteen million Jews dispersed throughout the world have banded together as one man to declare war on the German persecutors of their co-religionists. Sectional differences and antagonisms have been submerged in one common aim—to stand by the 600,000 Jews of Germany who are terrorised by Hitlerist anti-semitism, and to compel Fascist Germany to end its campaign of violence and suppression directed against its Jewish minority.

World Jewry has made up its mind not to rest quiescent in face of this revival of medieval Jew-baiting.

... appealing for an end of the Hitler "terror."

Every Rabbi in the City of New York has been placed under a sacred obligation by Rabbinical decree to devote Saturday's sermon to the plight of the Jews in Germany.

The "New York Times" this morning says a list of a thousand German immigrants who have come to the United States during recent years has been compiled by an overseas Nazi organisation, the object being to use these people for Nazi propaganda in the United States.

SPECIAL SESSION

The organisation of Jewish youth in Britain is organising demonstrations in London and the provinces during the week end.

The Board of Deputies of British Jews, representing the entire Jewish community in Great Britain, is meeting in special session on Sunday to discuss the German situation and decide on what action is to be taken to counteract the attacks on their German fellow Jews.

£133,333 a minute to £4,000,000 a minute.

This is the record of the public's thirst for sound investments with a trustee status.

When the West Riding County Council issued £1,000,000 of 3½ per cent. stock at £99 per cent. last week they obtained £14,000,000 in fifteen minutes.

Yesterday Middlesbrough asked the public to subscribe to £1,000,000 of its 3½ per cent. stock, and raised the price to £99 10s. per cent.

The lists were closed in five minutes, during which time applications had been received for £20,000,000.

THE BIRTH OF AN IDEA

DENNIS GLENNY, the young British dress designer, finds inspiration for his fashions by draping living models. Every man to his own trade!

OFFICER'S DAYS OF LOVE

HIGHER WAGES FOR STEEL WORKERS

AN INCREASE OF THREE SHILLINGS A WEEK

BRIGHT SPOT IN A BLACK TOWN

THE "Daily Express" has sent a special representative on an unusual mission. He is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how courageous spending reacts favourably throughout the community.

In his first dispatch it is revealed that the steel masters of Middlesbrough have been able to make a gesture in the cause of high wages.

Fitters in steel works have recently received an increase of 3s. a week. Their wages are not high, but this is a step in the right direction. It is a bright spot in an otherwise black town—brought low by wage cuts and false economy.

CUTS THAT KILL

The Powell Duffryn Steam Coal Company of South Wales increased its profits by £100,000 last year.

Mr. E. L. Hann, the chairman and managing director, told shareholders at yesterday's annual meeting that this had not been achieved by a policy of wage reductions.

In fact he revealed that the earnings of their employees were higher than the average of the coal-field.

New "Sweep" Bill In The Dail

MR. DE VALERA AND STATE CONTROL

SECRET MEASURE

"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.

DUBLIN, Thursday.

WHILE Mr. Jack O'Sheehan, the official announcer of the Irish sweepstake draw, was dividing the remnants of the latest Irish lottery prize fund between lucky ticket-holders in the Plaza Ballroom to-day I was listening to an Under-Secretary of the Free State Government introducing a Bill which may change the whole future, scope, and purpose of these Irish hospitals lotteries.

NO CLUE

A mysterious measure entitled "The Public Hospitals Bill, 1933," appeared on the agenda for this afternoon's meeting of the Dail.

The Bill was set down for formal introduction, and a motion to this effect was moved in a six or seven-words speech by Mr. Sean O'Kelly, the Minister of Local Government.

MR. MacDONALD EXPLAINS HIS TOUR

"PEACE CAN BE KEPT IN EUROPE"

MR. RAMSAY MACDONALD faced a crowded House of Commons yesterday afternoon when he spoke about his visits to Paris, Geneva, and Rome, and his talks with Signor Mussolini.

The German, French, Italian, Polish, and Belgian Ambassadors were among a crowd of diplomatic representatives in their special gallery, and Mr. Bruce, of Australia, and other representatives of the Dominions also listened.

Mr. MacDonald, who was greeted with cheers, said:—

"I take the earliest available opportunity to inform the House regarding what happened while the Foreign Secretary and myself were at Geneva and Rome.

"We were asked by our colleagues here to go to Geneva, first because every report showed that there was a grave danger of immediate collapse of the Disarmament Conference, and we felt strongly that it might be possible to avert such a collapse, because we were not at all convinced that it was necessary that it should take place.

Mr. MacDonald.

"Therefore, the Foreign Secretary and I went to Geneva. Our first business was to discover how matters exactly stood, and for that purpose we interviewed for some two or three days the leading delegates from various nations.

"It is perfectly plain that the conference work had somewhat lost itself in details.

LATE NEWS

LABOUR LEADER BEREAVED

Broadcasting Programmes on Page Fifteen.

Geneva and discussed steadily and persistently an investigation of the condition of affairs there.

"Geneva has gone far beyond plans for merely reducing things by a third or

In April the SA organization of the NSDAP boycotted Jewish shops, attorneys, and doctors across Germany in response to the Jewish Boycott of German Goods. Jewish students were barred out of schools and universities. The Gau organization, the large permanent offices of the Reich representatives, was established in law to centralize the political structure of Germany. Adolf Hitler appointed himself as the Reich representative for Prussia. The Deutsche Studentenschaft (Student activists) declared a four-week programme of cultural cleansing. Hermann Göring established the

Gestapo as a small Prussian secret police organization and was appointed Minister of Aviation as he had been a pilot in the First World War. In Germany the Verkehrsministeriuin (Ministry of Communications) was established by Adolf Hitler as a cover for a new air ministry. This was later renamed the Reichsluftfahrtministerium and to be headed by Hermann Göring as Reichskommisar for air, with Erhard Milch as his deputy. On May 28, 1933, In an election in Danzig, NSDAP members won 50% of total votes and on June 20, NSDAP member Hermann Rauschning became the President of the Senate of Danzig. As part of unifying the reich the Social Democratic Party DNVP), Bavarian People's Party and Center Party in Germany were dissolved. The NSDAP was officially declared the only legal political party in Germany on July 14, the idea of regular plebiscites was introduced into German law and Germany passed laws that allowed revocation of citizenship for naturalized Jews.

In Austria on February 12, 1934, a search at the headquarters of the Social Democrats in Linz provoked an armed clash between government forces and militants of banned left organizations. The conflict swept large cities in Austria, primarily Vienna, where leftist militants barricaded themselves in the workers' quarters. In the 1920s, great amounts of cheap muncipal housing were built in Vienna and the overpopulated new buildings such as Karl-Marx-Hof became strongholds of the uprising. Police and ultra-right-wing militants (of the "Patriotic Front") occupied neighboring quarters, and gunfire began - first with small arms. The army ntervened in the conflict on the side of the far right the next day, towards the end of February 13, the strongholds of the Social Democrats in Vienna and Upper Austria ceased resistance. On February 14, the Vienna district of Floridsdorf surrendered, where a fire brigade led by Georg Weisel joined the rebels, which the government forces managed to defeat only by using suffocating gases, leftist resistance continued in Judenburg and Brook en den Moore but by February 16, all the centers of the uprising were suppressed. After the uprising, the Social Democratic Party and its associated organizations were banned and defeated. The leaders of the Social Democrats fled to Czechoslovakia. Those remaining in the country were shot by the mass-scale military courts, which had the right to punish death by hanging. By removing the Social Democrats and trade unions from the political scene, the Dollfuß government consolidated the union of conservative forces and the church. From April 30 to May 1, 1934, the last meeting of lawmakers in the history of the first republic took place, completely under the control of the Dollfuß regime, at which the so-called May Constitution was adopted, borrowed from the Mussolini regime. In July 1934, Engelbert Dollfuß was killed by militants of the Austrian SS, but the regime he created, known as Austrofascism, lasted until Anschluß in 1938.

In February 1934 in Germany, Ernst Röhm suggested to the Reich Defence Council that his SA should take over all defence duties and that the German Army be relegated to the task of training his men. However at a conference in the Great Hall of the Army General Staff Building on Bendlerstrasse, Berlin, Germany, Hitler told the assembled senior Army and SA officers in no uncertain terms that the Army would be the sole bearer of arms, although for the time being the SA would continue its frontier protection duties and paramilitary training. In addition Hitler informed the delegates that the Army must be organized to carry out training to be ready for a defensive war in five years and a war of aggression in eight years. Hitler persuaded the top officials of the army and navy to back his bid to succeed Hindenburg as president, by promising to "diminish" the three-million-man plus SA and greatly expand the regular army and navy. In a four-hour meeting on June 4th German Chancellor Adolf Hitler instructed SA leader Ernsrt Röhm to send the 4,500,000 men of the SA on leave for the month of July 1934 and Röhm himself to take sick leave for a few weeks. In June 1934 Vice-Chancellor von Papen made a speech at Marburg University in Germany in which he protested against the NSDAP and Joseph Goebbels. The NSDAP leaders meanwhile were spending that Sunday with the Führer, Hitler, at a conference in Thuringia, Germany, and to them Papen's speech sounded like a rallying call for counter-revolution. German Vice Chancellor Franz

von Papen complained to President Paul von Hindenburg of the censoring of his 17 June 1934 speech by the Nazi Party, threatening to resign if nothing would be done to improve the situation. German President Paul von Hindenburg, with Minister of War Werner von Blomberg at his side, met with Adolf Hitler. Hindenburg told Hitler to back down politically, or he would declare martial law, which would remove powers from Hitler, giving them to the military instead. German Army General Werner von Fritsch put the army on alert based on the intelligence of a possible putsch by the SA organization. In the NSDAP SA, Ernst Röhm was relieved of his position as the leader. Generalleutnant Ewald von Kleist, the German Army Commander in the Silesia region, was alarmed to discover from a local SA commander that both SS and SA units were arming for an attack on each other, so he flew to Berlin, Germany to warn General Werner von Fritsch of the impending violence between the SS and SA. When Fritsch informed Walther von Reichenau at the Defence Ministry the latter simply replied that it was "too late now". The dissatisfaction of Ernst Röhm and the leftist elements of the SA about the national revolution of January 30, 1933 may have been an important trigger for the events escalated in the so-called Röhm Putsch; for the left-wing SA supporters still lacked the second part, the National Bolshevik revolution . In addition, there was considerable tension between the Reichswehr and SA, as Röhm openly pushed ahead with plans to turn the Reichswehr and SA into a militia army under his leadership. Röhm was not prepared to compromise, which Hitler tried to achieve several times. The danger of civil war in Germany was great and the possible intervention of France and Poland was highly probable.In his speech given on July 6, 1933 to the Reich Chancellery in the Reich Chancellery, Hitler unequivocally officially announced the end of the National Socialist revolution . The reason for this was the concern about the militancy of certain SA circles, which were forcefully pushing for a second, national Bolshevik revolution. After the political victory of the NSDAP, many SA leaders wished to form the nucleus of a new National Socialist Wehrmacht. But this also failed because Hitler had given the Reich President Paul von Hindenburg the promise to refrain from any interference with the Reichswehr when he was appointed. During his imprisonment in Landsberg, Hitler had already laid down as one of the unchangeable rules for the reorganization of the party that the new NSDAP should never come into conflict with the Reichswehr. On the other hand, Ernst Röhm not only took a verbal position by snubbing the leader at every opportunity, but was also actively working towards a coup that was planned under the keyword Night of the Long Knives. Röhm, who was now mentioned on a secret cabinet list by General Kurt von Schleicher as a candidate for the post of Reichswehr minister, had meanwhile further advanced his plans for an overthrowing. According to his military policy concept, a 300,000-strong militia was to emerge alongside the Reichswehr. However, this did not correspond to Hitler's ideas of a new Wehrmacht from among the people. Röhm had obviously miscalculated on both sides. Kurt von Schleicher regarded him only as a puppet in order to carry out a planned military coup against the legitimate government of the Reich. In his book "Resistance in the Third Reich" Heinz Roth explained:

> “The next attempt to overthrow should, like all later ones, fail. In the cooperation between Schleicher, whose contact to the 'defense' also worked under Captain Patzig , the 'Hammersteinkreis' mentioned and the 'young conservatives' around Dr. Edgar Jung , the latter intended to 'legally' lift Adolf Hitler off the saddle before Hindenburg's feared death. As the company's high point, the military dictatorship was to be proclaimed on July 1, 1934. For a long time, with increasing success, Schleicher had tried to play out Röhm against Adolf Hitler through intermediaries. Adolf Hitler should be crushed between the chief of staff's demands for military power and the Reichswehr, which opposes it. "

The consequence of Röhm's overthrow plans was the capture and liquidation of the SA leadership, ordered by Hitler and carried out from June 30 to July 2, 1934 and its chief of staff Ernst Röhm as a preventive measure for an imminent coup. In his speech of July 13, 1934, after the revealing and

liquidation of the conspiracy group, Adolf Hitler dealt in detail with his motives and the developments that had taken place previously.

> "For many months, individual elements have tried to drive wedges between the SA and the party as well as between the SA and the state and to create opposites. The suspicion that these attempts can be attributed to a limited, specially adjusted clique has been confirmed more and more. Chief of staff Röhm, who had been given rare trust by the Führer, not only did not counter these phenomena, but undoubtedly promoted them. […] Chief of Staff Röhm entered into relationships with General Schleicher without the leader's knowledge . […] Since these negotiations finally - of course also without the Fiihrer's knowledge - stretched to a foreign power or its representation, both from the point of view of the party and from the point of view of the state an intervention could no longer be avoided." - Germania - newspaper for the German people, July 1, 1934.

On June 30, 1934, Röhm was arrested on orders and with the active participation of Hitler. So did the other SA leaders present. Only Edmund Heines resisted when he was found with another man in bed. After the arrests, Adolf Hitler set up a special fund managed by Franz Breithaupt for all members of the liquidated traitors, from which they were supplied. The SA was reorganized and also reduced to the necessary extent by reducing the staff. On Adolf Hitler's orders, Ernst Röhm, the head of the SA, was shot in a cell at Stadelheim prison in München (Munich), Germany by Theodor Eicke, the SS Commandant of the local Dachau Concentration Camp on July 1st. At a meeting of the Reichstag on July 13, 1934, convened because of the Röhm Putsch, Hitler not only gave an overview of what was happening, but also informed the public of the number of those executed between June 30 and July 2 for "taking part in the plot". According to Hitler, 19 senior SA leaders, 31 middle SA leaders or members, three SS leaders and five party members were convicted but on August 17, 1934, Hermann Göring ordered the release of 1,079 prisoners who had been arrested during the revolt due to the amnesty law of August 10, 1934. Also in June, Gregor Strasser was arrested at his home on the pretext that he was conspiring to overturn the state, and was shot by an SS captain a few hours later in a cell in the secret police headquarters in Berlin, Germany. The SS became an independent organization of the NSDAP on July 26; its chief, Heinrich Himmler, would report directly to Adolf Hitler. After the death of Reich President Paul von Hindenburg on August 2, 1934, the supreme command over the Reichswehr was passed to Hitler. The office of President and Chancellor had been unified according to the law on the head of state of the German Reich of August 1, 1934, which states: "§ 1. The office of Reich President is combined with that of the Chancellor. As a result, the previous powers of the Reich President are transferred to the leader and Chancellor Adolf Hitler." Adolf Hitler became Führer of Germany. On September 4, Adolf Hitler arrived at Nürnberg, Germany for the 4th NSDAP Reichsparteitag. Adolf Hitler reviewed a SA formation at the 4th Reichsparteitag. in Nürnberg, Germany; in light of the recent purge of the SA, the SS placed a very heavy guard around Hitler's reviewing stand, but the parade would be uneventful. The League of Nations approved the results of the Saar plebiscite, which allowed Saar to be incorporated into German borders. A referendum on territorial status was held in the Territory of the Saar Basin on January 13, 1935. Over 90% of voters opted for reunification with Germany, with 9% voting for the status quo as a League of Nations mandate territory and less than 0.5% opting for unification with France. Saar officially became part of Germany on March 1. Also in March, the German government announced the establishment of a new national air force; the Luftwaffe and re-established conscription into the armed forces. Hitler formally announced the re-establishment of the German armed forces outside the terms permitted by the Versailles treaty on April 1. With the announcement that Germany was rearming, and the failure of a French plan to create an alliance of Germany, Poland and the Soviet Union, France concluded a separate alliance with the Soviet Union.

National Socialism

Adolf Hitler described National Socialism as "the political doctrine of the national community". The National Socialist view is neither "right" nor "left", but sees itself as a broad-based popular movement that aims to include as many of the population strata of the national body as possible for the benefit of all people. German National Socialism, which is limited to the German people and their habitat, contradicted both the aggressively expansionist Soviet Bolshevism, which the Russian people despised themselves, and likewise Capitalist Globalism. National Socialism regards the progressive Jewish influence on the national bodies of peoples as an existential threat to all peoples, which is why a prompt solution to the Jewish question is required to preserve the German community. National Socialism does not strive for the totality of the state, but for the claim to the totality of the idea in the whole area of the political life of the people. A direct transfer of National Socialism to other peoples was always rejected by Adolf Hitler, however, an adaptation was generally not excluded. In terms of economic policy, the National Socialist program booklet, according to an expression created by Gottfried Feder, calls for the “breaking of interest slavery”, the profit-sharing of workers in large companies, the expansion of social legislation, the fight against land speculation and the communalization of department stores. This was not to eliminate the economic order and private property, but to protect the general public from the excesses of the capitalist system. Nationalism from the perspective of the National Socialist view means appreciation and preservation of one's own national body while respecting the ethnic interests of other peoples. Only internationalism, which wants to abolish the unique cultural character and heritage of peoples, is fought by National Socialism. This internationalism is embodied by Capitalism, Bolshevism and Judaism. Adolf Hitler understood nationalism as the dedication of the individual to his community, socialism as the responsibility of the community for the individual. Nationalism and socialism essentially meant the same thing for Hitler, namely self-sacrifice for their own people:

> “I understand socialism: highest service to my people, giving up personal advantage in the interest of the whole. […] The benefit of the whole is the essential. In the end, the term nationalism means nothing other than devotion and love for my people.”

Since the people are the highest value for National Socialism, socialism stands for a certain form of the people's order or community (also called Volksgenossenschaft). In the National Socialist state, everyone is equally respected. For National Socialism, socialism does not mean the solution of the labor question, but the assembly of all Germans into a real community. National Socialism answers the socialist question in that it draws on the original values of life and places man as a personality in relation to the community. It represents the overcoming of individualistic thinking in favor of the rebuilding of a national community from a community-conscious attitude. This socialism is also called German socialism. The main concerns of German socialism are the preservation and strengthening of the people and the formation of a national community. In the latter, the value of individuals is not determined by their origin, wealth and status, but solely by their performance for the community. To create a real social state, all individuals of the people's body - while overcoming selfishness - should contribute to the common good of the people. German socialism means serving the national community out of a national obligation. The elimination of unemployment and the law governing the organization of national work, the efforts of the German Labor Front and the establishment of Kraft durch Freude ("Strength through Joy") and, above all, the winter relief organization Winterhilfswerk were the expression of a socialist, i.e. community-conscious will of the state and party in the Third Reich.



National Socialism is not a specific form of government but a worldview of depth and creative power. The core of the National Socialist worldview is the idea of the people as the higher value compared to the individual and the state. National Socialism sees the people as the living "community of blood and soil". Based on this conviction, the moral imperative is that “common good comes first over self-interest”. Decisive for the position of the individual in National Socialism - regardless of origin, property and social position - is the performance for the community. National Socialism strives to overcome the consumption-minded individual, controlled by a culture and media industry on the one hand and the communist mass man on the other. In the National Socialist view “freedom” is not to be equated with the liberalistic concept of freedom, which can degenerate into selfish self-indulgence. National Socialism speaks of inner freedom and means freedom of conscience, freedom of the soul and freedom of full development of the personality for the benefit of the entire nation. Freedom should therefore not be separated from the responsibility of the individual towards entities such as family, people and state. The goals of German National Socialism are people's lives in honor and freedom, securing and increasing the existence of the German people, expanding their basis of life and nutrition through self-sufficiency and securing the development of all peace-loving European peoples. The National Socialist worldview, which was implemented by the German Reich from 1933 to 1945, was by no means a perfect construct, but rather an emerging entity. Continuous changes and changes occurred during the short period in which this folkish worldview was at work. It is impossible to give a brief outline of the nature of National Socialism, since it introduced itself into German public life with great dynamism around 1933 and completely changed all relationships and relationships between people. Most of the small nationalist groups made themselves available to the movement after the victory of the National Socialist Revolution in 1933. National Socialism is against the ideas of the French Revolution of 1789 and German Revolution of 1848 as well as against liberals, Marxism, materialism and globalism. It recognizes Bolshevism, and the Jewish influence on world politics with the help of Freemasonry as a danger to Europe. At the party congress in Regensburg on June 6, 1937, Hitler explained the tasks of National Socialism: creating a community, securing daily food through work, securing freedom, honor and power for the German people and establishing a higher social community. The National Socialist movement relies on the principle of leadership. The latter

means overcoming the parliamentary multi-party system in all areas of national life. The claim to totality does not mean the claim to the total power of the state excluding the consultation of the people, but the claim to the "totality of the view in the whole area of the political life of the people". There was no room for "apolitical" people under National Socialism. Political leaders in the sense of the National Socialist principle of leadership are those who can shape and educate people; essential characteristic of the leader is the comradeship, by means of which he connects the followers in obedience and faith to a conspiratorial order. National Socialism rejects parliamentary democracy with formation of parties and majority decisions. The National Socialist government never described itself as "democratic", but its grassroots democratic trait was clearly in the eyes of many observers. In 1938 the English writer Robert Byron (1905-1941) noted after visiting the Nuremberg NSDAP Rally :

> “One certainly thinks that this is undoubtedly democracy. But it is a form of democracy that does not postulate human beings as reasoned beings who form their own judgments, but the emotional creature who subjects their judgments to mass instinct […] the ceremony is remarkable. Their processes are based on a democratic order, not a tyrannical one - no kneeling or bowing, the area around the Führer was characterized by general informality. The ceremonial processes are also completely new in that they use the latest technical achievements of our age, or even build on them - headlights, loudspeaker transmissions, motorized aircraft. And since these remedies do their job, nothing seems fake. I have not seen a single horse. Is that because the Führer doesn't ride?”

National Socialism rejects parliamentarianism and the multi-party state of liberal democracy; instead, it strives for a professional structure for the state. National Socialism never commented publicly on the question of the monarchy. The NSDAP was the sole willpower of the people. National Socialism completely redesigns the whole of people's life and its state form. The state is responsible for administration within the framework of the laws. The party's job is to educate the whole people, to guide and represent the political will of the people. National Socialism sees the people as inviolable in the relationship between the economy and the people. The establishment of a self-sufficient economic system combined with the realization of freedom of food are the primary goals of its economic policy. After the National Survey in 1933, self-sufficiency was the only way to maintain Germany's economy because there was also a shortage of lenders abroad. So the Reich government began to control the economy with four-year plans. To the annoyance of the victorious powers of the First World War, the German Reich grew to great economic strength. The rapid reduction in unemployment contributed to the approval of the NSDAP's policies by the population. Not only the government and the party, but every citizen would contribute to job creation with ideas and suggestions. The government wanted to give a first impetus through large public works, but the economy was also asked to take initiatives to eliminate unemployment, said the economist Hans Kehrl. The primary goal of Hitler's economic policy, represented by his economics minister Hjalmar Schacht, was the economic reorganization of Germany with the aim of self-sufficiency. Economic policy under Adolf Hitler is inextricably linked to the program of National Socialism. True to Hitler's motto “work creates money and not vice versa”, a system of mutual direct exchange of goods with other states was created, which was to avoid the so-called interest bondage. These goals were set in two four-year programs. The first four-year plan from 1933 was intended to improve the food situation of the German people and bring about a marked reduction in unemployment. The domestic money cycle was supported by the introduction of so-called Mefo bills. The second four-year plan was about increasing Germany's self-sufficiency and its export ability, so that the blockades enacted by Britain in the past Great War would be ineffective for the future. The German economy would be restructured without foreign loans. The profits of foreign companies could only be redeemed by exchanging German products (goods for goods). This system was primarily joined by South American countries. The result was foreign exchange without foreign currency. This system suddenly left the largest lenders and beneficiaries of world trade and former victorious

powers of Versailles, the USA, UK and France, out of the picture. Germany rose quickly to an economic power whose rise and competition had to be prevented. The then US President Roosevelt later said: "Does anyone want to say that Germany's attempt to dominate trade in Central Europe was not one of the main reasons for the war?" Contrary to a widespread view, expenditure on armaments in the years 1933 to 1935 initially played only a minor role in economic development, in 1936/37 it was moderate and only in 1938/39 did it play a major role, but even then they remained far behind investments in the non-arms-related area. A "normal" level of expenditure on the Wehrmacht and armaments was only exceeded when unemployment was almost eliminated.

> “The national government will solve the great work of reorganizing the economy of our people with two large four-year plans: saving the German farmer to preserve the nation's food and thus livelihood. Rescue of the German worker through a massive and comprehensive attack against unemployment.” - Adolf Hitler on February 1, 1933 in front of the Reichstag.

In the spring of 1937, the proportion of unemployed had dropped from 33 percent to only 6.5 percent, and in the spring of 1938 (before Austria joined) there were only 507,000 statistically recorded unemployed (2.7 percent). Full employment was almost reached taking fluctuation into account and became a reality in early 1939. In addition, the number of capable employees had increased from 18 million to 20.5 million in the five years. In these five years the number of apartments built had doubled compared to 1932, and investments in the transport industry had risen 4.5 times by 1938 to RM 3.8 billion compared to 1932. Road construction alone accounted for 45 percent of these investments in 1938 (including RM 178 million in 1934 for the Reichsautobahn). For 1938 the numbers were 915 million or 50 percent. Industrial investments achieved the greatest increase. They had dropped to a low of only 439 million in 1932 after RM 2.6 billion in 1928. An amount of 2.6 billion was already exceeded again in 1937 and in 1939 an industrial investment volume was reached which was ten times that of 1932. The number of passenger cars and trucks registered in the German Reich had tripled since 1933. The German peasantry emerged stronger from the National Survey. According to National Socialism, the establishment of a "Bauernstaat" was the consequence of studying the laws of life and history. The National Socialist agricultural policy was introduced with the Reichserbhof Act of October 1, 1933. The farms were thus protected from over-indebtedness and fragmentation so that they “remained in the hands of free farmers as the legacy of the clan.” The farmer lifestyle in the Third Reich was protected from the influences of capitalist land speculation. The government introduced the tax classes I to IV, which still exist today, and child benefit with the Reich Finance Reform of 1934. It pursued the political intention of alleviating the tax burden in favor of married couples and families with children and increasing it to the detriment of the unmarried. With regard to the taxation of spouses, the merits of husband and wife were added and taxed like those of an individual, so that there was no tax advantage if both parents worked. Family-unfriendly double-income marriages would be prevented in this way. In addition, tax relief for small and medium-sized businesses and low earners was brought about. The total tax revenue of the Reich, including the war surcharges, was about 8 billion Reichsmarks in the first third of the 1940 accounting year. If one looks at the steep increase in child benefit and family allowances during the war, there is a multiplication - measured at the level of 1938 - for the first three and a half years of the war: In 1939 benefits rose by 25 percent, in 1940 by 28 percent, In 1941 by 56 percent and in 1942 by 96 percent. The middle class and low earners such as workers, farmers, ordinary employees and civil servants were spared from war-related tax increases: until May 8, 1945, they had no direct war taxes to pay. The Reich Finance Administration tried again and again to tap this source of income, but Hitler, Göring and Goebbels prevented this until the very last day. An attempt to at least tax the high family maintenance payments also failed due to the social protectionism of the top management. Only beer and cigarettes became more expensive for the average taxpayer. Consideration of the mood was taken into account, even regional sensitivities: the

war surcharge on liters of beer in the Southeast German consumer area at that time - in Munich, Pilsen or Vienna - was set almost a third lower than in the rest of the Reich. In the Second World War, neither family maintenance payments to the soldier families, nor wages or wages for war-related overtime and special shifts could be seized. The same was true for child benefit. Such laws ensured the social basis of the National Socialist leadership. In order to achieve a substantial wage increase in the times of the official wage, price and rental freeze, the surcharges for night, Sunday and holiday work were exempted from taxes and social security contributions were introduced for the first time. In November 1941, the government issued a 15 percent increase in pension, with special privileges for small pensioners. Only since then have German pensioners been insured, until then they had to turn to welfare. Combined with an additional payment for three months, the reform triggered “visible satisfaction and great joy” according to the SD observations. Linked to material redistribution, the National Socialist leadership lowered the class boundaries inside. These socially balancing elements kept raising the level of support for National Socialism in the Reich. A law enacted in October 1934 replaced the "almost unlimited freedom of creditors" of the past. All coercive measures, in particular the clearing of an apartment due to rent debts, could be averted judicially if they represented "a harshness that is grossly contrary to the healthy perception of the people".

Towards the end of the First World War, the imperial leadership, who came from the nobility was unable to recognize the plight of the industrial workers and farmers. In fact, the war was characterized by shortages in the food sector and general impoverishment of large parts of the population. The National Socialists tackled this emergency. In its 25-point program from 1920, the NSDAP largely dealt with economic and social policy. According to the motto “common good comes first”, the existing class contrasts should be eliminated and all Germans should be brought together to form a unified community. The new National Socialist government initiated a reorganization of social policy in 1933, in the course of which class struggle organizations such as communist associations and unions were eliminated. The new social system utilized existing structures, but was based on the idea of the national community. All creative Germans, managers and workers were united in the German labor front. Individual socio-political measures were carried out in the areas of job creation, labor law, social and health insurance, housing and settlement, and the victims of war - and care for surviving dependents. By law of May 19, 1933, the Reich Trustees of Labor were appointed as state organs. In 1934 the National Socialist organization Kraft durch Freude ("Strength through Joy") was founded. The law governing the organization of national work of January 20, 1934, which is based on the idea of community, became of fundamental importance for social policy in the Third Reich. The military also placed hopes in the new Reich Chancellor Hitler for national advancement, for the so-called Versailles Treaty to be abolished, and for the Reichswehr to be restored in order to at least adapt the armament to that of neighboring countries. Hitler had already announced on October 17, 1932 that he would waive his salary. Shortly after his election as Chancellor, Hitler spoke about the program of the NSDAP and the state of the Reich in his speech of February 10, 1933 in the Berlin Sportpalast, this speech was broadcast throughout the German radio network. On March 2, 1936 Werner von Blomberg issued orders for the reoccupation of Rhineland, the next day he flew missions over the Rhineland region of Germany and upon the success of the Rhineland reoccupation in western Germany, Adolf Hitler dissolved the Reichstag and called for re-elections, which saw overwhelming approval for the action. Führer Adolf Hitler abolished the Treaty of Versailles.

Following the Treaty of Versailles, the German legislature in 1919 passed a law that effectively banned all private firearm possession, leading the government to confiscate guns already in circulation. It specifically dictated that "all firearms, as well as all kinds of firearms ammunition, are to be surrendered immediately." Under the regulations, anyone found in possession of a firearm

or ammunition was subject to five years' imprisonment and a fine of 100,000 marks. National Socialist Germany removed earlier gun restrictions and allowed promoted gun ownership. The 1938 German Weapons Act superseded previous gun laws and there were no longer any restrictions or regulation of long guns or ammunition at all. The legal age at which guns could be purchased was lowered from 20 to 18. Jews were prohibited from possessing firearms but despite this, many Jews retained their guns. Many American historians claim that that National Socialist Germany enacted harsh gun control but in fact citizens of the German Reich had the full freedom to own and use firearms until the Allied occupation. After 1945, even German police officers were initially not allowed to carry firearms. Private ownership of firearms was not allowed until 1956 and remains highly restrictive in the Federal Republic of Germany.

The new legal development in the German Reich, guided by the ideological ideas of National Socialism, was summarized under the heading of "legal renewal" in accordance with point 19 of the party program. Point 19 demanded that Roman law serving the materialistic world order be replaced by German common law. Since 1933, the state and the NSDAP had been working on the transformation of all law together with the stated aim of creating a German law based on the community of the people and their ethical ethics and establishing the unity between law, people and state. Significant laws were:

- Law for the prevention of offspring with inherited diseases (July 14, 1933)
- Farmers' law or Reichserbhofgesetz (September 29, 1933)
- Labor law or law governing the organization of national work (January 20, 1934)
- Cultural law (September 15, 1935)
- Blood protection law, today primarily known as the "Nuremberg Laws" (September 15, 1935)
- Marriage Health Act (October 18, 1935)
- Change of commercial law; Law of stock corporations and limited partnerships on shares newly regulated (January 30, 1937)

Legislation harmonized existing law with National Socialist legal thinking through amendments to the law, particularly in the areas of criminal law and civil and criminal procedural law. National Socialism gradually became the essence of case law and the basis for the interpretation of all legal sources. The NSDAP created the Reichsrechtsamt (NS-Rechtswahrerbund) and the Academy for German Law as posts for the work on legal renewal. The goals of National Socialist criminal law were the removal of the peace-disturbing forces, atonement for wrong done and maintaining the "readiness to fight of the healthy people's core". Education under National Socialism is subject to the law that schools have to educate people in politics. This forms the complete contrast of the liberal educational view, which wants politics separated from school. The contrast is explained by the completely different view of the term "politics". The latter is often associated with party bickering and nagging criticism of governance. National Socialism views politics as a building educational element. It describes the political man as someone who is rooted in his people in all thought and action, serving and sacrificing, and who is completely and inseparably connected to the history and fate of his state. It is characteristic of National Socialist education that both intellectual and physical skills are trained.

National Socialism sees the greatest creative achievement of a people and a race in culture. As a result, all areas of culture should be freed from foreign influences or protected from them. Uniform culture management is based on the claim to totality, with the aim of a truly ethnically connected culture in the service of the people as a whole. Art, which in previously was void of artistic qualities and appealed to the base instincts of Man in the Weimar Republic times, became a culturally illuminating force for people and reached new hights in the Third Reich. National Socialism defines the role of women as guardians of all living and growing things, which unites spiritual expanse,

practical life and maternal soul with absolute affirmation of life in one person. It rejects the feminist movement of the 19th and 20th centuries. Like every other citizen, women also have rights and obligations from belonging to the national whole. Since the breakup of National Socialism, it has often been erroneously claimed that the woman was forced out of the world of work after the National Socialist government took over. On the other hand, it is true that the number of women in employment rose by around 2 million from 1932 to 1939 to 12.7 million (36% of all employed). National socialism affirmed actual female professional work for the time before marriage as economically necessary and as valuable; for unmarried women it would always be considered a life's work. However, the profession should in no way physically strain the woman or conflict with her actual nature. Women's professions are therefore primarily professional work in the home and agriculture, then in education, welfare and healing (gynecologist and pediatrician). The large job creation program together with the settlement plans gave new foundations for family creation and maintenance; marriage allowances promoted marriages; tax reductions and other benefits reduced concern about the growing number of children, the new Housekeeping Act and the female employment service aimed to redirect the female youth back to the household. Under National Socialism, women were basically granted the right to manage their own women's affairs themselves. The political leadership of women already took place during the struggle period by the National Socialist women's community (NS-Frauenschaft).

Around 1900 the Lebensreformbewegung (life reform movement) called for a renewal of the entire way of life (nutrition, clothing, housing, health and personal care). In connection with medical-naturopathic concepts, which have attributed a special health-promoting effect to the undressed "bathing in light, air and sun" since the end of the 18th century, the naked body is rediscovered as the most natural expression of physicality. The advocates of nude culture (the term free-body culture only became common after the First World War) upgraded nudity to the actual moral and 'natural' way of life. The accusation of their opponents was that by doing so, they aggressively reverse morality and "morality". They practiced nudity as a means of "liberation from an illness-causing lifestyle in a sick society." Nude culture is a comprehensive socio-political concept that aims to change society through self-reform. Part of the naked culture ideology is the obligation to a natural way of life and racial hygiene. In 1933, the nudist movement associations joined together in the "Kampfring für völkische Freikörperkultur" (from 1934 "Bund für Leibeszucht"). From an ideological point of view, the "Bund" emphasized its special contribution to the "racial, health and moral uplifting of the people's strength" right from the start. Nudism was increasingly recognized and promoted by state and party officials. The FKK (Freikörper-Kultur) received special support and appreciation from the Allgemeine SS, which, on Himmler's personal initiative, enabled the "Bund für Leibeszucht" to continue working until spring 1945. The German Reich was in many areas ahead of its time, compared to other countries by decades. The NSDAP waged the first anti-smoking campaign in modern history. Further research showed that the leadership of the Third Reich adopted a wide range of public health measures, including those against asbestos and radiation exposure, pesticides and food coloring. The research results on asbestos, Radium, chrome and artificial paints were considerable, a lot was done for cancer research and prevention, and animal welfare was also important to the National Socialists. The government also encouraged bakeries to bake whole-grain bread. It was German doctors who first pointed out the connection between smoking and lung cancer, whereupon preventive campaigns were started from 1939. By order of the guide, smoking was even banned on trams so as not to endanger the young women who worked there. In the Third Reich, technology went through a tremendous development, driven by the visionary spirit of National Socialism. Almost all technical innovations of the 1930s and early 1940s, be it in aviation, chemistry, electronics, ship and submarine construction, came from National Socialist Germany, whose technological lead was generally recognized at the time. The post-war generations still profited from the scientific and technical achievements, even if they were

not aware of it, since the Americans reproduced German patents and inventions stolen in the context of the so-called Operation Paperclip as well as the developments based on them. Advancements in technology and infrastructure during the National Socialist era include:

- Reichsautobahn (Motorways)
- Breitspurbahn (Broad gauge railway)
- Focke-Wulf Fw 61 (First operational helicopter)
- Fieseler Fi 103 (First cruise missile)
- Aggregat 4 rocket (First unmanned space flight and first ballistic missile)
- Heinkel He 178 V1 (First jet aircraft)
- Messerschmitt Me 262 (First jet-powered fighter)
- Messerschmitt Me 163 (First rocket-powered fighter)
- Arado Ar 234 (First operational jet-powered bomber)
- Horten IX (First stealth bomber in the world)
- Z-3 (First working programmable, fully automatic digital computer)
- Zielgerät 1229 (First infrared riflescope / night vision device)
- Sturmgewehr 44 (First assault rifle)
- Rügen Atomic detonation (First atomic bomb)
- Discovery of nuclear fission
- The Animal Welfare Act of 1933 was the first in the world to protect not only farm animals and pets.
- The Nature Conservation Act of 1935 also protected wild landscapes, natural monuments and created nature reserves for the first time.
- The first scientific evidence of a link between smoking and lung cancer led to the world's first anti-smoking campaign

A widespread but incorrect view is that National Socialism was a "German edition" of Italian fascism. In a decree of Stalin in 1936, the term "National Socialism" was replaced by "Hitler fascism" to avoiding using the word socialism. The expression persisted until the dissolution of the Soviet Union; but still finds imitation in the equation of National Socialism and Fascism. The Western European nations, on the other hand, often called it "Nazism". National Socialism is related to Italian fascism under Benito Mussolini in the structure of the state, but there are great ideological opposites with regard to the rejection of liberalism and parliamentarianism, with regard to racial issues and the fight against Marxism. Fascism worked towards a capitalist economic order that opposed national socialism. The confession to the people ("community of blood and soil") is also opposed by the state thinking of fascism. Germany and Italy improved their relations in the Spanish Civil War in 1936, which resulted in an alliance. In 1937 Italy left the League of Nations and joined the Anti-Comintern Pact between the German Reich and Japan. Italian Fascism fought for the partial reestablishment of the Roman Empire, but knew no closer racial protection laws. As a result, Jews held high posts in the fascist movement until 1938. Serious tensions between Hitler and Mussolini arose when Austria joined in March 1938, as a result of which Italy indirectly announced the consideration of military interventions together with the UK and France. Mussolini openly supported Austria's efforts to achieve separatism during the Austro-Fascist period and endeavored to drive a political wedge between the two parts of Germany at every opportunity. On January 2, 1940 Italian Foreign Minister Galeazzo Ciano sent a secret message to Belgium and the Netherlands, warning them of the German invasion plan, this message was intercepted by German intelligence. Italy's completely pointless war of aggression against Greece at the end of 1940 and the failure in North Africa strained relations and tied up important Wehrmacht resources, which would have been much more necessary on the Eastern Front in order to bring about a final victory there before the onset of winter in 1941.

> The Italians, incidentally, are extremely lax in the treatment of the Jewish Question. They protect the Italian Jews both in Tunis and in occupied France, and won't permit their being drafted for work or compelled to wear the Star of David. This shows once again that fascism doesn't really dare to get down to the fundamentals, but is very superficial regarding key problems. The Jewish Question is causing us a lot of trouble. Everywhere, even among our allies, the Jews have friends to help them, which is proof that they are still playing an important role even in the Axis camp. So much the more that they have been stripped of power in Germany itself. - Dr. Joseph Goebbels, Diary entry of December 13, 1942

The alliance with Mussolini was also an obstacle to finally successfully solving the South Tirol issue in terms of the self-determination of the German people living there. Only in 1943, could South Tirol be integrated into Reich.

> "If I take a sober assessment of the events - if I switch off the feeling - I have to admit that my unbreakable friendship with the Duce and my loyalty to Italy could be counted as a mistake. The alliance with Italy has obviously helped our enemies more than it has benefited us. The entry of Italy into the war brought us little advantage compared to the countless difficulties that came with it. If we do not win this war despite everything, Italy will bear a measured share in our defeat." - Adolf Hitler, 1945

Since 1945, National Socialism has been generally defamed and criminalized. The era of National Socialism is today described by published opinion as a period of inhuman "violence, terror and arbitrary rule". The spreading and public support of National Socialist ideas and goals is now considered a criminal incitement in the Federal Republic of Germany. A comparable approach to National Socialism is practiced in the Republic of Austria and other European and non-European countries. National Socialism, like Fascism, is propagated today as "absolutely evil"; In contrast to other worldviews, no objective neutral analysis or critical assessment is permitted in this case. Furthermore, one often speaks of the "National Socialist ideology" and denies the fact that National Socialism is a worldview . With "ideology" an intrinsic negative component is added. The so-called "liberation from National Socialism" consisted among other things of the devastation of hundreds of German cities by the bomb terror , the robbery of thousands of patents and technical developments, partly including the abduction of the associated scientists, the dismantling of hundreds of factories, the displacement of more than 14 million Germans with over a million dead, the day-long group rape of countless women and girls as well as the murder of almost the entire German elite and many other officials from the party, state and Wehrmacht. Today, supporters of National Socialism, generally all nationally minded people, are referred to by the media and state institutions as "neo-Nazi". After 1945, many parties and organizations were founded worldwide, especially in the United States , which claimed to be acting according to the National Socialist worldview but differ much from the historical model in their worldview that it must be assumed that the political concept was not understood. In the worst cases, lies about National Socialism, which emerged after 1945, such as the position of women, alleged German expansionist aims and genocidal desires, a so-called " World Capital Germania" etc. are taken as facts by these so-called "Neo-Nazis", this fraudulent immitation of National Socialism functions only as a subculture rather than as a real political concept or worldview. The NSDAP limited its political aspirations to Germany. Adolf Hitler pointed out that National Socialism was tailored to the Germanic cultural field and therefore could not find exact offshoots in foreign peoples: "National Socialism is not an export item." National Socialism can be seen as a direct result of the destruction of the aristocracy and elites in the German Reich as a result of the so-called Versailles Treaty. A vacuum developed that could only be filled by a completely new answer to the questions of that time. It was an answer to the injustice done to the German people. With the previous elimination of the leading classes, it was only possible for the people themselves - under the banner of a community idea - to strive for self-respect. This

inevitably led to a partial distortion and the elevation of their own position as the only way for the people to fight back.

> "The movement has taken over 2000 years of German history and culture. It will become the carrier of the future […] We are not working for the moment, but for the judgment of the millennia." - Adolf Hitler, NSDAP leadership meeting in Munich on April 22, 1933

Hans Schmidt of GANPAC wrote a letter called "Living in Hitler's Germany" which was published in the Hoskins Report in December 1993, where he decribed life in the Third Reich:

> "You asked for someone who had lived in Hitler's Germany to tell what it was like. Permit me, someone who lived under the Swastika flag from 1935, when the Saar was reunited with Germany, to 1945, to give a short answer. To be a boy or girl at that time was wonderful. In the Hitler Youth the differences between Christian denominations or the different German states didn't count. We all truly felt that we were members of one body of people – one nation. Youth hostels were opened all over the Reich, enabling us to hike from one beautiful town to another seeing our fatherland. Every effort was made to strengthen our minds and bodies. Contrary to what is said today, we were encouraged to become free in spirit, and not to succumb to peer (or authority) pressure. In peacetime, NO military training was allowed by the Hitler Youth leadership; scouting yes. Incidentally, to "snitch on our parents" was frowned upon. At the very time when America's allies, the Soviets, destroyed most of the Christian churches in Russia and Ukraine, about 2500 new churches were built in Germany. NOT ONE Christian church was closed. It was the law that school and church had priority over service in the Hitler Youth. As late as the fall of 1944, the Waffen SS barracks in Breslau supplied two buses to take youth to either the nearest Catholic or Protestant church every Sunday. To be a registered member of a Christian church did not prevent advancement in the National Socialist Party. […] The German press during the Third Reich had fewer taboos than the American press today. The only taboo I can think of evolved around Hitler, and, during the war, there was a law that prohibited "defeatism". This was because of the negative role the German press played in the German defeat of 1918.[…] Between 1933 and 1945 there was a tremendous emphasis on culture: theatres flourished; the German movie industry produced about 100 feature films per year. (Of which not one was anti-American. Only 50 of them can be considered pure propaganda movies.) Some of the best classical recordings still extant were made in Hitler's Germany. Actors from all over Europe, but mainly from France, Sweden and Italy were stars in German movies. […] I don't believe I'll ever see again a people as happy and content as were the great majority of Germans under Hitler, especially in peacetime. Certainly some minorities suffered: former parliamentary politicians – because they couldn't play their political games; the Jews – because they lost their power over Germany; the gypsies – because during the war they were required to work; and crooked union bosses – because they lost their parasitical positions. To this day I believe that the happiness of the majority of a people is more important than the well-being of a few spoiled minorities. In school there should be emphasis on promoting the best and the intelligent, as was done in Germany during the Hitler years – a fact that contributed after the war to the rapid German reconstruction. That Hitler was loved by his people, there can be no question. Even a few week's before the war's end and his death, he was able to drive to the front and mingle among the combat soldiers with only minimum security. None of the soldiers had to unload their weapons before meeting with the Führer (as was required when President Bush met with American soldiers during the Gulf War). Germany under Hitler was quite different from what the media would have you believe."



In the 12 Years of National Socialism in Germany, half of which were spent under siege and despite the greatest adversity, the National Socialist movement created a society that worked and did exactly what it said it would to raise the human condition. The Treaty of Versailles and the cultural putrefaction of the Weimar era was abolished. Germany was transformed from one of the poorest countries in Europe to the most technologically advanced country in the World. German Society was so strong that it took an entire world mobilized in war to destroy.

Women in National Socialism

In 1921 - one year after its founding - the NSDAP stipulated that women could neither be included in the leadership of the party nor in its leading committee. But it quickly became clear that a German rebirth would not be complete without women's organizations with a new type of woman. The first women's associations of the NSDAP were established around 1923. They mainly looked after the care of SA men and participated in the care of the wounded. Multiple NS womens organizations existed that later merged into the NS-Frauenschaft.

- Deutscher Frauenorden ("German Women's Order"), founded in September 1923 by Elsbeth Zander.
- Nationalsozialistische Frauenbewegung ("National Socialist Women's Movement"), founded in 1924 in Lübeck.
- Völkische Frauenbund, founded in 1924 in Nuremberg.
- Frauengruppe Leipzig, founded in 1926
- Frauenarbeitsgemeinschaft des Gaues Groß-Berlin (founded in 1929)
- Frauenarbeitsgemeinschaft München (founded in 1930)

The NS-Frauenschaft (NSF) was created on October 1, 1931 as a union of all female members of the NSDAP. The breakdown corresponded to the organization of the party by Gaue (districts), Kreisen, and local groups. The NSF took over the political and cultural education of German women in the sense of National Socialism. They also supervised the Deutsche Frauenwerk. Its facilities included mother schools, mother training courses, teaching kitchens, homes and nursing courses amongst other things.

> "That is why we always put these two tasks in the foreground as a starting point for all other work of women in the nation, even if bad tongues outside Germany want to derive from this foregrounding the claim that the job opportunities of the German Woman exhausted only in children and kitchen." - Gertrud Scholtz-Klink, 1937

> "The first, best, and most suitable place for the women is in the family, and her most glorious duty is to give children to her people and nation, children who can continue the line of generations and who guarantee the immortality of the nation. The woman is the teacher of the youth, and therefore the builder of the foundation of the future. If the family is the nation’s source of strength, the woman is its core and center. The best place for the woman to serve her people is in her marriage, in the family, in motherhood." - Joseph Goebbels, March 18, 1933

While becoming a wife and mother was given great emphasis, numerous examples show that, provided the appropriate inclination and talent, women were still open to pursue a career and accomplish outstanding achievements. In official historiography, the role of women in National Socialism is consistently presented negatively, in this view, women should only serve as a “childbearing machine” for the “Aryan men” and should not be allowed to practice any professions. The role and importance of women in National Socialism has long been understated, a woman in the Third Reich was much more than mother and housewife, it was that she prioritized her family and national community. Women could even become members of the SS. They were trained as

radio operators, staff assistants, mechanics and medical assistants and were deployed in the occupied territories. Towards the end of the war, there were around 10,000 women in the SS helper corps and similar services under the SS.







The association “Lebensborn e. V. ” was founded on December 12, 1935 in Berlin. The organization was legally independent as a registered association in order to acquire property rights to homes etc. as a legal person and also to enable non-SS members to join. On August 15, 1936, the "Lebensborn" opened its first home: "Hochland" in Steinhöring near Ebersberg in Upper Bavaria. The home initially had 30 beds for mothers and 55 for children. The number of beds doubled by 1940. The organization was financed through membership fees. In addition to caring for large families, which were supported by cash benefits, the association focused on the care of single women and children. It maintained mothers' and children's homes. The "Lebensborn e. V. ”was based primarily on the two most important principles of population policy under National Socialism. Its 700 employees were 80 percent women. The goal was to prevent German mothers from having an abortion if they did not have a male breadwinner for the child. These mothers and children should then be taken care of. Widows and orphans also received help. The Lebensborn pursued the goal of caring for the defamation of the illegitimate mother in public as far as possible with his care for extramarital mothers and children. The child would be rid of the blemish of illegitimacy in order to ensure his or her undisturbed growth into the national community. The Lebensborn never pursued population goals and neither directly nor indirectly propagated the birth of illegitimate children and never tolerated or demanded immoral events, but served only a social goal. The name is derived from the very old German word "Born" for "fountain, source", which is only preserved in place names (as a suffix) and in poetry; it therefore means about "fountain of life" or "source of life". After the First World War, the birth rate in Germany fell sharply due to the excess of 2 million women. There was no comparable slump in birth statistics in any other industrial country. In order to offer incentives for more births, the National Socialist People's Welfare (Nationalsozialistische Volkswohlfahrt) first founded the Hilfswerk Mutter und Kind (Relief Organization Mother and Child) in March 1934. The Deutsche Institut für Jugendhilfe e.V. (German Institute for Youth Welfare) looked after illegitimate children whose fathers refused to pay child support. Marriages were supported with loans in the form of demand coverage certificates for furniture and household items of up to 1,000 Reichsmarks. Women who were turned away by the Lebensborn were allowed to go to the National Socialist People's Welfare (NSV) go. In the course of the war, the admission criteria were reduced so that finally about 75% of the applications were approved. Since the homes were secluded and therefore not bombed, many wives of SS members gave birth to their children there. Allied

propaganda began to spread false reports about the Lebensborn during the war: It was said that his homes were "SS-owned brothels", "Himmler's baby factories" and "loot centers for the kidnapping of kidnapped children. On October 20, 1947, one of the so-called "successor trials" against National Socialist organizations began in Nuremberg, which were carried out by the Americans on their own, without the participation of the Soviets, British and French. One of these trials ("Case VIII, Main Race and Settlement Office of the SS") was also directed against the Lebensborn.

- Charge 1 claimed “crimes against humanity committed by kidnapping foreign children and taking infants from Eastern workers for extermination or Germanization).”
- Charge 2 accused the defendants of “looting public and private property in Germany and the occupied territories.”
- Charge 3 accused them of belonging to a criminal organization.

After 5 months of intensive investigations, witness hearings and file checks, the US military tribunal in Nuremberg passed the following verdict on March 10, 1948, against those responsible at Lebensborn eV: The director of Lebensborn e. V., SS-Standartenführer Max Sollmann, and his leading staff were acquitted in charges 1 and 2 and only convicted in charge 3 for belonging to the SS as an organization identified by the IMT as criminal. The co-accused Inge Viermetz (deputy head of Department A) was acquitted on all charges. The US military court held that the Lebensborn had abducted foreign children to Germany for Germanization:

> “The majority of these children who came into contact with the Lebensborn in some way were ethnic German orphans. Indeed, it is clear from the evidence that the Lebensborn tried to avoid taking [foreign] children into his homes who still had relatives. The Lebensborn went so far as to do extensive research where the records were inadequate to determine the child's identity and to find out if he had any relatives. If it turned out that one of the child's parents was still alive, the Lebensborn did not go for adoption as in the case of orphans, but only allowed the child to be placed in a German family after that German family had previously been subjected to a review that had the purpose to ascertain the good reputation of the family and their suitability for the care and upbringing of the child.”

Among other things, the reasoning stated:

> “It is clear from the evidence that the Lebensborn association, which existed long before the war, was a charity and primarily a maternity home. From the very beginning, it cared for mothers, both married and unmarried, as well as marital and illegitimate children. The prosecution failed to prove with certainty the participation of the Lebensborn and the accused in connection with the kidnapping program carried out by the Nazis […] The Lebensborn generally did not select and check any foreign children. In all cases where foreign children have been transferred to Lebensborn by other organizations after being selected and checked,the children were well cared for and never treated badly in any way. It is clear from the evidence that the Lebensborn, among the numerous organizations in Germany dealing with foreign children brought to Germany, was the only agency that did everything in its power to provide adequate care to the children to let and protect the legal interests of the children under its care.”

The American military tribunal, whose task was to burden the SS organizations as heavily as possible, thus unequivocally held that the Lebensborn was a charitable organization and nothing else.

Youth in National Socialism



In March 1922, the Youth League of the NSDAP was founded as the first official youth organization of the party in Munich . The initiative for this came from the NSDAP member Adolf Lenk. The youth league was divided into Jungmannschaften (14-16 year olds) and Jungsturm Adolf Hitler (16-18 year olds). The latter was directly under the SA and was considered its youth department. After the NSDAP was banned in 1923, the Jugendbund largely disbanded and was not re-established afterwards. Only different individual groups from it were continued under aliases and competed after the re-admission of the NSDAP for their recognition as party youth: among them the "Schilljugend" founded by Gerhard Roßbach. Kurt Gruber in Plauen in the Vogtland region managed to enlarge some of these groups in 1926 and to form the "Greater German Youth Movement" (Großdeutschen Jugendbewegung), which was initially limited to Saxony. After a brief power struggle, Gruber prevailed against Rossbach and achieved that the GDJB was recognized as a party youth. At the first party congress of the newly founded NSDAP in Weimar in July 1926, the GDJB was renamed "Hitler Youth, Federation of German Workers' Youth" at a special conference for youth issues in the clubhouse "Armbrust". Gruber was appointed the first Reich leader of the Hitler Youth (with the official title "Reichsführer HJ") and appointed to the party's Reich leadership. The Hitlerjugend was from then on the most important youth organization of the NSDAP, but remained under the SA until 1932. You could only become a member at the age of 14. All Hitler Youth leaders had to be confirmed in writing by NSDAP local group leaders. From 1928 home evenings, group trips, excursions etc. were organized. From 1929 HJ school groups were formed, which Theodor Adrian von Renteln brought together in the National Socialist School Association. In March 1931, Gruber resigned from the position of Reichsführer of the Hitler Youth. The HJ headquarters was moved from Plauen to Munich. The previously independent Bund Deutsches Jungvolk was annexed to the HJ. Baldur von Schirach, who had acted as a notifier at the founding party conference, had led the National Socialist German Student Union (NSDStB) since 1929. He was appointed Hitler Youth Leader of the NSDAP in October 1931 by the rank of SA group leader. In March 1932 Hitler canceled the integration of the Hitler Youth into the SA because the SA threatened a state ban. Nevertheless, the HJ was briefly banned on April 13, 1932. Von Schirach later stated that the HJ had gained 35,000 members in these months. After the ban on SA and HJ was lifted, he took over the overall management of the NSDAP youth work, incorporated the NS student union into the HJ and centralized its structures. At the beginning of 1933, the Hitler Youth had 108,000 members. Since Hitler took office on January 30, 1933, there had been a huge advertising campaign to get young people to join the Hitler Youth. Advertisements were made with trips and camps. The rider, motor, aviator, marine, news HJ and other special formations addressed technically talented and sporty young people; there were fanfares and theater groups for the artistically talented. Celebrations like at the summer solstice or in memory of the "martyrs of the movement" promised community experiences. On April 5, 1933, the HJ occupied the office of the Reich Committee of German Youth Associations under von Schirach. Thereupon Hitler appointed him "Youth Leader of the German

Reich" on June 17. After the banning of all political parties except the NSDAP in July 1933, von Schirach proclaimed: "As the NSDAP is now the only party, the HJ must be the only youth organization." By prohibition, dissolution, self-dissolution, transfer and takeover of other youth associations, the HJ grew to almost four million members by 1935. State youth policy and the HJ leadership were united, run by von Schirach until 1940, followed by Artur Axmann. Officials of the German Reich were obliged to send their children to the Hitler Youth. The National Socialist state saw itself as the embodiment of "young" Germany and saw youth as the most important vehicle for shaping the future. In Adolf Hitler's speech of September 14, 1935, to 50,000 HJ boys, he demanded that they should be "quick as greyhounds, tough as leather, hard as Krupp steel". The tasks of the Hitler Youth were intellectual and moral education alongside parents and school in the sense of National Socialism , as well as training. However, the HJ was not, as it is misrepresented several times today, as a pre-military organization that was supposed to educate the youth to become later soldiers. In an interview with Erwin Rommel, Reich Youth Leader Baldur von Schirach emphasized this misrepresentation as follows: "I educate the German youth for peace, not for war." An important educational film for the Hitler Youth was the film "Hitler Youth Quex". On December 1, 1936, the Law on Hitler Youth was enacted. This made the HJ a further educational institution alongside family and school for all German young people from the age of 10. It grew to seven million young people by 1938. With the adoption of the second implementing regulation to the HJ law on March 25, 1939, the youth service obligation was introduced: Now membership in the HJ became compulsory. Henceforth an additional 1.7 million young people were registered in the HJ. In addition to the breakdown by age and region, there were a large number of HJ special organizations to record the young people's talents and interests. As early as July 1933, von Schirach issued corresponding provisions for the HJ branches:

- Deutsche Jungvolk (DJ) included 10-14 year old boys
- Jungmädelbund (JM) included 10-14 year old girls
- Hitlerjugend included 14-18 year old boys
- Bund Deutscher Mädel (BDM) included 14-18 year old girls. The BDM was later limited to 17 years of age, followed by Glaube und Schönheit
- BDM-Werk Glaube und Schönheit for 17-21 year old girls

In the following years, special training courses were set up in some special formations that were attractive for young people of certain talents or areas of interest including aviators, marines, news, mountain trips and fire brigades. With the imparting of specialist knowledge, the HJ activities went far beyond the usual youth work. With the outbreak of war, initially, the introduction of compulsory service hardly changed the tasks of HJ youth. In the first years of the war, they primarily replaced the workforce of men drafted into military service, with harvesting operations, collection campaigns, messenger and courier services, helped with mail delivery, with the Red Cross and with authorities. Boys were exempt from duty obligations in foreign locations up to the age of 16, girls up to the age of 18 and retained the right to vacation. After allied bombings on German cities increased, members of the HJ were entrusted with air protection tasks. Fifteen-year-old Hitler Youth leaders have also been hired as executives for the Kinderlandverschickung (KLV). Together with a teacher, they ran camps for children and young people in the country, and were responsible for the lesson-free time. In the territories occupied by Germans, HJ groups were given police tasks similar to those of the SS. In addition, following an idea by Reich Youth Leader Axmann, Schirach's successor, elite Hitler Youth units of 16-18 year olds were set up. Up to 1942, 23,000 boys from the older age groups were trained in rapid commands and used to identify and report sources of fire. 700,000 Hitler boys were trained in fire brigades; over 600 were honored for their courageous efforts. On October 30, 1943, during training in Beverloo, Flanders, a full tank division was organized as the 12. SS-Panzer-Division Hitler-Jugend, it had previously been a Panzergrenadier division. From June 24, 1943 to June 16, 1944 it was commaned by SS Brigadführer and Major General of the Waffen SS Fritz Witt. From June 16 to September 6, 1944 it was commanded by SS

Oberführer Kurt Meyer. After his capture it was commanded by SS Sturmbannführer Hubert Meyer in the interim, until October 24, 1944, and then by SS Brigadführer Fritz Kraemer from October 24 to November 13, and finally SS SS-Standartenführer Hugo Kraas until May 8, 1945. In the final stages of the war, tank destruction units were formed from volunteers from the Wehrertüchtigungslager to combat enemy tanks that breached the Reich. They fought in Küstrin, Frankfurt an der Oder, Breslau and Vienna, to name just a few places. In February 1945 the 1. Panzervernichtungsbrigade was set up and used in Berlin. HJ members were eventually used in the Volkssturm and recruited for the werewolf. After the end of the war, Hitler Youth and all its sub-organizations were banned and dissolved by Control Council Act No. 2, and their assets were confiscated. With its symbols in the FRG it is an unconstitutional organization within the meaning of paragraphs 86 and 86a of the Criminal Code.



As early as 1923, the first "Mädchenschaften" emerged within the NSDAP. However, these groups still had few members and were only merged to form the Bund Deutscher Mädel in June 1930. The organization, which had grown to 1,711 members by 1931, was incorporated into the Hitler Youth in the same year under Bundesführerin Elisabeth Greiff-Walden. The first foundations of local groups of the BDM, the Nationalsozialistischen Schülerinnenbundes (National Socialist Student Union) and the Jungmädchengruppen of the NS-Frauenschaft fall into the years 1930/31. The Berlin group was founded in February 1930, a BDM group in Danzig was founded in July 1931. The Reich Youth Leader Baldur von Schirach, appointed on June 17, 1933, immediately enacted ordinances that dissolved the rival youth organizations that had existed until then and incorporated them into the Hitler Youth. The BDM Reich Advisor Dr. Jutta Rüdiger declared in writing for her area of responsibility in the first year of the war in 1939:

“The boys are brought up to be political soldiers and the girls to be strong and brave women who are supposed to be comrades to these political soldiers - and who later live and shape our National Socialist worldview in their families as women and mothers - and thus raise a generation of toughness and of pride. We therefore want to consciously form political girls. That does not mean: women who later debate and discuss in parliaments, but girls and women who know the vital needs of the German people and act accordingly.”





In 1934 the official publication "Mädel im Dienst", it wrote that the 10-14 year old girls knew about handicraft, cooking and how to comfortably furnish a home. The focus of the BDM education was “the synthesis of physical and domestic training” in connection with the task of “raising awareness of the breeding and selection ideas of the entire female youth. The type of German woman is in addition to the type of German man, their union means the racial rebirth of our people.” With regard to the preservation of the national community for fulfilling eugenic tasks, the girls were declared the "racial conscience of the nation". The real German Mädel had to "be the guardian of the purity of the blood and the people and to raise heroes from the sons of the people". Similar to the boys, a focus of the activities at the BDM was on excursions and hikes in the great outdoors, often followed by campfires with cooking and singing German songs together. Full moon observations followed by an overnight stay in haystacks were also common in the summer half-year. Fairy tale and theater performances, some with dolls and marionettes, folk dance and flute music as well as various sports activities, often as a group game, are just as much part of the standard program as general physical and aesthetic gymnastics exercises. While the boys were concerned with promoting strength and tenacity, the girls were supposed to develop grace through gymnastic training. As early as 1933, fencing lessons for German girls were also offered. In the winter half-year, handicraft and handicraft evenings were part of the regular offer in the BDM. Standard clothing in the BDM was dark blue skirt, white blouse and black bandana with leather knot. The type of knee socks and the hairstyle still left individual scope. High-heeled shoes and silk stockings were not allowed; Jewelry was only permitted in the form of a finger ring and a wristwatch. The holiday trips offered by HJ and BDM, which also made it possible for children from financially disadvantaged families to

travel to the winter ski camp or the summer tent camp, were among the popular leisure activities. As in the Hitler Youth, the BDM also held that youth should be led by youth. The girls' training took place on home evenings. To support them, there was the monthly "Mädelschaft", according to the title page "Blätter für Heimabendgestaltung im Bund Deutscher Mädel". They took part in weekend training sessions that took place every month in winter. For this purpose, material for weekend training was published by the Reich Youth Leadership Office. BDM leadership schools have been set up for long-term training. BDM / Jungmädelbund membership became mandatory for girls of the appropriate age in 1936. Young women between the ages of 17 and 21 were able to join Glaube und Schönheit ("Faith and Beauty"), founded in 1938, which offered an age-appropriate program and was intended to bridge the period before joining the NS-Frauenschaft. The BDM was the largest female youth organization in the world at the time with 7,287,470 members in 1939. After the war began, BDM members peformed first aid measures in military hospitals, cared for arriving refugees at train stations and supported those who had become homeless as a result of the Allied bombing campaign.





Animals in National Socialism

On November 24, 1933, the first German animal protection law was passed. In 1933 Hermann Göring issued a decree against vivisection in animals. "For German people, animals are not just living beings in the organic sense, but creatures that lead a life of their own, who feel pain, feel joy, loyalty and attachment" wrote Göring. He vociferously opposed cruelty to animals. Animal abuse became strictly forbidden and animal housing, accommodation and transport became regulated. In October 2008, the historian Daniel Heintz presented his book on the subject of animal welfare in the Third Reich "Animal welfare under National Socialism - Moral idealism versus inhuman tyranny?" This comparison is maintained in most of the few publications on the subject. In his book, the subject of animal welfare in the Third Reich was presented comprehensively, objectively and on a

scientific basis for the first time. It was shown that the connection between animal welfare and the National Socialist worldview was profound and logical. Adolf Hitler was a strong opponent of animal experiments and animal abuse.



Reichsbauernführer Walther Darré personally ensured that the Führer always received fresh organic vegetables. Lina Hähnle assured that Hitler "held his protective hand over the hedges" and advocated "increased bird protection". In a speech Heinrich Himmler praised the ancient Teutons, who "were convinced of the divine order of the whole plant and animal world". Himmler had the SS run biodynamic test farms, including in KL Dachau. The nature conservation associations agreed to this policy. The Reichsbund Vogelschutz, forerunner of today's Naturschutzbund Deutschland, was rewarded with a monopoly position (other bird protection associations joined), which increased the turnover of the association from 45,000 Reichsmarks (1932) to 85,000 Reichsmarks (1941/42). The Bund Naturschutz in Bayern (the core organization from which the BUND later emerged) also remarked in 1933: "No time has been so favorable for our work as the current one under the swastika banner of the national government."

Art in National Socialism

In order to regenerate German culture it was necessary to demolish the Weimar era decomposition of all moral and cultural values. Theater, film, music, visual arts, radio, everything was primarily in Jewish hands. The only German component of theater life – at least in part – was the language. It was a mixture of German and Yiddish exchanges. But theater directors, actors, conductors, musicians, writers, directors and composers were Jews. Jewish film producers, directors and actors of the Weimar Republic and Austrian Republic include Paul Davidson (1867-1927), Joseph Otto Mandl (1880-1954), Jules Greenbaum (1867-1924), Max Reinhardt (1873-1943), Josef von Sternberg (1894-1969), Fritz Kohn (1892-1970), Otto Wallburg (1889-1944), and Peter Lorre (László Löwenstein) (1904-1964). All positions of power were occupied by Jews to such an extent that Judaism had complete control over who was allowed to play a role in German cultural life. The Judaization began in the ministries. In the Prussian Ministry of Culture, theater and music were administered by the Jews Seelig and Kestenberg. Jews sat in all associations of artists. Most of the theater directors were Jews. German-Jewish photographer Erwin Blumenfeld (1897-1969) promoted degenerate themes such as miscegenation in his pictures and later emigrated to the United States. Jewish conductors were by far preferred, as were Jewish artists. Cinema was 85 percent Jewish, the 15 percent non-Jews held only subordinate positions. The concert agencies as well as the book and art trade were administered by Jews. In the fine arts it was Jewish greases, cubists and expressionists who played the leading role and touted the greatest aberrations as art. On the radio, many leading positions were occupied by Jews, and the programs of the individual German broadcasters primarily featured Jews in the years of decline. The press's jewishness had also reached an extraordinary level. The big corporations were in Jewish hands. All major newspapers were run by Jews. The most important departments were occupied by Jews. The first thing to appear as an art critic was Jews, who helped to do business for the Jews who themselves worked in art. It was only in this way that strangers to the people and races dominated the cultural life of an entire nation and fell into the abyss, which was the cultural property of an entire nation. For Jewish art

owners, art was just a commodity. They treated not only the works of art as goods, but also the artists. German artists or statisticians became fair game for Jewish theater directors or directors. The way to fame or to roll went through the bed of the Jew. Skilled artists of the time only received tips for their creations even if they were of tremendous quality. Performance was nothing on the art market, fashion was everything. Those who were praised by Jewish or cultural Bolshevik critics received the highest prices for the worst smearings, while others could not even cover the costs of canvas and paint with the proceeds. Many talented artists were discouraged during this time, putting the brush down forever. The fees were too tiny to live, too big to die. Unemployment among German artists took unprecedented forms. Jews were hardly affected by this unemployment, because: "All of Israel vouches for one another". On February 13, 1933, after the seizure of power, the Jewish music director Otto Klemperer publicly insulted Richard Wagner on the 50th anniversary of his death at the Berlin State Opera. The opponents of National Socialism had falsely predicted the end of German culture after the seizure of power, but the opposite became a fact. During the time of National Socialism, the arts experienced an extraordinary flowering. On September 1, 1933, Adolf Hitler declared at the cultural conference of the party congress: "Art is a sublime mission that is committed to fanaticism."

> “The whole art and cultural stuttering of Cubists, Futurists, Dadaists, [...] is at most to be seen as an expression of a worldview that admits of itself that the dissolution of all existing concepts, all races and races, their mixing and bracing is the ultimate goal of their intellectual creators and guild leaders. With innate naivety, this cultural addition to political destruction tries to make the new state happy with Stone Age culture, as if nothing had happened. […] It cannot be the task of National Socialist art education to breed geniuses who only provide providence to the people, but rather to protect the existing cultural assets and the unspoiled and healthy instinct of our movement from these robbers and burglars of a foreign state and cultural conception, as long as they are not swindlers at all and it must be stated clearly and unambiguously: Not only the political, but also the cultural development of the Third Reich determines those who created it.” - Adolf Hitler, September 5, 1934 at the cultural conference at the Nuremberg Party Rally.

National Socialism had placed two tasks in the foreground when it came to rebuilding German cultural life: firstly, the complete de-judaization of German cultural life, and second, the establishment of a large organization as the new carrier of all cultural life. Both tasks were solved with National Socialist determination. They formed the stable basis for all cultural work in the German Reich. Non-Germans were given the opportunity to cultivate their own culture within their own organization. Any direct or indirect influence on German art and culture by the bearers of the Jewish spirit, on the other hand, would be prevented for the future. Only German-born artists had the opportunity to address the German people with their work. The Reich Chamber of Culture Act of September 22, 1933 gave Joseph Goebbels, the Minister for Public Enlightenment and Propaganda, the authorization and the mandate to bring together all members of German cultural life in public law corporations. Seven such bodies were established within the Reich Chamber of Culture:

- Reichstheaterkammer,
- Reichsschrifttumskammer,
- Reichsmusikkammer,
- Reichsfilmkammer,
- Reichspressekammer,
- Reichsrundfunkkammer und
- Reichskammer der bildenden Künste.

On November 1, 1933, the Reich Chamber of Culture set the following objectives:

> “Through the cooperation of the relatives of all branches of activity that it encompasses under the leadership of the Reich Minister for Public Enlightenment and Propaganda to promote German culture in a responsible manner for the people and the Reich, to regulate the economic and social affairs of the cultural professions and to balance all efforts of the groups belonging to it to effect.”

This determined that no area of German art was excluded from care by the Reich Chamber of Culture. Not only the cultural interests of German artists were protected, but also their social and economic concerns. In the explanatory memorandum to the Reich Chamber of Culture Act, it was expressly stated that it cannot be the task of the state to create a new culture by ordinance, but that it must grow out of the people from within.

> “It is not the National Socialist state's intention to want to create a culture from above. Culture grows out of the people. All previous state conceptions since the Enlightenment put culture as a matter of individual personality in a certain contrast to the state. Even as far as this thought is not carried out, the view has been maintained as if the culture was something that, because of its special delicacy and diversity, required a strongly decentralized state support without the Reichszentrale's involvement. The role of the state is to fight harmful forces within culture and to promote valuable ones, according to the standard of responsibility for the national community. In this sense, cultural creation remains personal and free. However, in order to pursue a policy of German culture, it is necessary to unite the creators in all their fields through the leadership of the Reich to form a common will. This is done by building up a class.”

On November 15, 1933, Dr. Goebbels also presented the National Socialist view of culture and cultural work and the tasks of the Reich Chamber of Culture in concise terms:

> “Culture is the highest expression of a people's creative powers. […] It would be presumptuous to believe that a divine mission outside the people could be accomplished. It is carried out for the people, and the power that he uses comes from the people. We have exposed the creative powers of the German nation; they may unfold unhindered and bear rich fruit on the tree of a newly established people. That is the meaning of the Reich Chamber of Culture, which we ceremoniously open and constitute today in accordance with the law. It represents the amalgamation of all creators in a spiritual cultural unit. It eliminates the only mechanical organizational remains of the past,that simply stood in the way of the free development of our cultural and artistic life. The creative people in Germany should once again feel as one; That feeling of desolate emptiness that previously separated them from the nation and its driving forces is to be taken away from them. We don't want to narrow artistic and cultural development, we want to promote it. The state wants to keep its protective hand over it. German artists should feel safe under his patronage and regain the happy feeling that they are just as indispensable in the state as those who create the values of his material existence. The newly established Reich Chamber of Culture stands above the surviving terms of modern and reactionary. Your work should also be as detached from the modern-looking grand manhood, behind the artistic non-ability hides, as it is, the reactionary step backwards, which wants to block the way for the youth and their healthy forces.”

The Reich Cultural Senate was created as a representative body of German culture professionals, which included over 100 leading men of German cultural life and was the conscience of German cultural life. The Reich Chamber of Culture was particularly concerned with the social care of German artists. The establishment of old age and health care for the German artists was started. The donation of "Künstlerdank" by Dr. Goebbels in the amount of 2 million Reichsmarks to banish the hardship among creative artists, the establishment of the aid organization for German visual arts, the expansion of the Schiller Foundation and other large foundations and grants, the establishment of the “Dr. Goebbels Foundation for stage creators”, from which primarily retirement homes and


SAROTTI
Burga









recreational facilities for the stage creators were built, are particularly noteworthy as landmarks of National Socialist will. In recognition of special achievements, numerous prizes were donated for German artists and existing ones renewed. At the top of these prizes was the “German National Prize for Art and Science” donated by the Führer on January 30, 1937, which was awarded in the amount of 100,000 Reichsmarks to three deserving Germans at the NSDAP rallies for the best performance of the year, and the "National Book and Film Prize", which the Reich Government awarded on the national holiday of the German people for the best film and the best book of the year. Both prizes thus became benchmarks for artistic creation and served to emphasize artists who had done outstanding work for their nation and to give them a position in the national community, that reflects the importance of their performance. After the removal of all Jews, the restoration of all German theater life, the reopening of closed theaters and the extension of the seasons, 28,012 active artists could be counted on the German stages in 1936/37 against 22,045 in 1932. The Reich Chamber of Culture, together with the Deutschen Gemeindetag (German Community Council) and the Reich and Prussian Ministry of the Interior, formed a traveling stage committee. All cities without permanent theater were united within the individual districts to form special-purpose associations. Each district had its own traveling stage, which played on the cities without theaters. Some of the touring stages have already played with several ensembles to meet all requirements. The guidelines for the design of admission prices issued by the Reichstheaterkammer eliminated any possibility of undercutting and gave the theaters the opportunity to put their budget on an economically sound basis. People and art once again became one in the National Socialist state, and theaters became institutions of the people again. The Führer himself took an active part in the construction of the German theater. The annual Reichstheaterfestwochen (Reich Theater Festival Weeks) were consecrated by his personal appearance. He himself gave the funds for the reconstruction and restoration of numerous neglected or closed stages. 38 stages were newly built, rebuilt or renovated in Germany in four years, and the plans were ready for further great deeds in the field of theater construction in Germany. The new art propagated by the National Socialists was linked to romantic painting and the home art of Germany. The motifs preferred by the NSDAP concept of art included landscapes, still lifes, mythological scenes and the hard but honorable life of workers, farmers and soldiers. These were portrayed in a noble, life-affirming attitude, corresponding to their gender. These embodied physical and mental beauty as well as purity, grace and strength, which worthily bear the heavy burden of the culture bringer. Many works corresponded to a blood and soil teaching based on imperishable values, tradition and pre-industrial farming. The representation of farmer life was a popular topic. In 1938 Anton Lutz presented his painting "Die Bauernfamilie" ("The Farmer Family") at the Great German Art Exhibition in Munich. Wilhelm Dachauer was represented with the paintings "Die Fruchtbarkeit" ("Fertility") and "Der Frühling geht über’s Land" ("Spring is over the country") at the art performance shows in Munich. Karl Hauk’s "Almwirtschaft" ("Alpine pasture") was also displayed. Another painting of interest was Fritz Fröhlich’s "Bäuerinnen mit Kindern" ("Peasant Women with Children"). Adolf Hitler's personal intervention had opened a future for German painting and sculpture, which once again brought about the times of the great Northern Renaissance.

Das Haus der Deutschen Kunst ("The House of German Art") was opened on July 18, 1937 with the first "Great German Art Exhibition". The works had been selected by a commission headed by the President of the Reich Chamber of Fine Arts Adolf Ziegler. Hitler was also involved in the selection. The exhibition was repeated every year until 1944. In addition, the annual “Day of German Art” was held in Munich until 1939.

On July 19, 1937 the "Exhibition of Degenerate Art" opened, containing some 650 exhibits confiscated from museums, galleries and public buildings by a committee set up by Dr. Goebbels. The Exhibition, opened by Adolf Ziegler, was an instant success with over two million visitors in the first four months; after which it went on tour around Germany. Here the National Socialist view of art distinguished itself from the pathological works that made a mockery of art. On July 24, five days after the opening, Goebbels noted in his diary:

> “The 'Degenerate Art' exhibition is a huge success and a heavy blow. The Führer stands by my side against all hostility. Will come to Berlin in autumn. Big art exhibition has sold a lot. That's how you have to do it. Arouse the people's interest through great actions.”

The record of 396,000 visitors was registered in the first 14 days since the exhibition opened in Munich. The number of foreign visitors was particularly high, especially from England and the United States. Contrary to what is often claimed by anti-German historiography, the creators of the estimated 16,000 to 20,000 “works of art” seized from museums were not persecuted or murdered, and work bans were only pronounced in three cases: For Karl Schmidt-Rottluff, Edwin Scharff and for NSDAP member Emil Nold, others could continue to work, even if they might no longer be exhibited in museums. The fate of the confiscated items regulated the "Law on the confiscation of products of degenerate art" of May 31, 1938 it placed the confiscated “art” into three catagories. Some works would be sold off in exchange for high-quality German art or for foreign exchange, others would be kept for teaching exhibitions of degenerate art and absolutely worthless works would be destroyed. Dr. Joseph Goebbels, President of the Reich Chamber of Culture, suggested to all builders to use an appropriate fraction of the construction sum for works of applied sculpture, painting and handicrafts when awarding construction contracts. The Reichsbahn, Reichspost, German cities, towns and villages all participated in this campaign for cultural regeneration with great success. Das Amt für Schönheit der Arbeit ("The Office for Beauty at Work") had also given numerous German artists the opportunity to demonstrate their skills in redesigning work, lounge and dining rooms in large works. Through the organization of art exhibitions in companies, the NS community Kraft durch Freude also made the relationships between people and art even closer. In 1936, a total of 60 factory exhibitions were held with 5.2 million visitors. A pension was also being prepared for members of the fine arts. In social terms, more was created for them in three years than before in 14 years. The removal of Jews in art publishing and art trade made the art trade a National Socialist task, whereas previously it was only a matter of speculation. In this way, the German artists were again guaranteed a fair wage for their work. Adolf Hitler showed new ways of German art, especially visual arts. By commissioning the most brilliant architect of the time, the late Professor Paul Ludwig Troost in Munich, to design the party buildings, he gave the whole of German architecture a completely new direction, born from the spirit of National Socialism. In the National Socialist state, the building artists were once again given tasks on which they could grow and increase their own performance. State and party buildings, parades and squares were decorated with figures of sometimes monumental dimensions. Privately constructed buildings would also be adorned with great art.



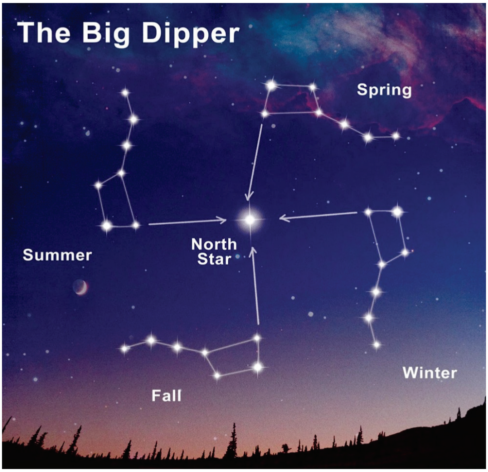


The sculptures referred directly to the ancient world and tradition in their formal language. Many of the sculptures, especially the monumental sculptures, were destroyed or disappeared into depots or private collections. However, there are still a number of them in museums, parks and squares without being recognized at first glance as a sculpture of National Socialism.

In April 1943, Hitler visited his favorite church in St. Florian, there, under the centuries-old ceiling frescoes, he discussed with monument conservationists how these monumental paintings could be preserved. Hitler was convinced. Two days later, he issued the "Führerauftrag Monumentalmalerei" order to take color photos of the works of art "in view of the destruction caused by enemy air raids". In the years 1943–1945, Adolf Hitler had the Reich Ministry for Public Enlightenment and Propaganda carry out a photo campaign to document endangered historically and artistically valuable paintings and interior furnishings. With the participation of almost all prominent photographers in Germany, a unique color slide archive for Central Europe was created. Around 40,000 slides were made that delivered the last, often the only colored, views of important works of art in high quality before they were destroyed or damaged in the Second World War. One such work of art was *Hercules' clubbing* in the Dresden Residence which was destroyed forever.

The Swastika in National Socialism

The swastika 卐 (Latin: Crux gammata, French: Croix gammée, German: Hakenkreuz, Old English: Fylfōt), also known as the "cross of the cosmos", in its various forms, is one of the oldest known symbols of religion and culture in human history. The hooks on this cross are rectangular or arched, giving the appearance that the swastika is in motion. Decisive for the psychological effect of the swastika is the optical dynamics created by the arrangement of its four hooks, which creates a rotation effect that underlines the character of the swastika as a fire wheel and sun symbol. Both "directions of rotation" were always possible, so that the swastika can be assigned a further meaning - similar to the yin / yang principle. The swastika can be understood as a symbol of life, the sun, the universe, the four wind directions, the four elements (fire, water, air and earth) as well as the four seasons etc. It also means a sacred, eternally valid, divine sign, handed down from prehistoric nature, religions and cultures. The word swastika is derived from the Sanskrit root swasti, which is composed of: Su (सु) – good, well, auspicious, and Asti (अस्ति) – "to be" or "there is". The earliest known swastika is from 10,000 BCE – part of "an intricate meander pattern of joined-up swastikas" found on a late paleolithic figurine of a bird, carved from mammoth ivory, found in Mezine, Ukraine. It has been suggested that this swastika may be a stylized picture of a stork in flight and that the pattern was a fertility symbol. Some ceramic fragments of the Vinča culture in Southeast Europe (Bulgaria, Romania, Serbia) are painted with a swastika made of white humus paint and understood as a decorative element that is intended to depict the power and movement of the sun. They are dated to the 6th millennium BC. According to the Russian archaeologist Gennady Zdanovich, who studied some of the oldest examples of the symbol in Sintashta culture, the swastika symbolizes the universe, representing the spinning constellations of the celestial north pole centered in α Ursae Minoris, specifically the Little and Big Dipper (or Chariots), or Ursa Minor and Ursa Major. Likewise, according to René Guénon the swastika is drawn by visualising the Big Dipper/Great Bear in the four phases of revolution around the pole star which forms the swastika.

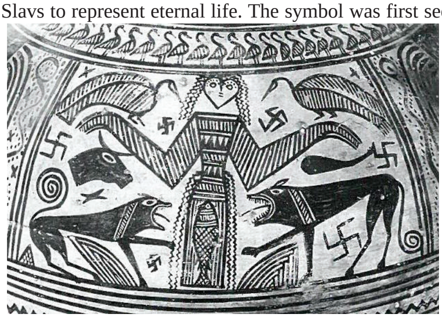


In the Zoroastrian religion of Persia, the swastika was a symbol of the revolving sun, infinity, or continuing creation. The swastika was also found in the cultural classes of Susa in the lower Zagros Mountains of Persia around 2000 BC. It is one of the most common symbols on Mesopotamian coins and was used by the Sumerians around 2500 BC. Later, the swastika was unknown in the Tigris–Euphrates area under Semitic-Babylonian rule. In Armenia the swastika is called the "arevakhach" and "kerkhach" (Armenian: կեռխաչ) and is the ancient symbol of eternity and eternal light. Swastikas in Armenia were founded on petroglyphs from the copper age, predating the Bronze Age. During the Bronze Age it was depicted on cauldrons, belts, medallions and other items. Among the oldest petroglyphs is the seventh letter of the Armenian alphabet – Է – "E" (which means "is" or "to be") – depicted as a half-swastika. Swastikas can also be seen on early Medieval churches and fortresses, including the principal tower in Armenia's historical capital city of Ani. The same symbol can be found on Armenian carpets, cross-stones (khachkar) and in medieval manuscripts, as well as on modern monuments as a symbol of eternity. The swastika was also seen in Egypt during the Coptic period. Textile number T.231-1923 held at the V&A Museum in London includes small swastikas in its design. This piece was found at Qau-el-Kebir, near Asyut, and is dated between AD 300 and 600. The swastika is also an important Hindu symbol. The swastika symbol is commonly used before entrances or on doorways of homes or temples, to mark the starting page of financial statements, and mandalas constructed for rituals such as weddings or welcoming a newborn. A swastika shaped temple tank built in 800 CE by Kamban Araiyan during the reign of Dantivarman is outside the temple complex of Pundarikakshan Perumal Temple (Vishnu temple) in Thiruvallarai, Tiruchirappalli, India. It is one of the important monuments of Pallava dynasty. The swastika plays extraordinary role in Buddhism, it is not only attached to Buddhist temples, but also used in worship. The individual arms of the swastika have a special meaning in Buddhism: the right one means the original basis of life, the lower one the plant and animal life, the left one the human one, and the upper one the heavenly life. In China, together with Buddhism, the swastika is found from 100 BC and embodies the concept of infinity. Swastikas are found throughout the Forbidden City in China. During the Tang dynasty, by order of Empress Wu Zetian (684–704), the swastika in a circle was introduced in the script as an alternative symbol of the Sun. As a result, the swastika was so often depicted on everyday objects in China that one of the subsequent emperors was forced to issue a decree to protect this sign, which strictly prohibited the

depiction of the sacred symbol on everyday objects. In the Third Reich a similar law was enacted for the protection of the symbol. In Japan the swastika’s connection to Buddhism is likewise known. Here it received the name "Manji" and Japan is the country of the most varied swastika forms, because this symbol has been brought into new forms and modifications again and again. It was particularly fortunate for all Japanese, as was infinity and eternity. In Chinese, Japanese, and Korean the swastika is also a homonym of the number 10,000, and is commonly used to represent the whole of creation, e.g. "the myriad things" in the Tao Te Ching. When the Chinese writing system was introduced to Japan in the 8th century, the swastika was adopted into the Japanese language and culture. It is commonly referred as the manji (lit. "10,000-character"). Since the Middle Ages, it has been used as a mon (emblem used to decorate and identify an individual or family,) by various Japanese families such as Tsugaru clan, Hachisuka clan or around 60 clans that belong to Tokugawa clan. On Japanese maps, a swastika (left-facing and horizontal) is used to mark the location of a Buddhist temple. The symbol of Falun Gong from China is called srivatsa and shows a left-handed golden swastika, surrounded by four other swastikas and symbols of yin and yang in a circular ring. The swastika is a Navajo symbol for good luck, also translated to "whirling log". The symbol was used on state road signs in Arizona. In the ruins of Palenque, Mexico, a 365-day solar calendar was discovered in the form of a double swastika in the middle of an old sun temple.



The swastika was used by the Phoenicians as a symbol of the Sun and the high priestesses wore it on their clothing as a sacred symbol. Swastikas were incredibly popular in Ancient Greek architecture, clothing and coin designs. The Swastika was stamped on Greek silver stater coins from Corinth in the 6th century BC. There are also gold plate fibulae from the 8th century BC decorated with an engraved swastika. Related symbols in classical Western architecture include the cross, the three-legged triskele or triskelion and the rounded lauburu. The swastika symbol is also known in these contexts by a number of names, especially gammadion, or rather the tetra-gammadion. The name gammadion comes from its being seen as being made up of four Greek gamma (Γ) letters. The swastika was found in Ancient Troy dating to around 2500 BC. A design of interlocking swastikas is one of several tessellations on the floor of the cathedral of Amiens, France. A border of linked swastikas was a common Roman architectural motif, and can be seen in more recent buildings as a neoclassical element. A swastika border is one form of meander, and the individual swastikas in such a border are sometimes called Greek keys. There have also been swastikas found on the floors of Pompeii. The swastika adorned the shields of Roman legionaries and brooches in Etruscan tombs. The swastika was also very prominent in Illyria. The Sun cult was the main Illyrian cult and the Sun was represented by a swastika in clockwise motion.
According to painter Stanisław Jakubowski the "little sun" (Polish: słoneczko) is an Early Slavic pagan symbol of the Sun, he claimed it was engraved on wooden monuments built near the final resting places of fallen Slavs to represent eternal life. The symbol was first seen in his collection of



Early Slavic symbols and architectural features, which he named Prasłowiańskie motywy architektoniczne (Polish: Early Slavic Architectural Motifs). His work was published in 1923, by a publishing house that was then based in the Dębniki district of Kraków. In the Polish First Republic the symbol of the swastika was also popular with the nobility. According to chronicles, the Rus' prince Oleg, who in the 9th century attacked Constantinople, nailed his shield (which had a large red swastika painted on it) to the city's gates. Several noble houses, e.g. Boreyko, Borzym, and Radziechowski from Ruthenia, also had swastikas as their coat of arms. The swastika was also a heraldic symbol, for example on the Boreyko coat of arms, used by noblemen in Poland and Ukraine. In the 19th century the swastika was one of the Russian Empire's symbols, and was used on coinage as a backdrop to the Russian eagle. In Russia before World War I the swastika was a favorite sign of the last Russian Empress Alexandra Feodorovna. She placed it where she could for happiness, including drawing it in pencil on the walls and windows in the Ipatiev House – where the royal family was executed. There, she also drew a swastika on the wallpaper above the bed where the heir apparently slept. It was printed on some banknotes of the Russian Provisional Government (1917) and some sovznaks (1918–1922).

The swastika is an ancient Baltic thunder cross symbol used to decorate objects, traditional clothing and in archaeological excavations. Latvia adopted the swastika, for its Air Force in 1918/1919 and continued its use until the Soviet occupation in 1940. The cross itself was maroon on a white background, mirroring the colors of the Latvian flag. Earlier versions pointed counter-clockwise, while later versions pointed clock-wise and eliminated the white background. Various other Latvian Army units and the Latvian War College (the predecessor of the National Defense Academy) also had adopted the symbol in their battle flags and insignia during the Latvian War of Independence. A stylized fire cross is the base of the Order of Lāčplēsis, the highest military decoration of Latvia for participants of the War of Independence. In Lithuania, the symbol is found on relics dating from at least the 13th century. In Finland, the swastika (vääräpää meaning 'crooked-head', and later hakaristi, meaning hook-cross) was often used in traditional folk-art products, as a decoration or magical symbol on textiles and wood. The swastika was also used by the Finnish Air Force until 1945, and is still used on air force flags. The tursaansydän, an elaboration on the swastika, is used by scouts in some instances, and by a student organization. The Finnish village of Tursa uses the tursaansydän as a kind of a certificate of authenticity on products made there, and is the origin of this name of the symbol (meaning 'heart of Tursa'), which is also known as the mursunsydän ('walrus-heart'). Traditional textiles are still made in Finland with swastikas as parts of traditional ornaments. The Finnish Air Force used the swastika as an emblem, introduced in 1918, until January 2017. However, the logo of Finland's air force academy still keeps the swastika symbol. The type of swastika adopted by the air-force was the symbol of luck for the Swedish count Eric von Rosen, who donated one of its earliest aircraft. The swastika was also used by the women's paramilitary organization Lotta Svärd, which was banned in 1944 in accordance with the Moscow Armistice between Finland and the allied Soviet Union and Britain. The President of Finland is the grand master of the Order of the White Rose. According to the protocol, the president shall wear the Grand Cross of the White Rose with collar on formal occasions. The original design of the collar, decorated with 9 swastikas, dates from 1918 and was designed by the artist Akseli Gallen-Kallela. The Grand Cross with the swastika collar has been awarded 41 times to foreign heads of state. To avoid misunderstandings, the swastika decorations were replaced by fir crosses at the decision of president Urho Kekkonen in 1963 after it became known that the President of France Charles De Gaulle was uncomfortable with the swastika collar.

Within Europe the swastika symbol was found in the pre-Germanic, Nordic culture of the earlier Stone Age, in the megalithic grave of Drosa near Körthen, on a spinning whorl of the so-called Salzmünder Kulturgruppe and in Roßlau. At the same time it was in the area from Bohemia to

Transylvania in the period around 3000 BC. In Pagan-Nordic culture, the swastika is also associated with the sky god Thor and his hammer Mjölnir. Thor wears a swastika on his belt in the painting “Tors strid med jättarna” (Thor's fight with the giants) created in 1872 by the Swedish painter Mårten Eskil Winge. The Danish brewery company Carlsberg Group used the swastika as a logo, from the 19th century until the middle of the 1930s when it was discontinued because of association with the NSDAP. In Copenhagen at the entrance gate, and tower, of the company's headquarters, built in 1901, swastikas can still be seen. The tower is supported by four stone elephants, each with a swastika on each side. The tower they support is topped with a spire, in the middle of which is a swastika. The swastika shape (also called a fylfot) appears on various Germanic Migration Period and Viking Age artifacts, such as the 3rd-century Værløse Fibula from Zealand, Denmark, the Gothic spearhead from Brest-Litovsk, today in Belarus, the 9th-century Snoldelev Stone from Ramsø, Denmark, and numerous Migration Period bracteates drawn left-facing or right-facing. In Britain, Neolithic or Bronze Age stone carvings of the symbol have been found on Ilkley Moor such as the Swastika Stone. Some assign the markings to 3300 BC while other assign them to the late Bronze Age around 1600-1100 BC. The pagan Anglo-Saxon ship burial at Sutton Hoo, England, contained numerous items bearing the swastika, now housed in the collection of the Cambridge Museum of Archaeology and Anthropology. The swastika is clearly marked on a hilt and sword belt found at Bifrons in Kent, in a grave of about the 6th century. The swastika also appeared in pre-christian jewelry, pots, funeral urns, helmets and stone carvings. The swastika is found in the Celts, for example on wall hangings in princes' graves and the Craig Narget stone in Scotland. Ancient swastikas are found sparingly throughout Ireland, starting in the 5th-7th centuries AD. Hilda Ellis Davidson theorized that the swastika symbol was associated with Thor, possibly representing his Mjolnir – symbolic of thunder – and possibly being connected to the Bronze Age sun cross. Davidson cites "many examples" of the swastika symbol from Anglo-Saxon graves of the pagan period, with particular prominence on cremation urns from the cemeteries of East Anglia. Some of the swastikas on the items, on display at the Cambridge Museum of Archaeology and Anthropology, are depicted with such care and art that, according to Davidson, it must have possessed special significance as a funerary symbol. The runic inscription on the 8th-century Sæbø sword has been taken as evidence of the swastika as a symbol of Thor in Norse paganism. The Anglo-Indian author Rudyard Kipling (1865–1936), who was strongly influenced by Indian culture, used a swastika as his personal emblem on the covers and flyleaves of many editions of his books, along with the elephant, signifying his affinity with India.

In Christianity, the swastika is used as a hooked version of the Christian Cross, the symbol of Christ's victory over death. Some Christian churches built in the Romanesque and Gothic eras are decorated with swastikas, carrying over earlier Roman designs. Swastikas are prominently displayed in a mosaic in the St. Sophia church of Kyiv, Ukraine dating from the 12th century. They also appear as a repeating ornamental motif on a tomb in the Basilica of St. Ambrose in Milan. A ceiling painted in 1910 in the church of St Laurent in Grenoble has many swastikas. The stole worn by a priest in the 1445 painting of the Seven Sacraments by Rogier van der Weyden presents the swastika form simply as one way of depicting the cross. Swastikas also appear in art and architecture during the Renaissance and Baroque era. The fresco *The School of Athens* shows an ornament made out of swastikas, and the symbol can also be found on the facade of the Santa Maria della Salute, a Roman Catholic church and minor basilica located at Punta della Dogana in the Dorsoduro sestiere of the city of Venice. A swastika can be seen on stonework at Valle Crucis Abbey, near Llangollen, Wales. In the early 1900s, many patriotic and esoteric groups used the symbol. During the First World War, it appeared as an individual ornament on the fuselages of German fighter planes. The Jewish pilot Fritz Beckhardt, who fought on the German side, decorated his aircraft with swastikas as a lucky charm. The Hakenkreuzflagge was created for the NSDAP by Adolf Hitler in 1919. It combines the imperial colors black, white and red with the black swastika in

a white circle on a red flag. The Hackenkreuz is shown in the ancient sun-wise direction which represents good luck. In 1935 the party flag became the national flag of the German Reich. NSDAP members wore the Hakenkreuz armband on their uniforms and it was also added to the imperial eagle and thus appeared on almost all state stamps.







“I myself - as a leader - did not want to go public with my own design immediately, since it was possible that someone else would bring you one that was just as good or maybe even better. In fact, a dentist from Starnberg also came up with a design that was not bad at all, which, by the way, came pretty close to mine, but had the one error that the swastika was built into a white pane with curved hooks. […] In the meantime, after countless attempts, I myself had laid down a final form: a flag made of a red base cloth with a white disc and a black swastika in the middle. After long attempts, I also found a certain relationship between the size of the flag and the size of the white disc, as well as the shape and strength of the swastika. And it stayed that way.” - Adolf Hitler

After the Second World War, the Allied Control Council banned the symbol as well as many other symbols of National Socialism. The German flag is prohibited in the FRG and the Austrian occupation structure, as well as France, Ukraine, Russia and Israel.



Race in National Socialism

Racial science was only comprehensively studied in the 20th century, it was particularly promoted by National Socialism in Germany where, the anti-scientific claims of the Frankfurt School were outlawed. Racial science is a logical scientific consequence from the knowledge of the differences between different groups of people, animals and plants. Since man and his development originate from nature, he can of course be categorized like all living things. Racial hygiene (Rassenhygiene), was implemented in the German Reich which includes all of the medical and scientific measures for the care, maintenance and improvement of the racial characteristics of a nation. German cultural biology was the basis for racial hygiene. In contrast to this term, eugenics mainly deals with hereditary health research and the corresponding medical procedures for maintaining public health. It was necessary to restrict the reproduction of pathological lineages which reduced the intellectual and physical performance of the people and to counter-act the sustained loss of men in war, which diminished more valuable lineages. This was achieved through support for families with large numbers of healthy individuals, reduction of childlessness in healthy families and tax reforms, as well as the Marriage Health Act and the Blood Protection Act. Anti-miscegenation laws were first introduced in North America from the late seventeenth century onward by several of the Thirteen Colonies and subsequently by many US states and US territories that were only repealed after the Second World War. The Book *The Passing of the Great Race: Or, The Racial Basis of European History* was published in 1916 by American eugenicist, lawyer, and amateur anthropologist Madison Grant (1865-1937), Adolf Hitler read the book and wrote to Grant to personally thank him for writing it. The book received mixed responses in America due to anti-German propaganda but greatly influenced anti-miscegenation laws. In the 1930s and early 1940s, most European peoples grew concerned about protecting their own racial heritage and hereditary community. In this endeavor, marriage with Jews was banned in Slovakia, Romania, Hungary, Croatia and Bulgaria in addition to other exclusion measures.

Hitler was a supporter of social Darwinism, which focuses on the cultural and intellectual development of a national community. In this regard, he also took the view that unnecessary suffering can and should be ended. The law for the prevention of hereditary offspring of July 14, 1933, which came into force on January 1, 1934, contained the legal regulation of a surgical sterilization as a rule at the request of those affected, “if, based on the experience of medical

science, it is very likely to be expected that his descendants will suffer severe physical or mental inheritance damage.” Only in exceptional medical and legal cases and upon separate request could the measure be carried out under duress. The German doctor Arthur Gütt was involved in the drafting of the bill, the lawyer Falk Ruttke one of the law's commentators. The operation was carried out at the request of the person concerned, the appropriate carer, doctor or head of the institution. Section 2 (2) states: “The application must be accompanied by a certificate from a doctor approved for the German Reich that the person to be rendered sterile has been informed about the nature and consequences of the infertility.” The Hereditary Health Court (Erbgesundheitsgericht) was responsible for the decision. This consisted of a magistrate as chairman, an official doctor and another doctor approved for the German Reich. An objection was also possible against the decision of this body. The cost of the intervention was borne by the respective health insurance company or the welfare association. There were also many among the hereditary patients who recognized the need for sterilization. A young girl with an inherited disease wrote:

> “Who is so brutalized that he wants to see his suffering repeated in his child? If you have ever looked into the eyes of a sick child, the silent, accusing look will haunt you wherever you are! You have mercy on animals. Why do you deny it to man?”

The Law on the Protection of German Blood and German Honor was passed by the Reichstag on September 15, 1935 to prevent race defilment in the German Reich. The act of racial disgrace occurs by breaking the barrier through partnership, marriage, sexual contact and reproduction with non-Aryans. In the event of marriage, the law provided for severe prison and prison terms. The Blood Protection Act formed the basis for around two thousand criminal trials for racial disgrace. Hans Globke, who later became Chief of Staff of the German Chancellery in West Germany from 1953-1963, provided further definitions of the "racial disgrace" in his legal commentary, which was published soon after the law was passed. The law was one of the three so-called "Nuremberg Laws" of September 15, 1935. These included: the Reich flag law, the Reich Citizenship Act, and the Law for the protection of German blood and German honor. Many Jews had historically avoided mixing with other peoples, and the Torah even explicitly prohibits them:

> "And you shall not make friends with them: you shall not give your daughters to their sons, and you shall not take their daughters from your sons. For they will make your sons derogatory from me to serve other gods; then the anger of the LORD will rage over you and will soon destroy you."

It is therefore not surprising that well-known Jewish personalities and Zionists essentially welcomed the passing of the Blood Protection Act. The Jewish author Joachim Prinz wrote in his 1934 book Wir Juden:

> “Emancipation forced the Jews to anonymity and to deny their Jewry. [...] The breakdown of Jewish anonymity is clear to everyone. They have been drawn from the last hiding places of baptism and intermarriage. We are not unhappy about it. We see this compulsion to confess, to the clear, unambiguous courage to stand by his community, at the same time the fulfillment of our longings. [...] We wish to replace the assimilation with something new: the commitment to the Jewish nation and the Jewish race. A state that is built on the principle of the purity of nation and race can only have respect and respect for the Jew who is committed to his own kind. He cannot want any other Jews than the Jews who are clearly committed to their own people. [...] The becoming nation of Judaism, however, means the return of a core of Jewishness to the old homeland (Palestine). The agony of assimilation is over."

The Zionist leader Georg Kareski said in a press conference with the newspaper Der Angriff of December 23, 1935 on the Nuremberg Race Laws:

> "For many years I have considered a clear demarcation of the cultural interests of two peoples living together as a prerequisite for a conflict-free living together. [...] The Nuremberg Laws of September 15, 1935 seem to me [...] to be in the direction of this respect for the mutual self-existence. If the Jewish people have survived two millennia after losing their state independence despite the lack of a settlement community and linguistic unity, this can be attributed to two factors: their race and the strong position of the family in Jewish life. The loosening of these two ties in recent decades has also been a matter of serious concern for the Jewish side. Interrupting the dissolution process in large Jewish circles, as it was required by the mixed marriage, is therefore to be wholeheartedly welcomed from the Jewish point of view."

Schutzstaffel

The forerunner organization of the SS was established in 1923 under the name of the "Stoßtrupp Adolf Hitler" and served as personal protection for the NSDAP. This consisted of twelve - particularly strong, well-defended - SA members and was supposed to help Hitler or leading party members in speeches and lectures, but also in everyday life from attacks by opposing military organizations such as the Red Front. The group was headed by Julius Schreck and Joseph Berchtold. After the unsuccessful march on the Feldherrnhalle on November 9, 1923, the Stoßtrupp Adolf Hitler, like the NSDAP, was banned and disbanded. When the party was re-founded in 1925, the SA initially remained banned as the movement's protection organization. On April 1, 1925, Julius Schreck was commissioned by Hitler to set up a small, mobile force to protect public party meetings. Through various previous name variations such as Saal-Schutz, Schutzkommando and Sturmstaffel, the name Schutzstaffel was finally given on November 9 of the same year at the NSDAP party rally. As Oberleiter, Schreck became the first commandant of the SS. Initially, the Schutzstaffel were small formations, usually only one leader and ten men, who were set up in the individual locations. In 1925 and 1926, the meetings of the Führer and other important members of the party in Saxony and Thuringia were secured by the Schutzstaffel. The year 1926 saw the re-admission of the SA. In the years that followed, the Schutzstaffeln therefore faded into the background. According to the Führer decree of November 7, 1930, the main task was "the exercise of police service within the party"; Other tasks were to protect the Führer and, after the transfer of power in 1933, to secure the Reich internally. The symbol of the Schutzstaffel was formed in 1930 from two vertical, lightning-like white sig runes in a black field. In 1926, at the Weimar party congress, Adolf Hitler handed the blood flag to the 200-strong SS. Dissatisfied with his limited room for maneuver, Joseph Berchtold resigned as Reichsführer-SS in 1927. Berchtold's successor was Erhard Heiden, who appointed a 27-year-old member of Röhm's SA unit, Reich War Flag, to be his deputy: Heinrich Himmler. On January 5, 1929, Heiden was dismissed by Hitler as Reichsführer-SS. His successor was the previous deputy Heinrich Himmler. He thus took over the entire Schutzstaffel, then numbering 280 men, with the express and special task given by the Führer to form a reliable and thus loyal force of the party from this core. Decisive for the further consolidation of the SS under Heinrich Himmler and Reinhard Heydrich was their role in the so-called Röhm Putsch. As the SA was largely disempowered, the SS became an independent NSDAP division and was therefore no longer linked to the SA. After the seizure of power, the Schutzstaffel became the internal protection organization of the state. On the day of the seizure of power, the number of SS men was 52,000. A large and strong Reich Police was created from the 16 individual state police forces. This was largely designed to operate as a friend and helper of the German people. The Reichsführer-SS became head of the German police and formed them together with the SS into a comprehensive defense body, which had the aim of combating political as well as criminal elements against the nation and thus protecting its German population. The selection criteria were kept strict. The SS expanded greatly under Himmler, by autumn 1933, it had grown to 204,000 members. In November 1934 the Prinz-Albrecht-Palais at Wilhelmstrasse 102 in Berlin was

incorporated into the complex of buildings at Prinz-Albrecht-Strasse 8 and became the headquarters of the Reichsführer-SS security service.



As a split off from the Allgemeinen SS, the Waffen-SS was founded in 1938-39. It emerged from the Leibstandarten, Verfügungstruppe and the Totenkopfverbänden divisions. The Waffen-SS was supposed to support the Wehrmacht in military operations. At the beginning of the Polish campaign on September 1, 1939, around 60% of its members were drafted into the Wehrmacht. This meant that of the 260,000 SS members at the time, 170,000 were doing their military service in the three branches of the armed forces. Only about 36,000 were taken over by the Waffen SS. The remaining members were either too old for military service or were employed in the public service or in the police force.

From 1939/40 the term "SS" formed the "umbrella organization" for various main offices and their subdivisions:

- The Leadership Main Office (Führungshauptamt / FHA) was the operational staff unit (headquarters) of the SS. It directed and administered the officer schools, medical care, transport processes, wage payments and equipment.
- The Race and Settlement Main Office (Rasse und Siedlungshauptamt / RuSHA) was responsible for the race investigation.
- The Reich Security Main Office (Reichssicherheitshauptamt / RSHA) arose from the merger of SD and SiPo and was the central point for exercising the police functions of the SS.
- The SD (Sicherheitsdienst) served as a secret service to fight external and internal enemies of the state.
- The security police (Sicherheitspolizei / Sipo) were responsible for the criminal and the secret state police (Geheime Staatspolizei / Gestapo).
- The military branch of the SS was the Waffen-SS, which was made up of available troops and Totenkopfverbänden.
- The Main Economic and Administrative Office (Wirtschafts und Verwaltungshauptamt / WVHA) administered the SS's own industries, commercial and agricultural enterprises.

In the Second World War, many foreign legions and divisions were founded in the SS, at the end of the war, 19 of their 38 divisions consisted largely of foreigners, almost half a million men, mostly from Eastern Europe. Citizens of the Soviet Union who had experienced Bolshevism and forced

collectivization also joined the Eastern Legions of the Wehrmacht and the Russian Liberation Army. More than one million Soviet citizens (Russians, Ukrainians, Cossacks, Lithuanians, Latvians, and Estonians) fought against Bolshevism alongside Germans and other Europeans. Some divisions of the Waffen-SS were deployed in the occupied states, in which gang fighting and terrorist attacks were directed against German forces, for example in Yugoslavia, Greece and France. The people of the Baltic States fought a determined armed resistance against Communism, armed not only with weapons but with the knowledge of the Jewish-Bolshevik enemy. In 1943, SS divisions were formed in Estonia and Latvia. Two Latvian divisions, the 15th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (Latvian No. 1) and the 19th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (Latvian No. 2) fought to protect their homeland on the Eastern Front. After a formidable struggle, the remaining forces capitulated in May 1945. The total number of Latvians who fought in police, SS and Wehrmacht units is estimated at around 200,000. An Estonian brigade was also deployed on the northern sector of the Eastern Front from October 1943. The brigade was increased to the 20th Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS (Estonian No. 1) in January 1944. After successful front operations against the Red Army and fighting against criminal Soviet partisans, it was partially wiped out in August 1944 near Tartu against a large overwhelming force, its remnants were deployed in Silesia, where thousands of displaced civilians owe their lives to the voluntary SS compatriots. The total number of Estonians fighting in units of the SS, police, protection teams and Wehrmacht is estimated at almost 100,000. The soldiers of the Waffen-SS often offered bitter resistance to the last man against the advancing Allied enemy forces. In 1945 the Waffen-SS had 910,200 men, about half of whom came from abroad. Foreign volunteers also joined the Waffen SS from Belgium, Bulgaria, Bohemia and Moravia, Croatia, Denmark, Finland, France, Hungary, Italy, Netherlands, Norway, Romania, Spain, and Serbia. After the so-called unconditional surrender of the Wehrmacht, which affected all units under German command, the Allied powers ordered the dissolution with Directive 2 of the Control Council of September 10, 1945, and with the Control Council Act No. 2 of October 10, 1945, the SS and their sub-organizations were formally dissolved, and their re-establishment was prohibited.



Ahnenerbe



On July 1, 1935, the Ahnenerbe or "Study Society for the History of Spiritual German Heritage" was officially affiliated to the RuSHA (SS Race and Settlement Main Office), founded by Heinrich Himmler, Richard Walther Darré and the Dutch private scholar Herman Wirth. It carried out archaeological, anthropological, biological, zoological, astronomical and historical research in order to investigate ancient history. In 1935, Himmler contacted a Finnish nobleman and author, Yrjö von Grönhagen, after seeing one of his articles about the Kalevala folklore in a Frankfurt newspaper. Grönhagen agreed to lead an expedition through the Karelia region of Finland to record pagan sorcerers and witches. Because there was uncertainty about whether the Karelians would allow photography, the Finnish illustrator Ola Forsell also accompanied the team. Musicologist Fritz Bose brought along a magnetophon, hoping to record pagan chants. The team departed on their expedition in June 1936. Their first success was with a traditional singer, Timo Lipitsä, who knew a song closely resembling one in the Kalevala although he was unaware of the book. Later, in Tolvajärvi, the team photographed and recorded Hannes Vornanen playing a traditional Finnish kantele. One of the team's final successes was in finding Miron-Aku, a soothsayer believed to be a witch by locals. Upon meeting the group, she claimed to have foreseen their arrival. The team persuaded her to perform a ritual for the camera and tape recorder in which she "summoned the spirits of ancestors". The team also recorded information on Finnish saunas. After a slide show on February 19, 1936, of his trip to Bohuslän, a region in southwestern Sweden, Wirth convinced Himmler to launch an expedition to the region, the first official expedition financed by the Ahnenerbe. Bohuslän was known for its massive quantity of petroglyph rock carvings, which Wirth believed were evidence of an ancient writing system predating all known systems. Himmler appointed Wolfram Sievers to be the managing director of the expedition, likely because of Wirth's earlier troubles balancing finances. On August 4, 1936, the expedition set off on a three-month trip, starting at the German island of Rügen, then continuing to Backa, the first recorded rock-art site in Sweden. Despite the existence of scenes showing warriors, animals and ships, Wirth focused on the lines and circles that he thought made up a prehistoric alphabet. Wirth made interpretations of the meanings of ideograms carved in the rock and his team proceeded to make casts of what Wirth deemed the most important carvings and then carried the casts to camp, where they were crated and sent back to Germany. Once satisfied with their work at the site, the team set out on a trek through Sweden, eventually reaching the Norwegian island of Lauvøylandet. From December 1936, the Ahnenerbe magazine Germanien was distributed free of charge to all SS leaders. In 1937, the Ahnenerbe sent the archaeologist Franz Altheim and his wife, the photographer Erika Trautmann, to Val Camonica, to study prehistoric rock inscriptions. The two returned to Germany claiming that they had found traces of Nordic runes on the rocks. In 1938, Altheim Trautmann requested the Ahnenerbe sponsor their expedition from Central Europe through Western Asia to study an internal power struggle of the Roman Empire, which they believed was fought between the Nordic and Semitic peoples. The Ahnenerbe agreed to match the 4,000 Reichsmark put forward by Hermann Göring, an old friend of Trautmann's. In August 1938, after spending a few days traveling through remote hills searching for ruins of Dacian kingdoms, the two researchers arrived at their first major stop in Bucharest, the capital of Romania. There Grigore Florescu, the director of the Municipal Museum, met with them, and discussed both history and the politics of the day, including the activities of the Iron Guard. After traveling through Istanbul, Athens, and Lebanon, the researchers went to Damascus. They were not welcomed by the French, who ruled Syria as a colony at the time. The newly-sovereign Kingdom of Iraq was being courted for an alliance with Germany, and Fritz

Grobba, the German envoy to Baghdad, arranged for Altheim and Trautmann to meet with local researchers and be driven to Parthian and Persian ruins in southern Iraq, as well as Babylon. Through Baghdad, the team went north to Assur where they met Sheikh Adjil el Yawar, a leader of the Shammar Bedouin tribe and commander of the northern Camel Corps. He discussed German politics and his desire to duplicate the success of Abd al-Aziz ibn Saud who had recently ascended to power in Saudi Arabia. With his support, the team traveled to their final major stop, the ruins of Hatra on the former border between the Roman and Persian empires.

In March 1937, the Ahnenerbe was reorganized, implementing the Führerprinzip and giving Himmler extensive powers. Walther Wüst was appointed the new president of the Ahnenerbe. Wüst was an expert on India and a dean at Ludwig Maximilian University of Munich, working on the side as a Vertrauensmann for the Sicherheitsdienst (SD, SS Security Service). Referred to as The Orientalist by Wolfram Sievers, Wüst had been recruited by him in May 1936 because of his ability to simplify science for the common man. After being appointed president, Wüst began improving the Ahnenerbe, moving the offices to a new headquarters that cost 300,000 Reichsmark in the Dahlem neighborhood of Berlin. The Generalsekretariat led by Sievers was turned into the institution's Reichsgeschäftsführung In fiscal year 1938/39, the budget for the excavations department was 65,000 Reichsmark, about 12% of the Ahnenerbe's total budget. Das Ahnenerbe e.V. was moved from the RuSHA to Himmlers's personal staff. Ahnenerbe was a mix between an SS department and an Eingetragener Verein (registered association). Membership was open to all natural and legal persons. Its staff were SS members, many also working in other SS positions, and thus subject to SS jurisdiction. The Ahnenerbe became an integral part of the SS. By 1939, the Ahnenerbe employed 137 scholars and scientists, as well as 82 support workers, including artists, photographers, laboratory technicians, librarians, accountants, and secretaries. There were photo laboratories, a museum, a sculptor's workshop and several libraries and archives in various cities, including Munich, Salzburg and Detmold. After accessing funds from the "Freundeskreis Heinrich Himmler", the Ahnenerbe began increasingly to finance excavations and expeditions. Since 1938, the ancestral heritage had been subject to the excavations of the SS (Hans Schleif) previously located within the personal staff, which had some prestigious exclusive excavation sites with the Externstein, Haithabu, the Glauberg and the Erdenburg near Bensberg. The Ahnenerbe gained international recognition with the organization of the Kiel Science Conference, which was geared towards early history, and the Salzburg Science Weeks. The Ahnenerbe also was active in the Mauern caves in the Franconian Jura. R.R. Schmidt discovered red ochre, a common pigment for cave paintings made by the Cro-Magnon. In autumn 1937, Assien Bohmers, who had applied to the SS Excavations Department earlier that year, took over the excavation. His team proceeded to find artifacts such as burins, ivory pendants, and a woolly mammoth skeleton. They also discovered Neanderthal remains buried with what appeared to be throwing spears and javelins, a technology thought to have been developed by the Cro-Magnons. Bohmers interpreted this to mean that Cro-Magnons had left these stones in the caves over 70,000 years before, and this was therefore the oldest Cro-Magnon site in the world. To validate his claims, Bohmers traveled around Europe speaking with colleagues and organizing exhibitions, notably in the Netherlands, Belgium and France. At the Parisian Institute for Human Paleontology, Bohmers met with Abbé Henri Breuil, an expert on cave art. Breuil arranged for Bohmers to visit Trois Frères, a site whose owners allowed only a small number of visitors. First, however, Bohmers took a quick trip to London, followed by a tour of several other French points of interest: La Fond de Gaume (a site featuring Cro-Magnon cave paintings), Teyat, La Mouthe and the caves of Dordogne. Then Bohmers moved on to Les Trois-Frères.

In 1938, German researchers carried out a Tibet expedition under the direction of Ernst Schäfer on behalf of the Ahnenerbe. The expedition consisted of five members: Schäfer as a zoologist and

above all an ornithologist, Ernst Krause as an entomologist, photographer and cameraman, Bruno Beger as an anthropologist and ethnologist, Karl Wienert as a geophysicist and Edmund Geer as a technical manager. After Ernst Schäfer had managed to make personal contacts with influential Tibetans who had passed his request directly to Lhasa, the expedition received a five-fold sealed letter a few weeks later: the official invitation from Kashag, the Tibetan Council of Ministers, with permission to travel to Lhasa. Many foreigners before them - including Sven Hedin and Wilhelm Filchner - had not succeeded. During his stay in Lhasa, Schäfer even managed to get the first foreign permit for a visit to the Yarlung Valley, the cradle of Tibetan culture. They studied Tibetan culture, measured the physical traits of 376 people, and took over 40,000 photographs. Of great importance was Schäfer's acquaintance with Reting Rinpoche, the young Tibetan regent who led the government in the interim period between the death of the 13th Dalai Lama in 1935 and the enthronement of the 14th Dalai Lama and wrote a personal letter to Adolf Hitler:

> “To Mr. Hitler, the German king who has gained power on the broad earth. [...] I not only let Sahib Schäfer and his companions, who are now the first Germans to Tibet, into Tibet without disabilities and I have been a friendly helper in the truest sense of the word, but I also wish to intensify the previous friendly relations between our two residences. [...] You are currently striving to become a permanent empire in peaceful tranquility and prosperity, on a racial basis [...]”

The Ernst Schaefer expedition was documented in the film *Geheimnis Tibet* (Secret Tibet).

In 1939, Himmler became became president of the organization. As a gift for Hitler's fiftieth birthday, among the presents which Himmler procured for him was a set of leather bound books, one of which was on the subject of the Ahnenerbe's research. After winning 20,000 Reichsmark in a writing contest, Edmund Kiss traveled to Bolivia in 1928 to study the ruins of temples in the Andes. After contacting Arthur Posnansky, Kiss approached Wüst for help planning an expedition to excavate Tiwanaku and a nearby site, Siminake. The team would consist of 20 scientists, who would excavate for a year and also explore Lake Titicaca, and take aerial photographs of ancient Incan roads. By late August 1939, the expedition was nearly set to embark, but the invasion of Poland caused the expedition to be postponed indefinitely. Early travelers to the Canary Islands had described the Guanche natives as having golden-blond hair and white skin, and mummies had been found with blond tresses, facts which Wirth believed indicated that the islands had once been inhabited by Nordics. His colleague Otto Huth proposed an autumn of 1939 expedition to study the ancient islanders’ racial origins, artifacts and religious rites. At the time, the Canary Islands were part of Francisco Franco’s fascist Spanish State. Because Franco refused to side with the Axis when the war started, however, the trip was cancelled. After the outbreak of World War II, the direction of the ancestral heritage changed the main areas of application and secured German cultural assets in the occupied territories. In addition, new excavation sites were opened up in Croatia, Slovakia, Poland and Greece. In 1939, Wolfram Sievers wrote to Himmler stressing the need to appropriate exhibits from numerous museums. The Reich Main Security Office Standartenführer Franz Six oversaw SS-Untersturmführer Peter Paulsen, who was commanding a small team that entered Kraków to obtain the 15th-century Veit Stoss altar. Because the Poles had foreseen the German interest in the altar, they had disassembled it into 32 pieces, which were shipped to different locations, but Paulsen located each piece, and on October 14, 1939, he returned to Berlin with the altar in three small trucks and had it stored in the locked treasury of the Reichsbank. After conferring with Hitler, who had not initially been told of the operation to capture it, it was decided to send the altar to an underground vault in Nuremberg, for safety. Reinhard Heydrich, then head of RSHA, sent Paulsen back to Kraków in order to seize additional museum collections, but Göring had already sent a team of his own men, commanded by SS-Sturmbannführer Kajetan Mühlmann under the supervision of Dagobert Frey to recover cultural artifacts. Mühlmann agreed to let Paulsen take items of scholarly interest back to the Ahnenerbe, while keeping artworks for Göring.

However, Hans Frank, the head of the German General Government in occupied Poland, issued an order dated November 22, 1939, prohibiting the “unapproved export” of Polish items. Paulsen obeyed the order, but his colleague Hans Schleif arranged for five freightcars of works from the Warsaw Archaeological Museum to be shipped to Posen, Wartheland. In return, Schleif was appointed as a trustee for Wartheland. On February 23, 1940 the Imperial Regalia of the Holy Roman Empire, including relics of Christian mythology, were removed from public display in Nürnberg, Germany. They were moved after dark to a secret location for safe storage. Following Operation Barbarossa, Himmler sent Herbert Jankuhn, as well as Karl Kersten and Baron Wolf von Seefeld, to the Crimea in search of artifacts to follow up the recent display of the Kerch “Gothic crown of the Crimea” in Berlin. Jankuhn met with senior officers of Einsatzkommando 11, part of Einsatzgruppe D, while waiting at the field headquarters of the 5th SS Panzer Division. Commander Otto Ohlendorf gave Jankuhn information about the Crimean museums. Traveling with the 5th SS Panzer, Jankuhn's team eventually reached Maykop, where they received a message from Sievers that Himmler wanted an investigation of Mangup Kale, an ancient mountain fortress. Jankuhn sent Kersten to follow up on Mangup Kale, while the rest of the team continued trying to secure artifacts that had not already been taken by the Red Army. Einsatzkommando 11b's commander Werner Braune aided the team. Jankuhn was ultimately unable to find Gothic artifacts, even after intelligence about a shipment of 72 crates of artifacts shipped to a medical warehouse. The area had been ravaged before the team arrived and only 20 crates remained, but they contained Greek and stone-age artifacts, rather than Gothic. The Ahnenerbe planned a "total survey" of the Caucasus, which aimed for the anthropological classification of the populations in the Caucasus but was never realized. During the war, military science research came into the focus of the Ahnenerbe. Ernst Schäfer worked at the Mittersill Castle on the breeding of cold-resistant grains and winter breeds of horse. On July 29, 1943, the Royal Air Force's firebombing of Hamburg led Himmler to order the immediate evacuation of the main Ahnenerbe headquarters in Berlin. The extensive library was moved to Schloss Oberkirchberg near Ulm while the staff was moved to the tiny village of Waischenfeld near Bayreuth, Bavaria. The building selected was the 17th century Steinhaus. The Ahnenerbe took great interest in the 900-year-old Bayeux Tapestry. In June 1941, its staff oversaw the transport of the tapestry from its home in Bayeux Cathedral to an abbey at Juaye-Mondaye, and finally to the Chateau de Sourches. In August 1944, after Paris was liberated by the Allies, two members of the SS were dispatched to Paris to retrieve the tapestry, which had been moved into the basement of the Louvre. Contrary to Himmler's orders, however, they chose not to attempt to enter the Louvre, most likely because of the strong presence of French partisans in the historic area.

Eva Hitler

Eva Anna Paula Hitler, born Braun, was born in 1912 as the second daughter of Otto Wilhelm Friedrich "Fritz" Braun, the trade study council and future carpenter, and his wife, the tailor Franziska Katharina, born. Kronberger (1885-1976) born in Munich. The parents divorced in April 1921 due to financial reasons, but remarried in November 1922. Eva Hitler had two sisters, Ilse Ruth (1909-1979) and Margarete Berta "Gretl" (1915-1987). After attending a Catholic lyceum in Munich, Eva Hitler completed a one-year apprenticeship at a business school in Simbach am Inn in 1928. At age 17, she took a job working for Heinrich Hoffmann, the official photographer for the NSDAP. Initially employed as a shop assistant and sales clerk, she soon learned how to use a camera and develop photographs. She met Hitler, 23 years her senior, at Hoffmann's studio in Munich in October 1929. Eva's sister, Gretl, also worked for Hoffman from 1932 onward, and the women rented an apartment together for a time. Gretl accompanied her sister on her later trips with Hitler to the Obersalzberg. After the suicide of Hitler's niece Geli Raubal, contact between Eva and Adolf Hitler intensified from 1932; the blonde, slim and sporty woman (she was an enthusiastic skier and mountaineer) became Adolf Hitler’s girlfriend and companion. In the following years

there was an intensive relationship between Eva and Adolf Hitler, but this was not made particularly public before the end of the Second World War.



In 1933, Hitler purchased a small holiday home on the mountain at Obersalzberg. Renovations began in 1934 and were completed by 1936. A large wing was added onto the original house and several additional buildings were constructed. Adolf and Eva lived together at the Obersalzberg from 1936, and the relationship was known to their close circle of confidants. Hitler kept claiming that he had no time for marriage. Eva Hitler lived in southern Germany until the beginning of the war. She was interested in fashion, music and film. She often invited friends and relatives to the Obersalzberg to spend a few days there with Adolf Hitler, his confidants and adjutants. On May 5, 1938, she traveled to Naples with Hitler and in the morning there was a failed attempt on Eva Braun’s life. Braun continued to work for Hoffmann after commencing her relationship with Hitler. She took many photographs and movies of members of the inner circle. She received money from Hoffmann's company as late as 1943, and also held the position of private secretary to Hitler. Biographer Heike Görtemaker noted in his book *Eva Braun: Life with Hitler* that Braun and Hitler enjoyed a normal sex life. Braun's friends and relatives described Eva giggling over a 1938 photograph of Neville Chamberlain sitting on a sofa in Hitler's Munich flat with the remark: "If only he knew what goings-on that sofa has seen." Hitler's valet, Heinz Linge, stated in his memoirs that Hitler and Braun had two bedrooms and two bathrooms with interconnecting doors at the Berghof, and Hitler would end most evenings alone with her in his study before they retired to bed. She would wear a "dressing gown or house-coat" and drink wine; Hitler would have tea. Braun took the role of hostess amongst the regular visitors, though she was not involved in running the household. Adolf was very fond of her, and worried when she was late returning for tea. Braun was very fond of Negus and Stasi, her two Scottish Terrier dogs, and they appear in her home movies. She usually kept them away from Hitler's German Shepherd, Blondi. When Henriette von Schirach suggested that Braun should go into hiding after the war, Eva replied, "Do you think I would let him die alone? I will stay with him up until the last moment." In early 1945, Braun travelled to Berlin to be with Hitler at the Führerbunker, despite her family’s requests and the war situation. After midnight on the night of 28–29 April, Hitler and Braun were married in a small civil ceremony within the Führerbunker which was witnessed by Joseph Goebbels and Martin Bormann. Thereafter, Hitler hosted a modest wedding breakfast with his new wife. When Eva married Adolf, her legal name changed to Eva Hitler. She decided that she wanted to die with her husband, less than 48 hours after the small wedding ceremony, on April 30, 1945, Eva and Adolf Hitler committed suicide together in the bunker.

1936 Olympics

In February, Germany hosted the 1936 Winter Olympics in Garmisch-Partenkirchen, Bavaria. The olympic festival hall was planned and built in a very short time under the direction of the architect Lois Knidlberger. The hall, which was primarily built to secure the audience arriving with KDF, was

commissioned on January 26 and inaugurated on February 6. Around 90 carpenters worked in three shifts under headlights and according to loudspeaker instructions since the morning of January 27. At the same time 130 men from the Reichsarbeitsdienst started preparing for the construction site (removing snow, leveling). While the lattice construction of the main truss over the central nave was covered with nettle (canvas-like fabric made from simple cotton yarns), the rest of the construction was incorporated into the interior design with the cleanest workmanship. The flags of the 28 participating nations were raised here. The longitudinal fronts of the outer walls were divided into five-meter-wide fields via the bolted stems of the trusses (supporting components of a roof structure). The outer wall cladding was carried out in horizontal slip formwork with a wall infill behind it made of panels with cladding on both sides and intermediate insulation made of roofing felt. The main truss construction was left standing freely in the gable field of the lobby. After the games, the hall was demolished and stored for possible re-erection. A playground was created on the area. The propaganda office of the DAF created the film "Olympic fanfares" about the construction of the hall.

The 1936 Summer Olympics were held in Berlin from August 1 to 16, 1936 . Most of the competitions took place on the Olympic site in Berlin, with the newly built Olympic stadium "Reichssportfeld" as the central arena. National Socialist Germany was able to present positive to the world. Leni Riefenstahl recorded the games in her two-part documentary "Olympia" (part 1: "Festival of the Nations", part 2 "Festival of Beauty"). With 49 participating nations and 3,961 athletes, the Berlin Games set a new participant record. The Olympic Games at the end of the four-year Olympiad in Berlin had already been scheduled for 1916, but could not be held due to the First World War . By decision of 1931 Berlin was awarded the games for 1936. Germany surprisingly became the most victorious nation by far with 33 gold, 26 silver and 30 bronze medals. A record that has never been reached before.

> “The sporty knightly fight awakens the best human qualities. It does not separate, but unites the opponents in mutual understanding and mutual respect. He also helps to build bonds of peace between peoples. Therefore, the Olympic flame should never go out." - Adolf Hitler



One of the athletes of the games was the African American athlete James "Jesse" Cleveland Owens (1913-1980), who won four gold medals. It has been claimed that Hitler, who was present at some Owens competitions in the stadium, allegedly refused to recognize him for his outstanding achievements. In his biography, however, Owens wrote that Hitler got up and waved to him. "When I passed the Chancellor, he got up, waved to me and I waved back. I think the journalists showed bad taste when they criticized the man of the hour in Germany." An allegedly refused handshake by

Hitler remains as a persistent rumor. Hitler actually did not personally congratulate Jesse Owens, but did not shake hands with any other athlete that day. On the first day of the games, he had congratulated all German athletes, which caused him trouble with the Olympic Committee. For reasons of Olympic neutrality, he must congratulate all athletes or none. Hitler opted for the latter and from then on generally did not shake hands with any athlete as an expression of recognition of his achievements. In the US, his reception was scandalous: the then President of the United States, Franklin D. Roosevelt, refused to receive Owens at the White House. Roosevelt was in the middle of the election campaign and was afraid of the reactions from the southern states if he should honor Owens. Owens later remarked: “It wasn't Hitler snubbing me, but Franklin D. Roosevelt. The president didn't even send me a telegram.” Jesse Owens was with friends with German athlete Carl Ludwig "Luz" Long who told his opponent how he could improve his performance. Long is known not only for the silver medal he won in the long jump at the Olympic Games on August 4, 1936, but also for his honesty towards his competitor Jesse Owens. This - already one of the stars of these games after his previous victory in the 100-meter run - had two invalid attempts in the qualification competition and would have been eliminated from the competition with a third. Long gave advice to Jesse Owens for his start-up schedule, whereupon he validly exceeded the required minimum width of 7.15 m and qualified for the afternoon finale. Both athletes made friends during the competition. Long, who lost to Owens' 8.06 m at the end, made the headlines. The US thanked Owens for his exceptional athletic performance in a special way: he had to make a living from racing against horses and other animals. Later in life, his achievement was honored when he was awarded the Medal of Freedom in 1976 - but he was rightfully never shy about expressing his injured feelings. In 1986 a street in West Berlin was named after him.

Archie Williams, another African-American athlete who won the 400-meter race at the Olympics in 1936, had, contrary to the international press, only good things to say about Nazi Germany. In 1984 he spoke to the San Francisco Chronicle:

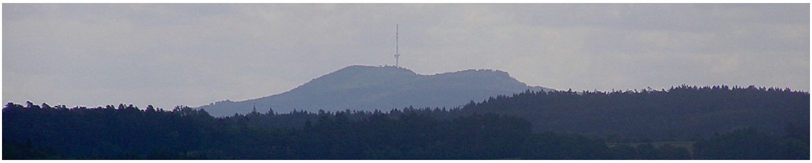
> "It was like a film set. Everything was so clean. The streets were freshly paved. The stage was new. You could see they really tried to make a good impression on the world. The hotel where we athletes stayed had just been built. We had everything we wanted - a relaxation room, a bowling alley, a barber shop. I even got a tooth filling while I was there. [...] When I got home [to the US] someone asked me: 'How did these dirty Nazis treat you?' I replied that I hadn't seen any dirty Nazis, just a lot of nice German people. And I didn't have to sit there in the back of the bus.”

The 1936 Olympic Games in Berlin were a major sporting event like no other. The organization was perfect, the aesthetics breathtaking, the political and commercial success resounding. Olympia received the global meaning that is taken for granted today. Berlin 1936 is and remains the model for the games that are repeated every four years. A comprehensive picture and construction program was started. These included the Sportforum (Reichssportfeld) with a 77 meter high bell tower, the Langemarckhalle and the Waldbühne (at that time Dietrich-Eckart-Bühne), whose staircase rows of spectators wrapped themselves around the podium in an ancient semicircle. The bodies of the athletes from 1936, as well as the sculpture on the Olympiaforum - such as Arno Breker’s "Winner" and "decathlete" - remained largely committed to the ancient ideal.

Frankentag

The Hesselberg is with 689 m the highest elevation in Middle Franconia and the Fränkische Alb and is 60 km southwest of Nuremberg, in the middle of the Franconian country. In medieval and later documents, the Hesselberg is referred to as the Oesselberg. That means the same thing as Iselberg or Inselberg. We find the same names on the Baltic island of Saaremaa (Ösel) and the Isel mountains near Innsbruck. Whoever is on the mountain and looks all around on the fertile plain, on the lush

meadows and dark forests, believes that he is standing on an island. It is the only mountain in the wide area, when the weather is clear, the Alps 150 km away can be seen.



In the Neolithic period (4,000 to 7,000 years BC) it was only temporarily settled, as various finds from stone axes have shown. In the Bronze Age (2,700 to 4,000 years BC) the mountain was constantly populated. A huge ring wall was built around the mountain, which served as a fortification of a so-called refugee castle. In times of danger, the inhabitants of the settlements that were in the vicinity of the mountain fled to the mountain and entrenched themselves behind the wall. From here they defended themselves and their belongings. The finds from the Bronze Age are numerous. There are clay pots, urns, bronze sickles, rags, leather knives etc. The finds from the Iron Age (around 2,000 years ago) are scarce. In the first two centuries AD, the mountain was in the area conquered by the Romans. The Roman border fortification, the “Limes”, popularly known as the Teufelsmauer (devil's wall), ran around the mountain in a wide arc. The mountain itself had a special meaning for the Roman defenders. Below the mountain were the Roman fortresses, towers and castles. In 233 the Alemanni overran the Roman Limes and freed the country from foreign rule. Later the Franks advanced and settled in the country around the Hesselberg. The mountain was rarely mentioned in the Middle Ages. At the time of the Reformation. In 1525, in the year of the peasant uprising, the mountain was a point of gathering for the peasants. During the Thirty Years' War (1618–1648) large areas of today's Middle Franconia were devastated and depopulated. It was



not until the end of the 17th century that the economic and financial situation of the margraves improved. An important date in the mountain's history was June 10, 1803, when the Prussian king Frederick Wilhelm III climbed Hesselberg during his visit to his Frankish estates. On the occasion of the high number of visitors, permission was given to hold a commemorative mass (mark) on the mountain. This was continued as the Hesselberg fair. Every year the farmers from all over the area came to the mountain and bought their goods at the stands and stalls set up there. Those who did not see each other throughout the year met on the mountain. It was a feast day for the whole area.
In the war and post-war years of the First World War, the Hesselberg fair lost importance. Infected by the liberal zeitgeist, the peasants lacked a sense of community. The people around the Hesselberg

also first thought of themselves and not of the common good. In 1926, a resident from Wassertrüdingen, which lies at the foot of the Hesselberg, wanted to revitalize the Hesselberg fair. He wrote to the Nuremberg branch of the NSDAP and invited Julius Streicher to come up the mountain. The Franconian leader was already known throughout the country as a National Socialist fighter. Some who knew the Jewish question and had taken up the new idea loved and appreciated him, but others hated him. But both groups wanted to see him, some out of enthusiasm, others out of curiosity. Julius Streicher came. For the first time he was on the proud mountain. In fact, his visit had attracted a large crowd.

On July 1, 1928 , the first day of Franconia took place on the Hesselberg. It was a wonderful summer day. The brown columns came from all over Franconia and took up positions on the mountain. Around 3 o'clock fanfares crashed, the sign that the car with the Franconian leader had arrived. The peasants believed that it would be a gathering in the ordinary sense and sat behind their beer mugs in their beer tents as in their village inns. Julius Streicher did not want to make a speech at the meeting, he would have thought that this hour was profaned. He wanted to preach. But he couldn't do that in the dull beer tent. He stepped outside and hundreds of German comrades followed. They settled on the mountainside. Julius Streicher said from his car:

> “Our ancestors came to solstice on this mountain. Here they built the ramparts against the onslaught of enemies to defend their wife and belongings. Here they got strength and strength in serious times. The mountain was their friend in good and bad days. Today we came up the mountain. Black storm clouds stand over Germany. We have more strength and strength than ever. We want to get this here, but also the knowledge of the culprit of all the hardship and misery in our country. The world Jew is to blame. He has deprived us of honor and our good. We have to recognize that. If you want to find the key to world history, you have to research the racial question. The Jew Rathenau announced that in twenty years Germany would have to be a desert place and the Germans slaves to foreign masters. But a man has come to life who will succeed in saving the people: Adolf Hitler. We want to fight with him, believe in him and greet him. Sieg Heil!”

The farmers rose and sang the song that had been frowned upon and despised for years: "Deutschland, Deutschland über alles!" On July 23, 1929, the second day of Franconia (Frankentag) took place on the Hesselberg. On July 13, 1930, in the campaign for the general election on September 14, Adolf Hitler visited the third Frankentag. At that time the uniform was banned in Bavaria. The gendarmerie officers from all over the area were deployed on the Hesselberg to ensure that a brown shirt did not appear here and there. Adolf Hitler arrived around noon. Since his car got stuck in the mud, he had to climb the mountain. On the way he was addressed by an old mother: "You don't have to go up the mountain, Hitler doesn't come in such bad weather!" The Führer went on laughing. More than 7,000 comrades had gathered on the mountain. Adolf Hitler proclaimed to the crowd: “Twelve years ago we were seven men, today we are 300,000. You can take the common uniform, the brown shirt, but one thing you can't take from us, the same heart.”

In 1931, despite the bans, Julius Streicher again called on his party comrades to visit the fourth Frankentag. All climbs to the mountain were manned by state police officers. Several hundreds were deployed. Only two or three men were allowed to go together. When the Gauleiter arrived with his car, the police tried to prevent him from climbing up. Two police officers wanted to remove the swastika flags on his car, but they did not succeed because the adjutant of the Gauleiter had forged the flags with all the tricks. Prince August Wilhelm of Prussia was accompanied by the Gauleiter. Both were greeted stormily. Since a speech was not possible as a result of the ban, the National Socialists rallied around their leaders and sang the movement's songs. In 1932, as a result of the party ban, Franconia Day was canceled. On August 11, 1933, Franconia Day was held for the first time in the National Socialist German Reich. When the Gauleiter spoke, he determined that

from then on the Frankensag on Hesselberg should take place on the Sunday before the solstice, there were 60,000 visitors. The course of the Franconia day was as follows: Saturday solstice is the solstice celebration. The Franconian youth is gathered on the mountain and is waiting for the Franconian leader to arrive. After the arrival of Julius Streicher, the Hesselberg hymn sounds. Then the wood is lit. At the same time, many solstice fires flare up from the distant heights around the mountain. On Sunday morning, long, unmistakable rows of men and women take many paths up the mountain. All kinds of show arts are shown there in the morning. The best Franconian athletes and gymnasts perform, glider pilots circle in the air. At noon the mountain is already a huge rally. Numerous visitors gather on the so-called Ostewiese to experience the speech. After the rally, the crowds are scattered on the mountain, enjoying the clean air and the warm sun. Others go to the surrounding villages and take part in the parish dance. The Frankentag was held every year. In 1937, around 8,000 letters and cards were processed on the mountain in a pavilion specially set up by the Reichspost. The Deutsche Reichsbahn carried around 40,000 people in 31 special trains. The Hesselbergstrasse was crossed by 2,100 cars and buses. There were also around 4,000 motor vehicles parked in the surrounding villages. Around 25,000 liters of beer were served. Almost 200,000 people attented the 1937 Frankentag.The number of accidents and assistance was very low. The paramedics had to help a total of 1,276, but not a single case was of a serious nature. The last day of Franconia was held in 1939. Frankentag 1940 could not be realized because of the Second World War.

Spanish Civil War

Even before the civil war there had been riots and violence. Political murders and street fights were the order of the day. The causes of the outbreak of the war can be found in the extreme socio-political and cultural upheavals in Spanish society as well as in regional efforts to achieve autonomy, for example in the Basque Country and Catalonia. After initial enthusiasm, the Second Republic, founded in 1931, quickly lost support. The traditional elites feared that their privileges and cultural identity would be jeopardized. The secular orientation of the first government and the attacks on church institutions inspired by radical anti-clericalism reinforced this attitude. The workers quickly turned against the Republic. The anarchists had fought the republic almost from the beginning. The few supporters of the Second Republic were neither able to improve the serious social problems nor to keep order. Political instability intensified after the falsified election victory of the popular front of left-liberal, socialist and communist parties in the parliamentary elections of February 1936. Right-wing politicians accused the election winners of the election fraud and claimed that Spain was becoming more or less openly into a socialist dictatorship, a Soviet Spain. During this period, street battles and attacks on right and left-wing personalities occurred almost daily. Finally, on July 13, 1936, leading generals took advantage of the murder of the monarchist opposition leader Calvo Sotelo by members of socialist militias and the republican security police to restore order. The coup could not directly overthrow the government, nor could it suppress it. With the help of Soviet support, it expanded into the Spanish Civil War, in which the republic slowly went under and was ousted by Franco troops.

After Franco's urgent request for help, the German government had supported the putschists with the means that appeared necessary. The civil war was a new battleground in the global conflict against the advancing Bolshevism. In addition to the openly presented ideological component, strategic and military reasons emerged above all. Spain should not be governed by any regime that would be hostile to the German Reich. A Soviet Spain as a Bolshevik outpost in southern Europe had to be prevented. This happened against the background that France since July 1936 also had a Popular Front government, the predecessor of which had already begun to move closer to the Soviet Union - but this soon came to an end under British and domestic pressure. There were also

economic motives: Spain had a number of raw materials that were relevant to the armaments industry and that they wanted to secure. Great Britain was a competitor.

Hermann Göring stated during the Nuremberg Tribunal that he had pushed Adolf Hitler to test the new Luftwaffe:

> “When the civil war broke out in Spain, Franco sent a call for help to Germany, especially in the air. One should not forget that Franco was with his actual troops in Africa, could not come over because the fleet was in the hands of the Communists or, as it was then called, the responsible revolutionary government in Spain. The bottom line was that his troops first came to Spain. The Führer thought about it, I vigorously urged that support be given under all circumstances. First, to oppose the expansion of communism at this point, but second, to try out my young Luftwaffe on this occasion in one or that technical point. "

A new volunteer unit was set up, from 1937, it took part in military operations under the name "Legion Condor". In addition to the German Reich, Italy also supported the fight against Bolshevism to a much greater extent than the German side. In the first phase, when they still expected a quick victory, the Italians sent less regular troops to Spain than more militia officers. An estimated 700 Irish volunteers in the Irish Brigade led by Eoin O'Duffy also fought on Franco's side during the Spanish Civil War. Likewise, up to 12,000 volunteers from neighboring Portugal were at Franco's side and fought for his cause during the civil war. In contrast to the German Reich and Italy, there was no separate command structure for them. Great Britain had played an aggressive military role in the Mediterranean region since the beginning of the 18th century. But because of the problems of the Empire and the reduction of its military potential after the First World War, the continent wanted to be as harmless as possible. The conservative elites had sympathy for the coup leaders. The aim of the non-interference policy was to "neutralize" Spain, the conflict on the Iberian Peninsula limited and the country is neither "communist" nor a military asset of the competitors who could question the continental order. Franco accommodated the British here in 1938 as a precautionary measure to declare Spanish neutrality in a possible European conflict. 60% of all Spanish foreign investments came from France. A similar government prevailed here in July 1936, so that the neighboring country offered itself as an ally for Spain. In order not to have to carry out the civil war in their own country, Paris quickly refrained from open material aid, especially since foreign policy was closely tied to Great Britain. The controversy swept across the government and divided all public opinion. From October 1936 to March 1938, the Soviet Union provided massive military aid to the Spanish Republic. In the 1930s, Soviet foreign policy was officially aimed at driving domestic development and shielding the "building of socialism in one country" from outside interference. This official line was supplemented by the Comintern's obligation of foreign communists to externally support the securing of communism in the Soviet Union. Through the Spanish Communist Party, the USSR was able to significantly expand its influence on the republican state apparatus and many important decisions, and to control socio-political development to a certain extent. “According to their own estimates, the deliveries included at least 300,000 rifles, almost 10,500 machine guns, 5,150 light machine guns, approx. 900 guns with 3 million grenades, 400 armored vehicles, 40 armored vehicles , just over 400 aircraft, 786 million rounds of ammunition, ten cannons, 55 Cannons and four torpedo boats with ammunition and numerous other items of equipment. In addition, there were large amounts of non-war goods such as food, fuel, coal, fertilizer, cotton, trucks or cigarettes. ” In addition, up to 2,000 Bolshevik pilots, technicians and officers from the secret police were deployed. The almost exclusive Soviet engagement had serious domestic consequences for the republic. The rise of the Spanish CP followed. The military system was completely dominated by the communists and their commissioners. Thus in the course of the war the balance of power in the republican camp shifted from the revolution to an authoritarian control of power in a Bolshevik-controlled Soviet Spain.

With the aim of tightening the organization and expanding communist influence in Spain, the Comintern launched a massive wave of terror against real and supposed Trotskyists and libertarians who were defamed as "Franco's fifth column" and defeatists. On the side of the insurgents, parts of the army, including many Moorish mercenaries, fought, the carlistic militias (Requeté) and the Falange, which remained relatively independent command structures until 1937. They were supported by German and Italian supplies of materials. With the CTV, the Italians also sent their own 70,000-strong support corps, while the Germans sent the Legion Condor flying corps, previously spun off from the Air Force, with 19,000 men. The Legion Condor instructors at the infantry and officer schools had a decisive influence. Portuguese, French (Battalion Jeanne d'Arc), Romanians of the Iron Guard and Irish from the Irish Brigade under Eoin O'Duffy also fought on the National Spanish side. Opposing them were social democrats, communists, socialists and anarcho-syndicalist groups. The government troops received substantial support from the international brigades , volunteers from abroad. The USA also created a volunteer association, the Abraham Lincoln Brigade which comprised approximately 2,800 men and women and was associated with the Communists. The Church was a frequent target of the revolutionary left during the war, revolutionaries destroyed/burned 20,000 churches, along with church artwork and tombs, books, archives, and palaces

On July 21, 1936 the fifth day of the uprising, the national Spaniards conquered the Ferrol naval base in northwest Spain and captured two brand-new cruisers there. This also helped Franco move troops from the Spanish colonies to the mainland, thus avoiding the Republican naval blockade on the Strait of Gibraltar . Then there was international support for Franco, who had already made contact with Germany and Italy the day before. On July 26, the Axis Powers decided to assist the Nationalists and aid began in early August.

During the Spanish Civil War, Ernst Lindemann, at that time corvette captain and first artillery officer on the Admiral Scheer armored ship, noted on July 27, 1936 in his diary:

> "Anchored in front of Malaga, city in the hands of the mob, all the wealthy as far as they could not escape murdered. [...] German refugees tell of horrors on land. The day before, the Spanish general and his adjutant were murdered in a bestial manner near the German steamer. Anyone who wears ties or is reasonably dressed is considered a fascist and is shot.”

August 3, 1936:

> “23 fascists are locked in a cellar, a barrel of gasoline is poured in through the cellar window and infected. After rape, nuns are chased naked on the street with their breasts cut off.”

August 4, 1936:

> “There are now 5-6 murders happening every day, mainly by foreign Communists led by French and Russians. A factory owner in his 60s was doused and lit on the street with gasoline. Yesterday Flix director and two executives from IG Farben shot dead.”

August 10, 1936:

> “In Madrid the German communist leaders Willi Munzenberg, Heinz Neumann, Dr. Breitscheid and Otto Wels and have the threads of the uprising in hand, together with Bela Kuhn.”

August 11, 1936:

> “In Madrid, police violence is in the hands of communist committees. The murder center is in the Palace of Justice. The Bishop of Murcia is smuggled on board in uniform of the first

officer of the Tanganyika. For the joy of saving his life, he keeps shouting 'Germany, Germany above all!' [...] We tell him that he should be clear about the fact that National Socialists saved him and that he should tell the Pope that it was a lie that National Socialism persecuted the church. So far, 4000 clergymen have been murdered in Barcelona."



Franco's forces achieved another important victory with the conquest of Toledo on September 27 and the end of the siege of the Alcázar of Toledo. They started a major offensive towards Madrid in October with a power ratio of 1: 3. The increasing resistance from the government, the mobilization of the population and the intervention of reinforcements (including the XI and XII International Brigades and the anarchist column Durruti) brought the advance to a halt on November 8. Meanwhile, the left government had withdrawn from Madrid to Valencia on November 6. On December 23, Italy sent its own volunteers to fight for the national cause. Franco tried to conquer Madrid again in January and February 1937 with forces strengthened by the Italian and colonial troops from Morocco, but failed again. Málaga was conquered on February 8 and on April 28 Franco's troops entered Guernica after the bridge over the Rio Oca was attacked on April 26 by JU 52 cargo and commercial aircraft converted to "makeshift bombers". At that time there were strong movements of the Red Brigades near Guernica on the way to Bilbao. In May, the red government launched a campaign to recapture Segovia to force Franco to withdraw troops from the Madrid front, thereby stopping their advance. Mola, Franco's deputy commander, was killed in a plane crash on June 3, and in early July the government even launched a strong counter-offensive at Brunete in the Madrid area to relieve the capital. The National Spaniards, however, were able to fend them off using the Condor Legion. Then Franco was able to regain the initiative. It penetrated to Aragon and conquered the cities of Santander and Gijón, which meant the elimination of the northern front. On August 28, the Holy See recognized Franco's provisional government. At the end of November, when the right-wing troops came close to Valencia, the Red Spanish government went to Barcelona. In January and February 1938, the two parties fought for the city of Teruel, with the nationals finally able to hold it from February 22. On March 6, the Republican side won the largest naval battle of the entire civil war and sank the heavy cruiser "Baleares" at the Battle of Cabo de Palos. On April 14, the nationalists broke through to the Mediterranean , at the same place where the Spanish legend El Cid was said to have reached the Mediterranean in the battle against the Moors. The republican area was thus divided into two parts. The red government asked for peace in May, but Franco demanded unconditional surrender. The left-wing regime launched a major offensive to reconnect their territories: the Ebro battle began on July 24 and continued until November 26. The offensive was a failure and determined the final outcome of the war. Franco

struck back eight days before the end of the year, mobilizing strong forces to invade Catalonia. The nationalists conquered Catalonia during the first two months of 1939. Tarragona fell on January 14, Barcelona on January 26 and Girona on February 5. The last resistance in Catalonia was broken five days later. On February 27, the governments of Great Britain and France officially recognized the Franco government. Only Madrid and a few other strongholds remained for the reactionaries. On March 28, Madrid fell to Franco. The following day, Valencia also gave up, having endured nearly two years of nationalist fire. When the last Red Republican forces had given up, Franco announced victory on April 1.

Britain and France had moved very quickly to officially recognize the government of Spain under Franco and Churchill bribed him to not support Germany in the Second World War, or to give minimal and grudging support at best. Hitler despised Franco for this, after all Hitler had done for him, and wondered why he was so difficult to deal with. But the bribery story only came out in recent years. At the end of May 2013, bank documents were leaked to the English newspapers The Guardian and The Times, showing that two Spanish Franco loyalists, Jose Jorro Andreo and Rasado Silva Torres, received large payments by the MI6 in the early 1940s. As reported by the paper , the equivalent of $ 200 million to influential military and civil servants in Spain was also paid through the mediation of Samuel Hoare, the then English ambassador in Madrid, through Swiss and US bank accounts, to help the Franco Support government in World War II.

Anschluß

On April 29, 1937, in a speech to local party district leaders Adolf Hitler explained that only one political party was needed in a society united with one will. On March 12, 1938 German Wehrmacht troops marched peacefully into Austria, cheering the people of the Anschluß with Austria. Hours later, Adolf Hitler visited Linz in the recently annexed Austria region of Germany; he met with the German-installed Austrian Chancellor Arthur Seyß-Inquart at this city to discuss details of the occupation. Ousted Austrian Chancellor Kurt Schuschnigg was placed under house arrest. The next day, the German and Austrian governments passed the law on the reunification of Austria with the German Reich, which came into force just a few days later. Hitler visited his parents' grave, then visited his hometown of Braunau and then returned to Linz to give a speech. On March 14, 1938, Adolf Hitler arrived in Vienna in the recently annexed Austria region of Germany.



In Britain, Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain noted that little could have been done in the previous few days to alter Hiter's intended course regarding Austria. At a speech in the Heldenplatz in Vienna on March 15, 1938, Adolf Hitler formally announced the re-unification of Austria with the rest of Germany in front of 250,000 people from the balcony of the Vienna Hofburg: “As leader and chancellor of the German nation and the Reich, I now announce the entry of my homeland into the German Reich before history!”
On April 10, 1938, the German Austrians officially voted on the connection. When asked: "Do you agree with the reunification of Austria with the German Reich on March 13, 1938 and do you vote for the list of our leader Adolf Hitler?" There were 4,453,772 (99.73%) votes yes in Austria, 11,929 against and 5,776 invalid ballots. Rolf Steininger, head of the Institute for Contemporary History at the University of Innsbruck, wrote about the voting result on March 7, 2008 in the Wiener Zeitung: "It can be assumed that there were no electoral frauds - they were not necessary under the circumstances." Adolf Hitler originally planned for Austria to slowly join the German Reich, but with the wave of enthusiasm and support for reunification among the Austrian population, the Führer knew that the seperation of the German people could continue no longer.



Sudetenland

Since the settlement by the Germanic tribes of the early middle ages, the Sudeten area was inhabited by Germans without interruption as part of the Holy Roman Empire and later in the German Habsburg Empire. Sudeten Germans in the 20th century - mostly in a closed German settlement area - had over three million people. The Sudetenland is therefore German territory, which was violently extracted by the Versailles Treaty and the Treaty of Saint-Germain after the First World War. This was done primarily with the participation of England with the aim of weakening Germany. This area was then assigned to the newly so-called "Czecho-Slovakia" regardless of the fact the Sudetenland’s history and peope were German. When an independent Czecho-Slovakia was proclaimed on October 28, 1918, the Sudetenland was occupied. Thereupon the German MPs of North Bohemia decided to form the country "German Bohemia", that of East Bohemia, North Moravia and Austrian Silesia to found the country "Sudetenland". Both democratically legitimate representatives declared that these countries belonged to the newly formed "German Austria". On November 3, 1918, the Germans of South Moravia decided to

connect their German-settled district "German South Moravia" to Lower Austria and thus also to German Austria. The German MPs from these three areas mentioned participated in the founding of German Austria in 1918. The Basic Law of the new German Austria listed the Sudeten German areas as part of the new Austrian state. Although this clearly explained the will of the Germans in Bohemia and Moravia and the old Austria-Hungary legally existed until the peace dictation of St. Germain came into force on September 10, 1919, Czech troops occupied the German territories of the Sudetenland from December 1918 . With firm confidence in their good right and the promises in Wilson's 14 points, the Germans, with few exceptions, did not oppose it and hoped to be able to enforce their will by negotiation. When the whole of German Austria elected its constituent national assembly on February 16, 1919, the Sudeten Germans were prevented from participating by the Czech occupation authorities, which had now been set up in their homeland. All parties in the Sudetenland then called for a general strike and for March 4, the day of the first meeting of the National Assembly in Vienna, general calls for demonstrations of the right of the Germans to self-determination in all district cities of the Sudetenland.

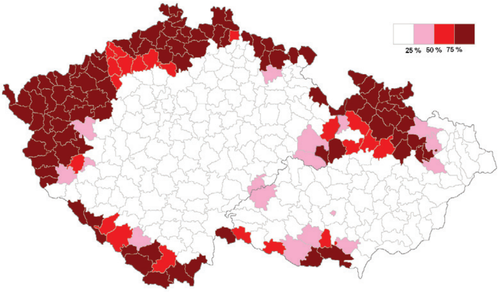
On March 4, 1919 when hundreds of thousands of German, including many women and children, peacefully gathered in their homeland, the Czech military shot at the demonstrators. Since the fire was opened in different places at the same time, the Czechs had probably intended armed violent intervention from the start. A total of 54 German casualties were lost on that one day in the Sudetenland, plus 104 wounded. Among the dead were 20 women and girls, the youngest dead was only 11 years old, the oldest shot 80 years old. 25 people died in Kaaden alone and 16 in Sternberg. The others died in Arnau, Aussig, Eger , Mies and Karlsbad. From 1918 to 1922, a further 53 Sudeten Germans died a violent death by Czech hand because they were Germans. From the very beginning, these events had a severe impact on the relationship between the Czechs and Germans, who had been forced into the new state of Czecho-Slovakia against their declared will. The Czech Foreign Minister Edvard Beneš's promise of a “kind of Switzerland” was broken from the start. Beneš deceived the Paris Peace Conference in 1919 with gross falsifications - especially in his notorious "Memoire III" - and later did everything he could to depopulate the Sudeten Germans, a policy which Adolf Hitler had an uncompromising objective to end.

In 1934, a secret report by the British Defence Requirements Committee called Germany the "ultimate potential enemy against whom all our “long range” defense policy must be directed," and called for an expeditionary force of five mechanized divisions and fourteen infantry divisions. In 1935, the two nations agreed to the Anglo-German Naval Agreement to avoid a repeat of the pre-1914 naval race. On February 25, 1936 the British Cabinet approved a report calling for the expansion of the Royal Navy and re-equipment (but not expansion) of the Army, together with the establishment of "shadow factories" paid for with public money but to be managed by industrial companies. On June 1, 1936 the British Air Ministry released Production Scheme F, which called for the production of 1,000 new fighters. On June 3, 1936 the British Air Ministry placed an order for 310 Spitfire fighters at £4,500 each. On July 14, 1936 the Royal Air Force was reorganized to reflect the demands of expansion. The RAF would now consist of four distinctive commands (Bomber, Fighter, Coastal and Air Training) each with their own service responsibilities. During a debate in the House of Commons on November 12, 1936, Winston Churchill attacked the British government for its slow progress on rearmament. On April 24, 1938 the NSDAP-aligned Sudeten German Party issued the Carlsbad Decrees, demanding autonomy for the Sudetenland in Czechoslovakia. In May 1938, the German diplomats in London, England, United Kingdom reported that the British and the French were likely to support the German bid for the Sudetenland region of Czechoslovakia in order to avoid war. The United Kingdom and France urged Czechoslovakia to make concessions to Germany over the issue of Sudetenland. German military leaders updated the Case Green military scenario for the invasion of Czechoslovakia, on the same

day, the Czechoslovakian military partially mobilized along the German border. British Ambassador Nevile Henderson met with German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop twice in Berlin, Germany on this date in regards to the tension over Czechoslovakia. British Foreign Minister Lord Halifax likewise met with German Ambassador Herbert von Dirksen in Berlin, Germany. On May 28, Adolf Hitler ordered the military to prepare for an invasion of Czechoslovakia and ordered the mobilization of 96 divisions; the preparation was to complete by October 2, 1938. British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain told journalists in June, that Sudeten Germans should be given more independence. On June 28, 1938, British Secretary of State for War, Leslie Hore-Belisha, announced in the House of Commons that the two existing Territorial Army anti-aircraft Divisions would be expanded to five, raising their strength from 43,000 to 100,000. These five divisions would be under a Corps Commander with the rank of Lieutenant-General and, at the War Office, there would be another Lieutenant-General with the title of "Deputy Chief of the Imperial General Staff for Anti-Aircraft and Coast Defence". The latter would be responsible for coordinating all aspects of organization and equipment, whilst the former would be responsible for training and the acquisition and siting of guns and searchlight equipment.

Ludwig Beck sent a message to German Army chief Walther von Brauchitsch, noting his concern that an invasion of Czechoslovakia would trigger military reaction by the western powers, which would spell doom for Germany, later Adolf Hitler ensured his military leaders that there was no danger of a pre-emptive attack by the British over the matter of Czechoslovakia. Ludwig Beck sent another message to German Army chief Walther von Brauchitsch, noting his concern that an invasion of Czechoslovakia would trigger military reaction by the western powers, which would spell doom for Germany. He also included in this message that Brauchitsch should incite German Army generals to resign en masse in protest of Adolf Hitler's reckless invasion plan. Ludwig Beck met with German Army chief Walther von Brauchitsch, attempting to persuade him to use his influence to put a stop to the invasion of Czechoslovakia. He also offered suggestions on what he thought Adolf Hitler's government should be doing, mainly social and civil concerns, instead of provoking war at this stage of Germany's rearmament. In Berlin, Germany, Colonel-General Ludwig Beck was forced to resign as Chief of the Army General Staff because of his consistent opposition to Adolf Hitler's plans. In August, the United Kingdom dispatched a mediator to Czechoslovakia in an attempt to persuade the Czechoslovakian leadership to cede Sudetenland. British Ambassador to Germany Nevile Henderson noted to German diplomats that the United Kingdom would not risk British lives over Czechoslovakia, the German military mobilized on August 12, 1938. On August 30, 1938 the Imperial Regalia of the Holy Roman Empire arrived at St. Catherine's Church in Nürnberg, Germany from Vienna, Austria. Items in this collection included both ceremonial items used by Holy Roman Emperors (the Imperial Crown, the Imperial Orb, the Imperial Sword, etc.) as well as relics of Christian mythology (a wood splinter said to be from the cross upon which Jesus Christ was crucified, the spear blade said to have pierce Jesus Christ's side at the crucifixion, etc.). Adolf Hitler, who spoke at the revealing of the artifacts on September 6, hinted that the possession of them would allow Germany another 1,000-year empire when they were put on public display. In the UK, Winston Churchill suggested that if United Kingdom, United States, and Soviet Union collectively asserted pressure on Germany, Germany might abandon its claims for the Sudetenland region of Czechoslovakia; he was unable to persuade fellow British politicians. The newspaper Times of London published an editorial suggesting that Czechoslovakia had much to gain in terms of achieving ethnic homogeneity should it allowed Sudetenland to secede. On the closing date of the annual Nürnberg rally, Adolf Hitler spoke of striving for justice for Sudeten Germans. In France, General Maurice Gamelin reported to Prime Minister Édouard Daladier noting that the French military could easily overwhelm German defenses should France respond militarily to any German threats on Czechoslovakia. The French cabinet met to discuss the German demands on Czechoslovakia, reaching no conclusion.

On September 15, 1938 Neville Chamberlain visited Adolf Hitler at Berchtesgaden in southern Germany to discuss German demands on Czechoslovakia. Chamberlain expressed his personal approval for Germany's previous demands for Sudetenland, but would need to discuss further with his cabinet and the French. Hitler expressed his appreciation and promised that no military action would be taken. Chamberlain departed the next day and returned to London where in the evening, he held a cabinet meeting to discuss the German demands on Czechoslovakia. Neville Chamberlain became the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom on May 28, 1937, and appointed the unpopular Jewish Liberal Leslie Hore-Belisha as Secretary of State for War. On September 20, At 1030 hours, Czechoslovakian military mobilized. At 1700 hours, Czechoslovakian President Edvard Beneš rejected the British-French suggestion for Czechoslovakia to cede Sudetenland to Germany; going further, Beneš asked the French whether France would honor the alliance in the case of a German invasion. On September 21, Poland demanded Czechoslovakia to hold a plebiscite for the Zaolzie region, claiming the region, with its Polish majority, wished to join Poland. The French responded to the question from Czechoslovakian President Edvard Beneš from the previous day, noting that they would only only honor the terms of the alliance if Beneš agreed to cede Sudetenland to Germany, thus avoiding war. Seeing no help from the French, Beneš turned to the Soviet Union, which would only honor the mutual defense treaty if the French honored theirs. Receiving no support from the nations who were supposedly his allies, Beneš gave up and accepted the German demands for Sudetenland in the late afternoon. On September 22, Hungary also made demands of their own on Czechoslovakian territory. On the same day, Sudeten Freikorps occupied two Czechoslovakian towns close to the German border. In Prague, the Czechoslovakian cabinet resigned. In Bad Godesberg, Germany, Chamberlain met Adolf Hitler to discuss German occupation of the Sudetenland and when Czechoslovakia would leave the area. In France the French military partially mobilized in preparation for war in response to the crisis. On September 26, Adolf Hitler spoke at the Berlin Sportpalast in Germany, claiming that whether Europe was to go into war or remain in peace, it was now up to Czechoslovakian President Edvard Beneš, also on this day, French General Maurice Gamelin told Britain that France possess enough strength to overwhelm German defenses should France go to war over German threats on Czechoslovakia. In the early afternoon of September 27, Adolf Hitler moved several divisions to the German-Czechoslovakian border. In the late afternoon, he called for a military parade on the Unter den Linden in Berlin. In the United Kingdom, British military mobilized for war, school children were evacuated from London, while trenches were dug in the city's parks. British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain recommended Czechoslovakian President Edvard Beneš to accept a partial military occupation of Sudetenland by the Germans. In the United States, President Franklin Roosevelt called for an international conference in an attempt to maintain peace. The King of Sweden also attempted to calm Hitler down, sending him a message advising him that German's current strength was no match for the combined strength of the opposing powers. Even the chief of the German Navy Erich Raeder attempted to convince Hitler to not provoke war. Late in the day, Czechoslovakia finally received some foreign support when Yugoslavia and Romania declared that they would offer military assistance should Hungary use force against Czechoslovakia. On September 28, Neville Chamberlain proposed to Adolf Hitler a conference between European powers to resolve the issue of Czechoslovakia; Hermann Göring convinced Hitler to accept such an offer rather than waging war. Meanwhile, Chamberlain sent Czechoslovakian President Edvard Beneš a message to express that Britain was to represent Czechoslovakia in the upcoming conference with Germany, and Britain would keep Czechoslovakia's best interest in mind. At the end of the day, with Neville Chamberlain visiting Munich, Germany, and thus dramatically lessening the possibility of war between Britain and Germany, Franz Halder called off the planned revolt against Adolf Hitler.





On September 29, 1938 The Munich Conference between Hitler, Chamberlain, Mussolini, and Daladier took place at the Führerbau building in München in Germany, during which Britain and France ceded Sudetenland from Czechoslovakia to Germany in an attempt to avoid war. The two Czechoslovakian representatives at the conference were locked in an adjacent room, not permitted to actually participating in the negotiations. Shortly after midnight, Adolf Hitler, Neville Chamberlain, Benito Mussolini, and Édouard Daladier, in that order, signed the Munich Agreement at the Führerbau building in München in Germany, which ceded Sudetenland from Czechoslovakia to Germany; the actual document was backdated to the previous day, September 29. Upon returning to the United Kingdom, outside 10 Downing Street in London, Chamberlain announced that "I believe it is peace for our time". On October 5, Edvard Beneš stepped down as the President of Czechoslovakia and 10 days later, the Czechoslovakian government resigned after Germany occupied the Sudetenland. In response to Hungary's claims, Czechoslovakia offered Hungary a piece of territory in Carpathian Ruthenia to Hungary, but Hungary rejected the offer, demanding more territory. Italian Foreign Minister Galeazzo Ciano persuaded German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop that Germany and Italy should arbitrate over the Czechoslovakian-Hungarian territorial dispute. Czechoslovakia and Hungary agreed to allow Germany and Italy arbitrate their territorial dispute. On November 2, the Arbitration of Vienna gave Hungary the ethnic hungarian inhabited parts of southeastern Slovakia and Ruthenia. In response to Czechoslovakian instability, Britain and France pledged a £8,000,000 loan and a £4,000,000 gift for Czechoslovakia in an attempt to save the country from falling apart. In February 1939, the United Kingdom and France inquired Germany on why no German guarantee of Czechoslovakian sovereignty has been signed as agreed upon in the Munich Agreement. 20 days later Germany responded to the British and French inquiry, noting that Germany must "await first a clarification of the internal development of Czechoslovakia".

In Berlin, Slovakian nationalist leader Vojtech Tuka met with Adolf Hitler seeking support for Slovakian independence, Hitler was fully supportive. In the following weeks Czechoslovakian President Emil Hácha suspended the Slovakian government and placed Slovakia under martial law

and ordered the arrest of Slovakian political leader Jozef Tiso. In response to Czechoslovakian President Emil Hácha's actions, Adolf Hitler issued a ultimatum for Czechoslovakia to hand over Bohemia and Moravia, ascending the German schedule for the occupation of the remainder of Czechoslovakia, Arthur Seyß-Inquart visited Slovakian leaders to discuss independence. German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop presented Adolf Hitler reports of Hungarian troop movements on its border, hinting that Hungary, a friend of Germany, was ready to strike should the negotiations in Berlin, Germany fail. On March 14, 1939 Slovakia and Ruthenia declared independence from Czechoslovakia; as Czechoslovakia had fallen into pieces, the United Kingdom and France considered it to be the evidence that Czechoslovakia no longer existed as a nation, thus they no longer had any alliance obligations to the now defunct nation. During the day, Czechoslovakian President Emil Hácha traveled by train to Berlin, Germany to conduct last-minute negotiations with Adolf Hitler to save his country. Warned by the German Abwehr's Paul Thummel that Prague would be occupied the following day, Colonel Franyišek Moravek, Chief of the Czechoslovak intelligence service, and ten members of his staff embark on a Dutch civilian aircraft hired by the British MI6. Later, in London, the group would offer their valuable services to Prime Minister Edvard Beneš' Czech government in exile.

On March 15, 1939 at 01:15, Czechoslovakian President Emil Hácha met with Adolf Hitler, who was accompanied by Wilhelm Keitel, Hermann Göring, Joachim von Ribbentrop, and Theodor Morell, in Berlin, Germany. Hitler threatened Hácha that German forces were poised to invade Czechoslovakia at 0600 hours, so it was up to Hácha to either agree to a peaceful occupation or face a destructive invasion. At 0215 hours, Hitler left the conference room, and Göring and Ribbentrop continued to press Hácha who fainted twice during the negotiations, and both times were revived by injections by Dr. Morell. Hácha gave in at 0355 hours, and German troops marched across the borders at 0600 hours unopposed. In the evening, Adolf Hitler entered Prague in a grand parade meanwhile Hungarian forces marched into Ruthenia, ending the one-day-old nation of Capatho-Ukraine. On March 16, Germany declared the formation of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, with Konstantin von Neurath as the German Protector. In France, United Kingdom, and Soviet Union launched official protests regarding the German occupation of Czechoslovakia. Joachim von Ribbentrop and Vojtech Tuka signed the official document in Berlin, Germany that declared Slovakia as an independent nation under German protection on March 23, 1939. On April 27, Alois Eliás was named the prime minister of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.

Kristallnacht

On February 4, 1936, Jewish medical student David Frankfurter killed Wilhelm Gustloff, regional group leader of the NSDAP / AO in Switzerland. He was sentenced to 18 years in Switzerland but was released in 1945, he went to Israel and lived on German reparation. On November 7, 1938, 17-year-old Herschel Grynszpan, who lived with his uncle in Paris and whose parents had come to Germany as Polish Jews and were deported again at the end of October 1938, went to the German embassy in Paris and shot the secretary Ernst Eduard vom Rath. Ernst vom Rath was seriously injured and died in the hospital on November 9, 1938. Grynszpan was arrested by the French police. The investigation dragged on until the 1940 campaign in France and it was handed over to Germany after the victory of the Wehrmacht. In reaction to the murder of Ernst vom Rath a series of militant attacks on the property and facilities of Jews occoured in the night from November 9 to 10, 1938 which would become known as Kristallnacht, which took place without information from Hitler, to his greatest foreign policy annoyance. At midnight, Joseph Goebbels from Munich told the press:

> “The justified and understandable outrage of the German people about the cowardly assassination of a German diplomat in Paris has given air to a great extent in the past night. Retaliation against Jewish buildings and businesses was carried out in numerous cities and towns in the Reich. The entire population now has the strict request to immediately refrain

from any further demonstrations and retaliatory actions against Judaism, regardless of what kind.”



Rudolf Heß ordered the party courts that were subordinate to him to initiate proceedings against political leaders for the attacks they had carried out against the Jews and sent his secretary, Miss Sperr, to one of these negotiations to report whether they were being carried out with the necessary rigor. On November 12, 1938, a meeting was held in the Reich Aviation Ministry under the leadership of Hermann Göring on the Jewish question as a result of the riots. A statement by Göring at the meeting also raises doubts about the authorship of the National Socialist leadership:

“Unfortunately, in the session in which we first discussed this question and made the decision to aryanize the German economy, to bring the Jews out of the economy and into the debt register, and to retire, we only have God's very beautiful plans were drawn up, but were then followed very slowly. We then had a demonstration here in Berlin. The people were then told: something decisive is now happening. But nothing happened again. We have now had this thing in Paris. The demonstrations followed, and something must happen now. Because, gentlemen, I'm fed up with these demonstrations. They do not harm the Jews, but ultimately me, who I have to summarize the economy as the last resort. If a Jewish business is smashed today, if goods are thrown onto the street, then insurance will compensate the Jew - he doesn't have it - and secondly, consumer goods, people's goods have been destroyed. If in the future demonstrations, which may be necessary, will take place, then I ask you to finally direct them so that you do not cut yourself into your own flesh. Because it is mind-boggling to clean up and set fire to a Jewish department store, and then a German insurance company does the damage, and the goods that I urgently need - entire departments of clothes and what do I know -are burned and I miss the back and front. I can ignite the raw materials when they come in. The people of course do not understand this, and therefore laws must be made here that show the people perfectly that something is being done here. I would be really grateful if the propaganda could point out that unfortunately God's damage does not affect the Jews, but actually the German insurance companies.”

According to this, Göring sees the cause of the event not in an act by the government, but on the contrary in its inaction. In an interview with the Berlin police chief Graf Helldorf, Joseph Goebbels, according to the records of his adjutant Friedrich Christian Prinz zu Schaumburg-Lippe, said:

“The whole thing is gross nonsense. This is not the way to solve the Jewish problem. Not like that. You only make them martyrs. - And then? - We disgraced ourselves all over the world, Helldorf. [...] And me? I can pay for all the nonsense, I want to iron out everything with the propaganda. A thing of impossibility. We'll be unbelievable if we do things like that, do you understand me? If I give a proper speech to the world now, after this misery, I feel like an old whore building a church! Who will believe me Who, I ask you! Nobody! The floor was pulled from under my feet. They made me look ridiculous. [...] We couldn't do any major service to the opposing propaganda. Our people killed a dozen Jews but for this dozen

> we might have to pay with a million German soldiers! Do you understand why I'm so upset about it? The number of victims is not decisive - no, the fact as such! Helldorf, this is one of the most terrible pogroms for the world - and we have to face this fact. It's desperate, I tell you!”

The report of the German ambassador in Great Britain to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of November 17, 1938 shows that the violent riots created an anti-German wave that delayed any rapprochement indefinitely or even made it impossible. Following the reaction Goebbels' testified earlier by Friedrich Christian Prinz zu Schaumburg-Lippe, police chief Helldorf is said to have said “that among those arrested in Berlin on November 9th were three Communist Chinese who, disguised as SA men, the Would have asked the crowd to loot”. These three Chinese may be the three arrested foreigners mentioned in a letter written by the chief of the security police, Reinhard Heydrich who reported the following figures to Göring on November 11, 1938:

> “191 were set on fire at synagogues, another 76 were completely demolished. In addition, 11 parish houses, cemetery chapels and the like were set on fire and another 3 were completely destroyed. Around 20,000 Jews, 7 Aryans and 3 foreigners were arrested. The latter were arrested for their own safety. 36 deaths and 36 serious injuries were reported. The dead or injured are Jews. A Jew is still missing. There are one Polish citizen among the Jews killed and two among the injured.”

If Helldorf's statement is true, this would suggest communist authorship. This assumption is corroborated by an event that took place a few years earlier: the National Survey boycotted German goods in the United States in the wake of the Jewish declaration of war. On April 1, 1933, communists called for a storm on Jewish shops. They sent leaflets to the SS, SA and Hitler Youth . In a leaflet that was distributed in the city of Dortmund, it said:

> “All comrades gather this morning (Saturday) from 10 a.m. in front of the Jewish shops and department stores. They get what is missing in their households; for no German can go hungry as long as the Jewish department stores are bursting with goods. Clean up the Jewish damage to the people, but maintain discipline.”

The leaflet is signed with: Heil Hitler! NSDAP, local group Dortmund. Responsible: Gottfried Flach, district leader, Dortmund. With this action, the communists obviously aimed to disrupt the NSDAP's legitimate defense against Jewish atrocity propaganda, to cause unrest and to upset the Germans, the majority of whom, even then, opposed medieval pogroms, against the government and exploit them for their revolutionary purposes. In 1938, a volume of the Zionist leader Vladimir Jabotinsky was published in Vienna under the title " The Jewish State ", in which the latter chose events that make life in their current host countries so unbearable that they choose to emigrate to Palestine, driven by the events The expression "favorable storm" is used. On page 133 he writes: “This terrifying 'storm' drives the Jewish ship in the direction in which we want to steer it ourselves." The riots may also have been in the Zionist interest, since the Jewish emigration from the Reich was accelerated on this occasion. One of the key points of the meeting held in the Reich Aviation Ministry was that “Jewish emigration is to be promoted in every conceivable way.” Kristallnacht foreseeably inflicted great economic, domestic, and foreign political damage on Germany and damaged the image of the German Reich abroad in a way that gave anti-German forces a boost and led to a turning point in international relations that ultimately led to the Second World War.

Neuschwabenland

The German Antarctic Expedition 1938-1939 under Alfred Ritscher was commissioned to record a still unexplored region east of the Greenwich Meridian with two Dornier “Whale” planes in the summer. On December 17, 1938, the New Swabia



Expedition left Hamburg for Antarctica. The goal was to construct a map that could be used to register ownership of this stretch of coast. After reaching the southern pack ice border, the flying boats systematically flew over a wide coastal area and took aerial photographs. The exact location of the region was called “Neuschwabenland” after the ship MS Schwabenland (a freighter built in 1925 and renamed in 1934 after the Swabia region in southern Germany). It was documented between 71 and 74 degrees south, 17 degrees east and 12 degrees west. In this area there was a 1,000 km long, 100 km wide mountain range with peaks from 3,000 to 3,500 meters high. During the exploration, an area of almost 600,000 square kilometers was flown over and documented with Zeiss RMK38 series measuring cameras with almost 11,000 images. Almost 1/5 of the Antarctic area was mapped for the first time and at the same time declared as a German territory, with the two planes dropping thousands of metal arrows with swastikas. The flight captain Richard Heinrich Schirmacher unexpectedly discovered ice-free areas with many freshwater lakes for the first time, which is why this 100-meter-high plateau is still an umbrella umbrella oasis or Schirmacher-Seenplatte. In addition, a number of German flags were hoisted directly on the ground. The possession by the German Reich is valid under international law. Shortly after the Second World War, Antarctica was investigated by the United States Navy in Operation Highjump which was organized by Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd, Jr. Operation Highjump commenced August 26, 1946 and ended in late February 1947. Task Force 68 included 4,700 men, 13 ships, and 33 aircraft. During the Norwegian Antarctic Expedition 1956 to 1960, the area was topographically re-recorded and given Norwegian names, which were not recognized by any country except Norway itself.

Danzig

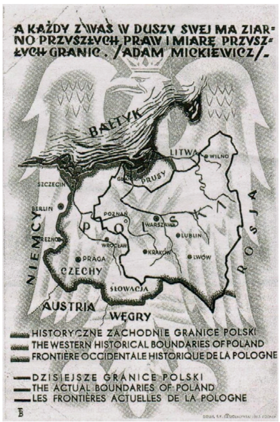
Just after Adolf Hitler won the elections, Polish head of state Marshal Piłsudski tried to enlist France for the purpose of affecting a bilateral attack against Germany. France declined to participate, so he changed tactics. On January 26, 1934 Germany and Poland signed the 10 year German-Polish Non-Aggression Pact, however, in February, the Polish general staff developed guidelines for military operation against Germany.

In 1930 the Polish magazine "Mocarstwowiec" wrote:

> “We all know that a war between Poland and Germany cannot be prevented. We have to prepare systematically and thoroughly for this war. Todays generation will see that a new victory of Tannenberg will be written into the pages of history. But we will fight this Tannenberg in the outskirts of Berlin. Our aim is to to push Polands border westward to the Oder and to integrate all of Prussia into it up to the Spree. In this war no captives will be taken. There will be no place for humanitarian emotions. We will surprise the whole world with our war against Germany.”

The British newspaper Manchester Guardian wrote on December 14, 1931:

> “The minorities in Poland should disappear. It is Polish politics that ensures that they don't just disappear on paper. This policy is ruthlessly driven forward and without the slightest regard for public opinion in the world, international treaties or the League of Nations. The Ukraine has become under Polish rule to hell. The same can be said of Belarus with even greater justification. The goal of Polish politics is the disappearance of national minorities, on paper and in reality.”



On October 24, 1938 Joachim von Ribbentrop met with Polish ambassador Józef Lipski at Berchtesgaden in southern Germany. During the meeting, he noted that Danzig was German and Germany wanted to see it back within German borders. He also noted that Germany wanted to build a highway and a railway through western Poland to connect East Prussia with the main German territory, and that Germany would like to have Poland join the Anti-Comintern Pact. On October 31, Poland noted to the Germans that Danzig was to remain independent, and that Poland was not interested in signing the Anti-Comintern Pact. On November 24, Adolf Hitler ordered his top military leaders to prepare plans for the invasion of the Free City of Danzig, but careful to include that it was not to include war with Poland. On January 5, 1939 Adolf Hitler met Polish Foreign Minister Józef Beck at Berchtesgaden in southern Germany and, in a friendly manner, mentioned that Danzig was German, and it was in his interest to one day see it return within German borders. On January 26, Joachim von Ribbentrop arrived in Warsaw, Poland and spoke to Polish leaders regarding the German wish to annex Danzig and to have Poland sign the Anti-Comintern Pact. On March 4, 1939 the Polish main staff began planning for Operation West against Germany. In March, London and Paris guaranteed their support to Warsaw. Maps began to circulate, determining a new western-Polish border just west of Berlin. Across western Poland, pogroms against German minorities were established, Ethnic Germans are physically assaulted, their farms torched. In Galicia, Ukraines were detained while Germans were forcibly deported by the thousands. Germans stores were boycotted, and on three separate occasions, Polish air defenses fired upon German civilian transport planes. On March 20, 1939 German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop delivered an oral ultimatum to Lithuania, requesting that it cede Memel to Germany. On March 21, German heavy cruiser Deutschland set sail for Memel, Lithuania meanwhile French President Albert Lebrun visited London, England, United Kingdom. British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain attempted to persuade Lebrun to enter into a British-French-Polish alliance to contain Germany; a similar proposal was also sent to the Polish leadership via the British ambassador in Warsaw, Poland, but the Polish responded coolly. On the same day, in Berlin, Germany, German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop expressed that if Poland continued to not agree with German demands for Danzig and if Poland continued to resist signing the Anti-Comintern Pact, then the present German-Polish friendship would deteriorate. On March 22, Lithuanian representatives boarded German heavy cruiser Deutschland to negotiate for Memel as Germany demanded, but they resisted signing away the territory. Poland requested consultations with United Kingdom and France regarding German demands for Danzig. The United Kingdom and France expressed willingness to go further than mere consultation and suggested a formal treaty. On March 23, the Lithuanian representatives aboard German heavy cruiser Deutschland gave in to German demands, signing Memel to Germany in the early hours of the day. In the afternoon, Adolf Hitler visited the newly gained territory, the reunion with Germany was welcomed by the majority of the population, according to the treaty, the citizens of the Memel Territory were allowed to choose their citizenship: either German or Lithuanian.

In Germany, intelligence chief Wilhelm Canaris reported to Adolf Hitler that his agents had detected Polish troop movements on the Polish border with Danzig. Hitler met with Army chief Walther von Brauchitsch regarding this latest development in his attempt to acquire Danzig. Later, Polish Foreign Minister Józef Beck met with the German Ambassador in Poland and mentioned that any further demand on Danzig by Germany might result in war between Poland and Germany. The British Ambassador in Poland Howard Kennard offered Poland a British-French-Polish agreement in which the three countries would mutually guarantee each others' borders; this agreement arose from the build-up of tension between Germany and Poland over Danzig. The Soviet Union was purposely excluded from the negotiations per Polish demands. Neville Chamberlain noted that the United Kingdom and France would guarantee Polish borders, with military force if necessary. On April 1, 1939 at the launching ceremony of German battleship Tirpitz, Adolf Hitler gave a fiery

speech that was so extreme that it was decided at the last minute that it would not be broadcast to foreign nations in fear of talks of war provocation. The broadcast to the United States was cut off halfway, leading to false rumors that Adolf Hitler was assassinated during the speech. On April 3, Adolf Hitler ordered the armed forces to prepare "Case White" for the invasion Poland later in the summer to counter the Polish Operation West; the Polish Invasion of Germany. Later in April, Soviet ambassador Maxim Litvinov brought offers to London, England, United Kingdom and Paris, France seeking a military alliance between Britain, France, and the Soviet Union to counter potential German military aggression against Poland or Romania. The British and French responded negatively to the Soviet offer of alliance to protect Poland and Romania, noting that they would only engage in an alliance only for the protection of the three nations in question. The Soviet Union proposed a tripartite alliance with the United Kingdom and France, It was again rejected. Franklin Roosevelt wrote to Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini in attempt to maintain peace, asking them to guarantee the borders of 31 countries for at least 10 years, Germany sent out messages to 30 of the 31 countries named by US President Roosevelt on April 14 (the exception being Poland), asking them whether they felt threatened by Germany. Many countries responded in the negative. On April 28, 1939 in a two-hour speech to the German Reichstag which was widely broadcast around the world, Adolf Hitler repudiated the Anglo-German Naval Agreement and expressed the wish to annex Danzig. In regards to the recent British-Polish treaty, Hitler said that it broke the terms of the 1934 German-Polish non-aggression treaty, thus the 1934 agreement was now void; he was, however, willing to negotiate a new one with Poland. Finally, addressing US President Franklin Roosevelt's letter of April 14, 1939, in which Roosevelt requested Germany to guarantee the borders of 31 nations, Hitler noted the result of the subsequent survey that revealed most of the nations (Poland excluded) responded they were not at all threatened by Germany. On May 6, Italian Foreign Minister Galeazzo Ciano met with his German counterpart Joachim von Ribbentrop in Milan, Italy, where Ciano informed Ribbentrop that Italy would not be ready for war for another three years. Ribbentrop noted the comment, and informed Ciano that Adolf Hitler did not yet have any plans for war. Upon hearing from Galeazzo Ciano, Benito Mussolini eagerly ordered Ciano to engage in talks for a military alliance between the two countries, the following day German Generals Rundstedt, Manstein, and other General Staff members presented to Hitler an invasion plan for Danzig and Poland. In May, Admiral Erich Raeder presented to Adolf Hitler German Navy's plan for conducting war against Poland in the Baltic Sea and against Britain and France in the Atlantic Ocean. Sweden, Norway, and Finland had rejected Germany's offer of non-aggression pacts shortly before Italy and Germany signed the "Pact of Steel" in Berlin, Germany. Vyacheslav Molotov gave his first speech as the Soviet foreign minister before the Supreme Council of the Soviet Union. He called for the Soviet Union to guarantee the borders of neighboring countries in Eastern Europe as means to contain German aggression, but at the same time, friendly relations should be maintained with Germany and Italy as commercial agreements with them were still of interest to the Soviet Union. On June 7, 1939, Germany signed separate non-aggression pacts with Latvia and Estonia. The documents were signed for Germany by Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop; Foreign Minister Vilhelms Munters signed for Latvia, and Foreign Minister Karl Selter signed for Estonia. In June, The German Army presented a plan to Adolf Hitler for the invasion of Poland, with much of the strategy focusing on concentrated surprise attacks to quickly eliminate Polish opposition. Hermann Göring headed up the Reich Defense Council in Germany to plan for total mobilization of the country for war. In July, Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain reaffirmed support for Poland and makes it clear that Britain did not view Free City of Danzig as being an internal German-Polish affair and would intervene on behalf of Poland if hostilities broke out between the two countries. British Foreign Secretary Halifax met with Swedish businessman Birger Dahlerus in London, England, United Kingdom, telling him to approach Hermann Göring for possible Anglo-German negotiations to avoid war, Lord Halifax wrote to British Ambassador to Poland Clifford Norton, asking him to express to the Polish government the British desire for

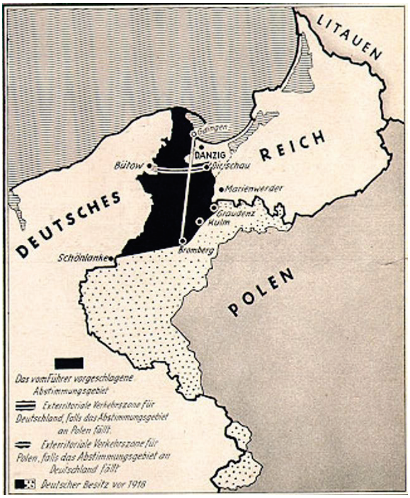
Poland to refrain from acting defiantly to recent German threats. In the East, Soviet newspapers announced that the Soviet Union and Germany had resumed trade agreement talks. It was a cover for the secret negotiations that would ultimately result in the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact. Alerted that Germany and the Soviet Union were engaged in talks once again, British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain began preparations to engage with the Soviets as well. Soviet Foreign Minister Vyacheslav Molotov met with British and French representatives to work out a potential agreement against Germany; the plan Molotov proposed was similar to the 1914 alliance in an attempt to contain the German Empire, but later, low level German and Soviet diplomats had a friendly dinner together in Berlin taking until a little after midnight, concluded that a treaty between Germany and Soviet would mean peace in Eastern Europe, and that the Soviet Union should be aware of the United Kingdom, whose aggressiveness would undoubtedly drag the Soviet Union into a war should the two countries sign any military agreement with each other. Vyacheslav Molotov informed Joseph Stalin on August 3, that Germany was requesting the Soviet Union to engage in talks over the future of Eastern Europe. While he did request permission to speak to the Germans on this topic, he expressed skepticism as Germany was concurrently pushing Poland to sign the Anti-Comintern Pact. On August 5, the United Kingdom and France dispatched a joint delegation by passenger ship to the Soviet Union for talks. The ship was not scheduled to arrive at Leningrad, Russia until August 11. It was unknown why the delegation traveled by ship rather than by air, which would be much faster. On August 7, A group of British businessmen met with Hermann Göring in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, warning him that British public sentiment would not allow another act of appeasement, and that the public would push the British government to declare war on Germany. On August 12, Italian Foreign Minister Galeazzo Ciano met with German leader Adolf Hitler and German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop. During the meeting, upon hearing Hitler's hypothesis that Britain and France could not go into a war for Poland, Ciano expressed doubts and that it was his belief that Europe would be engulf in a general war should Germany and Poland become entangled in a war. As he realized Hitler was set on going to war with Poland, Ciano expressed Italian unpreparedness for conflict. Ribbentrop responded by saying Germany did not need Italy's military assistance. Ciano, skeptical, noted that time would tell whether that was true. On August 14, Germany sent a message to its embassy in Moscow, Russia, ordering the ambassador to push Soviet leader Joseph Stalin to make a quick decision on the future of Soviet-German relationship. In Russia, the British-French delegation negotiated with Kliment Voroshilov for a potential treaty to contain German aggression; Voroshilov wanted the western powers to convince Poland to agree to allow Soviet troops to move into Polish territory to counterattack a potential German invasion, but the British and the French knew it was something the Polish leadership was adamantly against. Adolf Hitler announced to his top military commanders that Germany was to enter in a war with Poland at the end of the month, and that the United Kingdom and France would not enter the fray, especially if Poland could be decisively wiped out within a week or two. On August 16, in France, British General Stewart Menzies received a Polish-built Enigma machine based on the successful Polish attempt to German military codes. The machine was immediately sent, via diplomatic protection, to Britain. On August 17, American diplomat Sumner Welles warned the British that the Soviet Union was likely to make an offer to Germany. In the evening, Soviet Foreign Minister Vyacheslav Molotov contacted Germany in response to the August 15 request for a meeting; he noted skepticism due to the Anti-Comintern Pact backed by Germany, but also noted happily that, unlike Britain, Germany was willing to send a high-level diplomat. The following day, Joachim von Ribbentrop pushed for his visit to the Soviet Union, offering Vyacheslav Molotov favorable terms in terms of spheres of influence in Eastern Europe. Meanwhile, the Soviet Union's negotiation with the western powers stalled again as Polish Foreign Minister Józef Beck continued to resist allowing Soviet entry into Polish territory even in the face of a German invasion. On August 19, At 1910 hours, Berlin, Germany received the official response from the Soviet Union, via the German embassy in Moscow, Russia, for Joachim von Ribbentrop's

visit that was set for 26 August, but Ribbentrop and Adolf Hitler requested Soviet leader Joseph Stalin to start the meeting earlier, meanwhile, Polish Foreign Minister Józef Beck formally rejected British and French request for Poland to allow Soviet troops to enter Poland in case of a German invasion. On August 21, French Prime Minister Édouard Daladier ordered his representatives in Russia to speed up negotiations with the Soviet Union; since Poland would not agree to Soviet troops within its borders, the French representatives were given the authority to accept a miltiary treaty excluding Poland. Soviet representative Kliment Voroshilov noted to the British and the French that if Poland was unwilling to allow Soviet troops to cross its borders, then there was little point for the Soviet Union to be a part of this military alliance. At 2100 hours, Soviet leader Joseph Stalin responded to the request from German leader Adolf Hitler to move the date of the meeting between the respective foreign ministers to 22 or 23 August, with the two sides having agreed on a draft of a German-Soviet non-aggression agreement, the radio in Berlin, Germany interrupted a musical program to announce the upcoming signing of such a treaty between the two countries. On August 23, Joachim von Ribbentrop and the German delegation arrived aboard two Condor aircraft at Moscow, Russia and met Joseph Stalin and Vyacheslav Molotov in two sessions, with the second session going late into the night and resulting in the signing of the German-Soviet non-aggression pact. It eliminated the possibility of Soviet Union allying with the western powers; in addition, a secret clause effectively set the plans for a partition of Poland. On August 24, the French Army called up its reserves, the British and the French delegation in Soviet Union urgently requested further meetings with Kliment Voroshilov, who was slow to respond. The United Kingdom enacted emergency powers and partially mobilized the British military in preparation of war with Germany. Among the forces mobilized was the troops of General Pile's Air Defence of Great Britain (ADGB). The Emergency Powers (Defence) Bill was passed by the British Parliament, which bill was renewed on an annual basis throughout the war. In theory all existing laws were set aside. In future Ministers and departments would issue new regulations as Orders in Council, which would have the force of law. The Government was empowered to enter and search premises; to prosecute and punish offenders, detaining indefinitely and without trial those whose detention "appears expedient"; and to suspend or alter any existing laws. In the morning of August 25, Adolf Hitler sent a message to Benito Mussolini, noting that the reason why Italy was not informed of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact was because Hitler had not imagined the negotiations would conclude so quickly. He also revealed to him that war was to commence soon, but failed to let him know that the planned invasion date was on the following day. Later on the same day, however, Hitler hesitated faced with the Anglo-Polish mutual defense agreement; he would quickly decide to postpone the invasion date. Kliment Voroshilov rejected the request from the British and French delegation, noting that since Germany and the Soviet Union had just signed a non-aggression pact, a military treaty with the western powers was no longer possible. In light of this new development, a renewed mutual defense agreement was signed between the United Kingdom and Poland. Adolf Hitler stated to British ambassador Neville Henderson:

> “The allegation that Germany wants to conquer the world is ridiculous. The British Empire has 40 Million Square Kilometers, Soviet Russia has 19 Million and the USA. has 9.5 Million, whereas Germany has not even 600,000 Square Kilometers. From this it can be seen who has as tendency to conquer.”

On August 26, French Prime Minister Édouard Daladier sent a message to German leader Adolf Hitler, noting that while France desired peace, it would fight for Poland should it be invaded. The German Foreign Minister, Joachim von Ribbentrop, handed the British Ambassador, Sir Neville Henderson, a list of terms that would ensure peace. These terms stipulated that Danzig would be returned to Germany, there would be a plebiscite in the Polish Corridor and there would also be an exchange of minority populations between Poland and Germany. The British thought these were fair demands and so the Polish Ambassador Józef Lipski went to see Ribbentrop, but was thrown out

when he revealed that he did not have the power to sign the agreement. Germany then announced that Poland had refused its fair demands. In the United Kingdom, 70% of Britain's Air Defences forces were now deployed, which effectively meant that 900 guns and 3,000 searchlights were ready for action while Germany publicly announced that the annual NSDAP rally in Nürnberg, Germany and the upcoming Tannenberg memorial event were both canceled. Additionally, the government announced the start of food, footwear, textile, and coal rations. On August 27, German leader Adolf Hitler responded to the message from French Prime Minister Édouard Daladier from the previous day, noting that Germany had no intention of fighting France, so if France was to attack Germany due to the German-Poland situation, it would be a war initiated by France, and Germany could not be faulted for such a conflict; additionally, Hitler stressed that Germany had no territorial demands on the German-French border. Meanwhile, Hermann Göring's friend Birger Dahlerus, a Swedish national, attempted a parallel route to negotiate for peace Through the Swedish businessman Birger Dahlerus, Germany expressed that it only desired Danzig and a small section of the Polish Corridor, while a plebiscite should be held in the near future to determine the fate of the remainder of the Polish Corridor. Ethnic Germans became refugees from their ancestral homeland. Night after night, Polish border officials shot at the fleeing Germans. Shortly before the outbreak of war, there were already 80,000 Germans in refugee camps in both Danzig and the German Reich.



On August 30, Germany gave an ultimatum to Poland concerning the Polish Corridor and the Free City of Danzig and Poland refused to dispatch a delegation to Germany to negotiate over the topics of Danzig and the Polish Corridor. In the days, weeks, and months before the war broke out, there were many serious provocations on the Polish side, including hundreds of border violations by the Polish military and Polish gangs of terrorists with murders, fire attacks, arson, building demolitions and bridge demolitions, plus an ever increasing harassment of the German minority in Poland with numerous murders, ill-treatment, arrests, expropriations, house demolitions and persecutions. The war was already there, it just wasn't formally declared, and it was clear that Poland started it The Polish Army was mobilized, which alone was a declaration of war. Also on August 31, the German consul was murdered in Krakow, the railway bridge near Dirschau was blown up, parts of Danzig were occupied by Polish troops - after the food supply from Poland to Danzig had already been severed while in Poland the murders of Germans skyrocketed, finally in the following days to culminate in the targeted mass murder of 40,000 to 60,000 Germans, mainly carried out according to lists. The German government had been trying for a long time and with great intensity to overcome the conflict through diplomatic channels, but this effort did not weaken the situation, but only intensified the anti-German activities. Poland obviously did not want a diplomatic, but a warlike solution. The ruling circles among the Allies and the international power groups connected with them simply wanted to accomplish what they had started with the First World War and the Versailles dictate: the complete destruction of Germany and the German people. The leading circles in Poland hoped for what had been repeatedly asked of them in innumerable statements between

1918 and 1939: the expansion of Poland to the Oder and Neisse and violent de-Germanization of Prussia, Posen and Silesia with the harassment, expropriation, acts of violence taking place, the development at that time is, of course, portrayed very differently by the ruling historiography. Even so, Hermann Göring hosted British Ambassador Nevile Henderson and Swedish businessman Birger Dahlerus at his home in Berlin for tea between 1700 and 1900 hours, during which the latter two made a last attempt to broker peace but it was too late.

On September 1, 1939, Germany declared war on Poland, realizing the de-facto war that had already been onging, Germans troops simultaneously attacked Poland's western, southern and northern borders, while German aircraft began raids on Polish cities. The main axis of attack led eastwards from Germany through the western Polish border. Supporting attacks came from East Prussia in the north, and a joint German-Slovak tertiary attack from the German-allied Slovak Republic in the south. All three assaults converged on the Polish capital of Warsaw. In France As the Free City of Danzig ceased to exist, Gauleiter Albert Forster's title of State President of the Free City of Danzig was abolished. He would soon be named the Gauleiter and Reichstatthalter of Danzig-West Prussia. In Germany the Iron Cross awards were established as an award for those who displayed bravery in combat or in command of military personnel. Four grades were specified: Iron Cross 2nd Class, Iron Cross 1st Class, Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross, and the Grand Cross of the Iron Cross. In Britain, evacuation of civilians in large cities began; three million women and children would be evacuated, though most of these will return when the anticipated air raids did not materialize. Also, Air Raid Precautions were introduced and a blackout enforced from sunset to sunrise. On September 2, 1939 Germany annexed the Free City of Danzig. Adolf Hitler advised the United Kingdom and France that he would withdraw from Poland if allowed to keep Danzig and the Polish corridor meanwhile Benito Mussolini continued to urge peace between Germany, United Kingdom, and France, without any success. No. 1 Group, British RAF Bomber Command, relocated to France with its squadrons of single-engine Fairey Battle aircraft. In Great Britain the National Service (Armed Forces) Act was passed, it would be enacted on the following day upon Britain's official entry into the European War. During the day, British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain and French Prime Minister Édouard Daladier issued a joint ultimatum to Germany, demanding the complete withdrawal of troops from Poland within 12 hours. During the late hours of the night, Chamberlain attempted to convince Dalalier to carry out the threat from the earlier ultimatum by declaring war on Germany early in the next morning. The Times Literary Supplement reported that the copy of the Magna Carta owned by the Lincoln Cathedral of England, United Kingdom, currently on display at the 1939 New York World's Fair, would remain in the United States under the care of the Library of Congress for the duration of the war. It would be stored at Fort Knox until its return to Lincoln in 1944. On September 3, 1939 at 0900 hours, British Ambassador in Germany Nevile Henderson delivered the British declaration of war to German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop, effective at 1100 hours; British Commonwealth nations of New Zealand and Australia followed suit. France would also declare war later on this day, effective at 1700 hours. In the afternoon, Adolf Hitler issued an order to his generals, again stressing that German troops must not attack British and French positions. Finally, Hitler also sent a message to the Soviet Union, asking the Soviets to jointly invade Poland. In Germany, Adolf Hitler departed Berlin, Germany for the Eastern Front. The British government announced the immediate closure of all theaters, cinemas, music halls and other places of public entertainment. Football matches and other events likely to be attended by large crowds were banned, as was the blowing of whistles or sounding of horns.

On September 3, 1939, the Polish armed forces massacred ethnic Germans in Bromberg in the Polish corridor, it would later be known as Bromberg Bloody Sunday. An investigation into the events in Bromberg, carried out by the German Wehrmacht investigation agency, included a questioning of captured Polish soldiers, ethnic Germans from Bromberg and the surrounding area, as well as a questioning of Polish civilians about the incidents on September 3, 1939. According to the German records, the questioning of a Polish vice-sergeant showed that the Polish troops stationed at Bromberg had sent a patrol into the town as a result of a gunfight allegedly to be heard from the city to clarify the situation. At a final briefing, the battalion commander, Major Slawinski, informed his soldiers that no acts of sabotage or attacks by ethnic Germans had been identified and that rather parts of the 9th and 27th Polish Infantry Division had been flooded. Judicial questioning of witnesses in the months following the incidents often revealed the involvement of Polish soldiers in the killings. In these cases, civilians led the soldiers to the homes of ethnic Germans who were summarily killed. According to these statements, adult, male house residents in particular were said to have been killed by the soldiers, even if no weapons were found or the accused had not behaved in a threatening or otherwise suspicious manner. Forensic medical examinations of the victims by German authorities were subsequently found to have horrific mutilations. The so-called Polish Institute for National Remembrance (IPN) started in June 2004 the investigation of the events in Bromberg between the 3rd and the 5th of September 1939. On the basis of new documents and archive sources, it was alleged that Polish troops were allegedly shot at by agents and members of the German minority. Between 40 and 50 Polish soldiers were allegedly killed. In the subsequent pogrom on the German civilian population, according to alleged Polish "estimates", between 100 and 300 ethnic German inhabitants were killed in the Bromberg city area. Number of victims and causes Hugo Rasmus, a native of Bromberg made a list of Germans murdered in the city of Bromberg. The list contains the names of 358 people, including 39 women and 55 elderly. The murdered civillians from the surrounding German villages of Bromberg and in the other parts of the German Reich occupied by Poland are not taken into account. The author Bernhard Lindenblatt, on the other hand, writes of "more than 1,000 German civilians" who were murdered on September 3 in and around Bydgoszcz. Overall, the information about the number of ethnic German victims in literature usually ranges between 700 and 1,200 people. The fluctuations often result from the question of whether only the victims in the city of Bromberg are counted, or whether the victims in the surrounding communities are included.


Eight murdered Germans in one place, of whom 2 were found lying separately and 2 others lying apart, in Glinke, near Bromberg

> “The dogs barked at seven in the evening. Four Poles, three were armed, came to our yard. They made a loud noise and waved their carabiners. When my husband appeared in the door to ask them what they wanted, they shouted "Hitler pig!" They beat him down. Then they asked him to surrender the weapons. We never had weapons. Then they pushed my husband aside and entered our apartment. They came into the kitchen and tore out the drawers,

opened the kitchen locker door and ransacked everything. They threw things on the floor. Then they ran into the living room and the bedroom. Here, too, they tore open all the cupboards and drawers, broke everything open and threw the objects onto the floor. They put the things they liked in their pockets. The beds were cut open and torn open. Then they shook out their feathers ... After the Poles had found nothing incriminating, they hit my husband again and kicked him and shouted "Hitler pig!" Then they wanted him to give him money and his pocket watch ... First he refused to hand over the money and watch. But they hit him again. He was bleeding from the nose and mouth, with lacerations on the head. […] He was bleeding from the nose and mouth, with lacerations on the head. ...He was bleeding from the nose and mouth, with lacerations on the head.[…] I watched the torture from the flower garden. I was not allowed to make myself known, as the Poles would probably have treated me the same way and still raped me. They had done this several times with the daughters of our neighbors, who were also German. My husband fell several times, but was kicked up and kicked up again. With great hootings and insults like "Hitlerowiec, Schwab, German pig" they drove my husband off the property […] The Poles continued to beat him, kicked him and stabbed with the bayonets. They pulled him up again and drove him in front of them. I was so frightened by this attack and my husband's ill-treatment that I fled across the adjacent meadows into a clay pit without food or luggage. I found neighbors there. They also reported ill-treatment. It was now dark. All night long we heard the noise of the soldiers, the crying of the children, the wailing of the women and the girls. In between shots were fired. The houses of German farmers burned in several places in the town […] (After the entry of the German troops) I found my husband dead, shot, killed. I identified him from his clothes. He was almost smashed beyond recognition. He had gaping wounds in the back, chest and stomach. The head and shoulder were crusted with blood. I broke down in pain and fainting." - Else Zabel from the village of Hopfengarten, Bromberg district.

"More than 58,000 were lost by the German minority in Poland during the days of their liberation from the Polish yoke, as far as can be ascertained at present. The Polish nation must for all time be held responsible for this appalling massacre consequent upon that Polish reign of terror. Up to November 17, 1939, the closing day for the documentary evidence contained in the first edition of this book, 5,437 murders, committed by members of the Polish armed forces and by Polish civilians on men, women and children of the German minority had already been irrefutably proved. It was quite apparent even then that the actual number of murders far exceeded this figure, and by February 1, 1940, the total number of identified bodies of the German minority had increased to 12,857. Official investigations carried out since the outbreak of the German-Polish war have shown that to these 12,857 killed there must be added more than 45,000 missing, all of whom must be accounted dead since no trace of them can be found. Thus the victims belonging to the German minority in Poland already now total over 58,000. Even this appalling figure by no means covers the sum total of the losses sustained by the German minority. There can be no doubt at all that investigations which are still being conducted will disclose many more thousand dead and wounded. The following description of the Polish atrocities which is not only confined to murders and mutilations but includes other deeds of violence such as maltreatment, rape, robbery and arson applies to only a small section of the terrible events for which irrefutable and official evidence is here established." - Hans Schadewaldt

On September 4, 30 RAF bombers attacked the German Navy at Wilhelmshaven, Cuxhaven, and Shillig Roads in Germany. Seven of thirty aircraft were shot down and the handful of bombs that hit their targets failed to explode. No.107 Squadron from Wattisham lost four out of five Blenheim bombers, which was the RAF's first fatalities. In Germany, a War Economy Decree was published

which laid down guidelines for the rapid mobilization of civilian resources and the conversion of the economy to war. On September 5, France aimed limited offensive at Saarbrücken. German Army units crossed the Vistula River in Poland. Meanwhile, Soviet Foreign Minister Vyacheslav Molotov responded to the German invitation to jointly invade Poland in the positive, but noted that the Soviet forces would need several days to prepare; he also warned the Germans not to cross the previously agreed upon line separating German and Soviet spheres of influence. Franklin Roosevelt put the arms embargo in place in response to the start of the European War as required by law, but he would soon approach the United States Congress in attempt to remove the ban. The following day, the German Army units moved into Kraków and the Upper Silesian industrial area in Poland. And the first Royal Air Force fighter pilot to be killed during the war lost his life when two Hurricane fighters were shot down in error by two Spitfire fighters. On September 7, the French Army entered the Saarland region of Germany, but made no move on the Westwall. Adolf Hitler ordered Erich Raeder to hold back German Navy from attacking British and French vessels. On September 8, German troops neared the suburbs of Warsaw, and the Polish government evacuated to Lublin. Arthur Greiser was named the head of the military government in Poland. King George VI of the United Kingdom suggested to Lord Hankey, Minister without Portfolio, that the Government might not reject any German peace proposals out of hand, but should instead say that "We are prepared to discuss terms with the German people, but not with Hitler or his regime". On Sptember 9, British Expeditionary Forces (BEF) began landing in France. In Poland Battle of the Bzura, also known as Battle of Kutno to the Germans, began; it was to become the largest battle in the Poland campaign. Elsewhere, German forces captured Lodz and Radom. South of Radom, Stuka dive-bombers of Colonel Gunter Schwarzkopff's St.G.77 finished off the great Polish attempt to cross the Vistula River, crushing the last pockets of resistance in conjunction with tanks; "Wherever they went", reported one Stuka pilot after the action, "we came across throngs of Polish troops, against which our 110-lb fragmentation bombs were deadly. After that we went almost down to the deck firing our machine guns. The confusion was indescribable." At Warsaw, German attempts to enter the city were repulsed. In Moscow, Russia, Soviet Foreign Minister Vyacheslav Molotov informed the German ambassador that Soviet forces would be ready to attack Poland within a few days meanwhile in England, Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain's cabinet planned for a 3-year war. On September 10, the Battle of the Atlantic officially began. On the very same day, the British Admiralty began organizing a convoy system, the first Atlantic convoy set sail from Jamaica for Britain 5 days later. In Poland, German troops made a breakthrough near Kutno and Sandomierz in Poland. On September 12, Neville Chamberlain and Édouard Daladier convened an Anglo-French Supreme War Council, during which the French called off their offensive in the Saar region after an advance of only five miles. On September 15, German troops captured Gdynia, Poland, meanwhile Polish troops failed to break out of the Kutno Pocket. At Warsaw, with it surrounded by German troops, the Polish Army was ordered to the Romanian border to hold out until the Allies arrive; the Romanian government offered asylum to all Polish civilians who could make it across the border; Polish military personnel who crossed the border, however, would be interned. In Berlin Joachim von Ribbentrop asked the Soviet Union for a definite date and time when Soviet forces would attack Poland. On September 16, Polish troops counterattacked, destroying 22 tanks of Leibstandarte SS "Adolf Hitler" regiment but the war was already lost for Poland as the German Army completed the encirclement of Warsaw, elsewhere in Poland, German troops captured Brest-Litovsk (now in Belarus). In Moscow, Vyacheslav Molotov proposed that the Soviet Union would enter the war with the reason of protection of Ukrainians and Byelorussians; Germany complained that it singled out Germany as the lone aggressor. On September 17, German troops captured Kutno west of Warsaw. East of Warsaw, Heinz Guderian's XIX Panzerkorps of Army Group North made contact with XXII Panzerkorps of Army Group South, just to the south of Brest-Litovsk; virtually the whole Polish Army (or what remained of it) was now trapped within a gigantic double pincer. In Russia, Joseph Stalin declared that the government of Poland no longer existed, thus all treaties between the two

states were no longer valid; Soviet troops poured across the border to join Germany in the invasion. In Romania, the Polish government was interned after attempting to obtain asylum. On the same day, one hundred Polish Air Force planes, as well as 50 civilian aircraft, flew to safety in Romania; many of the escaping airmen would eventually make their way to Britain to continue the fight. Later in September, Romanian Prime Minister Armand Calinescu was assassinated for his sympathetic treatment of Poles. On September 18, Adolf Hitler arrived in Danzig; he would remain in the region for the next week, staying at the Casino Hotel in Zoppot. Adolf Hitler entered Danzig and again proposed a peace with Britain and France, provided Germany was allowed to retain the territory that Germany had already seized. He also referred to "weapons with which we ourselves can not be attacked", which led to speculation that Germany is developing secret weapons. On September 19, German troops captured 170,000 Polish troops as they surrendered west of Warsaw, at the bend of the Vistula River and the German and Soviet armies linked up near Brest Litovsk. On September 21, Reinhard Heydrich authorized the formation of Jewish ghettos in Poland, each governed by a Judenrat (Jewish Council); the ghettos were to be formed in large Polish cities with access to major railroads. He also authorized the formation of Einsatzgruppen. The Battle of Kutno ended in Polish defeat on September 22, it was the largest battle of the Polish campaign during which more than 18,000 Polish troops and about 8,000 German troops were killed. At Lvov, over 210,000 Poles surrender to the Soviets, but at the Battle of Kodziowce the Soviets suffered heavy casualties. Also on this day, the Soviet NKVD began gathering Polish officers for deportation. On September 23, at Krasnobrod, Poland, three squadrons of the Nowgrodek Cavalry Brigade attacked and surprised the German 8th Infantry Division which had entrenched on a hill. The Germans made a disorderly retreat to a nearby town, hotly pursued by the Polish cavalry. Despite heavy losses from machine-gun fire the Poles secured the town, capturing the German divisional headquarters including General Rudolf Koch-Erpach and about 100 other German soldiers. In addition forty Polish prisoners were freed. During the action Lieutenant Tadeusz Gerlecki, commanding the second squadron, defeated a German cavalry unit - one of the last battles in military history between opposing cavalry. On September 25, Warsaw suffered heavy Luftwaffe bombing and artillery bombardment as Adolf Hitler arrived to observe the attack. To the east, Soviet troops captured Bialysto. The next day, the Germans launched a major infantry assault on the center of Warsaw which fell on September 27, after two weeks of siege as the Polish government in exile was established in Paris. On September 28, at Brest-Litovsk, The German-Soviet Boundary and Friendship Treaty was signed by Molotov and Ribbentrop. The secret protocol specifies the details of partition of Poland originally defined in Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact (August 23, 1939) and adds Lithuania to the Soviet Union sphere of interest. Joachim von Ribbentrop had arrived in Moscow that day, where would announce jointly with the Soviets an attempt to negotiate for peace with the western powers; should Britain and France reject this peace offer, Germany then could not be blamed for the aggression, he reasoned. Poland formally surrendered on September 29, 1939. On October 3, British forces moved to the Belgian border, anticipating a German invasion of the West. On October 5, Hitler visited Warsaw, Poland and held a victory parade.

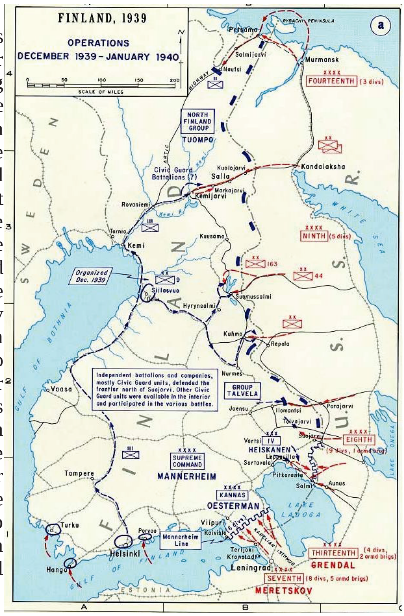
On October 6, 1939 In a speech at the Reichstag in Berlin, Germany, Adolf Hitler noted that he did not wish to wage war against France and the United Kingdom, and it would not be worth the blood of British, French, and German soldiers for Poland, since it was created unjustly by the Versailles Treaty. He proposed a multi-power conference to achieve peace, both Daladier and Chamberlain rejected Adolf Hitler's proposal. The German Army reported to Adolf Hitler that there was a general shortage of steel, ammunition, and other war materials necessary to wage war against Britain and France. On October 10, Adolf Hitler announced the victorious end to the Polish campaign to the world and called on France and England to end hostilities, which was ignored by both governments as the next day an estimated 158,000 British troops were now in France. With the offer for peace rejected by the French on October 7, and by the British on October 12, Germany announced that the

western powers desired war, and Germany could not be blamed for military action on the German-French border. On October 20, while French troops settled in the Maginot line's dormitories and tunnels; the British built new fortifications along the "gap" between the Maginot line and the Channel. On October 21, General Erich von Manstein, Chief of Staff of Army Group A, obtained a copy of Fall Gelb (Plan Yellow) whilst passing through Berlin, Germany on his way to set up Army Group A Headquarters at Koblenz. He found little to admire in the plan, considering it to be too much like the strategy of 1914, and even predicting that the advance would bog down at the same place – on the Somme River in France, 10 days later Erich von Manstein proposed that Germany attack through the Ardennes rather than through Belgium - the expected attack route. The German military complained that the Soviet Union purchases too much war materials from Germany, which was hampering with the German ability to prepare for a war against France; it was acknowledged, however, the import of Soviet oil was vital. On November 3, Franz Halder sent a message to Ludwig Beck telling him to be ready to move against Adolf Hitler on or shortly after 5 November, which was the date the plans for the invasion of France, was supposed to be made known to top German military leaders. On November 5, the plot to arrest or even kill Adolf Hitler, hatched by of his most senior military staff, collapsed. Led by General Franz Halder, the architect of the invasion of Poland, many Generals were appalled by Hitler's plans to continue the conflict by invading Belgium and the Netherlands and feared that the adventure would founder in another Great War quagmire. Walther von Brauchitsch, who met with Hitler and was supposed to be the one to issue the order for his arrest, got cold feet, however one of the conspirators, Colonel Hans Oster of German Military Intelligence, tipped off the Dutch and Belgians about Hitler's invasion intentions. On November 7, German plans for the Western Offensive were passed to the Czechoslovakian government-in-exile in Britain by a double agent. The following day, Belgian King Leopold III revealed to Dutch Queen Wilhelmina that Belgium was aware of a German plan to invade the Low Countries, and it could be launched as soon as within a few days. On November 8, an assassination attempt on Hitler by German carpenter Georg Elser failed at the annual commemoration of the Beer Hall Putsch in Munich. Hitler and other top NSDAP leaders escaped death because Hitler had ended his speech early and left the building eight minutes before the bomb planted by Elser detonated (which killed 8 and wounded 65). Adolf Hitler later attended the funeral of those killed in the assassination attempt in Munich.

Winter War

On September 19, 1939 The Soviet Union began the blockade of the harbour of Tallinn, Estonia. On September 24, The Soviet Union gave an ultimatum to the Estonian Foreign Minister in Moscow, Russia, demanding land to build a Soviet military base in Estonia, the following day Soviet troops moved along the Estonian border including 600 tanks and 600 aircraft and 160 000 men. On September 26, Russian bombers were seen in the Tallinn sky, grudgingly, 2 days later Estonia and the Soviet Union signed a 10-year “mutual assistance pact” which allows the Soviets to have 30,000-men and military bases in Estonia, in return Stalin promised to respect Estonian independence. Meanwhile Soviet troops amasssed by the Latvian border and Latvian air space was violated. On September 29, Adolf Hitler issued a repatriation order for the 86,000 ethnic Germans living in Estonia and Latvia, knowing that the Soviet Union would soon demand the Baltic States. On October 2, Latvian representatives negotiated with Stalin and Molotov. Soviets threatened an occupation by force if military bases in Latvia are refused, the following day, Lithuanians met Stalin and Molotov in Moscow where Stalin offered Lithuania the city of Vilnius (in Poland) in return for allowing Soviet military bases in Lithuania. On October 5, the USSR forced Latvia to agree to allow Red Navy units to base in her Baltic harbors, Lithuanians met the Soviets in Moscow again on October 7, the Soviets demanded military bases. On October 10, the Soviet Union forced an agreement on Lithuania allowing Red Army bases in that country. First Soviet forces entered Estonia on October 18, during the Umsiedlung, 12,600 Baltic Germans left Estonia. On October 11,

1939 Russia demanded from Finland rights to establish airfields on Finnish territory as well as ceding of large amounts of Finnish soil; Finland rejected the demands meanwhile, US President Franklin Roosevelt sent a cable to Soviet President Mikhail Kalinin, asking the Soviet Union to de-escalate the tension with Finland, the following day, Finland's representatives met Stalin and Molotov in Moscow. Soviet Union demanded Finland give up a military base near Helsinki and exchange some Soviet and Finnish territories to protect Leningrad against Great Britain or the eventual future threat of Germany. Finland and Russia were deadlock in negotiations. On October 14, Stalin mentioned that "an accident" might happen between Finnish and Soviet troops, if the negotiations last too long. On October 29, Soviet troops began occupying bases in Latvia while preparing for war with Finland. On November 3, Finland and Soviet Union again negotiated new borders. Finns knew of Stalin's aims and refused to give up territory breaking their defensive line. In Moscow at 1800 hours on November 9, Finnish diplomats Paasikivi and Tanner met with Joseph Stalin and Vyacheslav Molotov in the final attempt to avoid war. They did not reach an agreeable conclusion. On November 26, Soviet troops fired 7 mortar shells into a field near the village of Mainila, Russia at 1430 hours, claiming the Finnish Army was responsible for the attack. At 2100 hours, the Soviets issued the demand to Finnish ambassador Yrjo-Koskinen for the Finnish Army to move back 20 to 25 kilometers from the border. On November 27, Finland sent Soviet Union a message noting that the Finnish Army had not fired any shots into Soviet territory. In response to the Soviet request on the previous day for Finnish troops to fall back 20 to 25 kilometers from the border, Finland suggested Soviet troops to do the same. On November 28, The Soviet Union tore up the Soviet-Finnish non-aggression pact, noting that Finland had committed an act of aggression for the shelling of Mainila, Russia two days prior. Finland presented a witness, a Finnish border guard, who saw that it was the Soviets who fired the mortar rounds. On November 29, Finnish diplomats in Moscow made the final pleas to avoid war. At midnight, Soviet Foreign Minister Molotov ordered the invasion to commence.



On November 30, 1939 21 Soviet divisions crossed the border into Finland at 0800 hours after about one hour of artillery bombardment, starting what was to be known as the Winter War. The Soviet Bolsheviks marched into Finland with a 250,000-strong force - at least they tried. There were 20 Russians per Finn, they had few tanks and almost no heavy weapons, but they had excellent rifles and knew how to move in the forest. In the snow, the Finnish snipers sneaked up to the Russian troops in disguise, set their targets and fled on their skis as quickly as possible. Since the Russians were unfamiliar with the forest, they could not form a clear front and were shot at from all directions. Many Finnish snipers were used to hunting eider ducks. The stalking was in their nature, and trying to damage their prey as little as possible made them excellent snipers. For men like Sergeant Simo Hayha, the marksman of the Finnish 6th Company and the most famous sniper in the army, hunting Russian soldiers was like hunting for ducks. Hayha was a small farmer who received several awards for his skills. His heroism cost the Russians more than 500 men. The original

war goal of the Soviet Union was to occupy the entire Finnish territory . However, the attack was stopped by the Finnish armed forces, which were inferior in number and material. It was only after extensive regrouping and reinforcements that the Red Army was able to launch a decisive offensive in February 1940 and break through the Finnish positions. On March 13, 1940, the parties ended the war with the Moscow Peace Treaty. Finland was able to maintain its independence, but had to make significant territorial concessions, especially large parts of Karelia, inhabited by Karelians – a Baltic-Finnic ethnolinguistic group. Around 70,000 Finns lost their lives or were injured in the conflict. The size of the Soviet losses is controversial, but is estimated to be many times higher. The reasons for the poor progress of the war from the Soviet point of view are controversial. Officially, the course of the war revealed weaknesses in the Red Army, which subsequently prompted the Soviet leadership to undertake extensive reforms, and which in the German Reich contributed to a serious underestimation of the military strength of the Soviet Union. For the Finns, the defense against the Soviet attack became a means of overcoming the social division after the civil war. The Russian author Viktor Suvorov claims it was a kind of winter exercise by the Red Army for the later planned conquest of Western Europe by the Bolsheviks and sees a planned failure in the war. As a result, the German Reich should be provoked to react in order to make it appear as an aggressor despite the Soviet violation of the non-aggression pact. It should also be noted that the Churchill-Stalin pact was signed by Stalin in January 1940, which provided for a comprehensive war expansion of the Bolsheviks with the Western powers against the German Reich. Accordingly, the peace concluded with Finland in March 1940 appears only as a change in the warlike plans against the Third Reich. Shortly after the Finnish-Soviet peace treaty, Great Britain pushed ahead with the expansion of the war through the Altmark incident and the mining of Norwegian waters in violation of international law, which ultimately made it necessary for Operation Weserübung; the occupation of Denmark and Norway.

Operation Weserübung

In Germany, the western offensive had been repeatedly delayed. On December 12, 1939 Adolf Hitler postponed the decision to invade France to 27 December; if he was to launch the attack, the date of action was to be New Years Day 1940. Since the decision was to be made after Christmas, he permitted the granting of Christmas leave. On January 10, 1940 Hitler set the start date for Fall Gelb, the invasion of France and the Low Countries for January 17; however, a German aircraft with plans aboard (against orders) crashed in Belgium, and Belgian intelligence recovered some of the papers. Germany postponed the invasion indefinitely in light of this breach. On January 20, 1940 British First Lord of the Admiralty Winston Churchill, speaking to the Parliament, voiced support for Finland while criticizing brutal Soviet attacks. The Finnish government presumed that this meant British support would soon arrive, but it never did. The German government interpreted the speech as a hint on British involvement in Scandinavia, thus plans for the invasion of Norway were prioritized. The speech was criticized by British Foreign Secretary Lord Halifax, noting that by stating support for Finland in the war with Soviet Union he was meddling with foreign policy. On February 5, 1940 After meeting in Paris, France, the Allied Supreme War Council agreed to send two divisions of British troops to Finland via Narvik, Norway, despite Norway's proclamation of neutrality. They also decided that, while the troops marched into Finland, they would take control of Swedish iron ore mines and the port of Luleå, despite Sweden had proclaimed neutral in the war. Information regarding Allied Supreme War Council's decision to send aid to Finland was leaked to British and French newspapers shortly after. On February 16, 1940 German freighter Altmark, former supply ship for pocket battleship Admiral Graf Spee, was found by Hudson aircraft of No.233 Squadron RAF in Jøssingfjord, Norway. HMS Cossack captured Altmark and rescued 299 British prisoners of war aboard. Norway protested British neutrality violation of attacking the German ship Altmark in Norwegian waters. On February 17, As it was customary for new corps commanding officers to dine with the Führer, Hitler's aide Colonel Schmundt arranged such a

meeting for Hitler and Manstein. Manstein presented his plan for the invasion of France and the Low Countries, which impressed Hitler. The following day, German Army General Franz Halder, reluctantly, as ordered by Adolf Hitler, incorporated General Erich von Manstein's planned thrust through the Ardennes Forest into the invasion plans for France. On February 21, 1940 Adolf Hitler, alarmed by the Altmark Incident authorized the Operation Weserübung, the invasion of Norway. Lieutenant General Falkenhorst was ordered to submit his final invasion plan by 1700 hours on the same day. Having no clue he was to be assigned this commanding role prior to the meeting and given little time to prepare, Falkenhorst purchased a traveler's guide to Norway and used it to design a general invasion plan; the general plan he would devise in his hotel room in the next few hours would generally agree with the plan the OKW had come up with thus far. On March 11, 1940 British and French governments dispatched troops to Sweden in an attempt to capture Swedish iron mines. On March 12, 1940 20,000 British troops embarked on transport ships at Rosyth, Scotland and waited for the order to sail to Norway, through which country they would march into Finland to aid in the war against Soviet Union as well as to secure iron mines in Sweden though the following day At 0200 hours in Moscow (0100 hours Finland time) Finnish and Soviet representatives signed the Moscow Peace Treaty. Finnish President Kyösti Kallio noted that the treaty was "the most awful document I have ever had to sign." Ceasefire would take place at 1100 hours; both sides continued to bombard the other with ferocity until the ceasefire time came. When the first of the over 450,000 Finnish civilians in the territories ceded to Russia per the Moscow Peace Treaty began to move into Finland. Some of them burned their homes to the ground to leave as little to the conquerors as possible. British Foreign Minister Lord Halifax began to ask Finland to return some of the supplies that the British had given to Finland for the Winter War. He retracted the request shortly after Finnish Ambassador to London G. A. Gripenberg reminded him that Finland had paid for the relatively small amount of goods that Britain offered. On March 28, 1940 the United Kingdom and France agreed on naval mining. Operation Wilfred (mining Norwegian waters) and Operation Royal Marine (mining the Rhine River) were both planned to commence on 5 April 1940; the latter was pending approval of the French War Committee. To prepare for the planned mining of Norwegian waters, the British General Staff prepared Plan R4 on March 29, to react against a possible German intervention by invading Norway. It called for the 1st Cruiser Squadron to deliver an infantry brigade to Narvik and a battalion to Trondheim and for transports to deliver a battalion to each of Stavanger and Bergen. However, two days later the plan would start to faulter when French Minister of Defense Daladier persuaded the French War Committee not to ratify British proposal to mine the Rhine River. British Prime Minister Chamberlain responded by cancelling the mining of the Norwegian coast in protest. On April 1, 1940 British Royal Navy Vice Admiral Max Horton, in charge of submarines operating in Britain, dispatched 9 British submarines, 2 French submarines, and 1 Polish submarine to patrol the waters near Norway and Denmark in anticipation of a German invasion of the two countries. On April 3, Winston Churchill was appointed to chair a committee for war policy in Neville Chamberlain's cabinet meanwhile German supply ships began departing for the invasion of Norway. The British cabinet was warned of this action and the German concentration of troops within hours. On April 4, British newspapers reported concentrations of troops in German ports. British Vice Admiral Max Horton ordered British submarine HMS Snapper to depart Harwich naval base for the Skagerrak between Denmark and Norway and French submarines Amazone and Antiope (under British command) to depart Harwich for the Frisian Islands and Heligoland. Winston Churchill traveled to Paris, France to persuade the French on a plan to mine Norwegian waters. Unable to convince French leadership to mine the Rhine River at the same time, Churchill decided that the British would mine Norwegian waters without French cooperation. The following day, the United Kingdom informed Norway and Sweden of its intent to mine Norwegian waters; British warships departed Scapa Flow at 1830 hours for this operation. British Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain announced that a German invasion of Western Europe would not be successful.

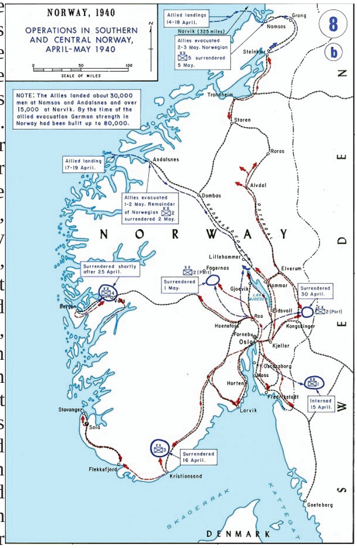
On April 9, 1940 German troops crossed into Denmark at 05:00, with landings near Copenhagen unopposed; the Danish government surrendered within the same day, and Germany completed the conquest Denmark with only 20 casualties. The German landing troops of the six combat groups assigned to the "Weser Exercise" company were only lightly armed. According to strategic planning, the units should at the same time achieve their respective goals, where they should meet the German ships of the so-called export scale. In fact, all available surface warships were deployed. In the event of a battle with the overpowering Royal Navy, both the operation and the fleet would have been at risk. There was a race to Norway between German and British units. In fact, both fleets were on the move at the same time. Meanwhile, the German units wanted to avoid the occasional encounter with the enemy if possible. The military offensive was divided into the two operations "Weser Exercise South" and "Weser Exercise North". The German occupation of Denmark only played a strategic secondary role. The country was allowed to keep its government and only one exchange of fire between German and Danish troops is said to have occurred. An undisturbed trade with Norway was essential for the German Reich. For example, it obtained most of the iron and nickel-containing ores required for the armaments industry from the Scandinavian region. The British wanted to prevent such deliveries destined for Germany by mining the west coast of Scandinavia and therefore attempted to occupy Norway for their own benefit with Operation Wilfried from April 5, 1940. Just one day after the start of this hostile operation, on April 6, 1940, Operation Weserübung began, with the entire German fleet moving north, However, the operation only became fully underway on April 9 with the landing of German mountain troopers. The German leadership hoped for a peaceful occupation, but the Norwegian government decided to resist hopelessly. Norway had dismissed neutrality when the order was given to fire on German ships, but not British ones. The fierce battles were fought over the war-critical port of Narvik. On the German side, only one small tank department was used, including a few of the few heavy tanks that the German army had at the time, so-called new vehicles with three turrets. On April 13, the light German cruisers "Karlsruhe" and "Königsberg" as well as several freighters were lost due to attacks by Allied naval and air forces. The brand new heavy cruiser "Blucher" had to be abandoned after torpedo hits by a Norwegian coastal torpedo battery unknown to the German armed forces. On April 17, the Allies finally landed and put heavy pressure on the Wehrmacht troops through massive fire from the Royal Navy . Extensive Allied associations, including Polish soldiers and remains of the Foreign Legion, had landed in Norway by April 19. In the meantime, the weather in Norway improved due to the season, so that the Wehrmacht was able to consolidate its fronts. In the course of heavy attacks by the German Air Force, a British and a French destroyer were sunk off the port city of Namsos on May 2. On May 5, After a 25-day battle, the Norwegian fortress of Hegra surrendered at 0525 hours. The 190 men were the last Norwegian troops actively resisting German invasion in southern Norway. Civilian nurse Anne Margrethe Bang was also captured. They would all be released within the next two months by the order of Adolf Hitler in recognition of their bravery during the defense.

On May 9, Adolf Hitler issued the following command to the commander-in-chief of the German troops in Norway:

> “Contrary to the will of the German people and their government, King Haakon of Norway and his cabinet have called for war. […] The Norwegian soldier loathed all the cowardly and insidious means that were common with the Poles. He fought openly and honestly and treated, treated and treated our wounded and prisoners to the best of his ability. The civilian population has demonstrated a similar attitude. She never took part in the fight and looked after our injured people with care. I have therefore decided, in recognition of these circumstances, to authorize the liberation of the captured Norwegian soldiers. Only the professional soldiers have to be kept in custody until the former Norwegian government has

withdrawn their call to fight against Germany or until officers and soldiers undertake in solemn honor to undertake under no circumstances to participate in further combat operations against Germany.”

In May, Winston Churchill decided because of the German success in France the withdrawal of the Allies from Norway. Before the 24,500 soldiers could be evacuated, they managed to enter Narvik and destroy the important port, but not without killing numerous Norwegian civilians during the bombardment of Narvik. The English commander sent the Norwegian commander another letter in which he wished him luck in the further defense, and then left the dust. On June 10, the remaining Norwegian soldiers finally capitulated, completing the “Weser Exercise”. The German victory was strategically and economically of great importance, even greater in prestige, but, as expected, also brought considerable losses for the small German fleet compared to the English or French. Due to the torpedo crisis, which destroyed many possible successes of the German submarines, the English losses were also smaller than hoped. Norway became imperial commissariat but operating as an independent state according to Hitler's will and in accordance with international law and should only be part of the German administrative territory. In the further course, Norway was strongly fortified because the OKH expected another Allied invasion. In February 1942, a new government was approved under Vidkun Quisling. German Reich Commissioner was Josef Terboven . The Norwegian king had already abandoned his country and fled to England to form an exile government. The losses suffered by the Germans in the course of the “Weser Exercise” company from three of the seven cruisers and ten from the total of 14 destroyers, as well as the severe damage to three other large combat ships, could never be compensated for by the German Reich. Although the losses were large, actually irreplaceable for the German Navy, the strategic gain was more than worthwhile for Germany:



- Ore supply to England was cut off and secured for German heavy industry from the beginning of 1941,
- The occupation of Denmark ensured the connection to the north and the Baltic Sea.
- A British blockade had been prevented and after the western campaign had been converted into a German counter-blockade with submarines and airplanes.
- The northern Norwegian bases were also to prove invaluable to the operational command against the later Arctic convoys to Murmansk and Arkhangelsk.
- In contrast to the passive fleet strategy - "fleet in being" - of the First World War , Germany was able to block Great Britain with trade disruptions and submarines due to its flanking outer bases, despite its much smaller fleet at that time, and to endanger its existence as a belligerent power.

Fall Gelb

On November 9, 1939 two officers of the British Secret Intelligence Service; Major Richard Henry Stevens and Captain Sigismund Payne Best were captured five meters (16 ft) from the German

border, on the outskirts of the Dutch town of Venlo. Weeks earlier, the Gestapo under Walter Schellenberg had learned through radio communications of a supposed German "opposition" with the British secret service that - after the successful Polish campaign in the German - a violent overthrow of the German government had been planned. The British secret agents were arrested under the leadership of Alfred Naujocks and Walter Schellenberg. The Venlo incident made large parts of the British spy network in western and central Europe almost worthless and led to the resignation of the Dutch secret service chief. In the subsequent meeting between Walter Schellenberg and German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop, he said: "The Führer firmly believes that the Venlo material has proven Holland's violation of neutrality in favor of Britain, and hopes that a report will be prepared accordingly." For this reason, half a year later, the German invasion of the Netherlands took place in May 1940 with the Western campaign, the alleged neutrality of which had become unbelievable due to the Anglo-Dutch cooperation. The findings from the arrest of the two agents also provided valuable information for the later planned Operation Sea Lion. It was not until 2009, that the English government dared to publish the 'Foreign Office' dossier "Venlo Incident", which was originally blocked until 2015. However, due to an oversight, the lock-up period expired prematurely. The file was apparently compiled in November 1939 by Alexander Cadogan, Permanent Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. This secret file shows that the British actually assumed at the time that they were dealing with alleged opponents of Hitler and wanted to meet them at Venlo. The document reveals the hatred of the British leadership at the time towards the German government and the intimate desire for domestic and foreign political destabilization by supporting a military coup.

On May 1, 1940 Swiss intelligence learned of a potential attack on France to be launched soon and informed the French military attaché, who promptly reported this to Paris. Meanwhile in Germany, Adolf Hitler pushed the invasion decision date to May 5, 1940 but later a forecast of bad weather caused a postponement of the invasion. On May 6, a colossal German armored motorized column many miles long was spotted driving west through the Ardennes forest but the Belgian Army did not respond. On May 7, in the United Kingdom Prime Minister of the United Kingdom Neville Chamberlain faced criticism during the Norway Debate. The following day, the Labour Party, called for a vote of no confidence for Prime Minister Chamberlain's government. Meanwhile, former Prime Minister David Lloyd George called for Chamberlain to step down for the good of the country. On May 9, British Prime Minister Chamberlain offered to form a coalition government with the opposition Labour Party, but the attempt was unsuccessful. In the afternoon, Chamberlain began to discuss with Halifax and Churchill, the two leading contenders to be his successor, about the possibility of his resignation. Meanwhile, Belgium declared a state of emergency and placed the army on alert for the possible German invasion and Adolf Hitler and his staff arrived at the Felsennest headquarters in the Westwall fortifications on the German-French border. Adolf Hitler issued the order to commence the invasion of France and the Low Countries at dawn on the following day. At noon German meteorologists made a firm forecast of clear skies on the following morning; Adolf Hitler gave the meteorology officer a medal on the spot. In the afternoon, Hitler departed Berlin, Germany for this temporary forward headquarters codenamed Felsennest near Bad Münsereifel in the Rhineland region of Germany to observe the coming invasion.

On May 10, Germany invaded France and the Low Countries. Adolf Hitler had previously postponed the western offensive a total of 29 times. In France, Luftwaffe aircraft destroyed many French aircraft on the ground. German tanks crossed into Luxembourg with relative ease, reaching the edge of the Ardennes Forest; the royal family of Luxembourg was evacuated to the south. In the Netherlands, German paratroopers quickly secured key bridges and airfields around Rotterdam and the Hague, but the plan to land troops at the Ypenburg airfield to capture the Dutch political leaders was foiled when Dutch fighters shot down 18 German Ju 52 transport planes; German tanks

penetrated more than 10 miles into the Dutch border by the end of the day. In Belgium, 10 gliders landed 78 German airborne soldiers atop Fort Ebel Emael at the crossings of the Albert Canal and the River Meusse, pinning down the 700 Belgian defenders. British and French leaders enacted the Dyle Plan in response to the invasion, moving troops toward the Dyle River in Belgium where they were to form a defensive line. British Prime Minister Neville resigned from this post, later in the day, Winston Churchill was asked to assume the post left vacant by Chamberlain. General Bernard Montgomery's forward units arrived just after dark, to take up their designated positions on the eastern approaches to Brussels. They were were fired upon by Belgian soldiers who took them for German infiltrators. On May 11, Germany occupied Luxembourg. In Belgium, German airborne troops captured the "impregnable" Fort Eben Emael while tanks crossed Albert Canal bridges in an attempt to move behind Belgian defensive lines. Troops of the German 9th Panzer Division crossed the Meuse River; at 1200 hours, they found an undefended bridge over the Zuid-Willemsvaart canal 50 miles from Rotterdam, where airborne troops of the German 22nd Flieger Division held on to bridges along the Nieuwe Maas River, awaiting the arrival of ground troops. Seven German armored divisions began to spearhead into the Ardennes Forest, brushing aside the few French cavalry units guarding this route into France. Switzerland mobilized its military forces in response to the German invasion of the neutral Low Countries on the previous day. Civilians in towns near the German-Swiss border fled south, it had been providing the Allies intelligence on German movements for months. On May 12, the first tank battle of the western front took place at Hannut in central Belgium between the German 3rd and 4th Panzer Divisions and two French armored divisions; French S35 and H35 tanks overwhelmed their German counterparts, destroying large numbers of Panzer I and II tanks. In the air over Belgium, five Fairey Battle aircraft of No. 12 Squadron RAF flown by volunteer crews attacked the vital road bridges over the Albert Canal in the face of extremely heavy ground fire; the attack was pressed home with considerable gallantry and one bridge was seriously damaged, but at the cost of all five aircraft. German armored columns pushed out of the Ardennes region and into France, preparing to cross the Meuse River at Sedan, Monthermé, and Dinant. In the Netherlands, German 9th Panzer Division reached Moerdijk bridges 10 miles south of Rotterdam, relieving the paratroopers who had been holding the bridges since May 10. After evaluating the situation, Dutch Crown Princess Juliana and Prince Bernhard departed for Harwich, England, United Kingdom aboard HMS Codrington. On May 13, While on the previous day the inferior German tanks suffered against their French counterparts in Belgium, German tank commanders amassed their tanks (while the French commanders decided to divide their tanks to cover a wider front) and punched a hole in the French lines; French troops began falling back toward Gembloux; the Battle of Hannut ended with the French losing 105 tanks and the Germans 160. Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands departed for London at 1200 hours aboard HMS Hereward, while the Dutch government would leave at 1720 hours aboard HMS Windsor; meanwhile, the German 9th Division reached the outskirts of Rotterdam, which was a part of the final Dutch defensive line, Amsterdam-Rotterdam-Utrecht. In France, Germany Army Group B established bridgeheads at the Meuse River near Dinant and Sedan after penetrating a 50-mile gap in French defensive lines; by the evening, pontoon bridges were set up for tanks to cross. On May 14, in Belgium, Erwin Rommel personally led a 30-tank charge near Dinant, pushing back French and Belgian forces three miles. Near Sedan, France, Heinz Guderian's three armored divisions crossed the Meuse River. In central Belium, German Genral Erich Hoepner sent 3rd and 4th Panzer Divisions in pursuit of the French defeated at the Battle of Hannut in the previous two days, but French anti-tank artillery fire destroyed many pursuers. Winston Churchill told American Ambassador to the United Kingdom Joseph Kennedy that even if Britain was to be conquered by Germany, the British government would continue the fight from Canada with the Royal Navy. On May 15, The Netherlands surrendered to Germany at 1015 hours; Dutch General Winkelman signed the surrender document. The Battle of Gembloux in Belgium ended with the Germans losing about 250 tanks, which was the equivalent of an entire armored division; the weakened French forces,

however, were unable to hold the line despite their effective 75mm artillery and 25mm anti-tank guns; they fell back toward the Belgian-French border. Meanwhile, the British War Cabinet decided to attack the German oil industry, communications centers, and forests and crops; attacks on industrial areas were to focus on the Ruhr region. Also, due to the costly daylight bombings, attacks were to be launched at nights. On the same day these directives were issued, the RAF began attacking industrial targets in the Ruhr, with 99 bombers flying the first mission.

On May 15, 1940 At 0730 hours, French Prime Minister Reynaud called his British counterpart Churchill on the telephone, saying "we are beaten. We have lost the battle." Later on the same day in Paris, France, a reported German breakthrough at Sedan caused panic, with fleeing civilians jamming roads and blocking military traffic south and west of the city. In London, England, United Kingdom, at a British cabinet meeting attended by Winston Churchill, Archibald Sinclair, Lord Beaverbrook, and Cyril Newall, Air Chief Marshal Hugh Dowding argued the case for expanding the strength of RAF Fighter Command to 52 squadrons for the immediate air defense of Britain. Despite his insistence that no more squadrons should be sent to France orders were still given to send four more squadrons to France. On May 16, the German 6th Army broke through the Dyle Line; British troops withdrew west of Brussels and the Belgian government evacuated to Ostend. From its Meuse River bridgeheads, German Army Group A tanks broke through the French lines, capturing thousands of surrendering French troops. Guderian's units reached Montcornet, while Rommel's units reached Avesnes-sur-Helpe. Fearful that this advance into France would expose the invasion's flanks, the German High Command ordered Army Group A to halt its spearheads so that the infantry could catch up. Winston Churchill flew to Paris, France to meet with his French counterpart Paul Reynaud; witnessing the burning of government archives, he inquired about the strategic reserve, and received the answer "Aucune" ("There is none"). On the same day, Churchill also sent his Italian counterpart Benito Mussolini a message, urging him to keep Italy out of the European War. The Belgian government left for Bordeaux in France, as the Belgian army retreats. It later moved to London. On May 17, Colonel Charles de Gaulle of the French 4th Armored Division launched a 200-tank counterattack at Montcornet, France; the French forces saw initial success, capturing 500 prisoners, but the momentum quickly waned. Guderian seized upon the opportunity and launched his own counterattack in France, driving the French back several kilometers. In Belgium, British Expeditionary Force commander General Lord Gort, fearful of being surrounded, ordered his troops to fall back to the Scheldt River; this move allowed German General Reichenau to capture Brussels. Meanwhile, Dutch resistance to the German invasion comes to an end with the evacuation, by French destroyers, of the survivors of the Franco-Dutch forces in Zeeland and on the islands of Walcheren and Beverland. On May 18, German troops captured Antwerp, Belgium; meanwhile, the German government re-incorporated into its borders the territory that Germany ceded to Belgium per the Versailles Treaty. In France, Erwin Rommel's German 7th Panzer Division reached Cambrai where it halted to consolidate his supply lines; in the past 5 days the division advanced 85 miles and captured 10,000 French prisoners and tanks, suffering only 150 casualties. The French called the German 7th Panzer Division the "Ghost Division" for its ability to strike in unexpected and vulnerable places. Elsewhere in France, German troops captured Petonne and Amiens. Meanwhile the Germans won the Battle of Zeeland. On May 19, German General Guderian resumed his attack, capturing territories between Saint-Quentin and Péronne. His troops were now within 50 miles of the English Channel and had cut off the Allied troops in Belgium. British Expeditionary Force commander General Lord Gort issued the order to withdraw toward port cities, including Dunkirk, while Colonel de Gaulle's French 4th Armored Division made a failed attempt to attack Guderian's flank at Montcornet. By this time, the British Royal Air Force had lost over half of the aircraft it had deployed to France and Beligum by this date. To retain strength for a potential invasion of Britain, the RAF began recalling remaining squadrons back home and the British completed their invasion of Iceland.

On May 20, in France, Rommel's troops began a new offensive but was held up at Arras. Meanwhile, Guderian's troops continued to advance, capturing Amiens at 0900 hours, Abbeville at 1900 hours, and Noyelles-sur-Mer at 2000 hours; they had reached the English Channel. At Dunkerque on the French coast, small seacraft began gathering for an Allied evacuation. On May 21, Rommel bypassed Arras, France and advanced west toward the English Channel. 74 British tanks spearheaded two infantry divisions in an attempt to counter Rommel's offensive, but it was defeated by Rommel's use of 8.8 cm Flak anti-aircraft guns in an anti-tank role. Elsewhere, the French 9th Army was surrounded and destroyed; commanding officer General Giraud was captured. German bombers attacked British ports on the English Channel while RAF bombers attacked refineries near Rotterdam, the Netherlands. The following day, Rommel held his ground at Arras as he mistakenly believed he was facing 5 division of Allied troops when he was only facing 2 divisions and 2 tank battalions. Guderian, however, advanced toward Calais, Dunkirk, and Boulogne. On May 23, The German 6th Army crossed the Scheldt River in Belgium. In France, British General Lord Gort withdrew his troops from Arras despite being able to halt Rommel's momentum. Elsewhere, German 2nd Panzer Division attacked Boulogne while the German 1st Panzer Division's forward elements reached Calais. On May 24, German aircraft sank British destroyer Wessex off the coast of Calais, France. King Leopold III assumed command of the Belgian Army as German troops captured Ghent and Tournai, Belgium. In France, the German 10th Panzer Division began an attack on Calais and captured the town of Boulogne (capturing 5,000 Allied troops), Maubeuge, and Saint-Omer. To the north, the German 1st Panzer Division reached the Aa Canal 10 miles from Dunkerque in an attempt to cut off the Allied troops in Belgium. At this key moment, Adolf Hitler interfered and ordered the tanks to pull back; he was promised by Hermann Göring that the Luftwaffe would be able to prevent the Allied evacuation from taking place; German Army generals protested, but to no avail. On May 25, Adolf Hitler continued to hold off his tanks from engaging on an offensive even though those armored division were merely 10 miles from Dunkirk, France. The area around Dunkirk was sandy and treeless, when the Germans routed the allies, the British forces retreated to Dunkirk and it had rained heavily for 3 days which made the surrounding area a mire, no tanks could approach. So as the ground approach was halted, German planes bombed the area while they started to evacuate by boat. At Calais, France, Heinz Guderian obediently, albeit frustratingly, ordered his tanks to halt per Hitler's orders, but the field commanders continued to push back the British and French troops. In the evening, British Expeditionary Force commanding general Lord Gort began to fall back to Dunkirk. On the same day, the French Army relieved 15 generals of their commands. Boulogne-sur-Mer surrendered to the Germans. On May 26, at Dunkirk, BEF commanding general Lord Gort received the formal authorization for a withdraw; Operation Dynamo, the code name of the massive evacuation, was headed by British Admiral Sir Bertram Ramsey which had been planned nearly a week before and did not inform the French. Meanwhile, Adolf Hitler rescinded the order to halt the offensive near Dunkirk. At Calais, after a heavy aerial and field artillery bombardment, German troops crossed the canals and moved toward the Citadel; at 1600 hours, Brigadier Claude Nicholson surrendered. Elsewhere, the French 1st Army was nearly encircled by the Germans, while the Belgians was pushed back to the Leie/Lys River. The British government declared the coastal regions from Folkestone to Great Yarmouth designated evacuation areas. On May 27, German tanks and aircraft maintained pressure on the Allies in France, pushing them back four miles toward the coast and placing Dunkirk within artillery range; meanwhile, the first 7,669 British troops were evacuated from Dunkirk. King Leopold III of Belgium offered surrender terms to Germany and decided to remain in the country. Germany responded at 2200 hours, demanding an unconditional surrender. On May 28, American ambassador to France, William Bullitt, sent a telegram to the United States asking President Roosevelt to dispatch a cruiser to Bordeaux, France to bring weapons for the French police to quell a feared "Communist uprising" and to embark French and Belgian gold

reserves. Heavy cruiser USS Vincennes would sortie from Hampton Roads, Virginia, United States with destroyers USS Truxtun and USS Simpson in response to the ambassador's request. On May 28, King Leopold III of Belgium officially surrendered unconditionally to Germany at 0400 hours; he made this decision without consulting his government nor the Allied nations. In France, 11,874 Allied personnel were evacuated from Dunkirk harbor and 5,930 from the nearby beaches; the latter was possible due to the arrival of many small fishing boats and pleasure craft. At Lille, seven German Divisions trapped the 40,000-strong French First Army. At Abbeville, the crew of French Char B1 Bis tank "Jeanne d'Arc" gallantly fought on against a German attack despite receiving 90 hits. On May 29, Allies evacuated 33,558 men from the harbor at Dunkirk, France and 13,752 from the nearby beaches. German aircraft interfered, attacking ships in the sea as well as men waiting on the docks. Elsewhere in France, German troops captured Lille, Ostend, and Ypres. Also on the same day, French auxiliary cruiser Ville d'Oran took on 200 tons of gold from the French reserve for shipment to Casablanca, French Morocco. On May 30, The British Admiralty ordered all modern destroyers to leave Dunkirk, France due to the previous day's losses by German Luftwaffe, leaving 18 older destroyers to continue the evacuation; 24,311 were rescued from the harbor and 29,512 were rescued from the nearby beaches on this date. Despite poor weather, German aircraft damaged destroyers HMS Anthony and HMS Sabre, minesweeper HMS Kellet, armed boarding vessel HMS King Orry, and steamers St. Julien & Normannia. French destroyer Bourrasque was damaged by a mine and finished off by German artillery off Ostend, Belgium; 660 were either killed or swam to shore and became captured, while about 300 were rescued. In Operation Fish, British battleship HMS Revenge, troop transport HMS Antonia, and troop transport HMS Duchess of Richmond with £40 million, £10 million, and £10 million in gold, respectively, departed from Britain for Halifax, Nova Scotia, Canada. The gold was destined for the vaults of the Bank of Canada in Ottowa for safe keeping during war time. In a crucial British Cabinet meeting: Churchill succeeded on continuing the war, in spite of vigorous arguments by Lord Halifax and Chamberlain. On May 31, Poor weather clouded over Dunkirk, France, giving the British a chance to bring in modern destroyers into the area to assist the evacuation with less fear of German air attacks; 68,014 (45,072 from harbor and 22,942 from beaches) were rescued on this date, including British Expeditionary Force commanding general Lord Gort. French destroyer Leopart and British destroyers HMS Express, HMS Icarus, HMS Keith, and HMS Winchelsea were damaged by German aerial bombing. German torpedo boats damaged French destroyers Sirocco and Cyclone; Sirocco was finished off by German aircraft, killing 59 crew and 600 troops. Overnight on June 1, 1940 British troops pulled out of the defensive line around Durkirk, France and headed for the ships, leaving French troops to hold a reduced perimeter. After day break, German bombing sank French destroyer Le Foudroyant (killing 19), British destroyers HMS Basilisk (killing 9; scuttled by destroyer HMS Whitehall), HMS Havant (killing 8, scuttled by minesweeper HMS Saltash), and HMS Keith (killing 36). British minesweeper HMS Skipjack was bombed after embarking 275 soldiers from the beach, taking down 19 crew and most of the boarded soldiers. British steamer Scotia was bombed and sunk, killing 32 crew and 200 to 300 soldiers. 47,081 Allied troops were evacuated from the harbor and 17,348 from the beaches. On June 2, Due to costly air attacks, British Admiralty decided that evacuation from Dunkirk, France would only be undertaken at night, particularly because nearly all British troops had already left Dunkirk by this time. On this date, 19,561 troops were evacuated from the harbor and 6,695 from the beaches. On June 3, the last group of British troops at Dunkirk was evacuated before the break of dawn. At 1050 hours, Royal Navy Captain William Tennant signaled the completion of Operation Dynamo, but he was overruled by this superiors as there were still some French troops in Dunkirk. During the day, the British Admiralty acknowledged that 222 British naval vessels and 665 other craft were employed for the Dunkirk evacuation; 6 destroyers, 24 small armed vessels, and 226 other ships were lost. British ships returned to Dunkirk after night fall. By this time, German troops were only 2 miles away. On June 4, Overnight, 26,175 French troops were evacuated from Dunkirk, France. At 1020 hours, German troops occupied the city and

captured the 30,000 to 40,000 French troops, 2,000 British field guns, and 60,000 British vehicles. In total, 338,226 Allied personnel were evacuated through Operation Dynamo.

On June 5, 1940 Germany began the second phase of the invasion of France; Fall Rot. 130 infantry divisions and 10 armored divisions attacked cross the Somme and Aisne Rivers. 66 French divisions attempted to hold the Weygand Line. Across the English Channel, the Allies transported French troops recently evacuated from Dunkirk back into France via ports still under French control; additionally, the Canadian 1st Infantry Division, elements of British 1st Armored Division, and the British 51st Highland Division were also sent to France. Werner Mölders was shot down by French pilot René Pomier-Layrargues near Compiègne, France; he bailed out to safety but was captured by the French. He would be released later upon the French armistice. On June 6, German 5th and 7th Panzer Divisions bypassed the strongpoints on the French Weygand defensive line, penetrating near Abeville, Amiens, and Petonne. Nevertheless, the French hedgehog defense along the Weygand Line inflicted German tank losses, with the obsolete 75mm field guns performing surprisingly well as anti-tank guns. On June 7, Rommel's troops marched down the French coast toward Rouen, while Kleist's troops were held up by French defensive lines between Amiens and Péronne. The French Air Force bombed Berlin, Germany. On June 8, German 5th and 7th Panzer Divisions crossed the Seine River in France, and the troops of the 5th Panzer Division captured the city of Rouen. To the east, the 14th Panzer Corps broke through at Amiens, but the 16th Panzer Corps continued to be held down in Péronne by hedgehogs manned by troops of the French 7th Army. On June 9, the German 7th Panzer Division under Rommel pushed the French 10th Army and British 51st Highland Division to the sea at St-Valery-en-Caux, France. To the east, the 14th Panzer Corps under Kleist advanced near Amiens, but his 16th Panzer Corp remained held down at Péronne. Further east, Guderian's tanks attacked toward Reims. French General Weygand announced that the battle was lost and France should attempt to negotiate an armistice. Meanwhile, the French government evacuated Paris, France.

On June 10, Italy declared war on France and the United Kingdom, to be effective on the following day. Meanwhile, Erwin Rommel's troops continued to march down the French coast, now west of Paris, France. To the east, 1st Panzer Division, under the overall command of Heinz Guderian, was attacked belatedly in its flanks by 86 Char B and Hotchkiss 35/39 tanks of French 3rd Division Cuirasse de Reserve (DCR) at Juniville; the French armor advanced two miles destroying about 100 German armored fighting vehicles and rescuing an encircled infantry regiment before numbers told. Guderian himself, serving at a captured anti-tank gun, found the Char B tank impervious to repeated 47mm shell hits. The small French success at Juniville did not remove the threat that Guderian's forces posed on Chalons-sur-Marne and Paris beyond, however, thus the French government was relocated to Tours, declaring Paris an open city. In Operation Cycle, 3,321 Allied troops embarked aboard ships at St-Valery-en-Caux for evacuation, and 11,059 embarked ships at Le Havre to be transferred to Cherbourg for continued fighting. On June 11, German 7th Panzer Division under Rommel captured Le Havre, France, then turned back and drove 30 miles to the northeast to St-Valery-en-Caux, where the German troops succeeded in encircling 46,000 French and British troops. Elsewhere in northern France, troops under Guderian captured Rheims. In the south, Italian troops began crossing the Alps toward the French border. Meanwhile, British Prime Minister Winston Churchill and Foreign Minister Anthony Eden traveled to France for a Supreme War Council meeting at Chateau du Muguet near Briare. Churchill, detecting feelings of defeat, reminded the French that the March 28 agreement noted that none of the two countries could seek a separate peace with Germany without the other country's consent. During this meeting, French Navy Admiral François Darlan assured Churchill that the French fleet would not fall into German hands. Due to the Italian entry into the European War, US President Roosevelt declared the Mediterranean Sea and mouth of Red Sea to be combat zones for American ships in accordance

with the Neutrality Act. Churchill sent a telegram to US President Roosevelt urging the US to send more destroyers to the United Kingdom especially in light of the Italian entry into the European War. In Italy, RAF aircraft bombed Turin and Genoa. Ten Italian Z.1007 Alcione bombers attacked Grand Harbour, RAF Hal Far, and Kalafrana in Malta, killing 1 civilian and 6 soldiers. RAF Hal Far was the first of the three major Malta airfields to be attacked during the war. On June 12, German tanks under Guderian crossed the Marne River at Chalons-sur-Marne, 80 miles east of Paris, France. Meanwhile, in the French capital, US Ambassador William Bullitt, the last ambassador of a major nation left in the city, was named the provisional governor of Paris as the French government moved to Tours. On June 13, Maxime Weygand declared Paris, France an open city. Italian aircraft attacked the naval base at Toulon, France. British Prime Minister Churchill flew to Tours, France for what would become the last meeting of the Supreme War Council. Both Britain and France now acknowledged that defeat would be imminent. Churchill encouraged the French to withdraw to North Africa to continue the fight; his French counterpart Reynaud, however, said that France would like to secure Britain's permission to seek an armistice; Churchill refused the request. On June 14, in France, German troops captured the open city of Paris, France without any opposition. To the north, the coastal city of Le Havre fell under German control. To the east, the German 1st Army under General Erwin von Witzleben broke through the Maginot Line near Saarbrücken. The French government moved from Tours to Bordeaux and appealed for the United States to enter the war. Also on this date, all remaining British troops in France were ordered to return. On June 15, Franklin Roosevelt approved a revised copy of the Naval Expansion Act which he had approved on the previous day; it increased naval aviation to a strength 10,000 aircraft instead of the previously lower quantity of 4,500. He also replied to the French Premier's "last appeal", saying that America would redouble her efforts if the Allies continue to resist the dictators. Churchill sent a telegram to US President Roosevelt to again request destroyers, noting that the United Kingdom would carry on the struggle "whatever the odds... but it may well be beyond our resources unless we receive every reinforcement and particularly do we need this reinforcement on the sea". Construction began on the new Führer Headquarters Wolfschlucht II in France; it would be halted within days, however, as the German campaign in France would soon end. Also on this day, the German 7th Army under General Friedrich Dollmann crossed the Rhine River into France about 40 to 50 miles north of the Swiss border and penetrated the Maginot Line. To the north, the city of Verdun was captured by German troops. On the coast of the English Channel, the Allies launched Operation Ariel to evacuate troops from Cherbourg and St Malo. In Berlin, Adolf Hitler gave the German Army the permission to demobilize some divisions once the French campaign drew closer to its end. On June 16, Marshal Philippe Pétain became Prime Minister of France when Paul Reynaud's government resigned. François Darlan was named the Vichy French Minister of the Navy. Germans broke through to Dijon and reach Besancon in France, while continuing a wide assault on the Maginot Line. 57,000 more British troops withdrew from France via Nantes and St. Nazaire. Major General Erwin Rommel having captured the port of Le Havre, France received a fresh order to take another French Port, Cherbourg, some 150 miles away.

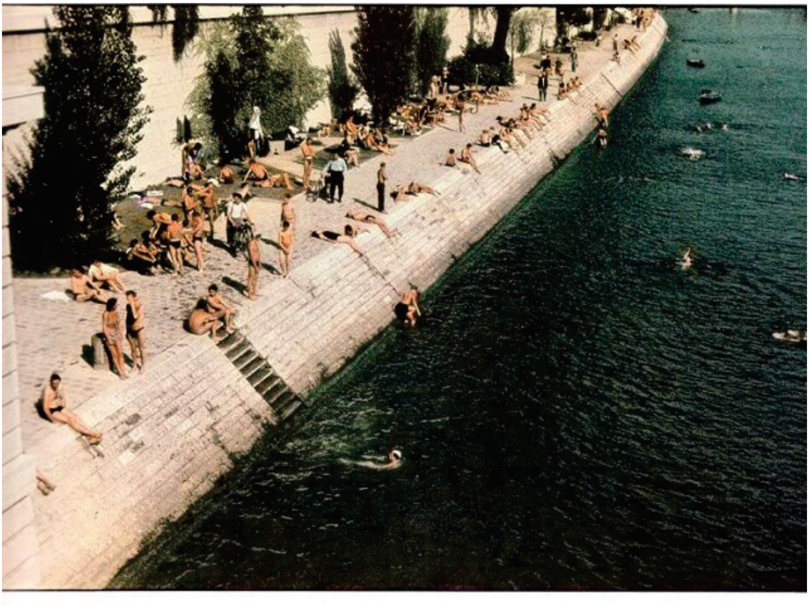
On June 17, Winston Churchill announced to the British people that the United Kingdom would continue to fight until Adolf Hitler was removed from power. The deposed German Emperor Wilhelm II sent a congratulatory telegram to Adolf Hitler regarding the victory over France. Prime Minister Philippe Pétain ordered the French Army to stop fighting and sued for an honorable peace as the Germans crossed the Loire River near Orleans, France. Taking advantage of the initial demoralizing effect and confusion this caused, the German 7th Panzer Division under Erwin Rommel advanced 125 miles toward Cherbourg; to the east, tanks under Heinz Guderian reached the Swiss border at Pontalier, encircling 17 French divisions on the Maginot Line. Meanwhile, the Allied evacuation operation, Operation Ariel, continued in Cherbourg, Saint-Malo, Brest, and Saint-Nazaire. At Saint-Malo, private vessels of the Royal Channel Islands Yacht Club of Jersey arrived to

assist with the evacuations. In the Loire estuary near Saint-Nazaire, British passenger liner Lancastria, with 4,000 to 9,000 British civilians and military personnel on board, was sunk by three bombs by Ju 88 aircraft, causing between 3,000 and 5,800 deaths; it was the worst maritime loss in British history. On June 18, the German 7th Panzer Division under Rommel advanced another 75 miles since the prior date, reaching Cherbourg, France but not before most of the Allied personnel had already evacuated the city; also on this date, Le Mans, Belfort, Metz, and Dijon fell under German control. Elsewhere, the Allies completed the evacuation of La Pallice and Saint-Nazaire, but all the heavy equipment were left behind in the latter location. US Secretary of State Cordell Hull directed Deputy US Ambassador to France Anthony J. Drexel Biddle, Jr. to inform the French government that if France failed to keep its fleet out of German hands, France would "permanently lose the friendship and goodwill of the Government of the United States". French Minister for Foreign Affairs Baudouin reiterated that the French fleet "would never be surrendered to Germany". Winston Churchill made the "the Battle of France is over... I expect that the Battle of Britain is about to begin" speech before the House of Commons. On the same day, Churchill wrote to the Commander-in-Chief Home Forces asking for ideas for the creation of "Storm Troops" to be "ready to spring at the throat of any small landing or descent"; secretly he intended to use such a force as the basis for Commando raids on the continent. On June 19, Troops of the German 7th Panzer Division under Rommel shelled fortifications defending the port of Cherbourg, France; Cherbourg surrendered at 1700 hours. On the same day, the 5th Panzer Division captured Brest, but found the port facilities destroyed by Allied personnel who had already been evacuated. On June 20, Although the French had already reached out to Rome for peace, the Italians were determined to capture French territory in order to bargain for colonial holdings in North Africa; 32 divisions organized in 2 armies stood ready on the Italian-French border. Meanwhile, German troops captured Brest and Lyons. 9,000 Polish soldiers fighting in France were evacuated from Bayonne aboard the Polish ships Batory and Sobieksi. Also on this date, British RAF bombers attacked the German-controlled airfield at Rouen, France. After sundown and into the next date, Lorraine bombarded Italian positions at Bardia, Libya. On June 21, Erich Raeder met with Adolf Hitler to discuss the invasion of Britain.

On June 21, 1940 French and German representatives met to negotiate peace at the 1918 Armistice site at Compiègne, France, using the very same rail carriage where the WW1 armistice, brought from a French museum, for the negotiations. Hitler personally attended the negotiation, but at 1530 hours abruptly left the meeting. At 2030 hours, French General Huntzinger called his government and informed that the Germans allowed no room for negotiations and demanded harsh terms; he was told to accept the German terms. Meanwhile, in southern France, the 32 Italian divisions deployed on the French border marched through the Little Saint Bernard Pass in the Alps and along the French Riviera; some of the Italians were met with a heavy snow storm and the latter halted by a very small group of French troops at Menton, which was about 5 miles from the border. According to the diary of Galeazzo Ciano, Benito Mussolini was extremely embarrassed by the inability of his troops to break through the French lines. On June 22, at Compiègne, French General Huntzinger and German General Keitel signed the armistice at 1830 hours to end the invasion of France. Meanwhile, France dispatched officials to go to Rome to negotiate peace with Italy. British Foreign Secretary Halifax had his undersecretary Richard Butler contact Swedish Minister in London, England, United Kindom Björn Prytz for a possible Anglo-German negotiations. Germans intercepted Prytz's report back to Stockholm and concluded that the war with Britain was likely to end by the end of the summer. The Communist Party of Great Britain published a manifesto calling for a "People's Government", claiming that "the same kind of leaders who brought France to defeat are in high places in Britain". Furthermore the manifesto called upon workers to oust their own ruling classes which would encourage German workers to bring down Adolf Hitler. On June 23, Adolf Hitler arrived in Paris, France and did some sightseeing early in the morning; this would be

his only visit to Paris. Although Germany and France had already signed an armistice, fighting between Italy and France continued while French delegates negotiated in Rome; General Huntzinger, who signed the German-French armistice at Compiègne on 22 Jun, was once again the a member of the French delegation. On June 24, as French warships scattered throughout Dakar, Casablanca, Algiers, and Mers-el-Kébir in French colonies in Africa, Alexandria in Egypt, and Plymouth and Portsmouth and Britain, French Admiral Darlan promised British Prime Minister Churchill that they would not fall into German hands. The Franco-Italian armistice was signed at Villa Olgiata near Rome, Italy by French General Huntziger and Italian General Badoglio. Fighting would continue until the following day when the agreement would take effect.

The Franco-German Armistice, signed on 22 June, took effect at 0030 hours on June 25. After fighting ceased, French losses totaled 92,000 killed, 250,000 wounded, and 1,500,000 captured. British losses were 68,111 killed, wounded, or captured. German losses were 29,640 killed and 133,573 wounded and missing. Italian losses were 631 killed, 4,782 wounded, and 616 missing. The Führer ordered the flying of flags and pealing of bells in Germany to celebrate "the most glorious victory of all time". Adolf Hitler ordered the 1918 armistice site destroyed, including the rail car used for both 1918 and 1940 surrenders. The statue of Marshal Ferdinand Foch was spared. The soldiers of the Wehrmacht did not turn out to be ruthless victors or the “Germanic barbarians” as depicted in allied propaganda but were in fact polite and courteous to the French population. Paris retained its artistic and cultural dynamism and the French continued their vibrant way of life.



Du pont du Carrousel,
l'été 1943









Soviet Expansion

As western governments gave their attention to the Battle of France, the Soviet Union was preparing a total takeover in the Baltic States, organizing and staging conflicts between the Baltic States and the USSR. The Soviet government accused Lithuania of kidnapping Soviet soldiers. On June 6, 1940 the Kremlin issued an ultimatum to Latvia, demanding it the allow Soviet occupation. On June 12, the Soviet Baltic Fleet received orders to blockade Estonia, and the following day, Soviet troops began amassing on the borders of Latvia, Estonia, and Lithuania. On June 14, the Soviet Union presented an ultimatum to Lithuania, forcing it to allow the establishment of a new Soviet government. Meanwhile, Soviet aircraft and warships blockaded the Estonian coast, shooting down a Finnish passenger aircraft (killing 9, including American and French diplomats) shortly after takeoff at Tallinn to show that the threat was not empty. On June 15, Soviet troops engaged Latvian border guards at Maslenki, Latvia and Soviet troops began the occupation of Lithuania; the United States refused to recognize the Soviet occupation. On June 16, the full Soviet invasion of

Latvia and Estonia began. On June 21, the Estonian Independent Signal Battalion engaged in fighting with Soviet troops at Raua Street in Tallinn and the Estonians would be defeated during the night, the government, along with the Army and the Estonian Defense League militia organization, surrendered to Soviet occupation. NKO Commissar Semyon Timoshenko ordered the disbanding of the military organizations of the Baltic States, leaving the task of border protection to NKVD troops. The United States refused to recognize the Soviet occupation of the two Baltic countries. On June 23, 1940 Soviet Foreign Minister Vyacheslav Molotov sent German Ambassador Friedrich Werner von der Schulenburg a message noting that the Soviet Union would like to gain Bessarabia and Bukovina from Romania. This soviet agression in Europe greatly alarmed the German OKW. On June 26, the Soviet Union presented an ultimatum demanding territory in Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina from Romania. Adolf Hitler suggested the Romanians government to give in and satisfy the Soviet demands as Hitler was fearful that Romanian resistance might lead to a Soviet occupation of all of Romania. Romania ceded Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina to the Soviet Union on June 27. On July 1, King Carol II of Romania renounced the guarantees given to him by the United Kingdom in 1939 and announced that hence-forward his country's alliegance would be with Germany. On August 2, the USSR annexed Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina. On August 3, the USSR formally annexed Lithuania, on August 5, the USSR annexed Latvia, and on August 6, the USSR annexed Estonia completing the Bolshevik occupation of the Baltic States. In 1943, *The Year of Horror: Latvia under Bolshevik rule 1940/1941* (*Das Jahr des Grauens: Lettland unter der Herrschaft des Bolschewismus 1940/41*) was published, the book was written by Pauls Kovalevskis, Oskars Noritis and Mikelis Goppers in Riga, Latvia. The book has a collection of photos and documents about the Bolshevik rule in Latvia, between 17 June 1940, when the country was invaded by the Soviet Union, until 1 July 1941 when it was liberated by Germany. As a result of the brutal Soviet occupation, a large number of Latvian volunteers (about 80,000) served in the Waffen-SS in two divisions. According to the book, during the year of horror 34,250 people were executed by the Soviets, a large number if considered the small population (1,490,000 inhabitants in 1938) and the short time. There were also a large number of deportees in the so-called "June deportation" (which also affected other Baltic countries, occupied Poland and other regions of the USSR), when during the night between 13 and 14 June 1941, 14,693 Latvians, in their mostly intellectuals and elite people, were deported to Siberia in order to facilitate the manipulation and sovietization of the rest of the masses. After the war, there was an even greater deportation in the so-called Operation Priboi or "March deportation" in 1949.

On August 30, 1940, the Second Vienna Award was rendered, assigning the territory of Northern Transylvania from Romania to Hungary. King Carol II of Romania, after the loss of Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina to the Soviet Union, proposed in a letter to Adolf Hitler on July 2, 1940 that Germany send a military mission to Romania. The Romanian government asked that a mission be sent urgently on September 7, 1940, the day after Carol's abdication. The decision to aid Romania was taken on September 19, and Hungary was later asked to provide transit to German soldiers. On September 27, 1940 the Tripartite Pact was signed in Berlin by Germany, Italy, and Japan, promising mutual aid and operating as a united front against the Anglo-American-Bolshevik allies, numerous countries signed the Pact in the following months.

- Hungary joined on November 20, 1940
- Romania joined on November 23, 1940
- Slovakia joined on November 24, 1940
- Bulgaria joined on March 1, 1941
- Croatia joined on June 15, 1941

The first German troops entered Romania on October 10. Hitler's directive to the troops had stated that "it is necessary to avoid even the slightest semblance of military occupation of Romania." In the second half of October, the Romanian leader, Ion Antonescu, asked that the military mission be

expanded. The Germans happily obliged the request, since the Soviet Union had been amputating Romanian territory and the oil fields and refineries at Ploiești were vital to the war effort.

Oswald Mosley

Sir Oswald Ernald Mosley was born on November 16, 1896 at 47 Hill Street, Mayfair, Westminster. He was the eldest of the three sons of Sir Oswald Mosley, 5th Baronet (1873–1928), and Katharine Maud Edwards-Heathcote (1874–1950), daughter of Captain Justinian H. Edwards-Heathcote of Apedale Hall, Staffordshire. He had two younger brothers: Edward Heathcote Mosley (1899–1980) and John Arthur Noel Mosley (1901–1973). The family traces its roots to Ernald de Mosley of Bushbury, Staffordshire in the time of King John in the 12th century. The family was prominent in Staffordshire and three baronetcies were created, two of which are now extinct. His five-time great-grandfather John Parker Mosley, a Manchester hatter, was made a baronet in 1781. His branch of the Mosley family was the Anglo-Irish family at its most prosperous, landowners in Staffordshire seated at Rolleston Hall near Burton-upon-Trent. His father was a third cousin to the 14th Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, father of Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon the wife of Prince Albert, second son of King George V eventually becoming King George VI. Elizabeth reigned as his Queen from 1936 to 1952. He was educated at West Downs School, Winchester College and at the Royal Military Academy in Sandhurst. During the First World War he fought in France, first in the cavalry, then as an aviation officer. As such, he was seriously wounded. As the youngest member of parliament, he joined the lower house in 1918. On May 11, 1920 Oswald Mosley married Lady Cynthia Curzon, the daughter of British Foreign Secretary George Curzon, at St James's Palace in London, England, United Kingdom. Their guests included King George V of the United Kingdom and King Leopold III of Belgium. Mosley represented the constituency of Harrow until 1922 as a "left conservative", then until 1924 as an independent. In 1924 he joined the workers' party and from 1926 to 1931 he represented it in the Smethwick constituency. He quickly rose to the leadership of the Labour Party under Ramsay MacDonald, and when the party came to power in 1929, Mosley, as Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, became a member of the government with the contemporary unemployment department. However, his plans to overcome unemployment met with little understanding. When he didn't get through with them, he turned his back on Labour and looked for a new party to gather, which he called the "New Party".



After his election failure in 1931, Mosley went on a study tour of the "new movements" of Italy's Benito Mussolini and other fascists, and returned convinced that it was the way forward for Britain. He was determined to unite the existing fascist movements and created the British Union of Fascists (BUF) in 1932. The BUF was nationalist and anti-communist. It claimed membership as high as 50,000. Mosley instituted a corps of black-uniformed paramilitary stewards known as the Fascist Defence Force, nicknamed blackshirts. In 1933, his wife Cynthia died of peritonitis. At one of his Party meetings in Leicester in April 1935, he stated, "For the first time I openly and publicly challenge the Jewish interests of this country, commanding commerce, commanding the Press, commanding the cinema, dominating the City of London, killing industry with their sweat-shops. These great interests are not intimidating, and will not intimidate, the Fascist movement of the modern age." Mosley married Diana Guinness, née Mitford (1910–2003) in secret in Germany on October 6, 1936 in the Berlin home of Joseph Goebbels. On June 7, 1934 at a large British Union of Fascists rally, attended by 15,000 people who had come to hear Oswald Mosley speak, including some 2,000 Blackshirts acting as stewards, at the Olympia Stadium in London,

England, United Kingdom a couple of thousand communist infiltrators heckled to the point where open mass brawling broke out when hecklers were removed by the stewards. On October 4, 1936, Mosley led around 2,000 BUF members in uniform in a march through East London, but waiting for him in Cable Street were around 100,000 counter-demonstrators who had overturned a lorry and piled up bricks as a barricade. The police seeing what was about to happen ordered Moseley and his men to turn away. They did. The police then turned on the anti-fascist demonstrators and in the ensuing fracas more than a hundred people were injured and eighty arrested. On October 11, 1937 at a meeting in Liverpool, Mosley was seriously injured when someone threw a stone at his head and collapsed unconscious. His Britain First rally at the Earls Court Exhibition Hall on July 16, 1939 was the biggest indoor political rally in British history, with a reported 30,000 attendees. After the outbreak of war, Mosley led the campaign for a negotiated peace, but after Government's rejections of peace and the "Blitz" overall public opinion of him turned to hostility.

In 1942, at Regency house in Oxford's Woodstock Road a policeman reported a private radio transmitter which was banned during wartime. He reported this to MI5 and added that 'you might think this worthy of further inquiry.' The file shows that someone in MI5 has marked the paragraph of special interest but no further action was taken. Regency house was occupied by a very important person in British public life. For the previous six years Neville Laski QC had been President of the Board of Deputies of British Jews. In this role he had been much concerned with gaining admission to Britain for thousands of German Jewish refugees and was enthusiastically assisted by his wife Sissie, the daughter of a rabbi and the sister of a prominent member of the Communist Party. It was probably at a temporary refugee shelter in London that Sissie met Ursula and Len Beurton and it might have been out of sympathy for this intelligent young family's predicament that the Laskis' offered them the cottage at a low rent. Ursula Beurton's real name was Ursula Ruth Kuczynski and she had been born in Berlin into a well-off Jewish family of academics of pronounced left-wing sympathies. She had joined the Communist Party in the early thirties, been trained as a radio wireless operator in Moscow and then criss-crossed Europe for the party under the codename of 'Sonya'. In 1938 she returned to Moscow to be secretly awarded the Order of the Red Banner, promoted to colonel and then sent to Britain to pose as a refugee. In this capacity 'Sonya', whose first marriage was over, had been ordered to marry an English party member called Len Beurton to obtain a British passport. The wedding took place in Switzerland on February 23, 1940 on the anniversary of the founding of the Red Army. In London she was assisted by another Soviet spy, her brother Jurgen Kuczynski, and through him she met the source who would give her the secrets she was to transmit to Moscow. German atomic physicist Klaus Fuchs was not Jewish but had been a Communist Party member since 1932. He openly admitted this when MI5 had briefly detained him as a potential enemy, but strangely he was not only allowed to work on atomic fission but given a British passport which allowed him to move freely about the country. This proved useful for his regular clandestine meetings with his controller Sonya from 1942 in the Oxfordshire countryside. Afterwards she would cycle back to the cottage with his blueprints and files in the front basket and laboriously convert the document contents, letter by letter, into code. Then, having rechecked it, she began to tap out her signal in Morse. Klaus Fuchs was the most damaging of traitors and was to betray many of the secrets of not just the British atomic bomb project but also the Manhattan project that he would join later, which lead to the Soviet Union creating an atomic weapon.

Neville Laski QC wanted the incarceration in detention camps of nationalist opponents of the war with Germany. In his role as President of the Board, Laski had pushed hard behind the scenes for the forced internment of around a thousand British nationalist political dissidents. Shortly after Winston Churchill became Prime Minister, Oswald Mosley and 747 other British Union members were arrested (including ninety-six women including Lady Diana) and interned without charge on May 23, 1940. Defence Regulation 18B allowed the government to intern those whom the

government “had cause to believe were capable of prejudicial acts.” Habeas Corpus was suspended, unlike the IRA, the vast majority of interned fascists were British nationalists not engaged in terrorist activities. No evidence was ever produced to show that the BUF or any other fascist group had ever sanctioned illegal behavior. Most were arrested at their homes but other were on active duty and two civilian sailors and former BUF members were arrested immediately after returning from Dunkirk after taking hundreds of British soldiers off the beach and onto Royal Navy vessels offshore. Oswald Mosley obeyed the law at all times and exhorted his followers to do likewise. Most were interned in detention camps on the Isle of Man. Oswald Mosley and his wife were kept in prison in London. Internment effectively destroyed nationalism in Britain and made life very difficult for the DR 18b detainees on their release. The Daily Worker newspaper and trade unionists made it their business to ensure that former DR 18b detainees would not be able to resume their employment by threatening walk-outs and strikes. It did not matter that none had been convicted of any crime, the slightest smell of ‘treason’ in post-war Britain was enough. Many of those who organized this boycott of BUF members were themselves communist who took their line from Moscow.

Neville Laski hounded the Home Office for years on end to clamp down on Mosley. More importantly, it is now apparent that it was through the Board of Deputies’ own network of informants that the Home Office were supplied with the identities and home addresses of many BUF members on the list. The Defence Regulation 18b files are still so sensitive that many remain sealed or heavily redacted today. But in recent years a slightly clearer picture of what happened has emerged through the work of approved authors who have been granted access to the Board archives. They reveal that the association between MI5 and the Board grew so close that the overstretched security service seems to have relied on informants paid for by the Board’s extremely deep coffers. The Board seems to have been able to add information to MI5’s central registry. This follows an identifiable pattern in which Jewish advocacy organizations insinuate themselves into the innermost counsels of law enforcement and government security organizations. From 1936 the Board’s covert activities were discreetly channelled through a group called the Coordinating Committee run from the Board itself but including many prominent members of the Jewish community. Its activities were conducted in great secrecy but a business associate of Winston Churchill’s called Robert Waley Cohen persuaded his fellow businessmen to pledge vast sums of money to pay for an army of informants, private detectives, forensic accountants and lawyers to take down the BUF. This campaign of the organized Jewish community was ultimately the reason why so many law-abiding patriotic people ended up in internment. There was no lack of intelligence expertise among the Jews on the Coordinating Committee because the membership included, at various times, Lord Bearsted who was an officer in the British foreign intelligence service MI6 and also Lord Rothschild who worked in counter-espionage for MI5.

Businessman and Coordinating Committee member Oscar Deutsch owned the massive 250-venue Odeon cinema chain. He regularly spent Friday Shabbat with his cousin, Arnold Deutsch, who was an Austrian psychologist and refugee. Arnold Deutsch posed as an observant Jew like his cousin Oscar but it was a particularly inappropriate disguise. In Vienna he had been an associate of the pioneering ‘sexologist’ Wilhelm Reich and had helped set up Reich’s ‘sex-pol’ movement by which sexual enlightenment would be brought to the workers. Both Reich and Arnold Deutsch were committed members of the Communist Party. In Britain Arnold Deutsch was the Soviet Union’s main spy controller and pioneered the technique of recruiting idealistic students while at university in Cambridge. Eventually he would have a stable of 20 agents including the Cambridge spies Kim Philby and Guy Burgess, all deeply embedded inside the upper reaches of the British establishment. Arnold Deutsch just happened to live in the same block as his fellow communist spy controller Jurgen Kuczynski. Then there was another Coordinating Committee member, West End furrier Cyril

Ross, who was to be himself placed under surveillance for recruiting and fundraising for the Irgun, the Jewish terrorist organization, which was just beginning the murderous campaign in Palestine which was to take the lives of more than 700 British soldiers, police and crown servants. Suspicions about the loyalty of Victor Rothschild himself have never gone away especially as he was so personally close to the individuals in the Cambridge spy ring and helped so many of them in their careers. As an officer tasked with tracking down enemy spies he could have thrown light on why MI5 allowed so many suspected communist spies to travel about without interference. Perhaps he could also have explained, if he had been asked, why an illegal transmitter attached to Neville Laski's house was not investigated further. In one diary entry a very senior MI5 officer is wondering how to analyze intercepted radio code traffic from Palestine where Jewish terrorist groups like the Irgun seemed to be preparing for a war against the British Mandate authorities. He decided it should be shown to two Jewish colleagues:

> "I also said that I could not see that there would be any harm in either Victor Rothschild or Herbert Hart seeing the message. …They had been of considerable assistance (on) … Zionist matters. Rothschild was violently anti-Zionist and as far as I knew Hart is too."

The Rothschilds had bankrolled the early Jewish settlements in Palestine and had a deep commitment there. Communist spy Kim Philby himself in an interview with journalist Philip Knightley in Moscow claimed that leaving MI5 in 1947, Rothschild had seized or copied all the six-by-four file-cards listing Soviet agents in Europe and elsewhere. These, Philby believed, were used by Mossad, the security service of the fledgling state of Israel, whose cause Rothschild's family had championed from the nineteenth century. The Cambridge spies famously fled to Moscow after the war but the biggest scandal was not to emerge until many decades later. That they were the tip of an iceberg of many Soviet spies who were eventually unmasked but never prosecuted to avoid both public scandal and upsetting the Americans. These include 'Sonya' – Ursula Kaczynski and her brother Jurgen who were allowed to slip out of the country and return to East Berlin. When the communist spy ring which had penetrated the Manhattan Project was unmasked, only one of the dozen or so spies wasn't a Jew. Neville Laski's Marxist brother, Harold Laski also campaigned strongly to keep the DR 18b internees behind bars, became chairman of the Labour Party in 1945 and was an unrepentant admirer of Stalin. Despite being on the left he described himself as a "Zionist at heart" and felt himself part of the Jewish nation. At the London School of Economics he was a charismatic speaker. Some students who fell under his spell were later approached to become Soviet spies and at least one did so. MI5 official historian Christopher Andrew revealed that at the end of the war there was a ban on the service recruiting any more Jews to its ranks because of fears they would be disloyal. This informal ban stood for thirty years.

Battle of Britain

Despite Admiral Darlan's previous assurances that French ships would not fall into German hands, the British War Cabinet ordered the Royal Navy to seize or destroy all French warships in British and North African ports. In turn, Vice Admiral Sir James Somerville was ordered to take the newly-formed Force H to Algeria. General Charles de Gaulle was recognized by the United Kingdom as the leader of Free French forces. On June 28, British Blenheim bomber attacked Tobruk in North Africa. Following the raid, Italian Governor-General of Libya Marshal Italo Balbo returned from a reconnaissance flight. Italian anti-aircraft crews, still jumpy from the raid, misidentified his aircraft for a British bomber and opened fire, killing Balbo. Given Balbo's opposition to Mussolini's alliance with Germany, some believe this friendly fire incident was actually an assassination. On June 29, as part of Operation Catapult, the British Admiralty gave Vice Admiral Somerville explicit instructions to secure the transfer, surrender, or destruction of the French warships at Mers-el-Kébir, Algeria. Force H under his command consisted of battleships HMS Valiant and HMS Resolution, battlecruiser HMS Hood, aircraft carrier HMS Ark Royal, cruisers HMS Arethusa and HMS Enterprise, and 11 destroyers. On June 30, three German personnel landed on the island of

Guernsey in the English Channel by aircraft and demanded surrender from a local policeman. On July 1, German forces took Jersey, completing the occupation of the Channel Islands. Marshal Philippe Pétain's government moved to from Bordeaux to Vichy, France. On the same day, German bombers began a campaign against British industrial centers, beginning with a daylight raid on Hull, England and Wick, Scotland. Winston Churchill recorded in his diary that during a meeting with the US Ambassador, Joseph Kennedy had stated that Britain was beaten and that Adolf Hitler would be in London by the 15th of August. On July 2, Adolf Hitler ordered the planning to begin for Operation Sealion, the invasion of Britain. German troops traveled from Guernsey to the islands of Alderney and Sark in the Channel Islands, meeting no opposition. On July 3, due to such heavy losses from the Luftwaffe the British suspended all traffic through the English Channel. Meanwhile, the British decided that harbors on the Channel coast and German shipping should be the primary targets of bombing. On July 3, at 0545 hours, Vice Admiral James Somerville and his British Royal Navy Force H arrived off of Mers-el-Kébir, Algeria where a power fleet under French Admiral Marcel Gensoul resided. At 1756 hours, after Gensoul refused to surrender, the British fleet opened fire for 10 minutes. The magazine of French battleship Bretagne was hit, sinking her, taking down 977 French sailors. Battleship Provence, battleship Dunkerque, and destroyer Mogador were damaged. In total, 1,297 French sailors were killed and 350 were wounded. After the battle, French battleship Strasbourg, carrier Commandant Teste, and four destroyers were able to escape from Mers-el-Kébir. Upon hearing the news of British attacks on French warships, six French cruisers and 4 destroyers left various ports in Algiers for Toulon, France. They were attacked by British Swordfish carrier aircraft from HMS Ark Royal en route, but they would arrive at Toulon on July 4, 1940.

On July 4, French battleship Strasbourg and four destroyers arrived at Toulon, France after fleeing from the Battle of Mers-el-Kébir. The Vichy French government broke off all relations with the United Kingdom and the French Navy ordered submarines, armed merchant cruisers, and destroyers based in Dakar to sortie to attack British shipping. French bombers attacked the British fleet at Gibraltar. Italian bombers again raided Malta. Italians forces captured a number of British forts, including Kassala and Gallabat, in East Africa. The Italian forward units paused to establish anti-tank defenses. Winston Churchill received his first standing ovation in the House of Commons as the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom after delivering a speech justifying the attack on French warships. On July 6, the first German U-boat base in France was opened at Lorient. On July 7, René-Émile Godfroy agreed to keep the French Navy Force X at Alexandra, Egypt, which included the battleship Lorraine and four cruisers, according to British demands. Godfroy secured Andrew Cunningham's pledge that the ships would remain under Godfroy's command and that the sailors would be repatriated. 1940-July-10: Kanalkampf: A large German aerial formation attacked one of the eight British convoys in the English Channel; the target convoy was code named Bread, escorted by 6 Hurricane fighters. Upon detecting the incoming aircraft, four squadrons of British fighters were launched to counter the attack. At the end of the battle, seven British aircraft were destroyed and one of the Bread ships was sunk. The Germans lost 13 aircraft. This surprising victory led to the British announcing that July 10 was the start of the Battle of Britain. Elsewhere, the German Luftwaffe's first major targets on land included the Swansea docks and the Royal Ordnance Factory in Pembrey. The British tanker Tascalusa was sunk during one of the attacks.

On July 10, 1940 after an aerial attack in the English Channel, the British anounced that the Battle of Britain had begun, the following day, Erich Raeder met with Adolf Hitler at Obersalzberg to discuss the invasion of Britain and the establishment of navy bases in Norway. On July 16, 1940 Adolf Hitler issued Führer Directive No. 16, setting in motion preparations for a landing in Britain. He prefaced the order by stating: "As England, in spite of her hopeless military situation, still shows no signs of willingness to come to terms, I have decided to prepare, and if necessary to carry out, a

landing operation against her. The aim of this operation is to eliminate the English Motherland as a base from which the war against Germany can be continued, and, if necessary, to occupy the country completely." The code name for the invasion was Seelöwe, "Sea Lion". Hitler's directive set four conditions for the invasion to occur:

- The RAF was to be "beaten down in its morale and in fact, that it can no longer display any appreciable aggressive force in opposition to the German crossing".
- The English Channel was to be swept of British mines at the crossing points, and the Strait of Dover must be blocked at both ends by German mines.
- The coastal zone between occupied France and England must be dominated by heavy artillery.
- The Royal Navy must be sufficiently engaged in the North Sea and the Mediterranean so that it could not intervene in the crossing. British home squadrons must be damaged or destroyed by air and torpedo attacks.

The invasion was to be on a broad front, from around Ramsgate to beyond the Isle of Wight. There were only 26 Allied divisions in Britain, with inadequate and outdated weapons, means of transport, and tanks, and moreover scattered between Kent and the Moray Firth and with no certainty as to where the Germans would land. After the evacuation from Dunkirk, the British had little to counter the 25 experienced, well-equipped German Blitzkrieg divisions (including two airborne divisions) on the other side of the Channel. The order to attack failed to materialize, however, and the stormy autumn weather later made the operation impossible - a missed opportunity to conquer Britain that never came again. Heer and Kriegsmarine plans disagreed on the location and timing of the invasion and other responsibilities. In the Navy’s view, the task of the Luftwaffe and the prerequisite for the invasion was in any case to achieve total air superiority over the invasion area and to provide operational support to the Army and Navy. The German army wanted to land in as many places as possible and attack Britain on a broad front. The German Navy, on the other hand, only wanted to land on a narrow corridor in the Dover Strait, since even with total air superiority, the Navy was too weak to protect several landing operations against the Royal Navy. According to plans by the Navy, the corridor on the left and right should be protected by mine barriers and submarines. Hitler then intervened and decided the following plan, which neither the Navy nor the Army satisfied:

- The 9th Army departs at Le Havre and Boulogne and lands in the area between Bognor and Eastbourne
- The 16th Army departs in the ports of Calais, Dunkirk, Ostend, Antwerp and Rotterdam and lands in the area between Eastbourne and Dover, both armies under the command of Generalfeldmarschall Gerd von Rundstedt
- The 6th Army is kept in reserve in Cherbourg under the command of Generalfeldmarschall Wilhelm Ritter von Leeb .

On July 25, the Kriegsmarine calculated the need for sea vehicles :

- 155 freighters
- 1,722 barges
- 471 tractor
- 1,161 motor boats

These figures included a reserve of 10% for losses of all kinds (enemy action, accidents). The transfer of the landing fleet to its departure ports began at the beginning of September. Despite the losses from English bombing of the landing fleet in their ports, there were enough ships for the landing fleet. The stock on September 19, 1940 was:

- 168 freighters
- 1,975 barges

- 100 coasters
- 420 tugs
- 1,600 motor boats

In order to deceive the English defense, a dummy landing in the north of Great Britain with the code name "Autumn Travel" was prepared. The proposed company was a German diversion for landing in the UK in the North Sea area. The planning of the company took place from August 1, 1940 by the naval group command "Ost" under the leadership of Admiral Rolf Carls, on the same day, Adolf Hitler set September 15 as the date for Operation Sea Lion, but later failure to achieve air superiority and bad weather in the Channel resulted in a postponement of the invasion of Great Britain. On August 13, Hermann Göring began a two-week assault on British airfields in preparation for invasion known as "Adler Tag" or "Eagle Day". On August 15, Luftflotte 5 attacked north of England, as it falsely assumed that air defense was focused on the south. Air fleet 5 was unable to recover from the high losses during the entire air battle. August 18 was known as *The Hardest Day*, since both sides had the highest losses of the entire battle. The Luftwaffe determined the following operational strength of British air defense: 430 hurricanes, spitfires and defiants. Of these, 70% are operational, around 300. In fact, the British had 826 hunters available at the time, a third of them Spitfires. Hermann Göring stopped the loss-making attacks on radar stations on August 23, because he considered the attacks to be ineffective. This proved to be a strategic mistake, as the British defenders would then always know when and where they would meet the Germans, a relief for the structure of British air defense. The more the targets moved inland, the more difficult the situation became for the attackers. A major disadvantage of the German Messerschmitt Bf 109 was its insufficient penetration depth for use as an escort fighter. After reaching the English coast, the pilots of the Bf 109 still had a fuel supply for about 30 minutes of combat time. If they had to accompany bombers inland for 15 minutes (about 100 kilometers), there was practically no fuel left to fight the British fighter planes. The twin-engine Messerschmitt Bf 110, which was actually intended as long-range escort protection, did have the necessary depth of penetration, but proved to be completely unsuitable for this task and suffered heavy losses. Nevertheless, the bases of the No. 11 Fighter Group, which is responsible for the defense of southern England and London, came into severe distress.



In response to an illegal night attack by the RAF terror bombers on August 25 on Berlin, Hitler ordered on September 4 to attack London from now on, the English called this tactic "The Blitz". When the bombing of the southern English fighter bases was stopped, British air defense was able

to recover and subsequently develop fully against the under-equipped associations of German bombers and fighter-bombers. Towards the end of the air battle, a unit of the Italian Air Force, the Corpo Aereo Italiano, under the command of Rino Corso Fougier, intervened following a request from Benito Mussolini, 80 Fiat BR.20 bombers, supported by an indefinite number of Fiat G.50 and Fiat CR.42 fighter planes, were stationed in Belgium. With little success, the association suffered heavy losses on November 11th due to RAF hurricanes.

Despite great efforts and high losses, the Luftwaffe was unable to defeat British air defense. This was also due to the inability to switch off the area-wide English radar systems. It was only many years after the end of the war that Britain admitted that it could have resisted only for a short time, but above all the military-historical assessment that if Germany's Luftwaffe and landing troops had attacked massively at the end of May 1940, England would have been forced to capitulate. British airfields and aircraft factories were frequently bombed by the Air Force. Among other things, port facilities were among the primary goals. The German bombers received escort protection from fighter planes to repel British interceptors. This battle led to major material losses on both sides, which is why the Luftwaffe was largely restricted to night bombardments from October 1940. Crucial to the defeat of the German Air Force was, among other things, the misjudgment of radar technology in the air war by the Commander in Chief of the Air Force Hermann Göring. As a result, the Royal Air Force was able to use its largely spared radar stations near the coast to locate German air forces more precisely and quickly, and to combat them much more efficiently. In the two years between the Munich Agreement and the Battle of Britain, the British worked feverishly to build a modern air force. In the three months before the start of the air battle alone, the British factories, primarily around Coventry, were able to complete over 1,400 fighter planes. To meet the urgent need for personnel, pilots from the Commonwealth as well as France, Poland and Czecho-Slovakia were deployed under the command of the Royal Air Force. A total of approximately 32,000 civilians were killed in the bombing of London and other British industrial and armament centers throughout the war. The number of deaths in the Anglo-American terrorist attack on a single German city, Dresden, is estimated at over 350,000 civilians. In the United Kingdom, large-scale military and civilian mobilization was enacted in response to the threat of invasion, the British Army needed to recover from the defeat of the British Expeditionary Force in France, and 1.5 million men were enrolled as part-time soldiers in the Home Guard. The rapid construction of field fortifications transformed much of the United Kingdom, especially southern England, into a prepared battlefield. The mustard gas stockpile was enlarged in 1940-1941 to help repel a possible German invasion and had there been an invasion may have also deployed it against German cities. General Brooke, in command of British anti-invasion preparations of World War II said that he "...had every intention of using sprayed mustard gas on the beaches" in an annotation in his diary. The British manufactured mustard, chlorine, lewisite, phosgene and Paris Green and stored it at airfields and depots for use on the beaches. On the morning of September 17, Hitler postponed the "Sea Lion" operation for an "indefinite period," General Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel said on October 12: “The Führer has decided that from now until spring the preparations for Sea Lion should only be continued with the purpose of continuing to put pressure on Britain politically and militarily. If the landing operation is considered again in spring or early summer 1941, further orders will be issued […]”. In May 1941, the "Eagle Attack" tactical objectives were finally abandoned when the combat groups of the Luftwaffe bomber squadrons were withdrawn for the Operation Barbarossa to fight the upcoming Red Army attack.

Bombing of Germany

As early as 1928, the British Air Marshal Hugh Trenchard developed the conceptual forerunner of the later Area Bombing Directive, the so-called Trenchard Doctrine, whose core message is that it is strategically beneficial to bomb all objects of the enemy, "the contribute effectively to the

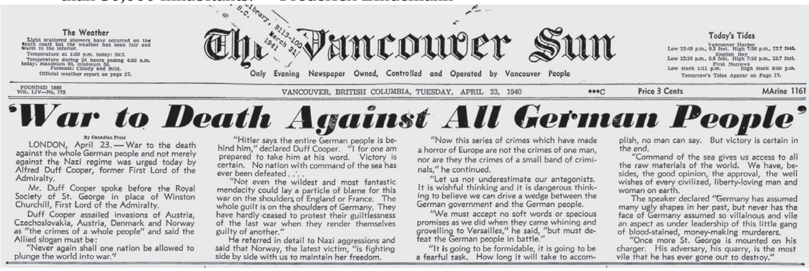
destruction of the opponent's means of attack and reduce his resolve to fight". Due to the Trenchard doctrine, a fleet of long-range heavy bombers were developed and built in the 1930's. In October 1936 the British Ministry of Defense received a production order for the production of 4.5 million electron-thermite incendiary bombs, and by the time the war began, more than 5 million were available. The Butt Report revealed the widespread failure of RAF Bomber Command aircraft to hit their targets. At the start of the war, Bomber Command had no real means of determining the success of its operations. Crews would return with only their word as to the amount of damage caused or even if they had bombed the target. The Air Ministry demanded that a method of verifying these claims be developed and by 1941 cameras mounted under bombers, triggered by the bomb release, were being fitted. The report was initiated by the Jewish scientific advisor to the Cabinet, Frederick Lindemann, also known as Lord Cherwell who was a friend of Churchill. David Bensusan-Butt, a civil servant in the War Cabinet Secretariat and an assistant of Cherwell, was given the task of assessing 633 target photos and comparing them with crews' claims. The results, first circulated on August 18, 1941. The examination of photographs taken during night demonstrated that of those aircraft recorded as attacking their target, only one in three got within 5 mi (8.0 km). Postwar studies confirmed Butt's assessment, showing that 49% of Bomber Command bombs dropped between May 1940 and May 1941 fell in open country. As Butt did not include those aircraft that did not bomb because of equipment failure, enemy action, weather or which failed to find the target, only about 5% of bombers setting out bombed within 5 mi (8.0 km) of the target.

On February 14, 1942, the British government issued the Area Bombing Directive, which authorized Arthur Harris, commanding officer of the Royal Air Force (RAF) bomber command, to use his forces "without restriction" and primarily against the "morality of the hostile civilian population". What exactly was meant by the latter, the Chief of Staff of the British Air Force, Charles Portal, made clear one day later: "I suppose it is clear that the aiming points will be the built up areas, and not, for instance, the dockyards or aircraft factories where these are mentioned in Appendix A. This must be made quite clear if it is not already understood." The Area Bombing Directive was based on the Trenchard Doctrine assumption that bombing residential areas would weaken civilians' willingness to fight. While the British had successfully put down revolts in India and Africa with this strategy between the two world wars, the effect on the Germans was the opposite and the resistance against the destroyers grew with each bombing. Adolf Hitler tried repeatedly, while at the height of his power, to reach a truce in the bombing of cities. Nevertheless, the allies, led by prominent Jews, continued the terrorist campaign until the end of the war and followed their voracious appetite for destruction with the atomic bombings of Japan. The Area Bombing Directive was not only barbaric, but also violated Articles 23, 25 and 27 of the Hague Land Warfare Act and is thus an instruction to commit a serious war crime. Concerning the air war, Hitler already addressed the countries that had declared war on Germany with an urgent appeal for peace in his speech of October 6, 1939, accordingly, any use of air forces should only take place in accordance with the Geneva Convention.

> "[…] the increasing dissatisfaction of the population caused Hitler to announce in a public speech in response to the threat of the British Minister Cooper to 'pulverize' Hamburgers that Germany would then 'erase' British cities. But this announcement by Hitler was not followed by any action. Only after the British had attacked Berlin eight times did a German counterattack on targets in London take place on the night of September 6th, 1940. The crews of the twin-engine bombers and single-engine stukas were expressly prohibited from dropping their bombs on residential areas in London, as 'no war-critical success can be expected'. Rather, the targets were train stations, docks and armaments factories in the city. So you stayed with the concept, waging aerial warfare as preparation for invasion; the

German Air Force was not able to fight the British Air Force effectively and attack targets important to the war effort, and at the same time to wage a terrorist air war against British cities." - Hans-Joachim von Leesen: Tod aus der Luft, p. 6

"The bombing must be directed against the houses of the German working class. If the bombing campaign is directed against the residential buildings of the German civilian population, then it should be possible to destroy half of all houses in all cities with more than 50,000 inhabitants." - Frederick Lindemann



The Weather

Light scattered showers have occurred on the south coast but the weather has been fair and warm in the interior.
Temperature at 1:30 p.m. today: 59.2.
Temperature during 24 hours ending 4:30 a.m. today: maximum 64, minimum 50.
Forecast: Cloudy and mild.
Official weather report on page 17.

The Vancouver Sun

Only Evening Newspaper Owned, Controlled and Operated by Vancouver People

Today's Tides
Vancouver Harbor
Low 12:45 p.m., 0.3 feet. High 7:36 p.m., 12.7 feet.
English Bay
Low 12:16 p.m., 0.8 feet. High 7:16 p.m., 13.7 feet.
First Narrows
Low slack 1:11 p.m. High slack 8:00 p.m.
Tomorrow's Tides Appear on Page 17.

FOUNDED 1886
VOL. LIV—No. 173 | VANCOUVER, BRITISH COLUMBIA, TUESDAY, APRIL 23, 1940 | ***C | Price 3 Cents | MArine 1161

'War to Death Against All German People'

By Canadian Press

LONDON, April 23.—War to the death against the whole German people and not merely against the Nazi regime was urged today by Alfred Duff Cooper, former First Lord of the Admiralty.

Mr. Duff Cooper spoke before the Royal Society of St. George in place of Winston Churchill, First Lord of the Admiralty.

Duff Cooper assailed invasions of Austria, Czechoslovakia, Austria, Denmark and Norway as "the crimes of a whole people" and said the Allied slogan must be:

"Never again shall one nation be allowed to plunge the world into war."

"Hitler says the entire German people is behind him," declared Duff Cooper. "I for one am prepared to take him at his word. Victory is certain. No nation with command of the sea has ever been defeated . . . .

"Not even the wildest and most fantastic mendacity could lay a particle of blame for this war on the shoulders of England or France. The whole guilt is on the shoulders of Germany. They have hardly ceased to protest their guiltlessness of the last war when they render themselves guilty of another."

He referred in detail to Nazi aggressions and said that Norway, the latest victim, "is fighting side by side with us to maintain her freedom.

"Now this series of crimes which have made a horror of Europe are not the crimes of one man, nor are they the crimes of a small band of criminals," he continued.

"Let us not underestimate our antagonists. It is wishful thinking and it is dangerous thinking to believe we can drive a wedge between the German government and the German people.

"We must accept no soft words or specious promises as we did when they came whining and grovelling to Versailles," he said, "but must defeat the German people in battle."

"It is going to be formidable, it is going to be a fearful task. How long it will take to accomplish, no man can say. But victory is certain in the end.

"Command of the sea gives us access to all the raw materials of the world. We have, besides, the good opinion, the approval, the well wishes of every civilized, liberty-loving man and woman on earth.

The speaker declared "Germany has assumed many ugly shapes in her past, but never has the face of Germany assumed so villainous and vile an aspect as under leadership of this little gang of blood-stained, money-making murderers.

"Once more St. George is mounted on his charger. His adversary, his quarry, is the most vile that he has ever gone out to destroy."

The United Kingdom, which had just unleashed the world war against Germany together with France by declaration of war on September 3, opened the aerial warfare over German territory in the same month. The following is a chronology of the bombing terror:

- September 5, 1939: First air raids on Wilhelmshaven and Cuxhaven.
- January 12, 1940: Bomb raid on Westerland / Sylt.
- January 25, 1940: The German OKW gives an order prohibiting air attacks on Britain including the ports with the exception of the Rosyth docks and the attacks in the context of the mine war.
- March 20, 1940: Kiel and Hörnum on Sylt are attacked with 110 explosive and incendiary bombs, direct hit on a hospital.
- April, 1940: Further attacks by RAF bombers on places of no military importance.
- May 10-11, 1940: After Churchill became Prime Minister and Minister of Defense of Great Britain, he immediately decided, without informing the public, to begin the bombing offensive against the German civilian population. On the night of May 10-11, 1940, the RAF bombed residential areas of Mönchengladbach.
- On May 18, 1940, the OKW report again found that British bombs were dropped randomly on non-military targets and warns of the consequences.
- May 30, 1940: German note to France regarding the treatment of shot down planes: "Dokumente britisch-französischer Grausamkeit" (Documents of British-French cruelty).
- September 7, 1940: Luftwaffe attack on London.
- November 14/15, 1940: After Churchill had repeatedly attacked Berlin and other cities, Germany began to strike back and attacked Coventry - a city in which the aircraft and aircraft engine factories were the express target.
- December 16, 1940: 134 RAF bombers attacked Mannheim, it was the first area bombing of the war. The object of this attack, as Air Chief Marshall Peirse later explained, was, "to concentrate the maximum amount of damage in the center of the town."

On September 4, 1940 Führer Adolf Hitler declared:

"While the German pilots are over English soil day in and day out, an Englishman hardly ever gets over the North Sea in daylight. That is why they come at night and throw their bombs at random and aimlessly on civilian neighborhoods, on farms and villages […] I did

> not receive an answer for three months, thinking that they would stop this nonsense. Mr. Churchill saw this as a sign of our weakness. You will understand if we give the answer night after night, and increasingly so.”

In 1953, H.M Stationery Office published the first volume of a work, The Royal Air Force, 1939 - 1945, The Fight at Odds.p.122. This is recognized as being 'officially commissioned and based throughout on official documents. It has been read and approved by the Air Ministry Historical Branch. Its author, Dennis Richards, reveals that: "If the Royal Air Force raided the Ruhr, destroying oil plants with its most accurately placed bombs and urban property with those that went astray, the outcry for retaliation against Britain might prove too strong for the German generals to resist. Indeed, Hitler himself would probably lead the clamor. The attack on the Ruhr was therefore an informal invitation to the Luftwaffe to bomb London." Britain’s Principal Secretary to the Air Ministry agreed: "We began to bomb objectives on the German mainland before the Germans began to bomb objectives on the British mainland." He added: "Because we were doubtful about the psychological effect of propagandist distortion of the truth that it was we who started the strategic bombing offensive, we have shrunk from giving our great decision of May 11 1940, the publicity it deserves." J.M Spaight, CB, CBE, Principal Secretary to the Air Ministry (RAF) explained that "Hitler only undertook the bombing of British civilian targets reluctantly three months after the RAF had commenced bombing German civilian targets. Hitler would have been willing at any time to stop the slaughter. Hitler was genuinely anxious to reach with Britain an agreement confining the action of aircraft to battle zones."

> "Retaliation was certain if we carried the war into Germany... there was a reasonable possibility that our capital and industrial centers would not have been attacked if we had continued to refrain from attacking those of Germany," added the triumphant Principal Secretary to the Air Ministry. He went on to admit: "The primary purpose of these raids was to goad the Germans into undertaking reprisal raids of a similar character on Britain. Such raids would arouse intense indignation in Britain against Germany and so create a war psychosis without which it would be impossible to carry on a modern war." - Dennis Richards, The Royal Air Force, 1939 - 1945; The Fight at Odds. H.M Stationery Office

> "I am all for the bombing of working class areas in German cities. I am a Cromwellian - I believe in slaying in the name of the Lord." - Sir Archibald Sinclair, Secretary for Air (RAF)

> "The bombing during this period was not as the Germans complained indiscriminate. On the contrary it was concentrated on working class houses because, as Churchill’s Jewish key advisor, Professor Frederick Lindemann maintained, a higher percentage of bloodshed per ton of explosives dropped could be expected from bombing houses built close together, rather than by bombing higher class houses surrounded by gardens. […] They, the British Air Chiefs drawn almost exclusively from the English upper class public school system, argued that the desired result, of reducing German industrial production, would be more readily achieved if the homes of the workers in the factories were destroyed. If the workers were kept busy arranging for the burial of their wives and children, output might reasonably be expected to fall." - F.J.P Veale, British Author and Jurist

One German city after another was struck or erased. In the spring of 1944 a prominent voice of humanity spoke up for the first time in London. George Bell, the Bishop of Chichester, caused a commotion in the House of Lords on February 9 when he declared:

> “In the fifth year of the war it should be clear to everyone how far the destruction of European culture has already progressed. We should think about whether we want to destroy

> the rest as well. Something of the goods can still be saved if those responsible realize that the factories are usually located outside the old German city centers with their historical monuments."

But none other than Prime Minister Winston Churchill advocated the relentless destruction of German life and culture. Therefore the voice of the Anglican bishop had no effect. The terror bombing continued for a whole year, culminating in February 1945 in the desecration of Dresden, which had no military reasoning and, like the atomic bombs on Japan, were a demonstration of their destructiveness and total power. Eight years later, Labour politician Richard Crossman wrote:

> "The destruction of Dresden was one of those crimes against humanity, the perpetrators of which would have been charged in Nuremberg if that court had not been perverted into a mere instrument of Allied vengeance."

The Soviet Union also tried to wage a strategic air war against Germany and bombed German cities. Stalin was very interested in aerial photographs of devastated German residential areas and repeatedly thanked Churchill for the destruction of German cities and working-class neighborhoods. There were mainly two very objective reasons that stood in the way of a sustained strategic bomber offensive by the Red Army. There was a lack of the necessary modern large bombers; because bomber production had largely been discontinued in favor of the manufacture of tactical aircraft. In addition, there was a lack of the necessary equipment and appropriately trained crews for a long-range air war. In addition, the Soviet air theorists also had to take note that the Soviet Union was primarily a land power with long borders and was therefore committed to close cooperation with the land forces. From March 1943, rail traffic in eastern Germany was bombed with over 10,000 aircraft. In April bombings were also carried out in East Prussia on the armaments and administrative districts of the Wehrmacht and civilian targets, with a total of 920 aircraft dropping 700 tons of bombs, including a 5,000 kg bomb on Königsberg , the heaviest Russian type of war. Over 100 more attacks were directed at other strategic objects in 1943. German civilians had previously thought that Eastern Germany was safe from strategic bombing.

In addition to Germany, the allies heavily bombed France, Belgium, the Netherlands, Norway, Italy as well as neutral Switzerland. On April 1, 1944, the USAAF bombed the Swiss city of Schaffhausen with around 30 aircraft. 40 civilians were killed and 60 people were injured, some seriously. Around 400 Schaffhausen citizens lost their homes. According to estimates by the Swiss authorities, the property damage amounted to CHF 35-40 million. Independent observers viewed it as a poorly disguised intimidation of a neutral country. Before Schaffhausen, other Swiss cities, including Basel and Zurich, had already been attacked by Allied aircraft. The official federal air defense report for the years 1939 to 1945 shows 6501 violations of Swiss airspace, most of them in 1944 and 1945. In almost all cases, according to Swiss investigators, the fault lay with British and American airmen. The first deaths occurred on October 12, 1941 in Buhwil near Sulgen. The fact that the majority of the Swiss belong to the German-speaking and cultural area also seemed reason enough to Allied pilots not to be too precise about bombing in the border area. Counterstrikes were not to be expected by the Swiss. The longer the war lasted, the more meek the Swiss government became towards the Allies. In the end, every imposition was accepted and took sides: Young Swiss who had fought as volunteers on the Eastern Front on the German side for anti-communist motivation were sentenced to long prison terms in their homeland after the war, while Swiss who joined the Allied forces, went unpunished. This unequal treatment also shaped historiography and the events were quickly forgotten.

As a result of the systematic and ruthless setting fire to German residential areas and inner cities by the RAF and USAAF, hundreds of thousands of Germans, mainly women, old people, children and wounded soldiers in the home hospitals, were killed, burned, suffocated or drowned through torn water pipes in the air raid shelters and houses. For most it was a slow, agonizing death. Tens of

thousands of families were exterminated with no remaining relatives to investigate their whereabouts. Not to mention trains of the wounded, troop transports, groups of children who drove to supply camps and homes, foreign workers, prisoners and travelers who were hit by the bombing. In addition, the registration cards were destroyed in many cities and towns and therefore no documents were available about the residents. Most of the corpses could often not be found: they had burned up or could not be recovered from the leveled depth. "Kassel suffered over 300 air raids, some carrying waves of 1,000 bombers; British by night, American by day. When on April 4th 1945, the city surrendered, of a population of 250,000, just 15,000 were left alive," reported Jack Bell, Chicago Daily News Foreign Service, Kassel. (May 15, 1946). Douglas Botting the writer and journalist agreed. "Countless smaller towns and villages had been razed to the ground or turned into ghost towns - like Wiener Neustadt in Austria, which emerged from the air raids and the street fighting with only eighteen houses intact and its population reduced from 45,000 to 860." 97% of Wesel was destroyed before it was captured by Allied troops in 1945. The fact that the bombings were not justified for military reasons, but aimed at genocide against the Germans, can also be seen from various statements by British politicians (e.g. Winston Churchill) and British propaganda. Although it has been claimed over and over again, there are no similar statements made by the then German politicians or propaganda regarding the Jews or any other people. The RAF and USAF terror bombing offensive cost not only the lives of countless German civilians and brought about the total destruction of many of Europe's finest and most historical cities. For Britain alone it also cost the lives of 58,888 RAF aircrew, nearly the same number of British junior officers during the First World War. Despite this, German war production increased in 1944 as it was moved to underground sites.

> "Of the children these dreadful nights, what can be said? Their fright became horror and then panic when their tiny minds became capable of grasping the fact that their parents could no longer help them in their distress. They lost their reason and an overwhelming terror took over. Their world had become the shrieking center of an erupting volcano from which there could be no physical escape. Nothing that hell offered could be feared more. By the hand of man they became creatures, human in form but not in mind. Strangled noises hissed from them as they staggered pitifully through the streets in which tar and asphalt ran as streams. Some of these tiny creatures ran several hundred feet. Others managed only twenty, maybe ten feet. Their shoes caught fire and then their feet. The lower parts of their legs became flickering sticks of flame. Here were Joans of Arcs, thousands of them. All who had perished unjustly on the fires of the Middle Ages were as nothing when compared with what was happening that night. The sounds of many were unintelligible and undoubtedly many more called for their parents from whom they were parted by death or by accident. They grasped their tortured limbs, their tiny burning legs until they were no longer able to stand or run. And then they would crash to the ground where they would writhe in the bubbling tar until death released them from their physical misery." - Martin Caidin, Military history and aviation author, Atomic Warfare Specialist, NY State Civil Defence Commission, Consultant to the Commander of the US Air Force Missile Test Center and winner of the James J. Strebig Memorial Trophy, awarded by the Aviation Writers Association.

> It burns all over the place. A real hell of a noise descends on us. Air mines, explosive and incendiary bombs are constantly pounding the government district. The entire Tiergarten district has been destroyed, as has the area around the zoo. Individual groups of people scurry across the street, making an almost ghostly impression. The heart turns in your body. - Entry in the diary of Joseph Goebbels, Gauleiter of Berlin.

> "The capital of the Third Reich is a heap of gaunt, burned-out, flame-seared buildings. It is a desert of a hundred thousand dunes made up of brick and powdered masonry. Over this hangs the pungent stench of death. It is impossible to exaggerate in describing the destruction. Down town Berlin look as like nothing man could have contrived. Driving down the famous Frankfurt Alee, I did not see a single building where you could have set up as business of even selling apples." - Eddie Gilmore, Associated Press, Berlin, June 9 1945.

Contrary to the lies of the FRG regime, the bombing was not about destroying military targets, but about killing as many Germans as possible. The use of phosphorous and long-term detonators used by the Anglo-American "liberators" serve as evidence. The use of phosphorous bombs, by the British government on raids against Germany, was outlawed under international law because its use has no other purpose than to strike terror in its means of causing death and injury. It is a napalm-like chemical which when alight cannot be extinguished. America's Life Magazine (June 19, 1944) described its effects: "The shower of molten burning particles that sprays up from a phosphorous shell burst sears its victims with agonized burns. Used against pill boxes, the flame not only burns occupants, but also suffocates them." The exploding phosphorous bombs sprayed their contents indiscriminately and clothing caught fire and had to be torn free from the body quickly otherwise the wearer would suffer terrible nightmarish burns. When the liquid splattered on to people's hair, the victim was doomed. There was no chance to cut off the hair. The chemical globules, like a burning jelly, burned fiercely setting aflame the entire head and indeed, the head itself burned and the victim died. These terrified and pain-wracked people were seen to leap about in a frenzy, dashing their heads against the ground in blind panic - anything to douse the flames. One can extinguish an ordinary fire by smothering it with clothes but such methods are useless against phosphorous. It continued to burn and set afire any material that was thrown over it. Such people in these circumstances could only be left to their sad fate amidst the terrifying background glow of the streets in flames. They writhed in the rubble-strewn roads with their bodies partially ablaze. Others were nearer to the River Alster (Hamburg) and dozens of these shrieking demented souls, trailing tongues of flaming smoke and fire, dashed madly to the water to fling themselves into the lifesaving liquid. Men, women and children too, ran hysterically, falling and stumbling, getting up, tripping and falling again, rolling over and over. Most of them managed to regain their feet and made it to the water. But many of them never made it and were left behind, their feet drumming in blinding pain on the overheated pavements amidst the rubble, until there came one last convulsing shudder from the smoking 'thing' on the ground, and then no further movement. Those who made it to the water found the safety they had sought so desperately - but incredibly, some faced a choice that stuns the mind with horror. Water prevents phosphorous jelly from burning because it denies the chemical the one thing it needs to burn; oxygen. Those with the blazing chemical on their arms, legs and their bodies were able to douse the flames by submerging the burning areas. But many had the blazing phosphorous jelly on their faces and heads. Certainly the spluttering chemicals went out as the victims ducked their heads beneath the water, but the moment they brought their heads up again to break the surface and take a breath of air, the phosphorous burst into flames again immediately. And so the victims were faced with the choice. Death by drowning or death by burning; men, women and children. While others watched sick and despairingly, the victims of phosphorous on faces and heads thrashed wildly in the brackish waters, screaming with pain and frustration. Spluttering and choking, they alternatively burned or drowned. The American scientist and expert Martin Caidin spent many years trying to get details on the use of phosphorous by both the allies, and in his own words he has 'met with less than the success required by the historian to include the episode in a documentary book.' He noted: "Perhaps the solution to the total absence of any reference in official (post war) German documents is explained in the story told to me by a U.S. Army officer, who learned that portions of the documents on the after effects of the Hamburg attacks were ordered to be destroyed, and that all reference to the surviving victims of phosphorous bombs stricken forever from the records." A copy of the U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey does

however concede that "Phosphorous burns were not infrequent." Martin Caidin added, in his book, *The Night Hamburg Died*: "Phosphorous was used "because of its demonstrated ability to depress the morale of the Germans."

Some of the bombs that dropped enemy planes over Germany during World War II had a perfidious mechanism. Instead of exploding when they hit the ground, they detonated hours or even days later, becoming a deadly danger for firefighters and rescue workers. Both the USAAF and RAF had bombs of this type in their arsenal. The detonators were supposed to ensure that the bombs did not explode immediately, but only when the people had ventured out of their cellars again after the air raid. Rescue and rescue work would also be hindered or made impossible. The chemical-mechanical long-term detonators were usually housed in the rear of an aircraft bomb. The firing pin that was supposed to trigger the explosion was protected by one or more plastic panes over which a glass ampule sat. This contained the solvent acetone. When the bomb was dropped, this glass ampule was also shattered and the acetone began to eat away at the plastic rings. Only then was the firing pin triggered and the aerial bomb exploded. The timing depended on how long it took the acetone to decompose the disk or multiple disks. With the option of adding several celluloid plates or using different strength acetone concentrates, the duration of these detonators could be varied from two to 144 hours. However, many of these detonators turned out to be duds and are still in German soil today. Germany did not have such detonators and did not use them. In the attacks on many German cities, on the other hand, such as the air raids on Hamburg, around 15 to 20 percent of all explosive bombs dropped were equipped with long-term detonators. The FRG regime does not feel responsible for the removal. In the Republic of Austria, private landowners have to pay for the removal of the remaining Allied bombs, the state does nothing and of course the perpetrators



FIGURE 18. *Scene confronting rescue workers shown entering air raid shelter some time after a raid. Victims succumbed to carbon monoxide.*

cannot be prosecuted. To this day, there has been no compensation or reparation for the Anglo-American aerial attacks.

The crime is historically unique and represents one of the greatest genocides in human history. At the time, there were considerable international protests against the Allied mass bombardment from the air. a. of Pope Pius XII. The campaign of extermination against the German people by the allies is regularly denied or concealed by the FRG occupation structure. The resulting infrastructural collapse of Germany was the main cause of the catastrophic conditions in some concentration camps such as Bergen-Belsen that were found during the conquest by the Allies and that were subsequently used for propaganda purposes against Germany. At least three million dead (possibly significantly more), including up to 500,000 children, up to 10 million injured and 25 million homeless were the result of this unique war crime of the Allies in the Second World War. The German cities and towns bombarded by the Allies include but are not limited to: Aachen, Aschaffenburg, Attnang-Puchheim, Augsburg, Bad Kreuznach, Bayreuth, Berlin, Bielefeld, Bocholt, Bochum, Bohlen, Bonn, Bottrop, Bozen, Braunschweig, Bremen, Bremmenhaven, Castrop-Rauxel, Chemnitz, Coburg, Cuxhaven, Danzig, Darmstadt, Dorsten, Dortmund, Dresden, Duisburg. Düren, Düsseldorf, Elmshorn, Emden, Emmerich, Essen, Flensburg, Frankfurt, Frankfurt-Oder, Freiburg, Friedsrichhafen, Gelsdenkirchen, Gieben, Gladbach, Gladbeck, Graz, Hagen, Halle, Hamburg, Hamelin, Hamm, Hanau, Hanover, Harburg, Heilbronn, Helgoland, Hildesheim, Homberg, Innsbruck, Kaiserlautern, Kamen, Karlsruhe, Kassel, Kiel, Klagenfurt, Kleve, Knittelfeld, Koblenz, Königsburg, Krefeld, Kulmback, Leipzig, Leuna, Leverkusen, Linz, Lübeck, Ludwigshafen, Lüneburg, Lünen, Magdeburg, Mailand, Mainz, Mannheim, Merseburg, Moers, Munich, Mülheim, Münster, Neumünster, Neustadt, Nordhausen, Nuremberg, Oberhausen, Osnabrück, Paderborn, Passau, Pforzheim, Pilsen, Pirmasons, Plauen, Recklinghausen, Regensburg, Remscheid, Reuel, Reutlingen, Rostock, Saarbrucken, Schweinfurt, Schwerte, Siegen, Soest, Solbad Solingen, Sterkrade, Stettin, Stuttgart, Ulm, Vienna, Vilach, Wangerooge, Wanne-Eickel, Warnemünde, Wesel (pictured), Wetzler, Wiener Wiesbaden, Wilhelmshafen, Wismar, Witten, Woms, Wuppertal, Würzburg.



Bombing of Coventry

In early 1940 British cryptologists at the Government Code and Cypher School in Bletchley Park deciphered the German Enigma code. ENIGMA was an electromechanical rotor encryption machine developed by Dr. Arthur Scherbius that was used by the Wehrmacht to encrypt radio messages. On November 14, 1940 the Luftwaffe bombed Coventry, a city in which the aircraft and aircraft engine factories were the explicit target. There had already been air raids on the armaments works of Coventry, colloquially alluding to the German industrial city of Essen, was also referred to as Klein-Essen. During the German air raid on the armaments industry there on November 14, 1940, part of the city (approx. 5% of the urban area) including the cathedral was also damaged, and the roof collapsed due to the subsequent fire. The first wave of attacks dropped novel incendiary bombs - in the thick smoke, the following planes missed the targets and also hit areas within the urban area. A total of 449 aircraft dropped 503 tons of explosive devices and 881 fire boxes. Here, between 380 to 554 people were killed according to different sources. This attack claimed the most civilian casualties (mostly armaments workers) in England at one time during the war. For comparison, twice as many English planes flew to the small German island of Helgoland and the village there shortly before the end of the war, a far more severe attack on April 18, 1945, with the dropping of more than 7,000 bombs, which only claimed senseless civilian casualties. An attack on the city of Coventry itself was never planned. The attack on the industrial plants was nevertheless successful, the following is a Wehrmacht report:

> "Particularly intense and successful in doing was rolling attack strong combat units of the Marshals Kesselring and Sperrle to Coventry, where numerous engine manufacturers and major equipment aircraft accessories industry, and other important war institutions were bombed heavy and heaviest caliber, inflicting the tremendous devastation. Immense conflagrations that were fed by large raw material stores and were visible as far as the channel coast completed the extermination work. In addition to armaments factories in the Midlands, a large replenishment warehouse for the British Air Force and a gasworks were attacked with a noticeably high impact. "

The attack on industrial plants was exploited in Germany for propaganda purposes, however, to show the German people that they were not exposed to the British attacks without protection, but that Germany would be able to fight back as well. The British government under Winston Churchill was aware of the German plan for an air attack on the aircraft engine plant near Coventry because of the German Enigma code was decrypted. For reasons of secrecy and in order not to betray the knowledge of Enigma encryption, no countermeasures were taken or warnings were given to the own civilian population. However, the English side claimed for a long time that it knew of an attack, but assumed that another city was the target. However, the guilt was actually a mistake made by the British secret service. He had correctly predicted the attack for the full moon night of November 15, 1940, but had overlooked one thing: the full moon appeared at 3.23 a.m. on the morning of November 15, air defense had prepared for the following night, 24 hours late. When it became known in 1973 that the Enigma key of the German U-Boat radio encryption had been decrypted early, Karl Dönitz said before his death (he died in 1980) that he had always suspected this.

North African Campaign

After the start of the war in 1939, Italy initially remained a “non-belligerent” country. In view of the rapidly emerging German victory in the western campaign, Benito Mussolini seized the opportunity and on June 10, 1940, he declared war on the almost defeated France. The Italian troops attacked the Alpine border on June 20, but were repulsed by the French despite their inferior forces. Italy was included in the Franco-German armistice of 1940. From then on Italy was on the side of

Germany at war with the United Kingdom, which soon had an impact on the Italian colonies in Libya and East Africa. French North Africa , like the French fleet, was under the control of the Vichy government, which depended on good relations with Germany. Although General Charles de Gaulle had announced that he would continue the fight against the Axis powers in the name of “Free France”, most of the French colonies remained loyal to the Vichy government. Africa, the Mediterranean and the Middle East were of fundamental importance to the British. The Suez Canal and the Strait of Gibraltar were important lifelines of the Empire. Many British divisions were tied up on the British Isles in anticipation of a German invasion, the British position in the Middle East was reliant on the support of the Commonwealth Nations including Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and British India, who gradually gathered in the Middle East and were prepared there for their deployment. The North African campaign began after minor skirmishes on the Libyan-Egyptian border on September 9, 1940 with a series of air raids on British border posts, followed on September 13 by the invasion of Egypt, conducted by the vastly outnumbered Italian 10th Army, led by General Mario Berti of Libya. The cautiously advancing Italians reached Sidi Barrani within a few days, about 100 kilometers from the border, where they halted and set up fortified camps due to the destruction of their supply routes by British planes and warships. Since these were too far apart to support each other, they were successfully attacked several times by mobile units of the British Western Desert Force under General Richard O'Connor. The main forces of the Western Desert Force, meanwhile, remained in their positions at Marsa Matruh. In the following period, the Italians devoted themselves to the expansion of the Via Balbia to Egypt and the construction of supply depots. On October 28, 1940, the Italians opened a new theater of war with their attack on Greece, which soon claimed their full attention due to strong Greek resistance. In addition, their supply convoys across the Mediterranean were attacked more and more successfully by British ships and aircraft. Graziani's planned march to Marsa Matruh was therefore canceled until further notice. On the night of November 12, the Italian fleet suffered heavy losses from the British attack on Taranto and was severely restricted in its operational capability until further notice. The British took over the defense of Crete and also supported the Greeks by sending air units from Egypt. The German leadership reacted to these Italian setbacks and to the British advance on the Greek islands by offering support, which was initially to consist of units of the Luftwaffe. It was not until the spring of 1941 that ground troops would to intervene in the war in Greece. In addition, pressure was exerted on the Spanish government under Francisco Franco to enter the war alongside the Axis in order to jointly take the British base in Gibraltar in Operation Felix and thus control the western entry into the Mediterranean. These efforts, which were laid down in "Instruction No. 18" of the OKW of November 12, 1940, were unsuccessful. The inactivity of the Italians at Sidi Barrani strengthened the British Middle East command under Archibald Wavell in their plans to strike back. With the greatest possible secrecy, the Western Desert Force, consisting of the 4th Indian Infantry Division and the British 7th Panzer Division, was pushed into their attack positions at the beginning of December. Parts of the Italian army were cleverly bypassed, cut off from supplies and thus forced to give up. The remaining Italian associations then fled to Libya. Sollum and Fort Capuzzo fell undefended into British hands and at the beginning of January the port of Bardia was taken, across the Libyan border, with nearly 40,000 Italians in captivity. Tobruk and Derna then fell in quick succession. On February 7, the Allies succeeded in cutting off the majority of the retreating Italian troops and defeating them in the battle of Beda Fomm south of Benghazi. The Italian troops in Cyrenaica were thus largely crushed, only about 30,000 men managed to retreat further west. A total of around 130,000 Italian soldiers were taken prisoner by the Allies. After the capture of El Agheila, the British advance was halted as the British government anticipated the Axis attack on Greece wanted to hold back a troop reserve. The German high command of the army (Oberkommando des Heeres) suggested supporting the Italians in North Africa early on and sent General Wilhelm von Thoma to the Cyrenaica to investigate the possibility of using armored troops. In his report, Thoma expressed his conviction that, due to the poor supply possibilities overland, one should wait for the

Italians to conquer the port of Marsa Matruh (Egypt). The success of Operation Compass soon made these considerations obsolete. In December, Adolf Hitler ordered the transfer of the X. Fliegerkorps to Sicily, with the help of which the Axis powers were to regain air superiority over the Mediterranean and bring British shipping through the Straits of Sicily to a standstill. Its units achieved their first successes in early January when they seriously damaged the aircraft carrier Illustrious by air strikes and sank the cruiser Southampton. As a result, British supply ships increasingly switched to the longer route around the Cape of Good Hope. The Führer was hesitant at first to comitting a ground force to North Africa, as resources were needed to counter the Bolshevik threat to Europe but he finally agreed to the establishment of a "blocking association" (Sperrverbands) for Africa. On January 11, he issued Führer directive No. 22, in which, in addition to supporting the Italians in Libya in Operation Sunflower, a simultaneous reinforcement of the Italian troops in Albania (Operation Cyclamen) was planned. The latter was finally dropped after consulting Mussolini, also because the development in Cyrenaica seemed to require quick action. General Erwin Rommel was entrusted with the leadership of these German support troops. Originally, the German Africa Corps was designed purely as a blocking unit with the task of holding the Italian areas in North Africa. Hitler feared that the British might succeed in driving the Italian troops completely out of Africa. Initially, only motorized and armored units of the Wehrmacht were selected for the desert war. These were the 5th light division (the later 21st Panzer Division), the 90th light Africa division and the 15th Panzer Division. The first German troops landed in Tripoli on February 11, 1941. The Italian troops were already weakened from their defeats and their defensive positions were poorly developed. In contrast to the planned, defensive stance of the Africa Corps, Rommel considered an offensive action against the British troops to be absolutely necessary. This opinion was in stark contrast to the opinion of the Italian General Gariboldi, who saw success in the defensive approach. On March 31, 1941, on Rommel's unauthorized orders, the advance began. His main thrust was directed at Marsa el Brega in order to be able to build a bridgehead for the capture of the Cyrenaica. With Rommel's successful tactics of mobile desert warfare, British troops under General Archibald Wavell were thrown back 800 kilometers via Benghazi and Derna. Shortly afterwards, Benghazi was occupied. These rapid successes caused astonishment among the Italian generals and a deep shock on the British side. The German advance stopped in mid-April near the Egyptian border town and fortress of Sollum east of Tobruk. This had been expanded shortly before by the Italian troops and then evacuated almost without a fight. By April 13, the German Wehrmacht had carried out three unsuccessful attacks on Tobruk, which they had surrounded. After heavy losses, the conquest of this important port city had to be postponed on Rommel's orders. The German forces were too weak to blow up the ring of minefields and positions around Tobruk. Rommel had to hold back his tanks for mobile warfare in the desert. Further advances to the east could not be carried out because the Africa Corps was already struggling with threatening supply bottlenecks, which ultimately led to a positional war at and around Sollum / Tobruk. In November, British troops began counter-attacks as part of Operation Crusader, the aim of which was to relieve Tobruk fortress by diverting German troops. After this failed, British troops launched a second strike on November 18, 1941, which ended the stalemate. The British large-scale attack enabled the occupation of Tobruk to break out of the siege ring surrounding the city and by the end of 1941 threw the German Africa Corps back to its original position on the western edge of Cyrenaica. Massive attacks by the German Luftflotte 2 under Albert Kesselring on important hubs such as Malta, from where British submarines and airmen attacked the German and Italian supplies, ensured that these disruptions did not occur for a time. Under these circumstances, Rommel managed to regain the initiative in January 1942. He used the operational advantage created by the air support and, in particular, freshly brought in reinforcements for a surprising counterattack that took the Panzer Army Africa to El Alamein, just 100 kilometers from Alexandria, by the end of June. The newly established Fallschirmjägerbrigade 1 under Hermann-Bernhard Ramcke, together with other large German and Italian paratrooper groups, was intended in 1942 for Operation

Hercules to take the island of Malta in the Mediterranean region which was cancelled but was deployed as regular infantry in Africa. However, due to the fact that it was quickly relocated, it was only partially suitable for desert warfare due to the lack of motorization. Due to the changing offensives on both sides, the Africa campaign in 1942 had turned into a very rapid war of movement. The desert plains were suitable for long-range tank operations over hundreds of kilometers. On May 26, the Africa Corps launched Operation Theseus with the aim of conquering Tobruk. After heavy tank battles, the Axis powers succeeded on June 11 in taking Bir Hacheim in order to initiate the advance on Tobruk. Rommel bypassed the British positions south of the fortress and attacked with a surprise offensive. The advance was accompanied by Ju 87 dive bombers, which attacked the enemy lines and bombed British communications. In the ensuing confusion, Rommel's armored forces were able to penetrate the city and occupy it within a few hours on June 20. As a result of this victory, Rommel was promoted to General Field Marshal. The further advance would now take place through Egypt. The aim was to take the city of Alexandria and occupy the Suez Canal. The Führer was already planning to advance from there to the Middle East and India in order to threaten the British colonies. Shortly before El Alamein, however, the British had built a 65-kilometer defensive belt. Because of the swampy Qattara Depression in the Libyan desert to the south, it was not possible to circumvent this belt; the swampy terrain covered the flank. In addition, further supply bottlenecks made a long-term plan more difficult; the offensive got stuck. After the failed offensive in the first battle of El Alamein, Rommel wanted to bring about a decision in favor of the Axis powers in August. Contrary to expectations, however, the supply situation did not improve in August, as the tonnage sunk by British submarines had increased massively. Now retaliation was made for not taking Malta. The German offensive plan in the Battle of Alam Halfa was similar to the successful conception of Gazala. A quick push by a German-Italian offensive group through the British minefields in the south was planned, in order to then turn to the north and thus encircle the Allied troops and destroy them from the rear. After the offensive had started in the night of August 30-31, the Allied resistance presented itself as much stronger, the attacks by the Axis powers did not achieve the desired goals and the ground gained was largely abandoned due to an Allied counterattack with strong air support. Exceptions were the former British mine belts, which the Axis powers kept in their hands when they withdrew to the starting position until September 6. The situation for the Axis Powers worsened when the new British commander, Bernard Montgomery, launched a counterattack on October 23 with the second Battle of El Alamein. The Africa Corps was defeated in the battle and had to retreat to Libya.

The supply of the troops with food, fuel, ammunition and equipment was difficult to ensure because of the distances in North Africa. The strong presence of the British Navy in the Mediterranean also had an adverse effect on the Axis powers. For example, in the summer of 1942, two thirds of the German-Italian supplies coming from Sicily and occupied Greece were those from Malta and Egyptvictim from operating British submarines and aircraft. Operational successes on the battlefield were associated with increasing distances to their respective supply points for both sides. Thus the success of military operations depended more than any other battlefield on functioning supplies. In addition, the desert climate (up to 50 ° Celsius during the day, below 0 ° Celsius at night) and the sand placed high demands on people and materials. Under these conditions, a person typically needs four to five liters of water a day, so that supply bottlenecks could quickly have detrimental effects. The fine sand of the desert was, in turn, a heavy burden on the vehicles and technology of the time and led to higher maintenance costs. The Afrikakorps had efficient technical supply services, so the German units for the maintenance, recovery and repair of failed, damaged or captured vehicles and weapons were well equipped and usually motorized. The logistics on the side of the Axis troops, however, had to deal with a diverse mixture of material and weapons from Italy, Germany, Great Britain, the USA and even France and Russia (for example captured tanks). For this purpose, additional special tools, spare parts and ammunition had to be procured and stored. Particularly in

the case of retreats, which often had to take place over long distances due to the terrain, it was then often no longer possible to recover harmful material such as failed tanks and vehicles.



On November 8, over 100,000 American and British soldiers landed in Morocco and Algeria in Operation Torch. The now two-front war in North Africa overwhelmed the weakened Africa Corps, so that Tobruk fell back into British hands on November 13. Due to the situation on the Eastern Front, the Wehrmacht High Command could only send insufficient reinforcements. In southern Tunisia the fresh units united with the retreating German forces. At the end of January 1943, Libya had to be given up. In the meantime, the troops of the Axis Powers faced half a million Allied soldiers and thus a double superiority. The Allies also had four times the number of tanks and unrestricted air superiority. On January 23, the British occupied Tripoli. In the Battle of the Kasserin Pass from February 19 to 22, the Axis powers inflicted a heavy defeat on the advancing Americans, which they could not use for lasting strategic success due to the threat from the British. On February 23, 1943, Rommel became Commander-in-Chief of the newly formed Army Group Africa. On

March 4, Rommel proposed in a detailed radio message to Hitler that the front line should be drastically shortened and that a small bridgehead should be withdrawn around Tunis. On March 7, Rommel received a categorical rejection of this proposal from the Führer's headquarters. On March 9, Rommel flew from Sfax off to Germany to discuss the front with Hitler and on March 11, Hitler awarded Rommel the diamonds for the Knight's Cross with Oak Leaves and Swords for his service in Africa In March and April, the Axis soldiers were trapped. They resisted the allied advances, especially on the Mareth Line, until the end of March. On May 12 and 13, 1943, Colonel-General Hans-Jürgen von Arnim surrendered near Tunis ending the North African Campaign. The Allies captured over 250,000 prisoners. On May 22, the Allies bombed Sicily and Sardinia, both possible landing sites. On June 11, the British 1st Division captured Italian island of Pantelleria, between Tunisia and Sicily, capturing 11,000 Italian troops, the following day, the Italian island of Lampedusa surrendered to the Allies. On June 17, the Allies bombed Sicily and the Italian mainland, as signs increased of a forthcoming invasion.

Balkans Campaign

On March 27, Peter II of Yugoslavia took full control of Yugoslavia after an army coup overthrew the pro-German government of the Prince Regent. The coup was organized by a clique led by General Dushan Simovich and assisted by agents of the United States and United Kingdom. 17-year-old King Peter II was declared of legal age and was appointed head of state. This coup was financed with allied money by Roosevelt's commissioner, William J. Donovan. Just as the political change in Yugoslavia was clearly directed against the Tripartite Pact, general mobilization could only be seen as a declaration of war against the Axis powers. The Yugoslav Prime Minister General Simowitsch made this clear to the Italian ambassador to Belgrade. The extent to which General Simowitsch already felt in the opposing camp is also apparent from a telephone conversation between him and the Yugoslav ambassador in Washington which was concerned with supplies of war materials by the United States to Yugoslavia. Adolf Hitler ordered his military leaders to plan for the invasion of Yugoslavia to prevent the Anglo-American intervention policy in the Balkans from gaining a foothold at the Reich’s borders, as a result there was a critical time delay for Operation Barbarossa. On April 6, Tripartite Forces of Germany, Hungary, and Italy, moving through Romania and Hungary, initiated the invasion of Yugoslavia, an artificial product of Allied territorial policy after the First World War and Greece. On April 7, the Luftwaffe began a two-day assault on Belgrade. On April 8, Germans captured Salonika, Greece. On April 10, the Independent State of Croatia (Nezavisna Država Hrvatska, NDH) was established under Ante Pavelić and the Ustaša. On April 16, Tripartite forces continued the invasion southward into Yugoslavia and cut off the Greek army in Albania, which had had notable success against the Italians in January. On April 17, Yugoslavia surrendered and King Peter escaped to Greece. On April 18, Greek Prime Minister Alexandros Koryzis committed suicide meanwhile the British planned the evacuation of Greece. On April 21, with their retreat cut off by the German advance, 223,000 Greek soldiers of the Greek army in Albania surrendered, the following day, the British, both military and civilian, began to evacuate Greece. On April 23, the Greek government was evacuated to Crete, which Churchill was determined to defend. On April 27, Athens became occupied by German troops and Greece surrendered. On May 20, German paratroopers landed on Crete in Operation Mercury. Bloody fighting ensued and German paratroopers who were injured on landing or got tangled in their lines were often stabbed by Greek civilians with knives or beaten to death with clubs and stones. On May 24, 1941, the Greek government left Crete for Cairo. On June 1, Commonwealth forces completed the withdrawal from Crete.



This photo is faslesly titled as the “Ivanhorod Einsatzgruppen photograph” often it is featured as “proof” of the Einsatzgruppen commiting war crimes, but it is in fact a photograph of a Jewish partisan aiming a rifle at civilians. The weapon can clearly be identified as the Yugoslav M24 bolt action rifle from its profile. The partisan is also wearing a Yugoslav Army uniform which shares no resemblance to Waffen-SS combat uniforms.





Croatia

On April 5, 1941, Ante Pavelić called on the Croatian people to establish the Croatian State via the radio station of the main Ustasha apartment "Velebit" from Italy. On April 10 (Statehood Day), Slavko Kvaternik, a member of the Ustasha movement's homeland group, in agreement with German envoy Edmund Veesenmayer, declared the establishment of the NDH (Nezavisna Država Hrvatska) on Radio Zagreb at 4:10 p.m., while the German army entered Zagreb an hour later. The Croatian people welcomed German soldiers with joy and happiness, throwing flowers in front of them. Kvaternik's proclamation and Maček's statement were broadcast on the radio. On the same day, a special issue of the well-known newspaper "Hrvatski narod" was published, announcing the establishment of the Independent State of Croatia. The vast majority of the Croatian people enthusiastically welcomed the collapse of Yugoslavia. The NDH occupied historic Croatian territory, covering the modern day Republic of Croatia, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Srijem and Zemun. Monetary policy was conducted by the Croatian State Bank. On July 8, 1941, the kuna was

introduced as a means of payment, which was divided into 100 banica. A popular myth in mainstream histography is that Dr. Ante Pavelić sold Dalmatia and Istria to the Italians. In fact, as early as November 12, 1920, the Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes and the Kingdom of Italy signed the "Treaty of Rapallo". By signing this agreement, Yugoslavia handed over to Italy Trieste, Gorica, Gradiška, part of Carniola, the whole of Istria (excluding the municipality of Kastav), Cres and Lošinj with some smaller islands, the city of Zadar and Lastovo and Palagruža with their islands. In "Treaties of Rome" of 1941, Italy demanded the following:

- Creation of a customs and monetary union between Italy and the Independent State of Croatia,
- Personal union under a common Italian king,
- Ccreation of a joint Italian-Croatian army,
- Annexation to Italy of a wide belt from Rijeka to Kotor.

Dr. Ante Pavelić successfully managed to reject the first three requests despite pressure from all sides, and he managed to reduce the territorial demands only to the area of central Dalmatia, where the Italians still made up the majority of the population. A complete rejection of Italian demands would mean the end of the Croatian State and the occupation and annexation of a wide belt of Croatia to Italy, along the Karlovac-Mostar line. Dr. Pavelić stated in an intimate circle that it would take him about two years to return Dalmatia. Dr. Pavelić did not sell anything to the Italians, the Treaties of Rome were imposed on him, and Hitler did not want to side with him since Italy was still a regional power, and Croatia did not have an organized army to oppose the Italians. The Treaties of Rome were annulled in 1943, when the whole of Croatia was liberated, just as the Dr. Pavelić said - in two years. As a regular part of malicious anti-Croatian propaganda, the Independent State of Croatia's statehood is frequently denied because of its alliance with the Axis.



As part of encouraging family values and fertility, Mother and Child Days were organized, during which group baptisms were held, and the wives of leading Ustashas and officials were godparents to the children. Abortion and prostitution and incitement to such acts was strictly forbidden. Violation of the ban was punished by shooting. The state paid attention to the dignity of women, inappropriate clothing such as skirts over the knee, make-up and smoking, especially for employed women, were not legally allowed. After the war, in an atmosphere of hatred and savagery, Ustasha women were often the first targets of Communist terrorists, since they were often unarmed. Pre-war health care, already underdeveloped, was additionally burdened in the Independent State of Croatia by being put in the service of the army and war. Home Guard hospitals were established and converted in larger cities. Outbreaks of typhoid fever broke out in the country, and mobile disinfection stations were established. The Ministry of Health was established, which organized the overall health service, health institutes and institutions, springs and baths, social health, supervision of pharmacies, health education and education of health staff, health, control of infectious diseases, production and supervision of private production of medicines. Numerous competitions, projects and performances took place in the Independent State of Croatia, and a lot of journalism was printed. The architecture was marked by the reversal of Croatian problems, the construction and renovation of religious buildings and shrines, the renovation of war-torn settlements and the construction of tunnels-shelters. At that time, many architects were active, including, for example, Vladimir Turina in collaboration with Franjo Tišin working on the project of the University Clinic

in Zagreb (1941). Education was carried out under the authority of the Ministry of Public Education. After the founding of the Independent State of Croatia, it was decided that in honor of the restoration of the Croatian state, all schoolchildren would be awarded commemorative certificates for the year 1940/41. The textbooks and their anti-Croatian content imposed through Yugoslavia were immediately changed. From the very beginning, the authorities of the Independent State of Croatia renewed the Croatian language, to which it paid considerable attention, and the first step towards this goal was the establishment of the Croatian State Office for Language by the Legal Provision on the Croatian Language issues on the entire state territory with special emphasis on preserving the purity of the Croatian language in public written and spoken use. The state pursued a strict policy of cleansing and restoring the Croatian language from imposed foreigners in administrative, judicial, military and school terminology, and returned old Croatian words to use. The end of the war resulted in the re-establishment of Yugoslavia, where Croatians were subjugated until 1991.

In 1941, after the first breakup of Yugoslavia, Serbia also emerged from the former multi-ethnic composition. General Milan Nedić became the head of the Serbian government of national salvation. During its work, the Government of National Salvation focused on maintaining order in Serbia and cooperated with the German Military Administration. During its work, the Government of National Salvation passed over 100 laws of various contents, tried to improve the economy, education, banking, cultural life in Belgrade as well as creating infrastructure. In November 1941, the Anti-Masonic exhibition was opened in Serbia, which exposed Free-masonry. Following the example of Germany, the Serbian labor community (Српска заједница рада) was founded in 1942, which was supposed to harmonize relations between workers and employers. In Serbia, a six-month project for the renewal of the country was introduced for all able-bodied Serbs aged 17-45. The government of national salvation passed racial decrees, following the example of Germany, which segregated the Jewish and Roma populations. Under the command of the Government of National Salvation, the Serbian State Guard was formed as Serbia’s armed forces, to combat the communist insurgents and protect the country, as well as the Serbian Volunteer Corps, the and the Serbian Border Guard. In the growing danger of Soviet and partisan forces entering Serbia, Milan Nedic convened an extraordinary session of the Government at midnight on October 4, 1944. At the session, it was decided to dissolve the Government, and to evacuate to the city of Kitzbühel, where it would continue its activities. Milan Nedic thanked everyone and thus concluded the last session of the Government of National Salvation. The next day, Milan Nedic drove to southern Germany. Other ministers began compiling reports and archives. Dimitrije Ljotic was the last to leave Belgrade. After the yugoslav capture of Belgrade, partisan forces killed 105 people on November 27, 1944, including numerous ministers of the Serbian government.

Anglo-Iraqi War

On April 1, 1941, in Iraq, the pro-Axis leader Rashid Ali and other members of the "Golden Square" staged a military coup d'état and overthrew the regime of the pro-British Regent 'Abd al-Ilah. Rashid Ali named himself Chief of the "National Defence Government." On April 13, in Iraq, a small contingent of British reinforcements were air-lifted to RAF Shaibah. On April 30, Iraqi armed forces occupied the plateau to the south of the RAF Habbaniya air base and informed the base commander that all flying should cease immediately. On May 2, British forces at RAF Habbaniya launched pre-emptive air strikes against Iraqi forces besieging them and the Anglo-Iraqi War began. On May 6, with much of the Iraqi air force destroyed and facing regular bombardment themselves, the Iraqi ground forces besieging RAF Habbaniya withdraw. The Luftwaffe arranged to send a small force to Iraq. On May 7, Between Habbaniya and Fallujah, two Iraqi columns were caught in the open and attacked by roughly forty British aircraft; the Iraqis suffered heavy casualties. On May 13, the bulk of the German "Flyer Command Iraq" (Fliegerführer Irak) arrived in Mosul to support

the Iraqi government of Rashid Ali, the following day the RAF was authorized to act against German aircraft in Syria and on Vichy French airfields. On May 17, British forces in the Habbaniya area advanced on Iraqi-held Fallujah and, in five days fighting, pushed the Iraqis out. The German military mission to Iraq, Special Staff F (Sonderstab F), was created to support of the "Arab Freedom Movement" in the Middle East. On May 22, Iraqi forces unsuccessfully counter-attacked the British forces in Fallujah and were rebuffed. On May 23, Adolf Hitler issued "Führer Directive No. 30" in support of "The Arab Freedom Movement in the Middle East". On May 27, the British forces from the Habbaniya area began an advance on Baghdad and, within four days, approached the city from the west and from the north. Twelve Italian aircraft arrived at Mosul to join Fliegerführer Irak, in the following days, members of the German military mission evacuated Iraq and the Mayor of Baghdad surrendered the city to British forces and ending the Anglo-Iraqi War. In June 1941, Vichy French-controlled Syria and Lebanon were invaded by Commonwealth, and "Free French" forces.

Winston Churchill



Winston Spencer Churchill was born at Blenheim Palace in Oxfordshire, on November 30, 1874. As direct descendants of the Dukes of Marlborough, his family were among the highest levels of the British aristocracy, and thus he was born into the country's governing elite. He was also a Free-Mason. During his army career, Churchill saw combat on the Northwest Frontier in British India, in the Sudan, and during the Second Boer War he also gained fame and notoriety, as a war correspondent. He also served in the British Army on the Western Front during First World War and commanded the 6th Battalion of the Royal Scots Fusiliers. At the forefront of the political scene for almost sixty years, he held many political and cabinet positions. Before the First World War, he served as President of the Board of Trade and Home Secretary during liberal governments. In the First World War, he served as First Lord of the Admiralty, Minister of Munitions, Secretary of State for War, and Secretary of State for Air. During the interwar years, he served as Chancellor of the Exchequer. Churchill was instrumental in establishing the blockade of Germany in 1917, causing mass starvation which killed more than 700,000 Germans. Churchill was also First Lord of the Admiralty when the 1915 Sinking of the RMS Lusitania occurred and contributed to the American entry into the war. Also During World War I, Churchill was responsible for one of Britain's most spectacular defeats, the disastrous attempt to force the Dardanelles in 1915, and was compelled to resign. Churchill was Secretary of State for the Royal Air Force in 1919 when his staff were advocating that gas should be retained as a potential weapon and that Britain should oppose any international ban on its use. In a report drawn up in late 1919 as part of Britain's contribution to discussions about the establishment of the League of Nations, an Air Ministry official wrote: "Chemical warfare cannot now be ruled out of war. Had the war continued, gas would have been almost our most formidable weapon. One shell in every four would have been a gas shell and tanks would have been using it freely." The air staff talked of gas shells as if the substances they contained would cause only temporary disability rather than the choking death suffered by thousands of servicemen of both nations on the Western Front. The official wrote that if gas were to be banned on humanitarian grounds, so too should conventional explosives because they were "far more terrible weapons which remove limbs, shatter bones, produce 'nerves' and cause madness'". He added: "The elimination of this very powerful weapon from the future of war without the most careful consideration is to be deprecated." A memo by Churchill, written about the same time and

signed "WSC", said: "I do not understand this squeamishness about the use of gas. The use of gas was banned by the 1925 Geneva protocol. After the outbreak of the Second World War, Churchill was again appointed First Lord of the Admiralty, and extensively cooperated with Franklin D. Roosevelt in order to bring the United States into the war. Both leaders have been argued to have attempted to provoke both Germany and Japan to attack the United States. Following the resignation of Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain on May 10, 1940, he became Prime Minister. Churchill made great efforts to prevent peace and rejected several peace offers by Adolf Hitler, and one by Rudolf Hess. Churchill also deliberately starting bombing civilian targets in Germany, in order to cause Germany to retaliate against civilian targets, which had previously been avoided, in order to destroy the peace movement, in order help bring the United States into the war, and in order to take pressure from the military targets which were being bombed. In the Allied bombings of France there were nearly as many French civilians killed by Allied air attacks as there were English killed by Germans. In the Mediterranean, the Allies implemented a blockade on Greece, Churchill argued that the blockade would force Germany to feed the people, which would weaken the German war effort. He eventually relented, but not until after 20,000 people had already died of starvation. In 1942, Operation Vegetarian was drawn up by the British military to disseminate linseed cakes infected with anthrax spores onto the fields of Germany. These cakes would have been eaten by the cattle, which would then be consumed by the civilian population, causing the deaths of millions of German citizens. Furthermore, it would have wiped out the majority of Germany's cattle, creating a massive food shortage for the rest of the population that remained uninfected. The cakes themselves were tested on Gruinard Island, just off the coast of Scotland. Because of the widespread contamination from the anthrax spores, the land remained quarantined until 1990. The man whose task was to carry out Operation Vegetarian was Dr Paul Fildes, director of the biology department at Porton Down near Salisbury in Wiltshire. Fildes had previously been in charge of the Medical Research Council's bacterial chemistry unit at Middlesex Hospital. In early 1942, Fildes began searching Britain for suppliers and manufacturers of linseed-oil cattle cake to make five million small cakes. Large quantities of the bacillus itself had to be produced, while special containers to carry the cattle cakes had to be designed and made. Some RAF bombers had to be modified to deliver the anthrax-infected payload. And all of it had to be done as cheaply as possible. The raw material for the cake was provided by the Olympia Oil and Cake Company in Blackburn. The contract to cut the cattle cake into small pieces went to J & E Atkinson of Bond Street in London, perfumers and toilet-soap manufacturers and suppliers to the royal family. The Atkinsons calculated that they could produce 180,000 to 250,000 cakes, each 2.5cm in diameter and 10 grams in weight, in a 44-hour week. The price was to be between 12 and 15 shillings per thousand. The firm pledged to deliver 5,273,400 cakes by April 1943. By the middle of July 1942, the Atkinsons informed Fildes that 'we are now producing at the rate of 40,000 per day'. The anthrax was manufactured by the Ministry of Agriculture and Fisheries at its veterinary laboratory in Surrey. An Oxford academic named Dr E Schuster was set to work devising the pump to inject the bacilli into the cattle cakes. The Porton Down scientists settled on cube-shaped cardboard containers, 18cm square, to carry the infected foodstuff. Each held 400 cakes. They would be fitted with a steel handle 'of a size which enables the operator to grasp the handle without difficulty when wearing thick leather or moleskin gloves'. Thirteen women were then recruited from various soap-making firms, sworn to secrecy and given the job of injecting the cattle cakes with anthrax spores. At the same time, Fildes and his team were working on the best way to deliver the diseased cattle feed to the German herds. The RAF's research unit came up with a simple solution -- easily made wooden trays that fitted on to aircraft flare chutes. Their Bomber Command Lancasters, Halifaxes and Stirlings were chosen for the job. By the beginning of 1944, Operation Vegetarian was ready to go. It was crucial to mount any attack in the summer months. Fildes said: 'The cattle must be caught in the open grazing fields when lush spring grass is on the wane.' 'Trials have shown that these tablets […] are found and consumed by the cattle in a very short time. 'Cattle are concentrated in the

northern half of Oldenburg and northwest Hanover. Aircraft flying to and from Berlin will fly over 60 miles of grazing land.' Fildes calculated that, at an average ground speed of 300mph, the distance would be covered in 18 minutes. 'If one box of tablets is dispersed every two minutes, then each aircraft will be required to carry and disperse nine, or say 10, boxes.' One Lancaster bomber returning from a raid on Berlin would be able to scatter 4000 anthrax-infected cakes over a 60-mile swathe in less than 20 minutes. A dozen aircraft would have been enough to litter most of the north German countryside with anthrax spores. On July 28, 1944, the use of biological weapons was canceled in favor of overwhelming firebombing of cities such as Berlin or Dresden. Churchill was not at all enthusiastic about the suggestion to leave the anthrax bombs in the depot:

> “I am in favor of deliberately releasing bacilli methodically prepared to humans and animals. Powdery mildew to destroy the harvest, anthrax to kill horses and cattle, plague to kill not only entire armies but also the inhabitants of large areas.”
>
> “But of course I can't go against pastors and warriors at the same time. The matter should continue to be reviewed and brought up again when the situation worsens.”

The Normandy invasion had taken place and the allies were making progress through conventional means. The five million cakes made to be disseminated in Germany were eventually destroyed after the end of World War II. Churchill claimed to be anti-Communist, however he agreed at the Tehran and Yalta conferences for the Soviet Union to occupy Eastern Europe, supported Communist Yugoslav partisans, and Soviet mass deportations. In 1946, British Prime Minister Clement Attlee agreed to stockpile Tabun nerve gas captured from the Germans in secret Army storage facilities in North Wales.

Rudolf Heß



Rudolf Walter Richard Heß was born on April 26, 1894 in Alexandria, Egypt to a traditional family of merchants from the Franconian Fichtel Mountains. His father was Johann Fritz Heß, a German merchant born in Trieste, whose family comes from Wunsiedel. His mother Klara, née Münch was also a Franconian merchant's daughter. Rudolf Hess spent his childhood and youth both in Alexandria, where he attended a German school, and in Reicholdsgrün (today in Kirchenlamitz in the district of Wunsiedel). In 1908 he was sent to a Protestant boarding school (Otto Kühne School) in Bad Godesberg near Bonn for his high school education. After graduating from high school in Neuchâtel (Switzerland), he began a commercial apprenticeship in Hamburg, which he broke off in 1914 and volunteered for military service. In 1915 he fought in the infantry at Verdun, where he was wounded. From April to August 1915 he rose from private to lieutenant in the reserve and received the Iron Cross Second Class. He was later transferred to the southeast front, where he was wounded twice in the summer of 1917. The last wound, a bullet under the left shoulder, took him to the hospital for several months. In the spring of 1918 he completed an aircraft pilot course at the Lechfeld air base near Augsburg and, as a member of the Bavarian Jagdstaffel 35, took part in the last fights at Valenciennes. Heß was enthusiastic about the war and was convinced in letters until the end that the army was still in as good a condition as in 1914. He blamed the USPD (Independent Social Democratic Party of Germany) for the defeat at war. He was disappointed with the Versailles Treaty, which he saw as the result of President Wilson's “lie and deception”: “One must not think of peace. […] The only thing that holds me up is hope for the day of revenge, even if it is still so far away, ”he wrote to his parents in 1919.

During his studies in economics, history and geopolitics at the University of Munich, Heß came into contact with nationalist circles when he joined the folk - national association "Iron Fist". He also became a member of the Thule Society. In order to participate in the fight against the Munich Soviet Republic, he joined the Freikorps, where he met Ernst Röhm and subsequently also joined the artamanat. So Heß also became known to Heinrich Himmler. Heß joined the NSDAP in early 1920. In autumn 1920 he founded the first Munich NS student storm in Munich with other like-minded people, the forerunner of the later National Socialist Student Union. Rudolf Heß was also one of the 1,500 putschists of November 9, 1923, when he marched in the front row with Röhm and Hitler in Munich. After the unsuccessful "storm on the Feldherrnhalle" he was sentenced to joint fortress detention with Adolf Hitler in Landsberg Prison, where he wrote Hitler's Mein Kampf, which Adolf dictated to him. In April 1920, Heß met the student Ilse Pröhl in a Munich Inn, she was drawn to him from the start, but Heß was reluctant to get into a relationship; he comforted her for years and avoided intimacy. Ultimately, Hitler initiated the marriage, which took place in Munich on December 20, 1927. Their only child Wolf Rüdiger Heß was born on November 18, 1937. After the transfer of power to the National Socialists, Heß became Deputy Führer, Reichsleiter of Germany and was authorized to wear the service suit of an SS Obergruppenführer by order of the Führer .

On May 10, 1941 Heß flew to Scotland with a Messerschmitt Bf 110 (provided by Willy Messerschmitt and Theodor Croneiß) in order to - so he believed - with the leader of the English peace movement, Douglas Douglas-Hamilton, 14th Duke of Hamilton to negotiate a peace. He was arrested as a parliamentarian in violation of international law and was thus taken into British "captivity". After the failure of negotiations in front of the German public, his flight was seen as a betrayal, and Heß was subsequently portrayed as "confused" and the victim of "delusions" to safeguard German interests in public. Heß's real aim was to prevent a two-front war with Britain and the USSR. It is still controversial whether Heß flew to England on his own or with knowledge or even on Hitler's orders. British publicist Martin Allen takes the view that Hitler must at least have known about the project, since both had just met at Obersalzberg shortly before. Heinrich Müller took the view that Adolf Hitler should have had no knowledge of the flight plans. The failure of the Heß flight, in the middle of the war, did not allow any other credible reason than the explanation with an alleged "mental derangement", since anything other than Germany's weakness would have been seen by its opponents of the war. In consultation with Professors Karl and Albrecht Haushofer, Heß had previously believed that in Samuel Hoare, the British Ambassador with special powers in Spain, he had found a possible peace broker, not only because he had always been moderate, but also, because Hoare almost became Prime Minister instead of Churchill in May 1940. So Heß flew to Spain between September 1940 and January 1941and several times to Switzerland in order to be able to hold talks with Hoare in private. In the event that he would not return, he left farewell letters to the family in his home in Munich-Harlaching. One of them is dated November 4, 1940:

> "Dear friends, I firmly believe that I will return from the flight that I will take on the next few days, and so on. that the flight will be successful. But if not, the goal I set myself was worth the effort. I know you know me: you know I couldn't do anything else. Your Rudolf."

As early as 1963, Der Spiegel wrote about James Leasor's book "Ambassadors without orders - Rudolf Hess' flight to England":

> "Adolf Hitler in Germany did not yet know that Hess had landed. It was only on Sunday morning that Heß adjutant Karlheinz Pintsch handed him the sealed letter at the Berghof near Berchtesgaden, [...] Hitler did not respond at first. Bodenschatz later called Hitler's 'surprise and outrage' 'excellently played'. [...] The German public only learned on Monday evening that Hess was missing and was probably a victim of pacifist hallucinations. The Italian Foreign Minister Count Ciano noted this official version in his diary. Hitler's

hesitation was interpreted by Leasor as an indication that the Führer was not really surprised and waited until Monday to see if the Heß mission was successful."

After Heß flew to England, Hitler did not appoint a new deputy to the Führer. Instead, his office was renamed the "Party Chancellery" and Heß' head of staff, Martin Bormann, was placed under the authority of a Reich Minister.

Der Spiegel reported in 2011:

> "So far, historical research has assumed that Hitler's deputy started on his own. 'Hess acted without Hitler's knowledge, but in the deep, if confused, belief that his wishes would be fulfilled,' says the British Hitler biographer Ian Kershaw. But now an unknown document sheds new light on Hess's legendary [flight]: a 28-page handwritten report that historian Matthias Uhl from the German Historical Institute Moscow discovered in the State Archives of the Russian Federation. It was written in February 1948 by a man from Hess' close proximity: his aide Karlheinz Pintsch, who was in Soviet captivity from 1945 to 1955. [...] he had Adolf Hitler woken up on the Obersalzberg the next day to give him a letter. It started, according to eyewitnesses, with the words, 'My Führer, when you receive this letter I will be in England.' Contrary to popular belief, according to Pintsch, Hitler did not take the news ragingly: 'Hitler listened to my report calmly and dismissed me without a comment. 'The Führer was inaugurated long ago, the adjutant claimed in the report, because Berlin had been negotiating with London for a long time. The flight was 'in previous agreement with the English'. Hess' task was to 'at least neutralize England by all means at his disposal, if not a military alliance between Germany and England against Russia.' So does part of the history of World War II need to be rewritten? Was the maneuver official diplomacy after all? In any case, the new document supports those who have never believed in the version of the lone persecutor; so had Hitler's valet. After the war Heinz Linge said: 'I didn't dare to ask him whether he knew about Hess' flight to England; but his behavior told me: not only did he know beforehand, he probably even sent Hess to England.' Gauleiter Ernst Wilhelm Bohle of the NSDAP's international organization and Hermann Göring's adjutant Karl-Heinrich Bodenschatz reported similarly. Both were on the Obersalzberg in the days when Hitler received the news of the Hess flight. [...] Three days after the flight, Party Chancellor Martin Bormann read Hess's farewell letter to the leader of the assembled Reich and Gauleiters. Then Hitler appealed to the loyalty of his fellow combatants.

The main concessions Hitler was willing to grant without negotiating:

- Norway, Denmark, Netherlands, Belgium and France will once again become independent states that will determine their constitution and government themselves.
- Germany is ready to make reparations to the countries affected by the western campaign, although the western powers had declared war on Germany.
- All offensive weapons should be destroyed and the armed forces of the belligerent states brought back to a level that corresponds to the economic and strategic requirements of the respective country.
- The German Reich reclaims its old colonies, with the exception of South West Africa, but compensates the mostly British owners if they want to leave them.
- A Polish state is being restored to its ethnic borders; however, this promise can only be made for the part occupied by Germans.
- The Czech Republic remains as a protectorate with the German Reich, but the Czechs can freely develop their language and national character.
- For post-war Europe, a kind of economic solidarity to solve the upcoming economic questions should be considered, in which Europe-wide agreements should be considered.

These suggestions are very similar to the suggestions Adolf Hitler made 19 months earlier in his speech on October 6, 1939.

In the Nuremberg trials, Rudolf Heß testified that:

> “A certain occasion in England made me think of the reports from the processes at that time. The reason was that during my captivity my surroundings behaved in a strange and incomprehensible way to me, in a way that suggested that these people were somehow acting in a mentally abnormal state. These people and people around me were exchanged from time to time. Some of the people who were exchanged and who came to me had strange eyes. They were glassy and like dreamy eyes. This symptom only lasted for a few days; then they made a perfectly normal impression. They were indistinguishable from normal people.”

At the time, the use of psychoactive drugs was carried out by the United States, so that Heß experienced memory disorders before the Nuremberg Tribunal. The deputy Führer was sentenced to life in prison for allegedly "planning a war of aggression" and "conspiracy against world peace" and was transferred to the Allied military prison in Berlin-Spandau. Faced with alleged atrocities in German internment camps, he was by no means shaken. In his closing statement in the Nuremberg trial, he said: “Even if I could, I didn't want to erase this time from my existence. I am happy to know that I have done my duty to my people, my duty as a German, as a National Socialist, as a loyal follower of my Führer. I regret nothing. If I were at the beginning again, I would act again as I did, even if I knew that in the end a pyre would burn for my flame death. No matter what people do, one day I stand in front of the judge's chair of the Eternal. I will be responsible to him and I know he will acquit me.” This statement was never revoked by him.

Heinrich Müller said in regards to Heß’s captivity:

> "I'm not surprised at all. You should see the reports we took from the British homicide squad in Dieppe. The murder of prisoners of war, the killing of French people who might have been kind to us, the poisoning of sources, the murder of children - and everything looked as if we had done it. No, nothing can really surprise me when it comes to the cruelty of the British. And they pretend to hold the standard of freedom and democracy alone. [...] You can believe me that Heß was serious about the peace negotiations with England. I went through all of his documents carefully and listened to the interrogations with his wife, friends, co-workers, etc. Heß knew only one motive for his deed: he wanted to make peace with England. I am also certain that the British knew this very well when they broke his leg.”

Rudolf Heß continued to be a National Socialist in his captivity but hindered efforts to get himself released by promising to make no statements to the media if he were released, while repeatedly writing drafts of statements that he planned to make. On June 25, 1986, a Soviet guard caught Charles Gabel, the chaplain at Spandau, attempting to smuggle out a statement by Heß, causing Gabel to be fired. Heß had originally written the document as his opening address at the Nuremberg trial in 1946, which he had been unable to deliver in full after the judges cut him short. Heß tried to mail a copy of the statement to Sir Oswald Mosley in October 1946, but the letter was intercepted by his American guards. Heß's statement (both the 1946 version and the 1986 version) explained that Germany's attack on the Soviet Union was preemptive; he noted there had been overwhelming evidence that the Soviet Union had planned to attack Germany. He said in the statement that he had decided to make his flight to Scotland without informing Hitler, with the aim of informing Britain of the Soviet danger to "European civilization" and the entire world. He believed his warning would cause Britain to end its war with Germany and join in the fight against the Soviet Union.

On August 17, 1987 Rudolf Heß was found strangled in Spandau Prison's Summerhouse at Age 93. On August 19, British Investigators allegedly found a Suicide note in Heß's Jacket, The Autopsy Report claimed Heß committed Suicide by tying a 2.75 Meter cable from the lamp to the window latch and hanging himself. The initial autopsy report of Professor J.M. Cameron of the London Hospital Medical College, Department of forensic Medicine, is certainly not indicative of the true condition of the ligature marks around his neck. It does indicate the possibility that Hess was struck in the head to incapacitate him though. “There was a circular bruised abrasion over the top of the back of the head and there was slight swelling (oedema) of the ankles. A fine linear mark, approximately 3in. (7.5 cms) in length and 0.75 cms in width was noted running across the left side of the neck, being more apparent when the body was viewed with ultraviolet light.” The autopsy report of Professor W. Spann. Institute for Forensic Medicine of the University of Munich, taken a short time later, gave a totally different view. “The body is now turned over and the neck inspected, where there is a double-track impression spanning the entire back of the neck and running almost horizontally. The double nature of the mark consists of two reddishly discoloured stripes of 1 cm width at the most, which enclose a pale stripe of up to 6 mm in width.” He goes on to add… “clearly defined, point-shaped congestive hemorrhages in the conjunctive membranes of the eyelids, in the vicinity of the ear and inside the subcutaneous layers of the scalp,”
Note: The presence of petechiae, which is indicated by the pinpoint hemorrhaging described above, is a good indicator of traumatic asphyxia. However, the presence of petichiae in itself does not indicate strangulation. Professor Spann also notes…“distinct swelling (edema) in the area of both lower legs,” However, according to Professor Cameron’s findings, “no measurable amount of Digoxin could be found in Hess’ toxicology analysis.” Note: Digoxin (Digitalis) is a medication prescribed for Congestive Heart Failure, which the edema mentioned above is a symptom of.
Does this indicate a withholding of Heß’s heart medication? In addition, Heß’s lawyer Alfred Seidl felt that he was too old and frail to have managed to kill himself.

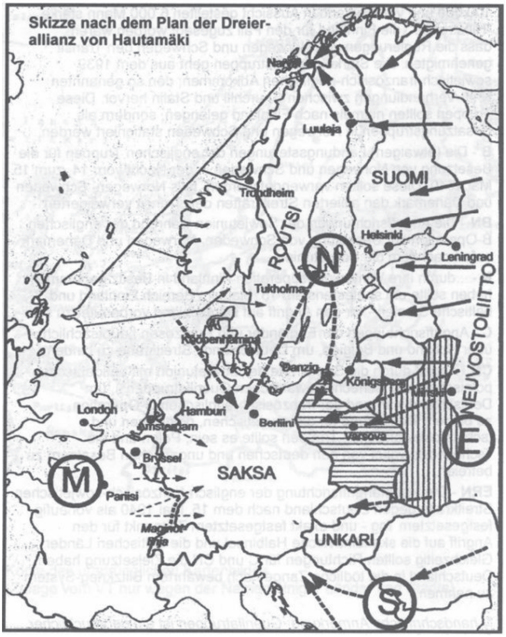
The evidence points to conclusion that Heß was murdered, the motive being that Britain in 1940-1941 was in a weak position, a lot of the British 'Establishment' never wanted war with Germany, and most of them would have come to terms with Germany. The Bank of England even financed Hitler before the war through Montagu Norman, the bank of England chief. Most of the British 'Establishment' of the 40s were still alive in 1987, and it would cause untold embarrassment to some members of the 'Establishment' to be known as 'Hitlerites' if Heß emerged from Spandau and told his story.

Operation Barbarossa

On October 15, 1939, an agreement was made between Churchill and Stalin with concrete agreements on a four-front war of aggression against Germany. The agreed plans of attack were signed by Stalin on January 28, 1940 and Churchill on February 8, 1940 in London. Churchill was at that time only Navy Minister in Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain's cabinet. In his memoirs, Churchill admitted that he had been in secret correspondence with Franklin Roosevelt as a naval minister. This gave rise to the Tyler Kent affair. If Churchill's actions had become publicly known at the time, this would have ended Churchill's political career. During the Second World War, these plans of attack were partially prevented by the Germany through preventive wars, such as the Norwegian campaign, the western campaign and the Operation Barbarossa. The Finnish author Erkki Hautamäki dealt with these secret agreements known as the Churchill-Stalin pact in his book "Finland in the Eye of the Storm" according to which the plans were as follows:

1. Northern front: occupation of Norway, Sweden and Denmark by English and French troops and attack from the north over the Baltic Sea. Beginning 14/15. May 1940 (later brought forward to April 8/9).

2. Western front: attack by France, Belgium and Holland from the end of May 1940.
3. Southern front: action by Yugoslavia and Greece, together with English troops.
4. Eastern Front: advance of the Soviet Army from June 15, 1941.



In chapter 10, the author describes how the field marshal Carl Gustav Freiherr von Mannerheim gained knowledge of Stalin's and Churchill's secret military plot against the German Reich through his secret agents in Sweden, including Groessmann and General L. Malmberg (agent B). These war plans against the German Reich were exchanged between the Finnish Marshal Mannerheim and the leadership of the German Reich. This posed an almost insoluble problem for the German OKW. Enduring a four-front war that was now imminent was considered almost hopeless, since the country could not withstand the two front war unleashed by the Entente powers in the First World War. So Germany responded with several local preventive wars to counteract, whereby the enemy should still be found largely unprepared and surprised. Fast action was required and so Blitzkrieg was implemented. Because Stalin had, according to his contract with Churchill, deployed five million soldiers in the area of the eastern German border in the summer of 1941 and had considerable quantities of military material made available there. Everything was prepared for the attack on Germany. The planned attack date was early July 1941, with July 10 being considered probable. In his book " The Icebreaker " Viktor Suvorov came to the conclusion that the day on which Stalin's invasion of Europe was to begin was most likely July 6, 1941. The alias of the planned war of aggression was "Thunderstorm". The German army launched the Russian campaign on 22 June 1941 just 2 weeks before the planned invasion of Germany.

The course for confrontation was set in November 1940 when Foreign Minister Vyacheslav Molotov was in Berlin and bluntly presented the Soviet demands: to win over Finland and the rest

of Bukovina, to include Bulgaria in its own "security zone" and to establish bases on the Dardanelles. He also expressed interest in Hungary, Yugoslavia, Greece, the German-occupied part of Poland and at the free passage through the Baltic Sea exits. After Hitler had opposed the increasingly demanding Soviet demands for territorial concessions in Europe, the USSR introduced the war economy in the summer of 1940 by: a. through the ordinance of June 26, 1940 made the eight-hour working day and the seven-day working week mandatory. The Soviet press, the radio, the teachers, the traveling speakers and trade union, youth association and party officials funneled the population in countless assemblies that the "capitalist" attack against the Soviet Union that had been in preparation for years was imminent. The American engineer John Scott Nearing, who worked in the Soviet Union until 1942 and as an OSS agent Russian pre-war armament described as follows: “The Russian defense budget has been doubled almost every year. Infinite reserves of war material, machines, fuels, food and supplies have been stored. The Red Army was strengthened from around two million men in 1938 to 6.5 million by spring 1941.”

As early as 1940, 150 divisions had been deployed in the western military districts, of which around 100 divisions were located in the former Polish eastern territories, versus 6 German ones. At the end of March 1941, 500,000 reservists were mobilized and transferred to the military districts near the border; these were followed by a further 300,000 specialists from the reserve. This strengthened the Red Army in the border areas shortly before the war with an additional 800,000 men. General Zhukov later also confirmed the deployment of 170 divisions and two brigades in the districts near the border. The Soviet military preparations became so great that the German chief of the general staff, Halder, according to the diary entry of April 6 and 7, 1941, considered a Soviet attack to be possible shortly. Colonel-General Halder, incidentally a member of the Resistance, wrote after the war about Hitler's "firm and not unfounded belief that Russia was preparing to attack Germany". In 1991-93 documents of the Soviet General Staff were published in Moscow about his planning of operations in 1940/41. Already on September 18, 1940, the People's Commissioner for Defense of the USSR, Marshal Tymoshenko, and Chief of Staff Merezkow, Stalin, presented a draft operation that included an offensive by the Red Army from western Ukraine across southern Poland to Silesia to cut Germany off the Romanian oil wells . At the same time, German forces in the Lublin - Warsaw area were to be wiped out by forceps from western Ukraine and western Belarus. This plan was approved by Stalin; he was given a revised and expanded version in May 1940 by Tymoshenko and Army General Zhukov presented. The deployment of the Red Army in spring 1941 was based exactly on these plans. This means that the Barbarossa company, the German attack on the Soviet Union, had the character of a preventive war. It can therefore be argued that it was ultimately thanks to the German Wehrmacht that Western Europe was spared the economic devastation and mental deformations of decades of communist rule. Since June / July 1940 Hitler had been thinking that war with the USSR would be inevitable. He therefore had the OKW develop corresponding plans. In these months, it was still a matter of eliminating the weakened Britain the last remaining ally on the European continent. Britain had already tried to conclude an alliance with the Soviet Union in the run-up to the Polish campaign. This was a preventive measure to counter. After all, it was the ever increasing deployment of the Red Army on the border of the General Government that brought the plans to maturity faster. On December 18, 1940 Hitler issued the directive to begin planning for Operation Barbarossa, the German invasion of the Soviet Union. On February 1, 1941 Zhukov became chief of the Red Army's General Staff. On February 2, as the Chief of the General Staff, and Deputy Minister of Defense of the USSR, Zhukov took part in drawing up the "Strategic plan for deployment of the forces of the Soviet Union in the event of war with Germany and its allies." The plan was completed no later than 15 May 1941. Some researchers including Victor Suvorov, allege that, on 14 May, Soviet People's Commissar of Defense Semyon Timoshenko and Zhukov suggested to Joseph Stalin a preemptive attack against Germany through Southern Poland. Soviet forces would occupy the Vistula Border and continue to Katowice or even Berlin (should the main

German armies retreat), or the Baltic coast (should German forces not retreat and be forced to protect Poland and East Prussia). The attacking Soviets were supposed to reach Siedlce, Deblin, and then capture Warsaw before penetrating toward the southwest and imposing final defeat at Lublin. From the beginning of 1941, Germany knew about this plan through intelligence agencies. The aggressive Soviet Union had already become verbose against Germany. It was only through the offensive establishment of the Red Army as an attacking army that the German Wehrmacht was able to overrun the Soviet territory in the first days of the war. On June 9, 1941 Finland initiated mobilisation and began preparing against a attack by the USSR. On June 13, Soviets begin deporting Lithuanians to Siberia. Deportations continue for five days and total 35,000 Lithuanians. On June 14, 10,100 people from Estonia, 15,000 from Latvia and 34,000 (or 35,000, starting a day earlier) from Lithuania were deported to Siberia by the Soviet Union.

On June 22, 1941 Germany launched Operation Barbarossa, a three-pronged operation aimed at Leningrad, Moscow, and the southern oil fields of the Caucasus, to preempt the Soviet Invasion of Germany (Operation Groza). Romania invaded south-western border areas of the Soviet Union in Europe on the side of Germany. In Lithuania, there was an uprising against the Soviet Union. In the early morning hours, 149 divisions (including all motorized and armored German forces) began to advance across the Soviet border. Two divisions operated from Finland, eight divisions were stationed in Norway, one division was in Denmark, 38 remained in the west. Two divisions fought in North Africa and seven divisions were in the Balkans. Troops of Romania and Finland also fought against the Stalinist Soviet Union, both states that had recently been stripped from areas by the invasion of the Red Army. The Red Army had five times more aircraft and seven times more tanks than the Wehrmacht. Later, divisions from Hungary, Italy and Croatia on the German side fought in the east, as well as volunteers from almost all of Europe, including the Russian Liberation Army. Many of the Soviet soldiers, whose troops were deployed in attack formations, surrendered at the border without any significant resistance; the motorized German troops were able to advance quickly. Adolf Hitler later commented on Operation Barbarossa:

> "It was only when I felt more from week to week that Russia now saw the hour to act against us than at a moment when we had almost three divisions in East Prussia twenty-two Russian were gathering there as I gradually received the document, It was now my duty to be concerned on my part as to how airfield after airfield developed, how division after division from the entire gigantic empire was brought together. Because in history there is no excuse for an oversight, an excuse that consists, for example, of declaring afterwards: I did not notice it or I did not believe it”

On June 23, in the late evening, Hitler first arrived at his headquarters at Rastenburg, East Prussia, codenamed "Wolf's Lair" (Wolfsschanze). Between this date and November 20, 1944, Hitler spent 800 days at Wolf's Lair. On June 24, German forces entered Vilnius with civilian cheering them on. On June 25, the Soviet Union bombed Helsinki. Finland pronounced a state of war between Finland and the Soviet Union, starting the Continuation war. On June 26, Hungary and Slovakia declared war on the Soviet Union. On June 28, Germans encircled of 300,000 Red Army troops near Minsk and Białystok. On June 29, Finnish and German troops begin Operation Arctic Fox against the Soviet Union. On July 1, German troops freed Latvia's capital, Riga, on the way to Leningrad. On July 3, Stalin announced a "scorched earth policy". On July 5, German troops reached the Dnieper River. On July 9, Vitebsk (Belarus) was captured; opening battle of Smolensk, an important communications center, considered by the German high command to be "the gateway to Moscow." On July 10, Guderian's Panzers take Minsk; the Germans advanced deeper into Ukraine. Units of the Italian Expeditionary Corps in Russia began to arrive, including a legion from the Independent State of Croatia. On July 12, the Assistance Pact is signed between the United Kingdom and the USSR, meanwhile the Vichy French surrendered in Syria. On July 13, in Yugoslavia, there were

multiple uprisings agains the Axis powers with communist plans instigate parallel uprising and civil war. On July 15, the Red Army starts a counter-attack against the Wehrmacht near Leningrad. On July 16, German Panzers under Guderian reach Smolensk, increasing the risk to Moscow. On July 21, the Luftwaffe striked heavily at Moscow. On July 28, German forces pushed against Smolensk, and in the meantime solidified their presence in the Baltic states. On August 1, Galicia was declared as the fifth district of the Generalgouvernement. On August 5, German armies captured 300,000 Red Army soldiers in the Smolensk pocket and Orel was taken. On August 6, Germans captured Smolensk. On August 20, the German 250th Infantry Division, nicknamed "Blue Division" consisting of Spanish volunteers was formed and began to move into Poland. On August 22, German forces closed in on Leningrad while the citizens improvised fortifications. On August 25, British and Soviet troops invade Iran to save the Abadan oilfields and the important railways and routes to Soviet Union for the supply of war material. On August 28, German forces with the help of Estonian volunteers liberated Tallinn from the Bolsheviks. By September, with the assistance of Finnish armies in the north, Leningrad became completely cut off. On September 5, Germany completed the liberation of Estonia. On September 8, Stalin ordered the deportation of the Volga Germans to Siberia.

On September 10, German armies surrounded Kyiv. On September 19, Germans liberated Kyiv, the Ukranian capital from Bolshevik occupation. From September 20-28, the Soviet Red Army conducted an operation to destroy all residential and administrative buildings in Kyiv, which, according to intelligence, were occupied by the Germans. The objective of the operation was to cause casualties to the invaders with the help of the latest weapon at the time – radio-controlled mines. Soviet sappers ensured a surprise attack by these remote-controlled explosives by secretly installing high explosives in downtown Kyiv including residential buildings inhabited by civilians before the Germans occupied the city. Over the course of the week after the Germans captured Kyiv, more than 200 buildings were blown up by the Soviets. Khreshchatyk, the city's main downtown street, was almost completely destroyed. Soviet sabotage groups carrying out the explosions were positioned on islands in the Dnipro river – on Trukhanov Island, in particular. They triggered explosions according to their observations through binoculars and based on reports from undercover Soviet agents remaining in the city. The most famous Kyiv building destroyed by the Soviet troops was the Assumption Cathedral of the Kyiv-Pechersk Lavra built in 1073. Under unknown circumstances, the German troops managed to capture Levchenko, the commander of one of the Soviet special sapper platoons that booby-trapped the city. He disclosed the Soviet terror operation plan to them as well as schematics for mines at facilities that he himself had previously prepared for the explosion. Levchenko helped detect and neutralize many remotely-controlled booby traps. In particular, he helped clear from Soviet mines the Kyiv City Opera House and the House of Teachers.





As a result of the Soviet terror campaign, several hundred German troops and thousands of Kyiv residents were killed. No country had every destroyed one of its own cities in such scale ever before. Operation Typhoon began on October 2– German "Central" forces began an all-out offensive against Moscow. Leading the defense of the capital was General Georgi Zhukov. On October 8, German forces reached the Sea of Azov with the capture of Mariupol. However, there were signs that the invasion is beginning to bog down as rainy weather creates muddy roads for both tanks and men. On October 10, German armies encircled about 660,000 Red Army troops near Vyasma (east of Smolensk). On October 13, Germans attempted another drive toward Moscow as the once muddy ground hardened, the following day, temperatures fell further on the Moscow front and heavy snows followed immobilizing German tanks. On October 18, Red Army troop reinforcements arrive in Moscow from Siberia; Stalin is assured that the Japanese will not attack the USSR from the East. On October 19, an official "state of siege" was announced in Moscow; the city was placed under martial law. On October 22, a delayed bomb planted by the Soviets killed 67 people at the Romanian headquarters, including the Romanian commander General Glogojeanu. On October 24, In Ukraine, the important mining and industrial center of Kharkov was liberated by the German Army Group South. On October 27, German Army Group South forces reached Sevastopol in the Crimea, but the tanks of the "Northern" forces were slowed or stopped entirely by mud. On November 3, Germans captured Kursk. On November 6, Soviet leader Joseph Stalin addressed the Soviet Union for only the second time during his three-decade rule (the first time was earlier that year on July 2). He stated that even though 350,000 troops were killed in German attacks so far, that the Germans have lost 4.5 million soldiers (a gross exaggeration) and that Soviet victory was near.
On November 12, temperatures around Moscow dropped to minus 12°C and the Red Army launched ski troops for the first time against the freezing German forces near the city, the Germans started a new offensive the next day as the muddy ground refroze. On November 22, Rostov-on-Don, an important hub on the southern front, was taken by the Germans. Britain issued an ultimatum to Finland to end war with the Soviet Union or face war with the Allies. On November 28, German Panzers reach the outskirts of Moscow, near the Moscow-Volga Canal. On December 2, a German combat engineer patrol reached Khimki while scouting for a hole in the Russian defense perimeter around Moscow. It was the closest advance the Germans made to the Russian capital. On December 4, the temperature on the Moscow front fell to −37 °C weakening the German attack. On December 5, Germans called off the attack on Moscow, only 11 miles away; the USSR counter-attacked during a heavy blizzard. On December 6, the United Kingdom declared war on Finland. On December 16, the German offensive around Moscow came to a complete halt. On December 17, the Battle of Sevastopol began.

The Wehrmacht advanced apparently unstoppably in the summer and autumn of 1941 and drove the Red Army ahead of them. "Germany will beat Russia in a maximum of three months," predicted US War Secretary Henry L. Stimson shortly after the start of the Operation Barbarossa. But at the same time as the lightning advance of the German armies, the Soviets, led by an evacuation committee under the Stalinist Lasar Kaganowitsch, brought over 2,600 factories important to the war to safety in the second half of 1941. Important machines and supplies were quickly dismantled and transported by rail to Siberia. "The Soviet war machine was only saved by this highly remarkable exodus of machines, people and equipment," said the British historian Richard Overy in his study "Russia's War". The number 183 tank plant from Kharkov , Ukraine, landed in Nizhny Tagil and began production of the important T-34 tanks in early 1942. The Leningrad Kirov plants and their 15,000-strong workforce were shipped or flown to Chelyabinsk or Omsk. Six aircraft factories from Kiev , Moscow and Leningrad (Saint Petersburg) moved to the Chkalov aircraft plant in Novosibirskaround - and produced 15,550 Jak fighters by the end of the war. As early as the second half of 1942, the Soviets manufactured over 13,000 tanks and 15,000 aircraft - more than the German Reich, with its four times larger industrial capacity. It was not only an industrial, but also a

human exodus. Up to 25 million workers and family members moved with the factories, often in the same train. They often expected hellish conditions at the new location. The machinist Mikhail Ananjew drove from Moscow to the Urals with a dismantled aircraft plant. "There was minus 45 degrees frost there - and we should build planes!" The resettlers lived in schools and cultural centers, hastily assembled barracks and often enough only in cellars or poorly covered holes in the ground. However, without the help of the Western Allies, the Soviet war industry would have collapsed. The USA alone supplied the Soviets with over 14,000 planes and 6,200 tanks, 363,000 trucks, 75,000 jeeps and motorcycles. Almost two-thirds of Soviet aviation fuel and half of the explosives came from America. Without 435,000 radios and field telephones made in the USA, military communication would have collapsed just like the lifeline of the railroad, which suffered from frequent German bombings: the Americans supplemented the meager Soviet production of 92 locomotives with 1,900 locomotives and delivered 11,000 wagons and more than half of all rails. "If we had faced Germany alone, we would not have been able to deal with them", Stalin admitted - but only in private. When the Soviet veteran Vitaly Belikov returned to Moscow in 1947, he read with amazement in a book about the war "what the West had given us". With the beginning of the Cold War , such books disappeared from the shelves and the help of the Allies from the official "History of the Great Patriotic War". Stalin's admission only became known in the 1990s through Nikita Khrushchev's extended memoirs. From 1942, the raids of the partisans organized by the Soviet regime in the rear area increasingly became a serious threat to the Wehrmacht, which they had neglected in planning before the war and had long underestimated. The struggle between the Wehrmacht and partisans was waged from both sides of the front with relentless harshness and criminal acts against the enemy and the civilian population by the red partisans.

On September 8, 1941, the industrial city of Leningrad (Saint Petersburg) was surrounded by the armies of Field Marshal Wilhelm Ritter von Leeb, and preparations for the siege began. The city was occupied by 30 divisions of the Red Army and was completely equipped with explosive charges that could be remotely fired. A direct occupation was avoided out of consideration for the fatalities to be expected, as huge areas of Kyiv had been blown up by means of remote detonators by the Bolsheviks.

> “The F-10 large radio mine was also one of the main reasons why Hitler did not occupy Leningrad by German troops, but only laid siege to them, and, in the event of the hoped-for capture of Moscow, forbade German troops to enter the Soviet capital. Hitler had had precise information here, especially from the Finnish secret service, which reported on Soviet preparations for the systematic blasting of the city of Leningrad. Since there was no antidote to this uncanny weapon of extermination, the decision not to take Leningrad easily on September 24, 1941 was only logical.” - Der Große Wendig, Band 5: 1019 “Warum Leningrad im September 1941 nicht eingenommen werden durfte”, p. 447

Contrary to the statements made in anti-German political correctness, the Wehrmacht did not want to take Leningrad. Civilian casualties were avoided to the best of their ability and no civilian was prevented from leaving the city by the German side. A narrow strip of land was reserved for civilians to flee to Inner Russia on the express orders of Adolf Hitler. However, Stalin prevented the Russian population from leaving the city under threat of the death penalty. The Bolsheviks deliberately caused an unprecedented event of mass starvation. An unofficial road across the frozen Lake Ladoga was used almost exclusively to supply the Red Army, where they used the civilian inhabitants as human shields. Alfred Jodl later said to the Nuremberg Tribunal about the motives for the decision to siege and not for the originally planned march into the city:

> “Not reprisals, but the justified concern that what happened to us in Kyiv would also happen in Leningrad; and the third reason was the announcement by the Soviet radio that this would happen.”

After the experience with the first Russian winter, a new uniform was ordered for the winter of 1942/43. Due to treachery, the delivery of this opanol uniform was delayed, so that the members of the Wehrmacht were again largely defenseless against the weather.

Lend Lease

On September 17, 1939 US aviator Charles Lindbergh made an address over radio against any American intervention in the European War. On March 12, 1940 Adolf Hitler met with Colin Ross, whom Hitler considered to be his top adviser on the United States. Ross told Hitler that the United States, run by Jews, had imperialist tendencies in terms of foreign policy. Ross also advised Hitler that Franklin Roosevelt, who had come to power around the same time as Hitler, was jealous of Hitler's greater success thus was plotting with the Western Allies to defeat Germany. On May 15, 1940 Winston Churchill sent a message to Franklin Roosevelt, asking for 40 to 50 destroyers, hundreds of fighters, anti-aircraft guns, steel, among other war-related materials. He also asked the US President to order a visit by US Navy warships to Ireland as a show of force. In regards to the situation in the Pacific Ocean, he requests Roosevelt to intimidate the Japanese, offering the Americans the use of Singapore if deemed necessary. On May 16, US President Roosevelt requested the US Congress to appropriate US$546,000,000 for the US Army, US$250,000,000 for US Navy and US Marine Corps, and US$100,000,000 for his own office for national defense purposes. He also requested the authorization for the military and his own office to issue contracts in the amount of US$186,000,000 and US$100,000,000, respectively. On June 17, 1940 US Chief of Naval Operations Admiral Harold R. Stark asked for US$4,000,000,000 to construct a "Two-Ocean Navy". On June 27, 1940 US President Roosevelt declared a national emergency and re-invoked the Espionage Act of 1917 to control shipping in American waters and in waters near the Panama Canal Zone. On the same day, he also established the National Defense Research Committee under chairman Vannevar Bush to coordinate the development of war related sciences and technologies. President Roosevelt, in the middle of an election campaign, promised not to send "our boys" to war on October 30, 1940. Roosevelt won a third term on November 5, 1940. On September 2, 1940 the Destroyers for Bases Agreement was completed. Britain obtained 50 destroyers in exchange for giving the United States land grants in various British possessions for the establishment of US naval and air bases, on ninety-nine-year rent-free leases on bases in the Bahamas, Antigua, St. Lucia, Trinidad, Jamaica, and British Guiana. The handover of destroyers and weapons clearly contradicted the statutes of international law according to which the transfer of war material from a neutral country began a belligerent nation was considered a non-neutral act. On January 10, 1941 Lend-Lease was introduced into the U.S. Congress. Charles Lindbergh testified before the U.S. Congress and recommended that the United States negotiate a neutrality pact with Adolf Hitler, the US House of Representatives passed the Lend-Lease bill on February 8. On March 11, 1941 Roosevelt signed the Lend Lease Act allowing Britain, China, and other Allied nations to purchase military equipment and to defer payment until after the war. On April 10, Greenland became occupied by the United States, with the approval of a "free Denmark", the US will build naval and air bases as counters to the U-boat war, on the same date, the destroyer USS Niblack attacked a German U-boat that had just sunk a Dutch freighter. On April 11, though still a "neutral" nation, the United States began sea patrols in the North Atlantic. On April 18, President Roosevelt approved $ 50 million lend-lease funds for the construction of four bases on the British Isles. American engineers and 1,200 mechanics helped to expand the bases, which started in July 1941. On May 21, the US merchantman SS Robin Moor was sunk by German submarine U-69 and President Roosevelt shortly announced an "unlimited national emergency." On June 14, all German and Italian assets in the United States became frozen. On June 16, All German and Italian consulates in the United States were ordered closed and their staffs to leave the country by July 10. On June 20, under the directives of the United States Department of War, the bulk of the personnel

of what had been known as the United States Army Air Corps up to this date were brought into what became the United States Army Air Forces from this date forward, with General Henry H. Arnold as its first commander. As part of the reorganization, General Headquarters Air Force was renamed Air Force Combat Command; the new Army Air Forces organization consists of Air Force Combat Command (its combat element), with the existing logistics and training element retaining the older "United States Army Air Corps" designation. Shortly after the start of the Russian campaign in June 1941, Roosevelt secured armaments support from the USA (Hopkins Mission). Stalin returned a list of requirements, causing the USA and the UK to fear a rapid collapse of the Soviet defense in view of the need for weapons. Roosevelt supported the USSR with arms massively, and the first American warplanes arrived in the Soviet Union in September. On July 7, 1941 British and Canadian troops in Iceland became replaced by Americans. In order to secure the lend and lease deliveries, Iceland's illegal inclusion in the "protected area" of the United States became necessary after Greenland had already been occupied by American troops for the establishment of sea and air bases in April, also contrary to international law. On July 26, 1941 in response to the Japanese occupation of French Indochina, Franklin D. Roosevelt orders the seizure of all Japanese assets in the United States. In August 1941, a secret meeting between Roosevelt and Churchill took place in the port of Argentia, Newfoundland, which was one of the bases that Washington had received in exchange for the 50 destroyers from Great Britain. The military experts talked there a. a. about the fastest and most effective way to defeat Germany. The British generals pushed for the United States to enter war soon. Their plans were to crush Germany through highly concentrated air strikes to prevent an invasion of England. The concrete results of the Atlantic Conference were summarized in the so-called Atlantic Charter, which outlined the future world order in eight points and coordinated the war goals. One of the most important points was the decision to provide material support to the Soviet Union. The USA extended the area in which they, with their armed escort, protected their own arms transport convoys from German attacks, to Iceland. While the Atlantic route was the shortest route for all lend-lease deliveries, the most used route for lending and leasing material for the Soviet Union was the Pacific route that ran from the American west coast to the Russian port of Vladivostok. In total, 8.2 million tons or 47.1 percent of the total lend-lease services were transported to the USSR on this route. Soviet cargo ships were used on this route, which left the Japanese unmolested, but the disadvantages were the enormous length of the route and the fact that all deliveries from Vladivostok had to be transported across the Asian continent to the European theater of war. On September 11, Franklin D. Roosevelt ordered the United States Navy to shoot on sight if any ship or convoy is threatened. On September 26, the U.S. Naval Command ordered an all-out war on Axis shipping in American waters, the following day, the first "Liberty Ship", the SS Patrick Henry was launched. Liberty Ships became major parts of the Allied supply system. On September 13, 1941 Roosevelt ordered the VS fleet to escort all convoys in which American ships also sailed, while at the same time providing England with the best American transport ships with American crews for the transport of English troops in the middle East available. An escort by the US Navy with five destroyers first secured a British convoy in the central Atlantic on September 17, 1941, this support in the naval war was in fact the USA's entry into the war without an explicit or formal declaration of war. The USS Reuben James was sunk by the German submarine commander Erich Topp on October 31, 1941 as the first US American ship after the USA had participated illegally and in violation of international law in acts of war against Germany in World War II. The ship actively tried to intervene in the fighting and protect English supply convoys by laying itself between the English enemy and the German submarine U552 . On November 1, Roosevelt announced that the U.S. Coast Guard would now be under the direction of the U.S. Navy, a transition of authority usually reserved only for wartime.

Japanese Empire

Japan began industrialization much later than Great Britain and was able to learn a lot from the mistakes and social damage of western industrialization from the beginning. The population of the Japanese Empire grew tremendously, but caused a struggle for resources.

Japanese population statistics:

- 1872: 33 Million
- 1903: 45,546,000
- 1920: 55,963,000
- 1933: 66,790,000
- 1941: 72,750,000

Between 1872 and 1933 the entire Japanese population doubled. While Europe had 18 births per 1,000 inhabitants during this period, Japan counted 34 births per thousand of its inhabitants in the same period. The increase in the Japanese industrial population can be seen from the following figures: After the Russo-Japanese War, there were 526,000 industrial workers in Japan, including 318,000 women. At the end of 1914 there were 17,000 industrial companies with 854,000 industrial workers, including 535,000 women. During the First World War , Japanese industry soared, with the exception of small companies, reaching 23,832, with 1,474,600 workers, including 824,000 women. In 1935 there were 40,000 companies and 2,700,000 workers. From 1929 to 1937, Japan's industrial production increased by 45 percent, and export trade was from 1929 to 1937increased by 115 percent. With this tremendous increase in Japanese industrial workers, it must be added that the Japanese factories always installed and used the latest production machinery, so unemployment sometimes occurred due to rationing of production methods in some areas. To feed the increasing masses, the import of ever new amounts of raw materials from abroad for industrial processing on the Japanese islands was necessary, an ever increasing export to foreign countries was necessary to be able to buy new raw materials, continuing as long as raw material and Japanese sales were exchanged. Abroad, which, if it was unfriendly, could block the supply of raw materials to Japan and can also make the sale of Japanese goods through tariffs almost impossible. Even though Japan's industry was built on the world system of free trade, the leaders of Japan began to see the life-threatening dangers of this system more and more clearly, and their beliefs were supported by the conviction of Wehrmacht, the idea of the autonomous metropolitan area, in which raw material procurement and sales must lie within the sphere of influence of the leading nation Japan. Two facts had greatly facilitated the rapid industrialization of Japan: the influx of new, cheapest, labor force with relatively low living requirements and the exemplary export organization of this industry, which relies on export. With these two factors, Japan's industry in East Asian markets had largely beaten the older industrialized countries of Europe and America. Japan's industry found new and more rational ways of production to overcome the increasing customs walls of hostile areas. The Japanese tycoons from Osaka tirelessly and purposefully developed completely new markets for their cheap textile goods, which was more expensive due to the higher cost of living for workers. Japan developed mass sales among the million peoples of East Asia for its industry. A cotton shirt, a turban, a bicycle, a flashlight, manufactured by European or American industrial workers and shipped on a long, expensive shipping route to East Asia, became so expensive that few East Asian could ever think of buying it. But suddenly the Indian worker, the Malay rice farmer, the Chinese coolie, the Filipino plantation worker found in the small shop in his village the same goods, the same shirts and flashlights that had previously been unaffordable for him, at a significant fraction of the previous price, in almost for sale same quality. At first he ignored the company stamp "Made In Japan", he simply bought because he could afford it. Millions bought, and Millions of Japanese had enough to eat again. The world industrial power of Japan, geographically located close to the millions of peoples of East Asia, knew the needs of these masses, had laboriously worked them out and with foresighted planning, had the shortest shipping routes to the areas with its state-supported,

well-developed merchant fleet. This was how Japan grew to conquer the East Asian markets. It goes without saying that the old world industries were storming against this new, undefeated competitor on the world markets. Japanese industrial companies were accused of slave labor. The social situation of the Japanese workforce was compared to that of other industrialized countries according to the standard, which was equally valued by all peoples, and the social backwardness of Japan, where there was no organized trade union movement, was criticized. No effort was taken to take into account the special social situation in Japan or the intellectual attitude of the Japanese industrial worker, and certainly not the plight of a people without space struggling for the existence of its hungry population. The textile industry came first but their production value had declined. The metal and machine industries outstripped them considerably and the rapidly emerging chemical industry was also booming. During the First World War, Japanese industry was probably the most significant boom in its short history. While the rest of the world industry was geared to war production and the export industries were now neglecting the areas of East Asia, Japanese industry was not only working to supply the Allies, but also took advantage of the absence of western export goods from the East Asian regions for a tremendous increase in Japanese exports to the peoples of East Asia.



The modernized structure of Japan proved itself for the first time in the first Sino-Japanese war from 1894 – 1895, and Japan, the previously closed island nation, was expanding. In this first war of the newly modernized country, Japan fought on the Chinese mainland Port Arthur, which was immediately chased away by international opposition, and the island of Formosa (Taiwan) that dominates China's coast and points south as a springboard. Japan was therefore looking for the bridgeheads on the mainland that are to protect its islands from the danger that threatens from there, and for the south the tropical additional areas for its economy. And so it stayed logical throughout Japan's continued expansion of power. The spread on the mainland in the direction of Manchuria and Mongolia applied primarily to strategic security and only in second economic necessities. The advance to the south was dictated primarily by economic law. The land army wrote the northward expansion on its political program, the fleet the southern expansion. It is important to note that from the beginning of its appearance as a foreign policy power, Japan has to deal with the three strongest political powers in the world, the United States, the British Empire, and Russia. The United Kingdom made an alliance with young Japan in 1902 because Japan seemed to be the right force for it to successfully suppress Russia's Asian and East Asian expansionist appetites that threatened British interests. When Russia's advance into Korea and the Yellow Sea became life-threatening for Japan, the hard hour had come for Japan to act. Based on the alliance with England, Japan defeated the Russian Empire on water and on land so sustainably in two years of war that until 1935 Russia left East Asia as a militarily serious factor. The agricultural country of Korea subsequently fell to the Japanese sphere of influence. Something outrageous had happened in world politics. Young Japan, which had so far been patronized by the rest of the world powers, had defeated a major military power. Contrary to all predictions and calculations by military experts, Japan had

decisively struck back in East Asia. At one stroke, Japan had become a recognized and equal major power. It shared with the rest of the Western Powers the franchise in China. Japanese gunboats and garrison troops stood next to those of the other concession powers on Chinese soil, Japan, as strange as it may seem today, at that time as an equal major power to participate in the colonial acquisitions of the young great powers. Japan, partly consciously, partly instinctively, never worked towards an empire that was fragmented across the world. Healthy military-political principles directed the Japanese spread of power to an area that expanded organically around the core of the Japanese island, which could also be defended militarily in its entirety. The expansion had now become a vital necessity for Japan, because the Japanese population began to grow by leaps and bounds without being able to emigrate and settle. Korea became a protectorate of Japan. After the resignation of the Korean emperor in 1910, it was incorporated into Japanese territory as a colony. Japan took part in the international anti-Bolshevik expedition following the Bolshevik Revolution and sent its troops to Vladivostok and to Lake Baikal in Eastern Siberia. In 1920, Japan's front stood from Lake Baikal to the equator. However Japan, alone against the two strongest sea powers in the world, had to give in, 'had to evacuate East Siberia, evacuate Tsingtau and be satisfied with a low fleet strength. The Anglo-Americans pursued a policy of maintaining the "status quo" that was so convenient for them in the Pacific, completely ignoring the fact that there could be no "status quo" in an area where a people like the Japanese increase by one million annually. Added to this were the increasingly sensitive economic throttling measures against Japan. The colonial areas of the Anglo-Americans in the Pacific, in which Japan had conquered the indigenous markets with its cheap export goods, built ever increasing tariff walls against Japanese imports. The Washington Naval Treaties weighed on the Japanese people with a weight similar to that of the Versailles dictation. Japan now knew where its real enemies were. In order to break through this predicament, Japan forced its way out in 1931 through the occupation of Manchukuo, which was new territory for Japanese companies and a training ground for Japanese fortunes. Japan left the League of Nations and became free in its political decisions, but it remained isolated from now until 1936 with Germany, the Anti-Comintern Pact and in 1940 the Tripartite Pact completed and the structure and order states joined with logical foreign policy. Since the powerlessness of the League of Nations in East Asia had proven itself in the Manchukuo case, and even then Russia was unable to intervene against Japan in East Siberia, the Anglo-Americans used China as a buffer against further Japanese power expansion. They supported the rise of China by all means , not out of love for Chinese independence, but to equip a new power against Japan. As a result, the Second Sino-Japanese War broke out in 1937, during the war in China, Japan repeatedly encountered the open hostility of the Western Powers. The Japanese people recognized their real opponents more and more, but they also recognized the weakness of their military position in East Asia. In Japan it was known that these weak military bases in Britain and America were there to close off the rich resource areas that were within easy reach at the gates of Japan, to Japan's economic strangulation, which had always been due to America's resource block became more dangerous to accomplish. It was known in Japan that RooseveltIt was determined not only to take over the British bases and the continuation of English politics in the Pacific, but also to aggressively encircle and stall Japan.

In July 1940, when Japan stationed troops in Indochina despite warning from the United States, the US government under President Franklin D. Roosevelt restricted US exports of oil and steel to Japan (at that time Japan extracted 80% of its oil) the USA). When this did not have the desired effect and Japan stationed additional troops in Indochina in July 1941, the USA imposed a full oil embargo on Japan on July 25, 1941 and froze all Japanese assets. Since the United Kingdom and Dutch India Following this move, Japan lost 75% of its foreign trade and 90% of its oil imports. Japan's industrial and military oil reserves were limited to just a few months without the imports, so the Japanese leadership under Prime Minister Tojo had to restore oil supplies within that time if it wanted to prevent the collapse of the empire. The only way it could defend its national interests and

prevent mass starvation was by forcibly taking possession of the resource-rich Southeast Asian colonies of Britain, France and the Netherlands. On July 31, 1941, US ships intruded into Japanese territorial waters at Sukumo Bay. On November 6, 1941, the Japanese ambassador to Washington, Nomura Kichisaburō, as Japanese negotiator, submitted proposal A to US Secretary of State Cordell Hull to end acts of war in China, end the war, and partially withdraw Japanese troops from the occupied Chinese territories Lifting of economic sanctions. However, the U.S. intelligence agency had cracked the Department of State's diplomatic codes , particularly the Purple key machine. Therefore, the United States knew that there was a proposal B that Nomura should present in the event of rejection. Therefore they rejected after a short reflection on November 14, Proposal A from. On November 20, Nomura submitted Proposal B: Cessation of Japanese military action against the United States' supply of one million gallons (3800 m^3) of aviation fuel. The US developed a counter-offer to this proposal based on the monthly supply of oil for civilian purposes. In the meantime, however, the U.S. government learned about Japanese war preparations in Southeast Asia through its own and allied intelligence agencies. President Roosevelt then decided that the Japanese were only negotiating and instructed Secretary of State Hull to drop the counter-proposal. Instead of the counter-proposal, Secretary of State Hull presented Ambassador Nomura on November 26 with a note entitled Draft Proposal for the Foundations of an Agreement between the United States and Japan, known as the Hull note, required, among other things, the complete withdrawal of Japan from China and French Indochina. This was unacceptable for Japan. Prime Minister Tojo described the note in front of the Japanese cabinet as an ultimatum and *Casus belli* for which Japan finally decided to go to war with the United States. On the same day, a Japanese attack fleet of 33 warships and auxiliary craft, including six aircraft carriers, sailed from northern Japan for the Hawaiian Islands.

Roosevelt wanted the United States to go to war against Germany. Since he met with resistance from the majority of the population and from Congress, he initiated war with Japan first, Roosevelt was determined to annihilate both Germany and Japan and to force his reluctant people to war. Despite alleged neutrality, this was achieved with boycotts, bank account closures, military support from Great Britain and “Pearl Harbor”. Critical historians see Pearl Harbor as a pawn sacrifice to enter the war. The attack on the American fleet in Hawaii was the reason for the US Americans to enter World War II. Long before Pearl Harbor, Roosevelt had submitted an eight-point program on how to force the Japanese to war. The most important point: the blocking of the oil supply by the USA. This was to force them to submit to the oil production in Dutch East India, to take action against the Philippines , and ultimately to involve the USA in the war. The embargo against Japan was imposed. The USA relocated its already aging fleet, which came from technically outdated battleships from the era of the First World War, against the resistance of the naval experts to Pearl Harbor. The most militarily expensive units, including all the most modern and effective aircraft carriers, were made in time, pulled out of the Union of Warships Concentrated in Pearl Harbor and ordered to strategic positions that were unreachable for the Japanese. Both from the British radio reconnaissance in the Pacific at their colonial bases, as well as from confirming reports from listening stations of the US Navy, the movements of the Japanese navy were known before the attack. All of the external security units, consisting of patrol boats, observation ships and island lookouts from the archipelago, had inexplicably been withdrawn around Pearl Harbor, and the port commander was not informed there from Washington, Washington knew in good time. There were also radio reports from individual Japanese units on the way, which had led to precise direction finding, which Japan actually wanted to avoid by means of a commanded radio silence. The political leadership in Washington knew about the multi-redundant news situation (British support reports from their radio reconnaissance, their own US listening stations, treacherous radio reports from Japanese soldiers) as well as the top US naval command they informed. Only the local fleet management and the port command at the armed forces base in Pearl Harbor were left unsuspecting.

On December 7, 1941 the Empire of Japan declared war on the United States and the United Kingdom launching simultaneous attacks across East Asia, in response to the strangling of their supply of natural resources.

- Japan launched aerial attacks against Pearl Harbor, Hawaii
- Japan launched aerial attacks against Guam, Hong Kong, Shanghai and Singapore
- Japan launched aerial attacks against the Philippines and Wake Island
- Japan invaded Thailand and British Malaya



In the following days, Australia, Canada, the United States, the United Kingdom, the Netherlands and New Zealand declared war on Japan. The positions of the western powers in the East Asian region collapsed like a house of cards. The massive internment internally of Germans and American citizens of German origin living legally in the USA began on this date. On December 8, Japanese forces captured the Gilbert Islands (which include Tarawa). Clark Field in the Philippines is bombed, and many American aircraft are destroyed on the ground. Japanese troops attacked Thailand in the Battle of Prachuab Khirikhan. The Battle of Singapore, Battle of Hong Kong and Malayan Campaign all began on this date. On December 9, China officially declared war on Japan, although a de facto state of war had existed between the two countries since the Marco Polo Bridge Incident of July 7, 1937. China also declared war on Germany and Italy.

On December 11, Germany declared war on the United States, although a de-facto state of war had already been declared by America through Lend-Lease and the Battle of the Atlantic. Italy followed suit and the United States reciprocated by declaring war on Germany and Italy. In America, British agents conducted a sizable propaganda campaign and a number of intelligence actions in order to bring the United States into the war such as British money being poured into congressional elections to defeat isolationist politicians, British agents spending money freely to ease the passage of the Lend-Lease Act, British agents planting pro-British articles in interventionist newspapers and magazine, and some national opinion polls being rigged to reflect a deeper and stronger pro-British sentiment than existed. British agents are furthermore argued to have set up Bill Donovan's "Office of Strategic Services" (later the CIA) and to have helped run it, and to have established or influenced a number of organizations pushing for American intervention. Argued large scale campaigning by the Roosevelt administration in order to discredit war opponents and incite the public opinion against Germany and Japan long before WWII started. An American military plan for a war with Germany, "Rainbow 5", was leaked to a newspaper (possibly even by the Roosevelt

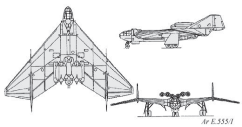
administration) which may have been important in convincing Hitler that a war was inevitable but that it would take at least two years before the US was ready to invade. The German declaration of war on the United States on 11 December 1941 (soon after Pearl Harbor) which is in politically correct historiography may be depicted as being unprovoked as well as being a gigantic strategic mistake. However, not declaring war would have meant continued massive US material support to Germany's enemies without German submarines being able to attack the American shipping. Furthermore, after Pearl Harbor, American war mobilization/build-up would occur regardless of if Hitler declared war on the United States or not, the anti-war opposition had been greatly weakened, and Hitler may well have seen an American entry into the war as inevitable (especially after the US had had time complete its war mobilization/build-up). As such not declaring war may have been seen as not preventing an open war against the United States but instead only somewhat delay it and with this delay favoring Germany's enemies. Hitler may also have thought that the declaration of war would increase the chance of Japan declaring war on the Soviet Union which if quickly defeated would give both Germany and Japan a much stronger position. The Soviet Union is argued to have used influential Communist agents in both Japan (such as Richard Sorge) and the United States (such as Harry Dexter White) in order to start a war between the countries in order to prevent Japan attacking the Soviet Union and inciting a war between Germany and the United States. Japan invaded Burma. On December 12, Japanese forces landed on the southern Philippine Islands—Samar, Jolo, Mindanao. On December 13, Japanese under General Yamashita continued their push into Malaya. Under General Homma the Japanese forces were firmly established in the northern Philippines. On December 18, Japanese troops landed on Hong Kong. On December 20, the battle for Wake Island continued with several Japanese ships sunk or damaged. On December 22, the Japanese landed at Lingayan Gulf, on the northern part of Luzon in the Philippines. On December 23, a second Japanese landing attempt on Wake Island was successful, and the American garrison surrendered after hours of fighting, General MacArthur declared Manila an "Open City." and Japanese forces landed on Sarawak (Borneo). On December 24, in the Philippines, American forces retreated into Bataan Peninsula and the Japanese bombed Rangoon. On December 25, Hong Kong surrendered to Japan. On December 28, Japanese paratroopers landed on Sumatra. This lightning-like expansion of the Japanese empire was unheard of, “Asia to the Asians under Japan's strong leadership”, the boundaries of this new empire were beginning to emerge with its economic self-sufficiency is assured. The East Asian nations became partners in a common sphere of prosperity with enormous economic wealth under the proven leadership of Japan.

America Bomber

The Amerika-Bomber project was an initiative of the German Reichsluftfahrtministerium to obtain a long-range strategic bomber for the Luftwaffe that would be capable of striking the United States from Germany, a round-trip distance of about 11,600 km (7,200 mi). The concept was raised as early as 1938, but advanced, cogent plans for such a long-range strategic bomber design did not begin to appear in Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring's offices until early 1942. Various proposals were put forward, including using it to deliver an atomic bomb but they were all eventually abandoned as too expensive, and consumed to much war resources. On July 8, 1938, barely two years after the death of Germany's main strategic bombing advocate, Generalleutnant Walter Wever, and eight months after the Reich Air Ministry awarded the contract for the design of the Heinkel He 177, Germany's only operational heavy bomber during the war years, the Luftwaffe's commander-in-chief Hermann Göring gave a speech saying, "I completely lack the bombers capable of round-trip flights to New York with a 4.5-tonne bomb load. I would be extremely happy to possess such a bomber, which would at last stuff the mouth of arrogance across the sea." Canadian historian Holger H. Herwig claims the plan started as a result of discussions by Hitler in November 1940 and May 1941 when he stated his need to "deploy long-range bombers against American cities from the Azores." Due to their location, he thought the Portuguese Azores islands were Germany's "only

possibility of carrying out aerial attacks from a land base against the United States." At the time, Portuguese Prime Minister Salazar had allowed German U-boats and navy ships to refuel there, but from 1943 onwards, he leased bases in the Azores to the British, allowing the Allies to provide aerial coverage in the middle of the Atlantic. On April 27, 1942 the finalized thirty-three page draft for the German Amerika Bomber trans-Atlantic range strategic bomber design competition is submitted to the RLM. The plan specifically mentions using the Azores as a transit airfield to reach the United States. If utilized, the Heinkel He 277, Junkers Ju 390, and the Messerschmitt Me 264 could reach American targets with a 3 tonne, 5 tonne, and 6.5 tonne payload respectively. According to military historian James P. Duffy, Hitler "saw in the Azores the […] possibility for carrying out aerial attacks from a land base against the United States ... [which in turn would] force it to build up a large antiaircraft defense." The anticipated result would have been to force the United States to use more of its antiaircraft capabilities—guns and fighter planes—for its own defense rather than for that of Great Britain, thereby allowing the Luftwaffe to attack the latter country with less resistance. Partly as a liaison with the Wehrmacht Heer, in May 1942 Generalfeldmarschall Erhard Milch requested the opinion of Generalmajor Eccard Freiherr von Gablenz on the new proposal, with regard to the aircraft available to fill the needs of an Amerika Bomber, which had then included the Me 264, Fw 300 and the Ju 290. von Gablenz gave his opinion on the Me 264, as it was in the second half of 1942, before von Gablenz's own commitments in the Battle of Stalingrad occurred: the Me 264 could not be usefully equipped for a true trans-Atlantic bomber mission from Europe, but it would be useful for a number of very long-range maritime patrol duties in co-operation with the Kriegsmarine's U-boats off the US East Coast. The most promising proposals were based on conventional principles of aircraft design, and would have yielded aircraft very similar in configuration and capability to the Allied heavy bombers of the day. These would have needed ultra-long range capability similar to the Messerschmitt Me 261 maritime reconnaissance design, the longest-ranged intended design actually flown during the Third Reich's existence. Many of the developed designs, themselves first submitted during 1943 suggested tricycle landing gear for their undercarriage, a relatively new feature for large German military aircraft designs of that era. Three prototypes of the Me 264 were built, but it was the Ju 390 that was selected for production. A verified pair of the Ju 390 design were constructed before the program was abandoned. After World War II, several authors claimed that the second Ju 390 actually made a transatlantic flight, coming within 20 km (12 mi) of the northeast U.S. coast in early 1944. As both the Me 264 and He 277 were each intended to be four-engined bombers from their origins, the troubling situation of being unable to develop combat-reliable piston aviation engines of 1,500 kW (2,000 PS) and above output levels led to both designs being considered for six-engined upgrades, with Messerschmitt's paper project for a 47.5 meter wingspan "Me 264B" airframe upgrade to use six BMW 801E radials, and the Heinkel firm's July 23, 1943-dated request from the RLM to propose a 45-meter wingspan, six-engined variant of the still-unfinalized He 277 airframe design that could alternatively accommodate four of the troublesome, over-1,500 kW output apiece Junkers Jumo 222 24-cylinder six-bank liquid-cooled engines, or two additional BMW 801E radials beyond the original quartet of them that it was originally meant to use - the July 23, 1943 date was also, ironically, the same day that the USAAF submitted a "letter of intent" to Convair, that ordered the first 100 production Convair B-36 bombers to be built, an enormous six-engined, 70-meter wingspan design far superior to either the Heinkel He 277 or Focke-Wulf Ta 400 designs. One idea similar to Mistel-Gespann was to have a Heinkel He 177 bomber carry a Dornier Do 217, powered with an additional Lorin-Staustrahltriebwerk (Lorin-ramjet), as far as possible over the Atlantic before releasing it. For the Do 217 it would have been a one-way trip. The aircraft would be ditched off the east coast, and its crew would be picked up by a waiting U-boat. When plans had advanced far enough, the lack of fuel and the loss of the base at Bordeaux prevented a test. The project was abandoned after the forced move to Istres increased the distance too much. The Huckepack Projekt was brought up again at multiple joint conferences between the Luftwaffe and Kriegsmarine. After a few weeks the

plan was abandoned on August 21, 1942. Air Staff General Kreipe wrote in his diary that the German navy could not supply a U-boat off the United States to pick up the aircrew. The plan saw no further development, since the Kriegsmarine would not cooperate with the Luftwaffe. Other proposals were far more exotic jet- and rocket-powered designs, e.g. a flying wing. The Horten brothers designed the Horten Ho XVIII, a flying wing powered by six turbojets based on experiences with their existing Ho X design. The Arado company also suggested a six-jet flying wing design, the Arado E.555. Other designs were rockets with wings. Perhaps the best-known of these today is Eugen Sänger's pre-war Silbervogel ("Silverbird") sub-orbital bomber. While the A4b rocket, winged version of the V-2 rocket and probably its successor A9 rocket were tested several times in late 1944/early 1945, the A9/A10 Amerika-Rakete, planned as a full 2-staged ICBM, remained a project. According to British Intelligence, a German prisoner of war was quoted saying that since the beginning of 1944, "[…]regular air travel between Germany and Japan [was] established for the transport of high officials," and took place with the Messerschmitt Me 264. To put this into perspective, the distance from Frankfurt, Germany to Tokyo, Japan is 9,160 km (5,691 mi) whereas the distance from New York City to Paris is 5,840 km (3,628 mi). However in the case of bombing New York City, that distance must be doubled to 11,680 km (7,256 mi) as the bomber will need to make a return trip without refueling. Using classical bombs, it is unlikely the potential damages would be estimated important enough to sacrifice the bomber. The only German World War II aircraft built and flown that had anything close to this specified range was the Messerschmitt Me 261 Adolfine, with a maximum range of 11,025 km (6,850 mi). For the bomber to be an effective weapon, these engineering challenges need to be addressed. Had Hitler spent more time and resources on this project, it may have had a chance of working. However, unless Germany had possessed a cogent program to develop an atomic bomb, which would have taken even more time and resources. Historian James P. Duffy believed that Germany had no central authority over the development and construction of advanced weaponry, including advanced military aircraft concepts and designs and an even more critical problem in developing conventional reciprocating aviation engines of power output levels of over 1,500 kW (2,000 PS) output apiece that could operate with reliability in combat conditions, needed to power ever more-advanced twin and multi-engined combat aircraft being designed after 1942. Due to this, German scientists were forced to compete for resources that were already scarce due to the war. Hitler was often swayed to spend more time, money and resources on to "miracle weapons" or projects that were new, but less likely to be successful. As a result, insufficient attention was also given to the Amerika-Bomber project. The project failed to come to fruition, not because the transatlantic bomber was not feasible, but because the Germans were unable to manufacture enough parts to produce the aircraft. The Allied bombing was so intense near the end of the war it disrupted the German supply chain. Also, the German war machine was running very low on supplies, particularly fuel and kept what little was left for defense. Ultimately, all of these projects were deemed too expensive and ambitious and were thus abandoned. They continued to be of interest to aerospace engineers, as the British Air Ministry considered development of the Ho XVIII for an airliner after the war. Likewise, the theoretical groundwork done on the Sänger Silbervogel would prove seminal to lifting body designs in the space age. One source traces the concept of the US Space Shuttle back to the designs for the Amerika bomber.



In mid-December 1943, at the Arado facilities in Landeshut/Schlesien, work began on a flying wing project series which was designed under the title of "Long Range/High Speed Flying Wing Aircraft". A discussion took place with the RLM several months later in early 1944, and Arado was asked to compile design studies for a long range jet powered bomber. Since the requirements were high speed, a bomb load of at least 4000 kg (8818 lbs) and a range of 5000 km (3107 miles), it was realized that the project could best be fulfilled by

using a flying wing design with a laminar high speed profile. The number of designs eventually reached fifteen, and included strategic bombers, remote controlled weapons carriers and fighters. The Arado Ar E.555-1 was constructed entirely of metal (both steel and duraluminum), and was basically a flying wing with a short, circular cross section forward fuselage where the pressurized cockpit was located. There were two large vertical fins and rudders that sat 6.2 m from the centerline of the aircraft. The main landing gear undercarriage consisted of two tandem, dual wheeled units that retracted inwards into the wing, and the front landing gear was a single, dual wheeled unit that retracted to the rear to lie beneath the cockpit. A droppable auxiliary landing gear could be used for overload conditions. Power was to be provided by six jet engines, all located on the rear upper surface of the wing. Defensive armament consisted of two MK 103 30mm cannon in the wing roots near the cockpit, a remote controlled turret armed with two MG 151/20 20mm cannon located just behind the cockpit and a further two MG 151/20 20mm cannon in a remote controlled tail turret, which was controlled via a periscope in a pressurized weapons station behind the cockpit area. On December 28, 1944, Arado was ordered to cease all work on the E.555 series, with priority given to fighter aircraft development and production.



In the 1930's and 1940's in Germany, the Horten Brothers, Walter and Reimar, built a succession of flying wing designs which were quite advanced, and on the cutting edge for their day. The Horten Ho 229 / Gotha Go 229 was a late-World War II flying wing fighter aircraft, designed by the Horten brothers and built by the Gothaer Waggonfabrik. It was a personal favourite of Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring, and was the only plane to be able to meet his performance requirements. In the 1930s the Horten brothers had become interested in the all-wing design as a method of improving the performance of gliders. The all-wing layout removes any "unneeded" surfaces, and in theory at least leads to the lowest possible drag. In 1943 Reichsmarschall Göring issued a request for design proposals to produce a bomber that was capable of carrying a 1000 kg load over 1000 km at 1000 km/h; the so called 1000/1000/1000 rule. Conventional German bombers could reach Allied command centers in England, but were suffering devastating losses, as allied fighter planes were faster than the German bombers. At the time there was simply no way to meet these goals; the new Jumo 004B jet engines could give the speed that was required, but swallowed fuel at such a rate that they would never be able to match the range requirement. The Hortens felt that the low-drag all-wing design could meet all of the goals, by reducing the drag, cruise power could be lowered to the point where the range requirement could be met. They put forward their project, the Ho IX, as the basis for the bomber. The Government Air Ministry (Reichsluftfahrtministerium) approved the Horten proposal, but ordered the addition of two 30MM cannon, as they felt the aircraft would also be useful as a fighter due to its estimated top speed being significantly higher than any allied aircraft. Reichsmarschall Göring believed in the design and ordered the aircraft into production at Gotha as the RLM designation of Ho 229 before it had taken to the air under jet power. Flight testing of the Ho IX/Ho 229 prototypes began in December 1944, and the aircraft proved to be even

better than expected. There were a number of minor handling problems but otherwise the performance was outstanding. Several more prototypes, including those for a two-seat 'Nacht-Jäger' night fighter, were under construction when the Gotha plant was overrun by the American troops in April of 1945. The Northrop Grumman B-2 Spirit Stealth bomber in use today by the USAF, is a direct descendant from German flying wing bomber technology, which was appropriated by the US.

Bombing of Lübeck

Over the Hanseatic City of Lübeck, on the Saturday evening of March 28, 1942, a full moon shone on a frosty night, so that the surfaces of the waters of the Trave, the Elbe-Lübeck Canal and the Wakenitz around the old town of the city on the Lübeck Bay reflected the bright moonlight. At 23:16, the sirens in Lübeck gave the air-raid alarm, not for the first time since the beginning of the Second World War. Since the city did not have any major armaments factories, massive air strikes were not expected. The air defense was accordingly weak, headlight batteries were no longer stationed in Lübeck. But this time it got serious. 234 Vickers Wellington and Stirling bombers dropped around 400 tons of bombs, including about two thirds or 25,000 incendiary bombs, until the attack ended at 02:58. The RAF Bomber Command lost twelve of its aircraft during this mission, 191 of the aircraft are said to have been successful in the attack. Some of the bombers in use already had the new GEE (navigation) system. Although GEE did not reach as far as Lübeck, the system increased the security for a large part of the approach and departure routes of the bomber units deployed. The attack ran in three waves. As a result of the low resistance of the five heavy and four light anti-aircraft batteries, the British bomber groups were able to pinpoint the targets from a very low altitude of only 2,000 feet (about 600 m). The RAF dropped marker, stick and liquid fire bombs over the city center from, in addition to incendiary and explosive bombs, so-called air mines fell in a second wave. A third phase of the attack began at around 01:00 on March 29. The bombing lasted over three hours. The all-clear was only given at 03:35. The bombs opened the tile roofs of the brick Gothic houses and the copper roofs of the medieval churches. They exposed roof trusses - often not cleared out as was intended for air protection - with large amounts of dry wood, which was ignited by the incendiary bombs and burned for several days. On the old town island, a strip about 300 m wide as a path from Lübeck Cathedral towards Marienkirche was more or less razed to the ground. Another smaller area north of the Aegidienkirche on Balauerfohr was hit as hard as large parts of the suburb of Lübeck-St. Lorenz west of the Holsten Gate and Lübeck Central Station. The northeastern part of the old town and the two remaining large churches, St. Jakobi and St. Aegidien, remained relatively undamaged.



According to the police, 320 people lost their lives, three were missing and 783 were injured. More than 15,000 Lübeck lost their homes because 1,468 buildings were completely destroyed, 2,180 were heavily damaged and 9,103 were slightly damaged but the traffic of the Lübeck tram remained interrupted until 1945. The Freiburg newspaper reported on March 30, 1942:

> “Churchill's emissaries concentrated their nightly attacks on Lübeck's old town, where among other things the splendid Marienkirche, the cathedral, the Petrikirche and the museum sank to rubble. Once again, the London war criminals, who, as the example of St Nazaire has shown, are incapable of military action, have harmed the lives of innocent women and children and the brutal destruction of valuable cultural assets.”

After the bombing, the anti-German evangelical pastor Karl Friedrich Stellbrink preached in his Sunday sermon that "God had spoken with a powerful voice", a statement that was understood by the general public as a representation of the terrorist attack as "God's judgment". The outrage in the Lübeck population about the equation of cultural terrorist bombers with God's voice prompted the Gestapo to arrest the priest. On June 23, 1943, the Protestant clergyman found to have a treacherous favoritism of the enemy and degradation of military power by the People's Court and sentenced to death. He was executed on November 10, 1943. The post-war FRG turned the convicted traitor into a "resistance fighter" and one of the "Lübeck martyrs", although Stellbrink was never part of the known resistance circles. In the course of re-education and the FRG national masochism it is often and often claimed that the attacks on Lübeck were supposed to have been a “retaliation” for the German attack on the British aircraft works at Coventry 16 months earlier which is a complete distortion of the facts. Under the war and post-war conditions, it was difficult to remove the piles of rubble. At the end of 1948, an estimated 700,000 m³ of rubble had to be cleared of 100,000 m³. The rubble was removed by lorries. Priority was given to the Marienkirche which was originally built from 1250-1350 which has been a symbol of the power and prosperity of the old Hanseatic city for centuries, and is situated at the highest point of the island that forms the old town of Lübeck. The remaining and rebuilt buildings on the old town island are now a UNESCO World Heritage Site. The most important monument to the air raid in 1942 is the fallen bells in the south tower of the Marienkirche. In 2010, as a thank you for this mass murder of Germans, the anti-German FRG regime donated a £25,000 yew tree for the "Garden of Remembrance" next to the Bomber Command Memorial in Green Park, London.

Bombing of Cologne

44,923.2 tons of bombs were dropped on Cologne (Köln) during the Allied bombing campaign which killed over 20,000 civilians in the city. The first air raid took place on May 12, 1940. On the night of May 31, 1942, the city witnessed the first thousand bomber raid codenamed Operation Millennium which devastated the city on the Rhine. The attack was carried out for several reasons: It was expected that widespread devastation in the big cities would bring the German Reich to its knees or at least break the morale of the population. The attacks were useful propaganda for the Allies, and especially for Arthur Harris’ concept of strategic area bombing, focusing on incendiary bombs. The moderate results of the British bombardments in 1941 (with the main focus on explosive bombs) had given reason to consider the dissolution and redistribution of the Bomber Command. A particularly sensational attack on a German city seemed to be a good opportunity for "Bomber Harris" to demonstrate to the British War Cabinet the importance of Bomber Command and acquire sufficient funds. Before the planes left for Cologne with their deadly load, the Commander in Chief of the Royal Air Force, Marshal Sir Charles Portal, sent a memo to Arthur Harris stating: "I hope it is clear that the points of attack should be the residential areas." It was the first time that a thousand bomber strategy had been used, and most of the knowledge gained from the operation formed the basis for Bomber Command missions which were used until the end of the war. The first aircraft appeared on May 31 at 12:47 a.m. in the Cologne night sky. The Bomber

Command expected that the high concentration of bomb drops in the very short time would completely overwhelm the local fire brigades and thus trigger conflagrations and large fires. The attack caused about 2,500 fires in the city, of which 1,700 were described as "large" by the Cologne fire brigade. Due to the efforts of the fire brigade and thanks to the spaciousness of the streets, there was no fire storm, but the majority of the damage was caused by fire and less by the explosions of the direct bomb hits. Approximately 3,300 non-residential buildings were completely destroyed, 2,090 heavily damaged and 7,420 more easily damaged. This makes a total of 12,810 buildings in this category that have been hit. Among the buildings that were classified as completely destroyed were:

- 2 newspaper publishers
- 2 cinemas
- 4 hotels
- 4 university buildings
- 7 banks
- 9 hospitals
- 7 official buildings
- 10 post and railway buildings
- 14 public buildings
- 16 schools
- 17 churches
- and many buildings of historical importance.



The only military building that was damaged was an anti-aircraft position. The damage to civilian residential units, mostly in multi-storey houses was as follows: 13,010 completely destroyed, 6,360 serious and 22,270 with significant damaged. The casualties ranged from 469 to 486 deaths, 5,027 people were wounded and 45,132 homeless. Estimates say that approximately 135,000 to 150,000 of the 700,000 inhabitants left the city after the attack. The RAF lost 43 aircraft, which corresponds to approximately 4.5% of the bombers used. 22 of them were shot down above or near Cologne, 16 elsewhere by anti-aircraft fire, 4 by night fighters, 2 by collision and 2 in attacks on surrounding airfields. On June 29, 1943, the city's landmark, the Cologne Cathedral (Kölner Dom) was badly damaged. On March 2, 1945, the RAF attacked Cologne for the last time with 858 bombers in two phases. Four days later, Americans took over the city. Cologne was bombed a total of 262 times, by the end of the war, 95% of the old town had been destroyed. In January 2020, 14,000 people were evacuated from the Lindenthal neighborhood of Cologne when a unexploded ordnance was found near the city's university hospital. Experts believe that about 10% of the bombs dropped on Germany by the Allied Forces during the Second World War did not detonate on impact, which

means there could be tens of thousands of tons of unexploded ordinances across the country. 2,000 tons of undetonated munitions are discovered in Germany every year.

Reinhard Heydrich



Reinhard Tristan Eugen Heydrich was born on March 7, 1904 in Halle an der Saale. He was the son of Richard Bruno Heydrich, a composer, and Elisabeth Anna Amalia Krantz. The father was the director of a music school at the time of his birth. Reinhard attended the reform high school in Halle an der Saale, which was located on Hedwigstrasse. Even as a student he was very well read. During his school days, he studied the book “Histoire de la civilization” by Charles Seignobos in French and discussed it with his friend Erich Schultze. After graduating from high school, Reinhard Heydrich took up his post as a naval officer candidate for the Reichsmarine in Kiel-Holtenau. The influence of the famous "monkfish" Count Luckner, who was often a guest of the Heydrich family, had certainly played a role in Heydrich's choice for a career in the naval power. He started working for Crew 22. After a training period of four and a half years he was promoted on October 1, 1926 to Ensign and trained as an intelligence officer. In 1928 he was promoted to lieutenant at sea. According to the later Vice Admiral Kleikamp, Heydrich was a man who was above the average in his disposition, his knowledge and his skills. Nothing, it seemed, stood in the way of a successful career with the Reichsmarine. However, on December 6, 1930, Lieutenant Heydrich met nineteen-year-old Lina from the Baltic island of Fehmarn, where her father was a schoolmaster. Unlike Heydrich, Lina von Osten was already a member of the NSDAP, although she was only 19 years old. On Christmas Day 1930, the couple got engaged. Heydrich also sent his engagement card to a former girlfriend. She was the daughter of an influential businessman. This gentleman asked Heydrich to marry his daughter - who would have liked to see herself as Heydrich's fiance. When Heydrich refused, the father complained to Admiral Raeder. The result was that Heydrich had to answer to a Marine Honorary Council. On the basis of an opinion drawn up by this honorary council, Admiral Raeder decided that Reinhard Heydrich should be dismissed from the Navy. The release took effect on April 30, 1931. It should be noted that one never found a written record of the honorary council procedure described. Heydrich himself was convinced that he had been discharged from the navy for political reasons. During his naval career, Heydrich did intensive physical exercises: sailing, swimming, fencing; he spent a lot of time making music. He was a talented rider, pentathlon and endurance athlete. The sporting efficiency would also serve him later, he only asked his men to do what he was physically able to do. He was also an exemplary modern leader who used the latest technology in communication, worked with telephones, teleprinters and radio messages and shortened distances in space and time using fast cars and his own company aircraft. Accelerating the processes and increasing the results were a top priority for him. Through contacts to the later SS Obergruppenführer Karl von Eberstein, Heydrich came into contact with Heinrich Himmler, who had become Reichsführer of the SS in

January 1929. Himmler was just looking for a capable man to set up an SS intelligence service. He gave Heydrich twenty minutes to put on paper how he envisioned such a task. Heydrich wrote down his ideas, drafted a suitable organizational scheme and presented the result to the Reichsführer. He was very impressed and immediately decided to hire Heydrich. So Heydrich, who joined the NSDAP on June 1, 1931, joined the SS on the July 14 in Hamburg. Heydrich now started to set up a news service. This was known under the name "Abteilung IC" intelligence service at the beginning . The end of 1931 were for the department rented two rooms on the fourth floor of the Munich Türkenstraße 23 "SS-Ic". This was the home of the party comrade and widow Viktoria Edrich . She was a particularly reliable and loyal National Socialist. During the period of the SA and SS ban, the blood flag was kept in her closet, which had been carried forward during the march to the Feldherrnhalle on November 9, 1923. Heydrich now had the rank of SS Hauptsturmführer. On December 25, 1931 to mark the occasion of Heydrich's December wedding, Himmler promoted him to the rank of SS-Sturmbannführer and on July 29, 1932 he became SS-Standartenführer and chief of the security service of the Reichsführer-SS. The name of the service was now Security Service of the Reichsführer-SS (SD). In September 1932, both the SD and Heydrich moved to a small villa in Munich's Zuccalistrasse 4. Heydrich was named "C" as head of the security service SD - Sicherheitsdienst. Heydrich's first son Klaus was born in June 1933. The SD was now based in the Wittelsbacherpalais on Briennerstrasse in Munich. On November 9, 1933, the SD became its own SS office. In November and December 1934, the SD moved from Bavaria to the capital of the Reich. He moved into a new office building at Wilhelmstrasse 102 in Berlin. On June 17, 1936 , Reinhard Heydrich became chief of the security police and SD. On September 27, 1939 the Reich Security Main Office (RSHA) was established with Heydrich as its chief. On August 24, 1940 he was also elected President of the International Criminal Police Commission.

At the beginning of the Second World War, Reinhard Heydrich also served as reserve captain, later as a major in the Luftwaffe. Despite his advanced age he graduated in 1940 at the airbase Werneuchen in Berlin a fighter pilot course. Heydrich wanted to make an example that members of the SS were not stage stallions behind the front, but were among the nation's leading elite. In April 1940 he flew a Messerschmitt Bf 109 in fighter group II of fighter squadron 77 "Herz-As-Geschwader" in Norway. The planes that Heydrich flew carried the victory rune ᛋ the fuselage. He undertook several reconnaissance flights over England and Scotland with a Me 110 from Stavanger. On May 13, 1940 his Bf 109 overturned at the start in Stavanger. Heydrich injured his arm. Although his boss Himmler forbade him to fly several times, Heydrich was secretly back at the start of Operation Barbarossa: With his private Bf 109, he appeared at JG 77 at the Balti (Belzy) base in Moldova. During an attack on a Dniester bridge near Jampol on July 22, 1941, Soviet anti-aircraft guns hit his machine. Heydrich had to make an emergency landing between the fronts. His squadron commander Anton Mader was sweating blood and water: the Gestapo boss in Stalin's hand- Hitler's anger would be terrible. Finally he got a call from a front unit: ‘One of you fell down here, he must have got one. Claims that he is Reinhard Heydrich’. The Germans who brought the unharmed Heydrich to safety were his subordinates: a squad of Sonderkommando 10a of Einsatzgruppe D brought him to commanding officer Heinz Seetzen, whom Heydrich knew as the Hamburg Gestapo chief. After the crash, Himmler finally ended the career of Luftwaffe major Heydrich but he received the Front Flying Clasp of the Luftwaffe in silver and the Iron Cross 1st class for his 60 missions. On September 27, 1941 Reinhard Heydrich was appointed as Deputy Reich Protector of Bohemia and Moravia, with effect from September 2, 1941. He was also promoted to SS Obergruppenführer. The Führer trusted that Heydrich, in cooperation with the State Secretary Karl Hermann Frank from the Sudetenland, would ensure that the protectorate government worked harmoniously with the Reich. Heydrich came to Prague to enforce policy, fight resistance, and keep up production quotas of Czech motors and arms that were "extremely important to the German war effort". He lived with his wife and children at the Jungfern-Breschan Castle, which is located

twenty kilometers from Prague. In March 1942, further sweeps against Czech resistance and partisans resulted in the practical paralysis of the London-based Czech resistance. Although small disorganised cells of Central Leadership of Home Resistance (ÚVOD) survived, only the communist resistance was able to function in a coordinated manner (although it also suffered arrests).

In contrast to the untruths that are spread today, the measures taken by Heydrich in the protectorate were received positively. In Bohemia and Moravia Food rations and free shoes were distributed and pensions and tobacco rations were increased, Unemployment insurance was established for the first time. The black market was suppressed as Heydrich labeled them "economic criminals" and "enemies of the people", which helped gain him support. There were also plans to connect the city of Prague to the Germany using the German motorway system. Conditions in Prague and the rest of Bohemia and Moravia were relatively peaceful under Heydrich, and industrial output increased. Heydrich often drove alone in a car with an open roof – a show of his confidence in the occupation forces and in his government's effectiveness. By October 3, 1941, Czechoslovak military intelligence in London had made the decision to kill Heydrich. In addition to the position as deputy Reich Protector for Bohemia and Moravia, Reinhard Heydrich was still the head of the Reich Security Main Office. It was this function in which he is said to have chaired a conference on January 20, 1942 , which took place at Villa Am Großer Wannsee 56/58 in Berlin . The Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring had authorized Heydrich to prepare for the solution of the Jewish question. Contrary to what publicists have claimed since the post-war period, the goal of the German Reich was not the physical extermination of the Jewish people, but the fight against the Jewish influence felt by all layers of the country as oppressive. As early as the 1930s, German government agencies had taken initiatives to promote the emigration of Jewish citizens in collaboration with Jewish organizations. Examples would be the "Haavara Agreement" and the "Rublee Wohlthat Agreement". Detailed discussion of the expressions mentioned above are prestented in Ingrid Weckert’s book "Emigration of the Jews from the Third Reich". The SS in particular was a representative of a policy aimed at emigrating the Jews. It was due to the consequences of the war - which was not caused by Germany - that emigration could only be carried out to a lesser extent. In the course of the war the decision was made to evacuate the Jews in working settlements in the east. The introduction of measures to evacuate the Jews from Europe was the subject of the Wannsee conference on January 20, 1942. In the meantime, Eduard Beneš who regarded himself as president in exile and remained in London, had developed plans to carry out an assassination attempt on the Heydrich. The order was given to two non-commissioned officers from the former Czechoslovak army: Jan Kubis and Josef Gabcic. On December 28, 1941 along with several others they parachuted into the protectorate. During the following months, they hid underground and spent their time trying to get an idea of Heydrich's habits. In connection with the increase in terrorist activities carried out and financed by the UK on behalf of Belgium and France, Heydrich was thought to be scheduled to be appointed head of the civil administration of Belgium and northern France and protector of Vichy France, as he had restored calm in the protectorate through his actions.

On May 27, 1942, he was due to fly to Berlin for a meeting with the Führer. The muderers had now determined that the cheapest place for an assassination attempt was a hairpin bend on Klein-Holleschowitz-Strasse in Prague's Liben district, because Heydrich's car was driving slower there. At 10:00 am, Heydrich had left Jungfern-Breschan; at 10.30 a.m. he came in his dark green Mercedes with the hood down, which was from the SS Oberscharführer, was driven at the point where his murderers were waiting for him. One of the assassins, Gabcic, pointed a Sten Gun submachine gun at Heydrich and loaded it. However, no shot was fired because the assassin had forgotten to unlock the gun. Heydrich now drew his pistol himself and fired on Gabcic. The

moment he and his driver tried to jump out of the car, the second killer, Kubis, threw a high-explosive hand grenade made of special explosives that exploded near the right rear wheel of the car. Heydrich was badly wounded by the fragments, but he still fired at Kubis a few times. Then he broke down. A Czech lady took care of him and he was taken to the Bulovka hospital. There, both Czech and German doctors tried to save his life for a week. On the morning of the Reinhard Heydrich died on June 4, 1942. The hand grenades No. 37 used in the attack were infected by the English secret service with the botulinum pathogen, which produces the strong bacterial poison botulinum toxin. The wounded Heydrich died of the consequences of this infection.

The coffin with the remains of the Reich Protector, covered with a swastika flag, was laid out in the courtyard of the Hradschin (Castle District, Prague). On the afternoon of June 7, 1942, a special train with the coffin Reinhard Heydrichs rolled from Prague to Berlin, where the coffin was first laid out in the Reich Security Main Office on Prinz-Albrecht-Strasse and later - on June 9, 1942 - in the mosaic hall of the new Reich Chancellery. The Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler made a long speech in which he expressed the importance of Reinhard Heydrich. In the end, Adolf Hitler spoke and called him one of the best National Socialists, one of the strongest defenders of the German Reich and one of the greatest opponents of all enemies of this Reich. The Führer gave the fallen Heydrich, the gold wounded badge and the Teutonic Order/German Order which was the highest award of the NSDAP and thus of the German Reich. The coffin was then placed on a carriage drawn by six black horses and taken from Wilhelmstrasse to the Invalidenfriedhof, a military cemetery, the great soldier Reinhard Heydrich found his final resting place. Hitler planned for Heydrich to have a monumental tomb designed by sculptor Arno Breker and architect Wilhelm Kreis but, due to Germany's war economy, it was never built. Heydrich's widow Lina had four children: Klaus, born in 1933, killed in a traffic accident in 1943; Heider, born in 1934; Silke, born in 1939; and Marte, born shortly after her father's death in 1942.

Battle of the Atlantic

On October 1, 1933 the line-up of future teams for the new U-boats began with the foundation of the submarine defense school in Kiel. On July 9, 1935, the first submarine ("U1") of type II A was put into service of the German Reich. At the beginning of the Second World War on September 1, 1939, 57 operational submarines were available. On the morning of September 3, the commander of submarines, Karl Dönitz, sent the following radio message:

> “From the U-boat commander: To all U-boat commanders at sea. Combat orders for the Kriegsmarine U-boats have entered into force. Troop carriers and merchant ships are to be attacked in accordance with the Hague Convention. Enemy convoys are to be attacked without warning. Passenger ships that only carry passengers must not be stopped. These ships cannot be attacked even if they are traveling in military convoys. signed Dönitz.”

In the evening of the same day, U-30, under Kptlt. Fritz-Julius Lemp, sighted a dimmed ship running at high speed. Lemp classified it as a troop carrier, because according to the Hague Convention, non-military ships do not have to be dimmed, but have to drive with the prescribed marker lights. Lemp then gave the order to fire and the giant steamer was sunk by three torpedo hits. It was the passenger steamer Athenia, which was sunk by this first submarine attack of the Second World War and was subsequently branded by the Western powers as the "Athenia incident", since 128 people died in the event. As a result of this, the situation for the submarines became even more difficult on September 6, when a radio command was sent to them:

> “The situation against France is still unclear. Own hostile actions even when acting against enemy merchant ships only in defense. Do not stop as French-made merchant ships. Strictly avoid incidents with France.”

This command made the French ships more protected than, for example, neutral ships, since the latter could be stopped, inspected and applied in the event of the transport of spell goods in

accordance with the provisions of the Prize Ordinance. However, the threat to the submarines from enemy units had even increased since their commanders had to watch their target meticulously and time-consuming before a possible attack and were more easily recognizable and submersible to enemy forces in this phase. Nevertheless, some boats achieved sinking successes in the coming weeks; in addition, some mining operations were successfully completed in front of English ports. On the night of October 13, 1939, Günther Prien succeeded in entering the Scapa Flow on the Scottish coast with the U-47. Prien let the current push her into the guarded harbor, where he managed to spectacularly sink the battleship "Royal Oak". Despite the British hunt to find the U-boat, the U-47 escaped unseen; Günther Prien, the "Bull of Scapa Flow", became the first submarine hero of the war overnight in Germany. The first convoy fights began in October, some of which were very successful. In this first phase of the war, the submarines were often still able to sneak up on the enemy over water at night. This was useful for a successful sinking for several reasons: On the one hand, the submarine types at that time were only about half as fast as above water, with the batteries for the e-machines only having a very limited amount of energy by today's standards delivered, and secondly, the commander in the boat that appeared had a much better orientation, of course, since the electronic underwater enemy detection systems were still at a low level of development at the time. In addition, after the attack, the boats were often able to move out of sight again at high speed over water. In the four months of the war in 1939, a total of 147 enemy ships were sunk; In addition, numerous of the enemy’s ships were partially severely damaged by attacks or laid water mines. The new year of 1940 got off to a very successful start, given the far too low number of boats. 130 enemy ships were sunk in the first three months. On April 2, Rear Admiral Dönitz was informed that April 9 was the deadline for Operation Weserübung. He then deployed all available submarines, a total of 12 Atlantic submarines, 13 small submarines and 6 school submarines to secure their own naval forces, combat enemy counter-landings and attack enemy ships. When Operation Weserübung began on the morning of April 9, all German submarines were in their commanded positions. In the following days, however, apart from a few successes, there were generally no reports of sinking. On April 16, the leadership began to suspect that the torpedoes had to be the problem. In the following days the reports of torpedo failures increased. Many torpedoes did not detonate, some too early or too late. Dönitz now drew the only possible conclusion and ordered all boats back. A special torpedo commission with recognized experts from industry and economy was convened. A careful systematic investigation that followed was finally able to discover and eliminate the error. Just one day after the signing of the Franco-German armistice in Compiegne, the BdU (commander of the U-boats) set off for the French Atlantic coast to investigate the possibilities for using various French ports as submarine bases. As a precaution, Dönitz had already sent an exploratory staff to the north of France, which is already in German hands, at the beginning of June to make a pre-selection there. The result of these explorations and considerations was the establishment of new submarine bases on the Atlantic coast, one each in Brest, Lorient, La Pallice, St. Naizaire and Bordeaux. From now on, the German u-boats needed significantly less time to reach the more promising Atlantic operating areas, which meant that they could operate in the actual combat area for a significantly longer time. For the first time since the beginning of the war, Dönitz had hope despite the small number of boats. Following this, U-boat successes increased dramatically, in response, British ships began to sail in convoys that were externally covered by a number of destroyers and corvettes. On the German side, people therefore remembered a tactic that had already been developed in World War I, the so-called "pack attack". Here, the submarines, which were lined up in a chain and set up at a uniform distance from each other, combed through the vast areas of the Atlantic. As soon as one of the boats saw a convoy, it did not attack immediately, but reported it to the Admiralty and the other boats in an encrypted code (Enigma) the position of the convoy. The other submarines tried to reach it, whereby the boat already at the destination did not attack, but remained at a safe distance from the convoy. If as many submarines as possible were gathered at the convoy, they then attacked, generally at night, together,

which confused the guarding destroyers and led to the fact that particularly experienced U-boat commanders could even sneak into the convoy and thus accordingly achieved greater sinking successes. In 1941, the first half had been significantly more successful than the second, despite the fact that eight boats were sent to the Baltic Sea at the start of the Eastern campaign. This was partly due to the fact that the U-boat fleet only had 90 boats instead of the 300 required at the time, and secondly 15 boats had meanwhile sailed into the Mediterranean to support the fight in North Africa from the sea side but from the end of November all 15 boats had to take positions on either side of the Strait of Gibraltar. Here, the sinking successes were less than in the Atlantic. However, the slowly increasing number of new U-boats began to have a positive effect. The new boats coming out of the test allowed the BdU to form a northern group, which could operate alongside those on the Gibraltar route and in the South Atlantic. The whole year 1941 had shown, however, that great sinking successes against strongly secured convoys could only be achieved in pack battles. The pack tactics had proven their success on a number of convoys, but more submarines were needed. At the beginning of the 1942, the success of the sinking of German submarines returned to levels that were threatening for the opposing cargo shipping. With the entry of the United States into war in December 1941, the unclear situation for the German U-boat crews, who had until then been given the strict order not to attack US ships, had ended, although for some time now these had in no way been neutral, in some cases German boats were besieged or even attacked, and the Americans passed on their position to English ships. Although initially only six U-boats could be relocated to the American east coast at the beginning of the fighting against the US at the beginning of 1942, they achieved great sinking successes there, especially since the American cargo ships were not yet in convoys. In April, the first type XIV U-boats sailed into the Atlantic. These boats with the self-explanatory nickname "milk cows" were not primarily intended for the tonnage war (although they also had a smaller number of torpedoes), but for the fuel supply of the other submarines at sea, which significantly extended their operating times. This contributed significantly to an increase in the sinking figures. The pack tactics against the Allied convoys, despite the increased risk for the U-boats, began to show their effect. The monthly sunk enemy tonnage numbers now rose to unprecedented levels. Allied shipping had also risen sharply in the Atlantic, above all in order to send the Soviet Union large arms deliveries in this way too. However, the convoys traveling there ran the risk of being discovered by German reconnaissance planes stationed in northern Norway, so that the submarines could be piloted to the convoys. Of the many successes, the most devastating was the one against the Allied convoy PQ 17, which was leaving Reykjavik in the British-occupied Iceland to the Soviet North Sea port of Murmansk, who suffered the greatest loss that a convoy in the far north ever had with 24 sunk ships in July 1942. Only nine ships reached different Russian ports individually. The U-boats used in the Mediterranean had now also achieved success, including the aircraft carrier "Eagle", which was sunk in August by U-73 from the British large convoy "Pedestral".

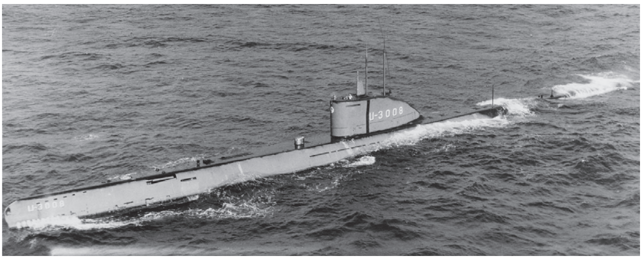
On August 19, 1942 Operation Jubilee was launched by Allied forces on Dieppe, France. 237 ships and over 7,500 US and British were involved. The raid was repelled by the German and French defenders after a few hours with high Allied losses. It has long been discussed in military history whether the Germans knew of the invasion beforehand through French double agents, but it was protected by a force of only 1,500 defenders. It would have been easy to multiply this number in advance. The German coastal defense under the command of Gerd von Rundstedt (Commander-in-Chief West) was already excellently positioned in advance on the vulnerable sections of the coast. The invaders who landed on Dieppe beach were caught in the defenders' strong defensive fire. The Churchill tanks provided for support, then got stuck in barriers and were mostly destroyed. The location on the beach was hopeless. At around eleven in the morning the Allied leadership had to issue the withdrawal order. Over 100 enemy aircraft alone were shot down. It was later claimed that the 3,000 to 4,000 Anglo-American losses were just an “exercise”. It was only two years later that

the Anglo-American attack in Normandy on June 6, 1944 was able to gain a foothold on mainland Europe. Of the 6,086 men who landed, 3,367 were either killed, wounded or captured. A total of at least 1,179 men were killed and 2,190 were captured.

1942 set new records: a total of 1,094 enemy ships had been destroyed by the U-boat fleet, in addition there were 66 other ships sunk by Italian submarines. These successes culminated in November with the highest sinking rate of one month throughout the war. On October 30, 1942, an incident occurred that was soon to have extremely painful consequences for the Kriegsmarine. A destroyer group hunted the U-559 for 16 hours, constantly depth charging. After dark, U-559, with a cracked pressure hull, unable to maintain level trim and four of her crew dead from explosions and flooding, was forced to the surface. She was close to HMS Petard, which immediately opened fire with her Oerlikon 20 mm cannon. The German crew hurriedly scrambled overboard without destroying their codebooks or Enigma machine and, crucially, having failed to open all the sea-water vents to scuttle the U-boat properly. Three Royal Navy sailors, Lieutenant Anthony Fasson, Able Seaman Colin Grazier and NAAFI canteen assistant Tommy Brown, then boarded the abandoned submarine. There are differing reports as to how the three British men boarded the U-boat. They retrieved the U-boat's Enigma key setting sheets with all current settings for the U-boat Enigma network. Two German crew members, rescued from the sea, watched this material being loaded into Petard's whaler but were dissuaded from interfering by an armed guard. Grazier and Fasson were inside the U-boat, attempting to get out, when it foundered; both drowned. The code-book material they retrieved was immensely valuable to the code-breakers at Bletchley Park, who had been unable to read the 4-rotor U-boat Enigma for ten months since its introduction by the German Kriegsmarine at the beginning of 1942. This captured material allowed them to read the cyphers for several weeks, and to break U-boat Enigma thereafter right through to the end of the war. 1943 initially began with successes for the German boats, however, luck began to change. The submarines now suffered ever greater losses. This was due to several factors, more and more Allied security ships and, above all, airplanes were equipped with radar, which made it extremely easier to locate the U-boats even at night and with poor visibility; secondly, new types of anti-submarine weapons had been introduced. Thirdly, the Allies had access to a large number of decryption machines for the German Enigma M4 code developed on the basis of the captured Enigma documents. An immediate consequence of this, starting with U-118 on June 12, 1943, was the sinking of nine of the twelve German U-tankers (“milk cows”) within a few weeks in the summer of 1943. This led to a weakening of all Atlantic submarines could no longer be supplied at sea, but had to take the long and dangerous journey through the Bay of Biscay to the submarine bases on the French west coast. After further enormous submarine losses, Dönitz, ordered on May 24 to leave the combat area in the North Atlantic and to move to the area south of the Azores. For the first time since the Battle of the Atlantic began, there were no German submarines in the North Atlantic region. Despite the now almost desperate situation of the German submarine drivers, the submarine war continued, for reasons that Grand Admiral Dönitz later outlined as follows:

> If we had already stopped the submarine warfare in 1943, the enemy would have been free:
> 1. An allied industrial and shipyard personnel that cannot be estimated at all.
> 2. By eliminating the compulsion to form convoys, about 25 percent of merchant ship tonnage for other war uses.
> 3. Hundreds of security forces and aircraft. The enemy could have used these for other war ventures.

In order not to give the enemy these military possibilities, the submarine war had to be continued in May 1943. On October 28, 1943, Cruiser HMS Charybdis sunk, and destroyer HMS Limbourne was damaged, by German torpedo boats off the North coast of Brittany with large loss of life. Bodies of 21 sailors and marines washed up on the Island of Guernsey. Buried with full military honours by the German Occupation authorities, allowing around 5,000 Islanders to attend and lay some 900 wreaths. From now on, the German side increasingly worked on the development of new, modern submarine classes and systems. At the end of August 1943, the first submarines were equipped with the T-5 acoustic torpedo, a dangerous weapon against the destroyers. The German naval warfare command increasingly devoted itself to the advanced U-boat development. The first pilot boat by engineer Helmuth Walter had already been tested by the Kiel Germania shipyard in spring 1940. This boat achieved underwater speeds of 26 kn. All previous types of the navy ran under water at most 9 kn. The serial construction of this type of submarine was rejected by Erich Raeder at the time due to concerns about delays in the construction of the conventional and already tried-and-tested submarine classes. It was not until the end of 1942 that agreement was reached on a compromise draft that could be developed more quickly. In mid-April 1943, Karl Dönitz was presented with the sophisticated type XXI diesel–electric submarine design. The Type XXI had a radar, two periscopes , an acoustic distance measuring system and a telescopic snorkel. Thanks to their large battery capacity, powerful electric motors and a shape that is more favorable for underwater travel, they reached a higher speed underwater than on the surface. The first type XXI submarine was launched in June 1944. The submarine was prefabricated in sections at different locations and only brought to the shipyard for final assembly. The plan was to build 5 submarines a week in order to regain their ability to act in 1945. Two planned but unbuilt variants were the Type XXIB and Type XXIC, in which the number of torpedo tubes was to be increased from six to 12 or 18 by installing additional side tubes in the fuselage. From the end of August to the end of September 1944, the front flotillas were moved to the Norway area one after the other. At the beginning of 1945, the general situation of the submarines had deteriorated dramatically due to the overwhelming superiority of enemy mass forces. The first submarines of the new type XXI and the new, small coastal submarines of type XIII developed in parallel were finally successfully used, but their superior properties were only negligible given the numerical superiority of the enemy armed forces. Type XXII U-boats were incredibly dangerous to the Allies, the first boats left Ijmuiden against the Thames estuary in January 1945. The Allies actually used 500 vehicles and over 1,500 planes to hunt the three to five “seals” that were in the area of operations every day. Roughly an estimated 10,000 Allied seafarers hunted an average of 8 German U-boats at sea. Between June 27, 1944 and the end of the war in Europe, 118 type XXI boats were put into service. Others were already at an advanced stage of completion in May 1945. The German U-boat fleet had achieved great success in an almost six-year struggle against an opponent that was materially and numerically superior from the start. In May 1945, only 13 type XXI boats were handed over to the Allies, 88 were sunk by their own crews themselves. The self-immersed U-2540 was raised after the war and later used by the West German regime. After the war, the German submarine was considered the most modern submarine worldwide until the 1960s and became the model for all developments in diesel-electric submarines. The Soviet W-Class, like the French Narval class, were basically only improved XXI types, and the USSR built a number of XXI boats until their own post-war designs were available.



Torchmen Order

On November 17, 1941, Joseph Stalin gave the Order No. 0428, known as the torchmen order. It states that Soviet-Bolshevik partisans should destroy the civilian population and all settlements 40-60 km from the main line, wearing German uniforms - primarily those of the Waffen-SS. It specified that it was also important to ensure that survivors were left behind who could report the atrocities and attribute them to the German forces. Stalin had previously called on July 3, 1941, in a broadcast speech, all peoples of the Soviet Union to unconditional guerrilla warfare against the Germans. A report by the Army Field Police Chief in the German High Command of the Army on the development of the Soviet partisan movement in the period from January 1 to June 30, 1942 documented these attacks: "Several times, partisans who wore German uniforms, including officer uniforms with EKI and II, raided entire villages, plundered them and murdered village elders, colchus leaders and other German-friendly people." The Russian military prosecutor Alexander Epifanov also describes another case in which the cremation of the civilian population of a village, which was blamed on German troops, was carried out by the Soviet secret service NKVD.



FRG historians make the assertion that the German Wehrmacht pursued a "scorched earth" policy in its advance against the Soviet Union, as a result of which the vast Russian country had been largely devastated. However, this thesis is unbelievable because no attacker would destroy the infrastructure of the occupied area, which is essential for its further advance. The opposite was the case: with the Ostacker program, Germany rebuilt the land that had previously been destroyed by the Soviets. The Red Army had deliberately destroyed all the infrastructure on the retreat in order to deprive the Germans - as well as the civilian population - of the vital structures. Furthermore, many Soviet partisans were captured wearing German uniforms to confirm this.

Ukraine

In 1932, Stalin's brother-in-law Stanislaw Redens, who had been head of the Ukrainian GPU since July 1931, together with the first secretary of the CPSU, Stanislaw Kossior, was given the task of developing, as part of the collectivization, a plan to help the "kulaks and the Petlyurian counter-revolutionaries" to liquidate. As a result, two thousand kolkhoz leaders were arrested. The Ukrainian food stolen by the Bolsheviks was sold at low prices by order of the commissioners in other Soviet republics as part of the so-called "Soviet dumping". It became kown as the Holodomor (Ukrainian: Голодомор meaning hunger death) which was part of an even greater famine that affected other areas of the former Soviet Union. These included southern Russia, areas on the central and lower Volga, southern Urals, northern Kazakhstan and western Siberia. Mainly affected were agricultural areas that were actually able to produce an excess of grain. The journalist and former foreign policy advisor to the British Prime Minister Lloyd George, Gareth Jones, was an eyewitness, and presented what was happening to the western public early on in a number of

articles about events in Ukraine, including an article dated March 30, 1933 in the British newspaper Manchester Guardian. Jones' reports were also closely followed in Berlin and his findings were reported in the press. In contrast, the New York Times moved - headed by its Moscow office manager Walter Duranty - in line with the Soviet government and with it presented Jones' eyewitness reports as fancies. In the spring of 1933, journalist Malcolm Muggeridge also turned to the world public with reports of what was happening. The knowledge of the government at that time in Berlin about the hunger killing of population groups, which the Bolsheviks considered to be a hindrance to the development of communism, explains in part the strict anti-Bolshevik defensive behavior of the Germany in peace and in the second world war. Germany was aware of what an advance of the Red Army to Central and Eastern Europe would mean for the peoples concerned. In July 2009, the Ukrainian public prosecutor released a list of senior officials of the Soviet regime and the Communist Party, as well as officials from the former NKVD secret service. The document mainly lists Jewish pary members for the preparation and implementation of the famine. The Central Council of Jews in Ukraine asked the public prosecutor to revise the list, otherwise "racial hatred" could arise within Ukraine.





There are very different views on the causes of the Holodomor. Ukrainian historians in particular emphasize that the famine was systematic and organized by the Bolshevik regime. The Jewish author Miklós Kun wrote:

> “It was a deliberate and systematic murder of millions of people. [...] While in Ukrainian villages the desperate, maddened people ate the green branches of the trees, on Stalin's orders Ukrainian food was sold at low prices in other Soviet republics as part of the so-called 'Soviet dumping'.”

In contrast, Russian historians in particular argue that the famine was the result of a poor harvest, which was exacerbated by the collectivization of agriculture and the associated resistance of the Ukrainian farmers However, this did not prevent the USSR from exporting large quantities of grain. Gunnar Heinsohn found that in Ukraine, Kazakhstan and some areas of the Caucasus, where there was strong resistance to the expropriations carried out by means of forced collectivization, this was deliberately brought about and by means of coercive exacerbation which would worsen famine. The independence movements of these peoples would also be affected in this way. The Communist Party also prevented the provision of food for the hungry and the departure of Ukrainians from the hunger areas. Heinsohn describes this entire procedure as a genocide, the truthful presentation of which has often been defamed for political reasons as “malicious anti-communism”. Many Ukrainians consider the famine to be a specific Ukrainian phenomenon and describe it as an act of genocide against the Ukrainian people knowingly brought about by the Bolshevik regime of the

Soviet Union. After the genocide by starvation political disempowerment came through decimation. Regardless of their origin, almost the entire CPSU leadership in Ukraine was murdered in 1937 by decision of the Politburo in Moscow.

> “The fourth step in the process was the fragmentation of the Ukrainian people directly through the addition of foreign peoples to the Ukraine and through the scattering of the Ukrainians throughout Eastern Europe. This would destroy ethnic unity and mix nationalities. Between 1920 and 1939 the population of Ukraine changed from 80 percent Ukrainian to only 63 percent. Given the famine and deportation, the Ukrainian population has shrunk from 23.2 million to 19.6 million, while the non-Ukrainian population has increased to 5.6 million. Considering that Ukraine once had the highest population growth rate in Europe, around 800,000 a year, it is easy to see that Russian politics has made it. These were the main steps in the systematic annihilation of the Ukrainian nation, in its progressive integration into the new Soviet nation. [...] This is not just a case of mass murder. It is a case of genocide, of annihilation, not just of individuals but of one culture and one nation. ” - Raphael Lemkin, 1953



> “I was born on February 22, 1922 in village Kurin', Bakhmatsk district, Chernigiv oblast, where I lived during the Holodomor. I am a war veteran and since 1951 I worked as a director of the Bakhmatsk secondary school in the village Bakhmach, where I presently live on the 5 Lesja Ukrainka street, as a retired person. Our village was large, close to 2000 houses, with the population of more than seven thousand people. In 1932 I was helping my parents to work in the fields by carrying the wheat stocks (kopas) from the field to our home together with my elder brother (the kopa consists of 60 wheat bundles). The harvest was average in our region that year, but nothing indicated a famine in 1933. We collected enough grain to live till the new harvest. But it did not happened as we planned. My father has fulfilled the plan of bread sales to the state. Our farm was considered to be in the category of so called middle households. The reason was because my parents did not join the collective farm and kept the household to themselves. To force such middle peasants to join the collective farm, they were notified about additional new fixed plans - to give additional 20 pounds of grain. We did it. But again, yet another new task was given, and again, until nothing was to give. We left some grain in order for our family, which consisted of 6 persons, to survive the winter. But the brigades (we called them advanced workers - "ydarnyky") were walking around our farms and snooping, and gradually took away everything to the last grain. These brigades were armed with metallic rods and could quickly find any grain, which my uncle had hidden somewhere in the pit in his yard. The same happened to our family. It was good that potatoes harvest was good and we ate it for some time. The potato pit was dug for the winter and could contain about five bushels. The

advanced workers didn’t dig out potato pits. But they took away all our grains and beans to the last grain. When all food was used to the end my mother had nothing to cook for us in the bowl. Many people were swollen. We also began to swell. Than mother took out of the chest several homemade clothes and send the elder brother Grygorij to the grinding mill. There he exchanged clothes for several sacks of the millet shells. They had not a single grain of millet. So, you can imagine what kind of caloric value we are talking about? We had some silver coins of Tsar's coinage that had been kept in our family since the revolution. My brother carried them to the trade syndicate (“torgsyn”) and exchanged them for a bag of millet. I believe that these “operations” saved us from starving. Mother cooked a big cast iron bowl of soap, in which there were very small chips of potatoes and just a few grains of millet. We swelled even more because of excessive fluid consumption. Our "heavy" legs were hardly moving, our faces were so swelled that only splits were left where formerly eyes were. As Taras Shevchenko wrote “The village was like burned”. There were almost no people on the streets, there were no songs, music, people’s voices, because it was hard for people to say a word. And we almost did not go outside. […] Hungry people at night tried to dig out potatoes planted on the vegetable gardens. There were cases, when these “thieves” were dying on the somebody's field. […] It is terrible to remember but all it happened. My children and grandchildren could hardly imagine it, all the more to believe it. I am convinced that famine, in particular in our region, was caused purposely by the state’s leaders.” - Pavlo Solodko, former director of Bakhmatsk school No. 2, and teacher of mathematics and astronomy.

During the Holodomor in Ukraine, it is estimated that over 7 million people died. Some historians, such as Robert Conquest, put the total number of victims at up to 14.5 million people. Some estimates claim up to 40 percent of the Ukrainian ethnic population had been killed, evacuated or deported to Siberia by the Communist Regime between 1931 and 1941.Between 1937-1941, the Soviet NKVD committed a series of mass shootings known as the Vinnitsa massacre, it was aimed at “political or social rights elements”. 9,528 corpses were traced in three mass graves. Two mass graves with 96 bodies were found in the courtyard of the civil prison of Vinnitsa. The victims included Ukrainian and Polish political prisoners who were taken by forces of the NKVD and the Red Army. The first mass grave site was discovered by Ukrainian civilians on May 25, 1943. They reported it to the German authorities and an international forensic medical commission was approved with the investigation of the mass grave. They exhumed the bodies and identified that the Soviet forces were responsible, due to the duration the corpses had spent in the mass graves. The event was later attributed to the German forces, as the Soviet officers were wearing German uniforms taken from Wehrmacht prisoners of war.



This photo is often fraudulently claimed as “documentary proof of the Holocaust” in Ukraine, but in fact, it shows Soviet troops killing Ukrainian civilians in Vinnitsa, 1941. The Soviet Officer holding the gun is using a USSR-made Tokarev Pistol.

After the preventive strike against the Soviet Union, the Reichskommissariat Ukraine was formed on September 1, 1941. It emerged from the Ukranian ethnic and cultural lands liberated from the Bolsheviks. The Upper President and Gauleiter of the NSDAP Erich Koch from Königsberg, Prussia was appointed Reich Commissioner. Since he had also held the position of chief of civil administration in the Bialystok district since August 1, 1941, he now administered an area from the Baltic Sea to the Black Sea. Thousands of Ukrainians fought on the German side against the Soviets after the SS Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler gave the Viennese lawyer Dr. Otto Gustav Freiherr von Wächter permission to set up a volunteer division in the Waffen-SS. Meanwhile, UPA partisans murdered German civilian employees in the streets of Rovno. The UPA (Ukrainian Insurgent Army) was a partisan army and the military wing of the so-called "Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists". It was founded on October 14, 1942 and existed until about 1956. It was predominantly active in the western part of Ukraine. In the Volhynia region there were serious clashes in summer and autumn 1943; around 4,500 German soldiers and 1,250 UPA partisans were killed. The Reichskommissariat Ukraine was divided into six general districts that largely followed the earlier Ukrainian demarcations. The general districts combined several oblasts, the oblasts several rayons. The Reichskommissariat Ukraine was formally subordinate to the Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories Alfred Rosenberg in Berlin. In fact, the Reich Commissioner Erich Koch acted almost independently, unaffected by this formal assumption. The Ukraine was planned to expand to the Volga but was prevented by Red Army advances. It's greatest extension came on September 1, 1942 at 12 noon. After that, the following parts of Ukraine east of the Dnieper joined from the rear of the army group south:

- General District of Kiev: the part of the former Kiev region east of the Dnieper and the former Poltava Oblast,
- Dniepropetrovsk General District : the part of the former Dniepropetrovsk Oblast located east of the Dnieper and the part of the former Zaporozhye Oblast that does not belong to the General District of Crimea
- General district of Crimea (sub-district of Tauria): the part of the former Nikolayev oblast south of the lower Dnieper and the Melitopol, Nizhniy Sjegorosy, Novovassilevka, Priasovskoye, Weseloye and the rayons to the south of the former Zaporozhye oblast.

In the course of 1943, Ukraine was recaptured by the Red Army step by step. At the beginning of 1944, when the Brest, Kobryn and Pinsk districts, which had not yet been recaptured by the Red Army, were no longer able to be administered independently, this border patrol of the Reich Commissioner of Ukraine was placed under the administration of the General District of White Ruthenia in the Reichskommissariat Ostland. On November 10, 1944 German-protected Ukraine was dissolved and Ukraine's independence from Communism would not be resurrected until 1991.

Battle of Stalingrad

On January 5, 1942 a major Red Army offensive began under General Zhukov but came to a halt 3 days later after pushing the Germans back 62–155 mi from Moscow in freezing weather. On March 1, a Red Army offensive in the Crimea began. On April 5, Adolf Hitler issued Directive No. 41, outlining his plans for the coming summer offensive in Russia with the objective of securing the Russian oil fields in the Caucasus and protecting the flank of the main advance at Stalingrad. After the massive movement of goods across the Volga was blocked, the army groups were to advance into the Caucasus and along the Black Sea coast to the oil fields in Maikop and Grozny, in order to finally advance to Baku. On May 8, the Germans took the Kerch peninsula in the eastern Crimea. On May 12, Soviet forces of Marshal Timoshenko's Southwest Theatre of Operations, including Gorodnyanski's 6th Army and Kharitonov's 9th Army, initiated a major offensive to capture Kharkov from the Germans. On May 14, in response to the Soviet offensive in the Kharkov area, Hitler ordered elements of Richthofen's Fliegerkorps VIII north to do ground support missions. As a

result, by the end of the day, the Germans established increasing air superiority over the Kharkov sector. In addition, on this day Hitler ordered General Kleist, whose command is in positions opposite and to the south of the Soviets' left flank, to quickly prepare and launch a strong armored counter-offensive. On May 17, In the salient north of Kharkov, Russian 28th and 57th Armies found difficulty making progress against General Paulus' (German) 6th Army. Adolf Hitler did not give his local commander with a strict "no retreat" order, and Paulus was free to conduct an efficient delaying action. In addition, Paulus' troops were largely up to strength and fully equipped as a result of preparations for the upcoming drive to Stalingrad. In the south salient, Kharitonov's 9th Army has routed the Romanian (3rd and/or 4th Army; accounts differ) troops in his path and captured Krasnograd, and was proceeding to Poltava; Gorodnyanski's 6th Army had made its planned turn to the north to link up with 28th and 57th Armies. 9th Army's impetus stretched Kharitonov's armored units out along a seventy-mile track, diluting their strength; and attempts to cover his left flank by driving the Germans back from it had been unsuccessful. The Russians took only a few prisoners along this flank, but Timoshenko was dismayed by the variety of units, especially armored units, this handful of men represent. Timoshenko lost confidence and had his Political Officer Nikita Khrushchev ring up the Stavka and ask for permission to halt while he secured his left flank; Stavka refused. On May 18, the Red Army retreated at Kerch, after large numbers surrender. In the salient north of Kharkov, the Soviet offensive has bogged down. In the southern salient, Kleist launched his counter-offensive. It was immediately successful and by the end of the first day the leading elements reached the confluence of the Oksol and Donetz rivers, greatly narrowing the base of the salient. In the process the Germans traversed and disrupted so many lines of communication that Kharitonov's 9th Army began to lose cohesion as a fighting force, and became useless as a screen to protect Gorodnyanski's 6th Army which, because of its northward progress, was badly disposed to repel the German attacks coming from the south. On May 19, at Kharkov, Kleist's counter-offensive continued to prosper; and now Paulus launched a second counter-attack from the north, designed to link up with Kleist's and encircle as many Soviet troops as possible. The Stavka, gradually becoming aware of the extent of the danger, ordered Gorodnyanski's 6th Army to halt their advance. But by now Timoshenko was planning to extricate what forces he could before the two German spearheads link up. On May 20, as Kleist's and Paulus' forward elements drew closer together, Timoshenko sent his subordinate General Kostenko into the salient to organize a fighting retreat, or, failing that, maximize what can be saved. On May 23, Kleist's and Paulus' tanks linked up at Balakleya, southeast of Kharkov, encircling most of the Soviets' 6th and 9th Armies. On May 31, the Germans enveloped several Red Army armies around Kharkov.

On June 30, 1942, Operation Blue which had been planned since April 5, 1942, began with the main goal of conquering the oil wells in the Caucasus, because the danger to the Wehrmacht in Stalingrad was caused by the fact that the German operation was set in the south of the Eastern Front, because the conquest of the Caucasian oil fields on the one hand acquired the scarce oil for warfare for Germany, and on the other hand the enemy was to be immobilized by withdrawing this oil. So Stalingrad was not the main thrust, and Colonel General Ewald von Kleist confirmed to the English military historian Liddel Hart: “The conquest of Stalingrad was subordinate to the main task. The city was only of importance as the place where we could stop an attack on our flank by Russian forces from the east in the narrowness between Don and Volga.” In addition, the conquest of Stalingrad interrupted shipping on the Volga . By the end of 1942, the Russians had produced 25,000 tanks, a substantial part of which had been built by the Stalingrad tractor factory. In addition to a gun factory, there were another 1,500 war factories in the city. The Army Group South, which had existed until then (named after the southern section of the Eastern Front), was upgraded in terms of personnel and material from April to July 1942. After the victorious battle for Voronezh on July 24, 1942, Army Group South divided into Army Groups A and B in order to achieve the main goal by the end of 1942. The tasks of both army groups were:

- Army Group A was to advance from the lower Don into the Caucasus in order to take the important oil sources in the Caucasus and on the Caspian coast and to make them usable for the German war economy.
- The Army Group B should while overcoming the land between Don and Volga and capture the strategic war production and industrial location Stalingrad on the Volga. In addition, their job was to protect the northern flank of Army Group A.

Stalingrad had a significance that should not be underestimated for the German Reich, because a collapse of the Don – Volga land bridge would have endangered the Operation Blue, which was decisive for the war. Control of Stalingrad and the Volga was of existential importance for the Soviet Union. The steel and heavy industry only played a subordinate role, since a large part of the war and steel factories were already producing east of the Ural Mountains, and thus outside the reach of the Luftwaffe. Oil, wheat and manganese ore transportation was much more important, a significant portion of US support for the Soviet Union also went from occupied Iran across the Caspian Sea and the Volga to Central Russia. The claim that Hitler only attacked Stalingrad because of the name "Stalin" was refuted by Hitler himself in his speech on November 8, 1942 and is therefore not tenable and can be classified as a brazen lie.

The offensive on Stalingrad began on August 7, 1942 under the leadership of Friedrich Paulus . According to Stalin's suicidal order 227 ("No Step Back"), which used their own people as human shields, neither the Red Army nor the Russian civilians were allowed to leave the city. Disobeying the order was punished by the death penalty. Throughout the battle, 13,500 soldiers and civilians were murdered by special NKVD units. On September 13, 1942, the 6th Army moved further into the city center, engaging in house-to-house battles, finding tens of thousands of civilians with many victims, as due to the Stalin Order they were not allowed to leave the city. The German troops conquered about 90 percent of the city in mid-November. On November 19, 1942 while German shock troops became worn out in street and house battles, the Red Army launched a large-scale pliers-shaped offensive to cut off German supplies. Soviet tanks broke through the Romanian 3rd Army battle line under the command of Petre Dumitrescu, northwest of Stalingrad, between Serafimovich and Kletskaya. In the south of the city, the armed forces advanced against the German 4th Panzer Army and the Romanian 4th Army. On November 22, 1942, German troops were encircled by the Red Army after Bolshevik troops broke through the Romanian lines of defense. 250,000 Germans and over 30,000 Romanian and Russian auxiliary soldiers were subjected to relentless cold and hunger. The supply from the air collapsed shortly afterwards due to the Russian air defense and the weather conditions. On November 8, 1942, on the occasion of a speech in Munich's Löwenbräukeller, Adolf Hitler made the following speech about Stalingrad:

> “That I don't always do things the way the others want them to - yes, I think about what the others are likely to believe and then do it fundamentally differently. So if Mr. Stalin expected us to attack in the middle - I didn't want to attack in the middle. Not just because maybe Mr. Stalin believed in it, but because I didn't care about it anymore. I wanted to come to the Volga, in a certain place, in a certain city. Coincidentally, it bears the name of Stalin itself, but just don't think that that's why I started out there - it could also be called quite differently - but only because there is a very important point there. They cut off 30 million tons of traffic, including almost nine million tons of oil traffic. There all the wheat flows together from these vast areas of Ukraine, the Kuban area to be transported to the north. The manganese ore has been transported there; there was a gigantic trans-shipment point. [...] Now the others say, 'Then why don't they fight?' Because I don't want to make a second Verdun, but because I prefer to do it with very small shock teams. Time doesn't matter at all. There is no ship coming up the Volga anymore, that is the decisive factor!”

Since the end of October 1942, the Army Group and the Headquarters (FHQ) had known of the deployment of Russian forces on the flanks of the 6th Army. On this flank on the Don stood the 3rd Romanian army, the 8th Italian army and next to it the 2nd Hungarian army, 150 km wide.

> “With regard to the situation on the Donfront in autumn 1942, Hitler's optimistic assessment was reinforced by a largely unknown report to him by the General Staff of the Army. It stated that according to an analysis by the General Staff Department “Foreign Armies East” on September 9, 1942, the Russians on the Eastern Front no longer had any operational reserves of concern. Hitler was only too happy to believe that. So why reveal terrain? In this case, it is difficult to assume a negligent misjudgment of the agency whose task was to provide careful information. […] And in front of the Romanian front, the Soviet march was unstoppable in a strength about which the reconnaissance department 'Foreign Armies East' (FHO) was deliberately silent despite better knowledge. It is known that the Russian offensive for encircling the 6th Army began in Stalingrad exactly there. […]
>
> The commander-in-chief of the 6th Army in Stalingrad argued against Gen. Maj. Walter v. Seydlitz, he could not make an outbreak decision because he did not know the large location on the card tables of the OKW and FHQ. Paulus therefore relied on the reliable flow of messages from the OKH / FHO - responsible for Major General iG Reinhard Gehlen and his deputy Colonel iG Alexis Frhr. v. Roenne - to the OKW and FHQ. Such trust was by no means justified.
>
> According to Fritz Beckers, to return to the Stalingrad situation, Representation of the peculiar fact that OKH / FHO was still leading the strong Soviet 5th Panzer Army (a shock army!) On the Stalingrad front, while it had actually stood on the Russian 'Southwest Front' since November 10, 1942 the Romanian 3rd Army. But only three weeks after the start of the major Soviet offensive, which led to the 6th Army being locked in Stalingrad after the Romanians were overrun, did the OKH notify OKW and FHQ that the 5th Soviet tank army was on the (Russian) south-west front, i.e. on the Soviet front Front section northwest of Stalingrad [...]. The OKH and its dept. L c FHO, the transfer of the Soviet 5th Army from the Stalingrad Donfront, as Becker explains, had been known since November 10, 1942, that is to say from the beginning.”

Walter von Seydlitz-Kurzbach, however, had the well-developed positions on the northern front of the boiler held by him vacated, despite desperate protests by the divisional commanders involved. Then promptly what they had predicted occurred. The unexpectedly fast-moving Russians caught up with the Germans. Those who survived had to dig into the snow in an open field. The Russians were now sitting in the dugouts. All troops further west had to move towards Stalingrad and the soldiers of the LI. Army Corps of the General von Seydlitz-Kurzbach cleared their well-developed bunkers on the north bar to exchange them for snow holes in the open steppe. Today's official historiography claims that Adolf Hitler's conquest of Stalingrad set an unattainable goal for German troops, and prohibited the outbreak of the 6th Army, was responsible for the downfall of the army, and only for this reason not prevented because he did not want to give up Stalingrad for reasons of prestige and finally increased the suffering of the German soldiers because he did not let them surrender earlier. However, this assumption is based on numerous lies by former generals, "contemporary historians" and similar frauds. Friedrich Lenz showed in his book "Stalingrad - the 'lost' victory" that Heusinger invented talks, Zeitzler lied and Manstein said in "Lost victory" the untruth. Other books by various authors appeared that exposed these falsehoods. Only the Bolshevik propaganda made the battle an alleged turning point. The name of the city was probably the deciding factor here, and it could be used in an excellent way for propaganda purposes. In view

of the long flanks and a map from the Russian civil war that had become known, Hitler foresaw the danger of a flank advance. The OKW war diary reports on August 16, 1942:

> "The Führer is concerned that Stalin could repeat the Russian 'standard attack' of 1920, namely an attack on the Don at and above Serofimovich in the direction of Rostov, as the Bolsheviks did against the Belarusian army in 1920 General Wrangel have done and performed with great success. He fears that the Italian 8th Army securing this Don section would not withstand such an attack and therefore insists that the 22nd Panzer Division be put behind the Italian 8th Army to be refreshed as soon as possible."

As early as August 12, he had wished that Army Group B "immediately" put German heavy artillery and anti-tank defense and a general command with two divisions behind the Hungarian security section on the Don. But nothing happened because Adolf Hitler was almost alone in his view. On August 22, the KTB showed "the leader again" that the 22nd Pz. Division was to be deployed behind the Italian front, on August 27, 1942 it was said: “The leader sees the decisive danger in the Italian 8th Army, to which two German divisions are now to be added”, on September 9 Hitler demanded that the Don front be expanded and mined as much as possible, but on September 16 nothing had happened yet: now ordered for the third time Hitler ordered that the 22nd Panzer Division (and additionally the 113th Infantry Division) be moved behind the Italian section. His fears were not taken seriously, his orders were ignored. The 22nd Panzer Div. was finally relocated, but not the 113th Infantry Division. Also on Hitler's renewed fears on October 16 of a major Russian attack there on the Don and the demand that Luftwaffe field divisions should be used, nothing was done. On November 19, the Russians broke through with the 3rd Romanian army; fleeing Romanian tanks blocked the way for the tanks of the 22nd Panzer Division; the division was also poorly managed. On November 20, the Russians penetrated the front in the south of Stalingrad with three Romanian divisions, which left their weapons almost without a fight and fled. On December 16, what Hitler had feared happened again: the Russians attacked the Italians on the Don front. Adolf Hitler’s orders to support the front were not followed. From November 21, 1942, the 6th Army was included. Commander-in-chief Paulus asked for the outbreak permit on November 24, which Hitler did not grant him, since Paul already reported on November 22, 1942 that "fuel would soon be used up." Heavy weapons and vehicles should have been left behind, the safe and protective ruins of houses should have left and faced an enemy attack on open steppe without heavy weapons. Hitler did not want to save rubble, but an operational army. There upon it was decided that the 6th Army should continue to be supplied from the air and should be freed from as soon as possible. The 6th Panzer Division led by Field Marshal von Manstein was brought in for the liberation. When the 6th Panzer Division arrived at Kotelnikow, it immediately destroyed two Soviet divisions with 56 tanks on that day. Instead of taking advantage of this victory and marching on along the railway line to Stalingrad, von Manstein did not use the free hand won by the victory, but kept the division waiting until December 12 until the 23rd Panzer Division was there. Given the previous success, these additional 30 tanks could have been dispensed with, as time played a major role.

On December 23, 1942, the 6th Panzer Division, belonging to the relief army Hoth, stood 48 km in front of the encircled area, hoping to unite with the included crew that could accommodate a few kilometers later that day but von Manstein overturned the order to advance to the encircled area, which provided for the removal of the 6th Panzer Division from this section and relocation 160 km beyond the breakthrough point in the Italian army. This command caused horror among the shock troops, because they saw that this gave up the last chance for the Stalingrad fighters. There were only a few Russian tanks in front of them and the Russian infantry worn down by the previous attacks. It was also shown that the breakthrough among the Italians could be sealed off even without the 6th Panzer Division being removed. With the relocation of the 6th Panzer Division, von

Manstein not only copied the Stalingrad fighters, but also put the relief organizations at greatest risk. The consequence of the removal was that the relief army Hoth, weakened by its by far its strongest association, collapsed in a few days and was thrown back by 150 km to Simowniki by December 31. Colonel-General Mauss, the commander of the 6th Panzer Division, later confessed that he had been in remorse for weeks because he had actually followed Manstein's order to relocate, instead of breaking through to the Stalingrad order and uniting with the 6th Army. Von Manstein had apparently given up hope of relief on December 21, 1942. That day he reported to the Führer's headquarters that the relief offensive was unable to bring aid closer to Stalingrad; on December 20, 1942 it had been reported that the 6th Army could only cover a maximum of 30 km. This clearly shows that Hitler wanted Stalingrad to break through; of which not for reasons of prestige, but because of the poor mobility of the 6th Army, and, given the changed circumstances, definitely approved of the outbreak. Gowever, it was still possible to establish a mutual connection in order to supply the encircled troops with new power and supplies. Contrary to Manstein's view, the relief army mastered the situation created by counterattacks without adding new forces, gained more space and was ready to continue the attack on December 23, 1942. The relief army was only 10 km away from Jerik Krepinski, the place where the union with the 6th Army was based on the "Winter Storm" order issued by the Army Group on December 1, 1942 should and could have done if von Manstein had given the breakthrough order. But this breakthrough order did not come, even though the 6th Army was waiting for it. If von Manstein had ordered the breakthrough and the forces had grouped in the encircled area which was expected to take five days, the breakthrough could have commenced on December 24, and the union with the advancing relief army Hoth would have taken place. On December 19, 1942, the 6th Army had the highest daily air supply with 290 tons of supplies, mostly gasoline. The Germans continued to resist, in part because they believed the Soviets would execute any who surrendered. In particular, the so-called HiWis, Soviet citizens fighting for the Germans knew they would be murdered without mercy. The Soviets were initially surprised by the number of Germans they had trapped, and had to reinforce their encircling troops. Bloody urban warfare began again in Stalingrad, but this time it was the Germans who were pushed back to the banks of the Volga. The Germans adopted a simple defence of fixing wire nets over all windows to protect themselves from grenades. The Soviets responded by fixing fish hooks to the grenades so they stuck to the nets when thrown. The Germans had no usable tanks in the city, and those that still functioned could, at best, be used as makeshift pillboxes. The Soviets did not bother employing tanks in areas where the urban destruction restricted their mobility.



On January 22, 1943 Paulus requested that he be granted permission to surrender, it was rejected by Hitler. He telegraphed the 6th Army later that day, claiming that it had made a historic contribution to the greatest struggle in German history and that it should stand fast "to the last soldier and the last bullet." Hitler told Goebbels that the plight of the 6th Army was a "heroic drama of German history." On 24 January, in his radio report to Hitler, Paulus reported "18,000 wounded without the slightest aid of bandages and medicines." On January 26, 1943, the German forces inside Stalingrad were split into two pockets north and south of Mamayev-Kurgan. The northern pocket consisting of the VIIIth Corps, under General Walter Heitz, and the XIth Corps, was now cut off from telephone communication with Paulus in the southern pocket. Now "each part of the cauldron came personally under Hitler." On January 28, the cauldron was split into three parts. The northern cauldron consisted of the XIth Corps, the central with the VIIIth and LIst Corps, and the southern with the XIVth Panzer Corps and IVth Corps "without units". The sick and wounded reached 40,000 to 50,000. On 30 January 1943, the 10th anniversary of Hitler's coming to power, Goebbels read out a proclamation that included the sentence: "The heroic struggle of our soldiers on the Volga should be a warning for everybody to do the utmost for the struggle for Germany's freedom and the future of our people, and thus in a wider sense for the maintenance of our entire continent." Hitler promoted Paulus to the rank of Generalfeldmarschall. No German field marshal had ever surrendered, and the implication was clear: if Paulus surrendered, he would shame himself and would become the highest ranking German officer ever to be captured. On the next day, the southern pocket in Stalingrad collapsed. Soviet forces reached the entrance to the German headquarters in the ruined GUM department store. General Schmidt negotiated a surrender of the headquarters while Paulus was unaware in another room. When interrogated by the Soviets, Paulus claimed that he had not surrendered. He said that he had been taken by surprise. He denied that he was the commander of the remaining northern pocket in Stalingrad and refused to issue an order in his name for them to surrender. There was no cameraman to film the capture of Paulus, but one of them (Roman Karmen) was able to record his first interrogation this same day, at Shumilov's 64th Army's HQ, and a few hours later at Rokossovsky's Don Front HQ. The central pocket, under the command of Heitz, surrendered the same day, while the northern pocket, under the command of Karl Strecker, held out for two more days. When Strecker finally surrendered he and his Chief of Staff, Helmuth Groscurth, drafted the final signal sent from Stalingrad, purposely omitting the customary exclamation to Hitler, replacing it with "Long live Germany!" Four Soviet armies were deployed against the remaining northern pocket. At four in the morning on 2 February, General Strecker was informed that one of his own officers had gone to the Soviets to negotiate surrender terms. Seeing no point in continuing, he sent a radio message saying that his command had done its duty and fought to the last man. He then surrendered. Around 91,000 exhausted, ill, wounded, and starving prisoners were taken, including 3,000 Romanians (the survivors of the 20th Infantry Division, 1st Cavalry Division and "Col. Voicu" Detachment). The prisoners included 22 generals. Hitler was furious and confided that Paulus "could have freed himself from all sorrow and ascended into eternity and national immortality, but he prefers to go to Moscow." After the surrender, the remaining survivors were taken to Soviet prisoner of war camps. Under inhumane conditions, only 6,000 of a total of around 107,800 German soldiers survived captivity. In total over 2 million people died during the battle.

Katyn Massacre

On March 5, 1940, members of the CPSU Politburo - Stalin, Molotov, Kaganovich, Voroshilov, Mikoyan, Beria, and Kalinin - signed the order to execute "nationalists and counter-revolutionary activists" in the occupied territories. This broad definition made it possible to massacre around 10,000 Polish intellectuals and police officers in addition to officers, soldiers and reservists. About 25,700 Poles, including prisoners of war, were recorded killed. From April 3 to May 19, 1940, the Soviet secret service NKVD murdered prisoners in Katyn, the Ostashkov camp, Kozielsk, Starobielsk, Kharkov and a group from the prisoner of war camp on an island in Lake Seliger, near

Tver. The bodies of the victims from Kozielsk were also buried in the Katyn forest. After the start of the Russian campaign in 1941, the Polish exile president Sikorski signed an agreement on July 4 with the Soviet ambassador Ivan Majski on the formation of a Polish army in the east (Sikorski Majski Agreement). Thanks to this, the Soviet government was supposed to issue an amnesty for Poland who had been deported to the Soviet Union between 1939 and 1941. However, this did not happen. This is stated in the minutes of a meeting in the Kremlin on December 3, 1941:

> General Władysław Sikorski : “I have to inform you, Mr. President, that your amnesty statement will not be followed. Many of our people, the most valuable, are still in labor camps and prisons. ”
>
> Stalin (noted): "This is impossible, the amnesty affected everyone, and all Poles were released."
>
> General Władysław Sikorski: “I have a list of the names of around 4,000 officers who have been deported by force and who are currently still in prisons and labor camps. [...] These people are here. None of them have returned. "
>
> Stalin: "It is impossible. They will have fled. "
>
> General Władysław Anders : "Where could they have gone to?"
>
> Stalin: "Well, maybe in Manchuria."





In February 1943, Wehrmacht soldiers of the Army Group Center, discovered mass graves in the forest of Kozy Gory near Katyn with the bodies of thousands of Polish officers who, according to the local population, had been murdered in the spring of 1940. The German radio reports of April 13, 1943 on the finds prompted the Polish government in exile in London to request an international investigation by the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) in Geneva. The Soviet regime vigorously opposed this project and, on the charge of "complicity with Hitler ", broke off all contact with Polish exiles. Until then, the Polish government in exile had not received an answer to around 50 official inquiries about the whereabouts of its military prisoners. Immediately after the discovery, Berlin organized a public exhumation by an international investigation commission of 12 well-known forensic doctors, including representatives of the Polish exiles and the Polish Red Cross. Between 28 and 30 April 1943, this commission of forensic doctors from eleven European countries (Belgium, Bulgaria, Finland, France, Italy, Croatia, Netherlands, Romania, Sweden, Slovakia, Hungary) examined the mass graves that had already been uncovered and dug additional bodies as examples from the ground, also to determine the date of death without a doubt. The International Committee of the Red Cross had refused to cooperate due to the protests of the Soviet Union In a joint decision, the Commission published its expertise on the date of death, in which the unanimous conclusion was that it must have happened in the spring of 1940 due to the findings of the coroner and the papers and letters found at the bodies, which all broke off at the same time. Because the mass graves were in an area occupied by the Soviet Union from spring 1940 to June 1941, the perpetrators were clear to everyone involved in the investigation. As part of the occupation policy in the Polish territories, local resistance was made aware that the Soviet Union was no longer an ally and that the bestiality of Bolshevism should be further demonstrated to its own population. Ever since General Sikorski died in a plane crash on July 4, 1943, he had been

suspected of being assassinated because of his persistent demand to investigate Katyn's crime. According to a 2008 study commissioned by Poland's forensic examination of his corpse exhumed he died from the damage caused by the crash internal injuries. The report left open whether the emergency landing was the result of sabotage or was deliberately caused by the pilot. The suspicion is directed against both the Soviet dictator Josef Stalin and against the then British Prime Minister Winston Churchill. It was in Britain's interest, the British-Soviet war alliance maintain and prevent a German-Soviet separate peace. According to Churchill's betrayal of Poland, broadcast on Arte on July 1, 2011, there was little doubt that the crash was an attack - initiated by Stalin and tolerated by Churchill. The following were mentioned as indications:

- Sikorski's plane, a British Liberator, remained unguarded in Gibraltar for hours, and right next to it was a Liberator plane by the Soviet Ambassador to London, Ivan Maiski.
- Maiski denied in his memoirs that he was in Gibraltar on the same day as Sikorski.
- Sikorski's plane came to a stop at the edge of the runway for about 20 to 50 minutes shortly after taxiing, which at that time was completely dark.
- The Czech pilot of the plane, Eduard Prchal, had a superstitious habit of never putting on a life jacket during his operations. This time he was the only survivor seen with a life jacket and how he got out on the wing. The vest was carefully put on with all the hooks and bows. According to another description, he was passed out, floating with a life jacket in the water.
- As a UK aviation pilot, the pilot was automatically an officer in the British Secret Service.
- The plane did not sink immediately, but instead floated on the water for 6 to 8 minutes after a careful emergency landing, but the recovered corpses showed a lot of broken bones.

At the end of 1943, after the Wehrmacht was pushed back, the "Special Commission for the Detection and Investigation of the Circumstances of the Execution of Polish POW Officers in the Katyn Forest by the German Fascist Intruders" produced a report that was later introduced as evidence USSR-054 at the first Nuremberg trial, the document claimed that the "Soviet experts" found various items of time, such as November 1940, March 1941, or June 1941, among the exhumed murderers, which shows that the executions were carried out by the "German fascists". This claim was made by the Stalinist KPD / ML in 1979. On December 30, 1945, the Soviet news agency TASS and in early 1946 the newspaper "Nordwest-Nachrichten" published by the British military authorities reported that ten German prisoners of war had been convicted by the Soviet judiciary for the Katyn massacre. Seven were "punished" with death and three were sentenced to 20 years of forced labor.

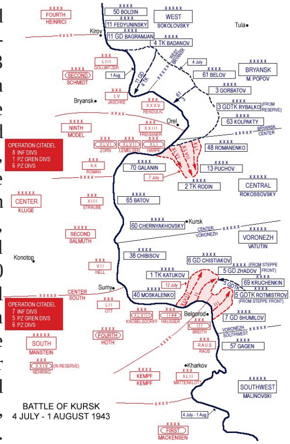
Nikolai Nilowitsch Burdenko who belonged to and presided over the so-called "investigation commission" and signed the proven "evidence document" USSR-054, were also members of the commission that examined the Auschwitz concentration camp and produced a report that was used as evidence document USSR-008 was introduced before the Nuremberg trial and was subsequently used by many historians, such as Raul Hilberg, William L. Shirer or Jean-Claude Pressa, to draw the predominant picture of the Auschwitz camp. In the winter of 1945/46 there was a trial in Leningrad at the time against several German officers, to whom the Katyn massacre in April / May was attached. The following officers of the Wehrmacht were condemned to death in this trial farce: Karl Hermann Strüffling, Heinrich Remmlinger, Ernst Böhm, Eduard Sonnenfeld, Herbard Janike, Erwin Skotki, Ernst Gehrer. Erich Paul Vogel, Franz Wiese, and Arno Diere were sentenced to hard labour. The Soviet prosecutors stated before the Nuremberg Tribunal that the "German Wehrmacht had murdered the Polish officers in the Katyn Forest":

> “The conclusions drawn from the testimony and from the forensic medical report on the Germans' shootings of prisoners of war in Poland in autumn 1941 are fully confirmed by the evidence and documents found in the Katyn graves. [...] By shooting the Polish prisoners of

> war in the Katyn forest, the German-fascist invaders consequently carried out their policy of physically exterminating the Slavic peoples.”

The Eastern European scientists and forensic pathologists who had been involved in the initial examination of the bodies and whose home countries came under Soviet rule after the war soon saw threats and coercion from the red rulers and were forced to present their reports as "blackmailed by the Germans" and to withdraw. In 1976, through sharp protests, the Soviet Union managed to prevent British government officials from attending the inauguration of a Katyn memorial at Gunnersbury Cemetery in London. As in wartime, irresponsible political opportunism obeyed the perpetrators' cover-up efforts in England. Although the government had had the results of a competent international commission's investigation since 1943, an official statement stated: "It could never be proven to the satisfaction of Her Majesty's Government who was responsible." Until 1989, the Soviet endeavors to blame this own war crime on the Germans were successful. This was also supported by left-wing politicians and the media in Germany, whereby, as is customary in the Soviet Union, every clarification of truth was defamed as "neo-Nazism" and "revisionism". Until 1990, penitential pilgrimages to Katyn were organized by the German professional penitents in order to counter this "horrific crime by the German Wehrmacht with an eternal confession of guilt." After half a century of lies, Gorbachev finally officially admitted the Soviet sole debt to Katyn on April 13, 1990. He handed boxes of documents to President Jaruzelski, which, according to Gorbachev, "indirectly, but convincingly," proved that the NKVD killed thousands of Polish officers in the Katyn forest in 1940. This was the first time that the Soviet government had officially and publicly taken responsibility for this long-denied massacre. Nevertheless, the "Voyenno-Istoritscheski Schurnal" 1990/91 published a series of articles, which again spread the version that the Germans were the perpetrators. In October 1992, Russian President Yeltsin made up for what President Gorbachev had failed to do: he left Poland with the 1940 file, with which Kaganowitsch, Stalin, Beria and others ordered the Katyn murders on March 5, 1940. According to Soviet documents, 21,857 people were killed, according to Poland 30,000 people, according to Brockhaus around 25,000. The entire Bolshevik state and party leadership of the Soviet Union at the time was responsible for the crime. “The historian and staff member of the Institute for General History of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, Natalia Lebedeva, discovered the relevant documents in the special archive of the main archive administration of the USSR and in the Central State Archive of the Soviet Army. Dated March 1941, the documents are signed by the notorious Lavrentij Berija, People's Commissioner for Internal Affairs of the USSR.” Lavrentij Berija was Jewish and was partly responsible for the Holodomor. At the end of July 2006, a further mass grave with Polish victims of the NKVD was discovered by the Polish archaeologist Andrzej Koła in the forest of Bykownia near Kiev, in which 3,435 victims of the massacre who were previously missing are suspected. In the same place, a large number of corpses of communist murders are buried in over a hundred mass graves. The two well-known mathematicians Marcinkiewicz and Kaczmarz were among the many Polish intellectuals that the NKVD had liquidated in the course of the massacre. The father of Polish film director Wajda was also murdered in the Katyn massacre, which led to the film Katyn, which was released in 2007. Other mass graves of Soviet-Bolshevik crimes can be found in Bykownia and Kuropaty with at least half a million buried bodies. One can only guess how many other events, which the Allies and in unilateral history books have been and are denounced as German crimes, have also taken place in a completely different way; they will never be corrected as clearly as in the Katyn case. However, none of the countless alleged German war crimes has ever been scientifically proven. In August 2012, USA handed over new documents about the Soviet-Bolshevik crime to Poland. According to the Polish historian Wojciech Materski, the released archive material can confirm the version that Franklin Roosevelt knew about the innocence of the German Wehrmacht in the mass shooting of Poland, but publicly claimed the opposite. Roosevelt was obviously afraid that Stalin would leave the anti-German coalition if the truth became known.

Battle of Kursk



On July 4, 1943, 37 German divisions, including 19 armored divisions, competed against a twelve times stronger, well-prepared, as forewarned enemy. Stalin had no fewer than 513 rifle divisions, 41 cavalry divisions and 290 fast brigades with almost 8,000 tanks in the Kursk front bow - the best units of the Soviet Army. Stalin had gathered forty percent of his entire field army and almost all tank corps here. As in October 1941, everything was at stake for Stalin: his existence, that of the Soviet Union and the communist regime. After the breakthrough in the in the south and the tank battle at Prokhorovka on July 12, which was a loss for the Red Army, a German victory seemed imminent, the peaks of the attack had approached about 100 kilometers. The Army Group Middle, with Colonel General Model’s 9th Army as the focus, was to advance from the north with three Panzer Corps to Kursk, where the union with the Army Group South advancing from the south, which was under Manstein's command, was to take place. If the plan had succeeded, five Russian armies could have been eliminated, including the entire strategic tank reserves of the Soviet Union. On July 5, 1943 6,000 tanks, 4,000 airplanes and more than two million men collided in a gigantic clash of two armies, it was the beginning of the decisive battle of the Eastern campaign. The loss reports submitted by both sides are quite revealing. On August 7, 1943, the Soviet information office quantified the German tank losses for the period from July 7 to August 6, 1943 with 4,605 destroyed and 521 captured armored vehicles. That would have been 5,126 total losses. Only the reported number of Tiger tanks shot down by far exceeded the actual 146 vehicles of the type used in the Kursk arch. According to official information, 33 Tiger I armored vehicles were registered as total losses in July 1943, including the losses before Leningrad and Sicily. The Russian data on German tank losses must be referred to the realm of legend. They describe a bloodletting of the German Panzer Troop that has not taken place to this extent. At the beginning of Operation Citadel, the Wehrmacht's total inventory was just 5,850 armored personnel carriers. In fact, the successful July battle caused losses of around 1,500 armored vehicles. Of this, the mass did not arise in the battle itself, but in the subsequent retreat to the west. The Soviets had used an average of 1,500 tank mines and 1,700 rifle mines per front kilometer, the battle of Kursk was the largest land battle in the history of the war. According to the latest calculations, the Soviets lost 6,064 battle tanks, while German tank losses were 760. This corresponds to a ratio of 8: 1. The catastrophic losses of the 'Red Army' hindered the momentum of the planned Soviet summer offensive. Therefore, from a German perspective, the battle in the Kursk Arch was not a catastrophe, but partially an operational success. Erich von Manstein was on the verge of a breakthrough and still had three fresh armored divisions that could be led into battle from the reserve. The Russian forces, however, were unable to pull away from the Germans through an orderly withdrawal without causing the southern Kursk front to collapse. Model’s pressure from the north also did not allow any significant deduction of reinforcements.

However, on July 13, Adolf Hitler ordered the end of the offensive and the relocation of the II SS Panzer Corps to Italy after US troops invaded Sicily. Adolf Hitler still hoped for a separate peace with the Western powers in order to be able to jointly counter the onslaught of Bolshevism. In retrospect, this hope turned out to be false. The goal of the complete annihilation of Germany was priority for the Western Powers. Afterwards an unprecedented Bolshevik propaganda campaign developed. In order to glorify the alleged victory of their own tank companies, they did not shy

away from the strength of the enemy, the II SS Panzer Corps with the Panzergrenadier divisions ' Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler ', ' Totenkopf ' and ' Das Reich ' Multiply 600 to 800 tanks. Of course, these imagined Panzer and Tiger packs were largely destroyed by the 'glorious Red Army'. In actual fact, 'Leibstandarte' and 'Das Reich' with their barely 200 armored vehicles halted the soviet onlsaught, assisted by the Soviets’ blatant wrong decisions, who ruthlessly sacrificed people and material. In view of this debacle, the heroic epic still sung by Russian historians, which heralds the 'smashing of the German armored weapon' in the Kursk area, has the effect of the well-known Moscow propaganda bustle, which is, however, intensified by Anglo-American researchers. Precisely because the SS Panzer Grenadiers were not defeated, von Manstein was also able to credibly represent his version after 1945 that the battle had been prematurely terminated by Hitler on July 13. Töppel objected that the German forces had simply exhausted themselves within a week. The success of the SS in the south, near Prochorovska, had overlooked Manstein's view of how dangerous the situation in the northern front was when the Soviets attacked there. Operation Citadel is considered one of the biggest tank battles, if not the biggest tank battles in history. "The greatest tank battle in world history brought the Soviets to the brink of defeat, and if the battle had continued two days later, at least a partial victory of the Wehrmacht would hardly have failed to materialize ." - Junge Freiheit. After the war, Erich von Manstein described the Wehrmacht's summer offensive in the Kursk area in his memoir "Lost Victories" as a "given away victory". According to some sources, the plans of the “Citadel” company were known to the Soviets early on by the Werther spy from the ranks of the OKW, It was Wilhelm Scheidt. An article in Der Spiegel stated:

> “On July 1, 1943, Hitler set the date for the company 'Zitadelle' - the summer offensive in the middle of the Eastern Front - at July 5 at the Führer headquarters near Rastenburg (East Prussia). On July 2, 1943, Lieutenant General Nikita Khrushchev called the commanders of the Voronezh front in a log cabin near the village of Sorinskoye Dwory not far from Kursk and announced: 'The Fascists attack between July 3rd and 5th. This is not a guess […] We know it.”

Erich Hartmann



Erich Alfred Hartmann was born on April 19, 1922 in Weissach, Württemberg, to Doctor Alfred Erich Hartmann and his wife, Elisabeth Wilhelmine Machtholf. The economic depression that followed World War I in Germany prompted Doctor Hartmann to find work in China, and Erich spent his early childhood there. The family was forced to return to Germany in 1928, when the Chinese Civil War broke out. During World War II, Hartmann's younger brother, Alfred, also joined the Luftwaffe, serving as a gunner on a Junkers Ju 87 in North Africa. Alfred Hartmann was captured by the British and spent four years as a prisoner of war. Erich Hartmann was educated at the Volksschule in Weil im Schönbuch (April 1928–April 1932), the Gymnasium in Böblingen (April 1932–April 1936), the National Political Institutes of Education in Rottweil (April 1936–April 1937), and the Gymnasium in Korntal (April 1937–April 1940), from which he received his Abitur. It was at Korntal that he met his wife-to-be, Ursula "Usch" Paetsch. Hartmann's flying career began when he joined the Luftwaffe glider training program and was taught to fly by his mother, one of the first female glider pilots in Germany. The Hartmanns also owned a light aircraft but were forced to sell it in 1932 as the German economy collapsed. The rise to power of the NSDAP in 1933 resulted in government support for gliding, and, in 1936, Elisabeth

Hartmann established the glider club in Weil im Schönbuch for locals and served as instructress. The 14-year-old Hartmann became a gliding instructor in the Hitler Youth. In 1937, he gained his pilot's license, allowing him to fly powered aircraft. Hartmann began his military training on October 1, 1940 at the 10th Flying Regiment in Neukuhren. On March 1, 1941, he progressed to the Luftkriegsschule 2 (Air War School 2) in Berlin-Gatow, making his first flight with an instructor four days later, followed in just under three weeks by his first solo flight. He completed his basic flying training in October 1941 and began advanced flight training at pre-fighter school 2 in Lachen-Speyerdorf on November 1, 1941. There, Hartmann learned combat techniques and gunnery skills. His advanced pilot training was completed on January 31, 1942. Between March 1 and August 20, 1942, he learned to fly the Messerschmitt Bf 109 at the Jagdfliegerschule 2 (Fighter Pilot School 2). On 31 March 31, 1942, during a gunnery training flight, he ignored regulations and performed some aerobatics in his Bf 109 over the Zerbst airfield. His punishment was a week of confinement to quarters with the loss of two-thirds of his pay in fines. Hartmann later recalled that the incident saved his life:

> “That week confined to my room actually saved my life. I had been scheduled to go up on a gunnery flight the afternoon that I was confined. My roommate took the flight instead of me, in an aircraft I had been scheduled to fly. Shortly after he took off, while on his way to the gunnery range, he developed engine trouble and had to crash-land near the Hindenburg-Kattowitz railroad. He was killed in the crash.”

Afterward, Hartmann practiced attentively and adopted a new principle which he passed on to other young pilots: "Fly with your head, not with your muscles." During a gunnery practice session in June 1942, he hit a target drogue with 24 of the allotted 50 rounds of machine-gun fire, a feat that was considered difficult to achieve. His training had qualified him to fly 17 different types of powered aircraft, and, following his graduation, he was posted on August 21, 1942 to Ergänzungs-Jagdgruppe Ost (Supplementary Fighter Group, East) in Kraków where he remained until 10 October 1942. On October 10, 1942, he came to Jagdgeschwader 52 based at Maykop on the Eastern Front. The wing was equipped with the Messerschmitt Bf 109G, but Hartmann and several other pilots were initially given the task of ferrying Junkers Ju 87 Stukas down to Mariupol. His first flight ended with brake failure, causing the Stuka to crash into and destroy the controller's hut. Hartmann was assigned to III./JG 52, led by Gruppenkommandeur Major Hubertus von Bonin, and placed under the experienced Oberfeldwebel Edmund "Paule" Roßmann, although he also flew with such experienced pilots as Alfred Grislawski, Hans Dammers and Josef Zwernemann. After a few days of intensive mock combats and practice flights, Grislawski conceded that, although Hartmann had much to learn regarding combat tactics, he was quite a talented pilot.

Hartmann was placed as wingman to Paule Roßmann, who acted as his teacher, and one of the factors that enabled Hartmann's success. Hartmann eventually adopted the tactic "See – Decide – Attack – Break". The tactics were learned from Roßmann who had been injured in one arm and was not able to fly in physically demanding dogfights. Roßmann's solution was to "stand off", evaluate the situation, then select a target that was not taking evasive action and destroy it at close range. Hartmann flew his first combat mission on October 14, 1942 as Roßmann's wingman. When they encountered 10 enemy aircraft below, an impatient Hartmann opened full throttle and separated from Roßmann. He engaged an enemy fighter, but failed to score any hits and nearly collided with it. He then ran for cover in low cloud, and his mission subsequently ended with a crash landing after his aircraft ran out of fuel. Hartmann had violated almost every rule of air-to-air combat, and von Bonin sentenced him to three days of working with the ground crew. Twenty-two days later, Hartmann claimed his first victory, an Ilyushin Il-2 Sturmovik of the 7th Guards Ground Attack Aviation Regiment, but by the end of 1942, he had added only one more victory to his tally. As with many high-claiming aces, it took him some time to establish himself as a consistently successful fighter pilot. On 5 November 1942, an Il-2 shot up his Bf 109 G-2 engine resulting in a forced

landing at Digora. From the third week of May to the first week of August 1943, Hartmann's number of aerial victories rose from 17 to 60. On July 5, 1943 Hartmann claimed four victories during the large dogfights that took place during the Battle of Kursk. The day ended badly when Hartmann was unable to prevent Krupinski from being shot down and wounded over Ugrim airfield. Hartmann remarked; "the departure of Krupinski was a severe strike against the Staffel, and particularly against me." Hartmann began to score successes regularly in a target rich environment. On July 8 and 9 1943 he claimed four on each day. On the former date, Hartmann claimed two aircraft on each mission he flew. On August 1, 1943 Hartmann became an ace-in-a day by claiming five victories. Another four followed on August 3 and five on August 4. Another five were claimed destroyed on the August 5, a single on the August 6, and a further five on August 7. On August 8 and 9 he claimed another four Soviet fighters. Hartmann's last claim of the month came on the 20th, when he accounted for an IL-2 for his 90th victory. On September 2, he was appointed Staffelkapitän of 9./JG 52. He replaced Leutnant Berthold Korts in this capacity who had been reported missing in action on 29 August. Hartmann noted:

> "In the early days, incredible as it may seem, there was no reason for you to feel fear if the Russian fighter was behind you. With their hand-painted gunsights they couldn't pull the lead properly (deflection shooting) or hit you."

In contrast to Hans-Joachim Marseille, who was a marksman and expert in the art of deflection shooting, Hartmann was a master of stalk-and-ambush tactics, preferring to ambush and fire at close range rather than dogfight. When the decorated British test pilot Captain Eric Brown asked Hartmann how he had accomplished his total, Hartmann remarked, that along with firing at close range, inadequate Soviet defensive armament and maneuver tactics allowed him to claim a victim in every attack. His preferred method of attack was to hold fire until extremely close (20 m (66 ft) or less), then unleash a short burst at point-blank range—a technique he learned while flying as wingman of his former commander, Walter Krupinski, who favoured this approach. This technique, as opposed to long-range shooting, allowed him to:

- Reveal his position only at the last possible moment
- Compensate for the low muzzle velocity of the slower-firing 30 mm MK 108 equipping some of the later Bf 109 models (though most of his victories were claimed with Messerschmitts equipped with the high-velocity 20mm MG 151 cannon)
- Place his shots accurately with minimum waste of ammunition
- Prevent the adversary from taking evasive action

Hartmann's guidance amplified the need to detect while remaining undetected. His approach was to observe the enemy, decide how to proceed with the attack, make the attack, and then disengage to re-evaluate the situation. Hartmann's instinct was to select an easy target or withdraw and seek a more favorable situation. Once the attack was over, the rule was to vacate the area; survival was paramount. Another attack could be executed if the pilot could re-enter the combat zone with the advantage. If attacked in-kind Hartmann flew straight and used the rudder [yaw] to point the Bf 109 in a slightly different direction to mislead the attacker in the amount of deflection needed. Hartmann then forced the column into the corner of the cockpit beginning the outside rotation of an oblique loop. It was an emergency measure if ambushed and it saved his life several times. In early August Hartmann flew 20 missions totalling 18 hours and 29 minutes in six days.

On August 20, in combat with Il-2s, his Bf 109 G-6 (Werknummer 20485—factory number) was damaged by debris, and he was forced to land behind Soviet lines at 06:20 in the vicinity of Artemivsk. Hartmann's Geschwaderkommodore, Dietrich Hrabak, had given orders to Hartmann's unit to support the dive bombers of Sturzkampfgeschwader 2, led by Hans-Ulrich Rudel in a counter-attack. The flight of eight German fighters engaged a mass of Soviet Yakovlev Yak-9 and

Lavochkin La-5 fighter aircraft. Hartmann claimed two enemy aircraft before his fighter was hit by debris and he was forced to make an emergency landing. In accordance with regulations, he attempted to recover the precision board clock. As he was doing so, Soviet soldiers approached. Realising that capture was unavoidable, he faked internal injuries. Hartmann's acting so convinced the Soviets that they put him on a stretcher and placed him on a truck. When Hartmann's Crew Chief, Heinz Mertens, heard what had happened, he took a rifle and went to search for Hartmann. Mertens was another important factor behind Hartmann's success, ensuring the aircraft was reliable. Hartmann subsequently escaped, and returned to his unit on August 23. Lieutenant P. Yevdokimov, flying an IL-2, from the 232 ShAP, may have hit Hartmann. On September 20, 1943, Hartmann was credited with his 100th aerial victory—he claimed four this day to end it on 101. He was the 54th Luftwaffe pilot to achieve the century mark. Nine days later, Hartmann downed the Soviet ace Major Vladimir Semenishin of the 104 GIAP while protecting bombers from Kampfgeschwader 27 for his 112th victory. In October 1943, Hartmann claimed another 33 aerial victories. On October 29, he was awarded the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross at which point his tally stood at 148. By the end of the year, this had risen to 159. On November 14, 1943, his Bf 109 G-6 (Werknummer 20499) suffered engine failure resulting in a forced landing at Kirovohrad airfield. In the first two months of 1944, Hartmann claimed over 50 Soviet aircraft and his total score reached 202. His spectacular rate of success raised a few eyebrows even in the Luftwaffe High Command; his claims were double and triple-checked, and his performance closely monitored by an observer flying in his formation. By this time, the Soviet pilots were familiar with Hartmann's radio call sign of Karaya 1, and the Soviet Command had put a price of 10,000 rubles on the German pilot's head. Hartmann was nicknamed the Cherniy Chort ("Black Devil") because of his skill and paint scheme of his aircraft. This scheme was in the shape of a black tulip on the engine cowling; though this became synonymous with Hartmann in reality he flew with the insignia on only five or six occasions. Hartmann's opponents were often reluctant to stay and fight if they noticed his personal design. As a result, this aircraft was often allocated to novices, who could fly it in relative safety. On March 21, 1944 it was Hartmann who claimed JG 52's 3,500th victory of the war. Adversely, the supposed reluctance of the Soviet airmen to fight caused Hartmann's kill rate to drop. Hartmann then had the tulip design removed, and his aircraft painted just like the rest of his unit. Consequently, in the following two months, Hartmann claimed over 50 more victories. In March 1944, Hartmann, Gerhard Barkhorn, Walter Krupinski and Johannes Wiese were summoned to Adolf Hitler's Berghof in Berchtesgaden. Barkhorn was to be honoured with the Swords, while Hartmann, Krupinski and Wiese were to receive the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves. According to Hartmann, all four of them got drunk on cognac and champagne. On arrival at Berchtesgarden, Hartmann was reprimanded by Hitler's adjutant for intoxication and for handling Hitler's hat. In April and May 1944, 9./JG 52 resisted the Soviet Crimean Offensive but the JG 52 fled the region as the German defence collapsed on May 8, 1944. On May 21, 1944, Hartmann engaged USAAF aircraft for the first time in defence of the Ploieşti oilfields and engaging P-51 Mustangs over Romania. Later that month, P-51s ran his Messerschmitt out of fuel. During the intense manoeuvring, Hartmann ran out of ammunition. One of the P-51Bs flown by Lt. Robert J. Goebel of the 308th Squadron, 31st Fighter Group, broke away and headed straight for Hartmann while he hung in his parachute. On August 17, Hartmann became the top scoring fighter ace, surpassing fellow JG 52 pilot Gerhard Barkhorn, with his 274th victory. On August 23, Hartmann claimed eight victories in three combat missions, an ace-in-a-day achievement, bringing his score to 290 victories. He passed the 300-mark on August 24, 1944, a day on which he shot down 11 aircraft in two combat missions, representing his greatest ever victories-per-day ratio (a double-ace-in-a-day) and bringing the number of aerial victories to an unprecedented 301.

Hartmann became one of only 27 German soldiers in World War II to receive the Diamonds to his Knight's Cross. Hartmann was summoned to the Führerhauptquartier Wolfsschanze, Adolf Hitler's

military headquarters near Rastenburg, to receive the coveted award from Hitler personally. During Hartmann's meeting with Hitler, Hartmann discussed at length the shortcomings of fighter pilot training. The Diamonds to the Knight's Cross also earned Hartmann a 10-day leave. On his way to his vacation, he was ordered by General der Jagdflieger Adolf Galland to attend a meeting in Berlin-Gatow. Galland wanted to transfer Hartmann to the Messerschmitt Me 262 test program but, at Hartmann's request, the transfer was cancelled on the grounds of his professed attachment to JG 52. Hartmann argued to Göring that he best served the war effort on the Eastern Front. Erich Hartmann and Ursula "Uschi" Paetsch (1924-1996), whom Erich had met at the age of 17, married on September 10, 1944 in a civil registry office. Barkhorn, Batz and Krupinski were war witnesses. The church wedding only took place after the war. The couple had two children, one of whom died after the war. From February 1-14, 1945, Hartmann briefly led I. Gruppe of Jagdgeschwader 53 as acting Gruppenkommandeur until he was replaced by Helmut Lipfert. In March 1945, Hartmann, his score now standing at 336 aerial victories, was asked a second time by General Adolf Galland to join the Me 262 units forming to fly the new jet fighter. Hartmann attended the jet conversion program led by Heinrich Bär. Galland also intended Hartmann to fly with Jagdverband 44. Hartmann declined the offer, preferring to remain with JG 52. Now Gruppenkommandeur of I./JG 52, Erich Hartmann claimed his 350th aerial victory on April 17, in the vicinity of Chrudim only two days before his 23rd Birthday. The last wartime photograph of Hartmann known was taken in connection with this victory. Hartmann's last aerial victory occurred over Brno/Brünn in Bohemia and Moravia, on May 8, the last day of the war in Europe. Early that morning, he was ordered to fly a reconnaissance mission and report the position of Soviet forces. Hartmann took off with his wingman at 08:30 and spotted the first Soviet units just 40 kilometres (25 miles) away. Passing over the area, Hartmann saw a Yak-9, ambushed it from his vantage point at 12,000 ft (3,700 m) and shot it down. When he landed, Hartmann learned that the Soviet forces were within artillery range of the airfield, so JG 52 destroyed Karaya One, 24 other Bf 109s, and large quantities of ammunition. Hartmann and Hermann Graf were ordered to fly to the British sector to avoid capture by Soviet forces while the remainder of JG 52 was ordered to surrender to the approaching Soviets. As Gruppenkommandeur of I./JG 52, Hartmann chose to surrender his unit to members of the US 90th Infantry Division.

After his capture, the US Army handed Hartmann, his pilots, and ground crew over to the Soviet Union on May 14, where he was imprisoned in accordance with the Yalta Agreements, which stated that airmen and soldiers fighting Soviet forces had to surrender directly to them. Hartmann and his unit were led by the Americans to a large open-air compound to await the transfer. In Hartmann's account, the Soviets attempted to convince him to cooperate with them. He was asked to spy on fellow officers, but refused and was given ten days' solitary confinement in a four-by-nine-by-six-foot chamber. He slept on a concrete floor and was given only bread and water. On another occasion, according to Hartmann, the Soviets threatened to kidnap and murder his wife (the death of his son was kept from Hartmann). During similar interrogations about his knowledge of the Me 262, Hartmann was struck by a Soviet officer using a cane, prompting Hartmann to hit the assailant with a chair, knocking him out. Expecting to be shot, he was transferred back to the small bunker. Hartmann, not ashamed of his war service, opted to go on a hunger strike and starve rather than fold to "Soviet will", as he called it. The Soviets allowed the hunger strike to go on for four days before force-feeding him. More subtle efforts by the Soviet authorities to convert Hartmann to communism also failed. He was offered a post in the East German Air Force, which he refused. In a show trial based on ridiculous charges, Hartmann was sentenced to 25 years of forced labor in 1947, while he remained unbroken during detention. In 1950, the courageous officer successfully organized an uprising in the Shakhty prison camp to draw attention to the inhumane conditions. For this he was not allowed to return home until the end of 1955. As early as 1956, Hartmann joined the air force of the newly created Bundeswehr, where the new Jagdgeschwader 71 "Richthofen" was built and

performed well. In 1970 Colonel Hartmann quit the service after various official problems and disappointments, most recently he had been the inspector of the fighter pilot units. From 1971 to 1974 Hartmann worked as a flight instructor at the Hangelar airfield. Colonel a. D. Hartmann died in 1993 in Weil am Schönbuch in the district of Böblingen near Stuttgart. In January 1997, Hartmann's case was reviewed by the Chief Military Prosecutor in Moscow of the Russian Federation, after the dissolution of the Soviet Union, and he was acquitted of all historical charges against him in Russian Law. The government agency stated that he had been wrongly convicted. All of the top 100 fighter ace pilots of the Second World War were German. In his Luftwaffe career, the Fighter Ace Erich Hartmann flew 1,404 combat missions and achieved 352 confirmed aerial victories and remains the top fighter ace of all time.

The following is a list of World War II flying aces. This background, along with the symbol "†", indicates that the pilot was killed in action, mission in action, died of wounds, or was killed in a flying accident during World War II.

	Name	Country	Service(s)	Aerial Victories	Other Aerial Victories	Notes
1.	Erich Hartmann	Germany	Luftwaffe	352		Top ace of all time. First ever with 300 victories, achieved coincident with Double-ace in a day
2.	Gerhard Barkhorn	Germany	Luftwaffe	301		
3.	Günther Rall	Germany	Luftwaffe	275		
4.	Otto Kittel †	Germany	Luftwaffe	267		Top Focke-Wulf 190 ace
5.	Walter Nowotny †	Germany	Luftwaffe	258		Double-ace in a day on two different occasions. First to 250
6.	Wilhelm Batz	Germany	Luftwaffe	237		
7.	Erich Rudorffer	Germany	Luftwaffe	222		Jet ace with 12 victories in Me 262, Double-ace in a day
8.	Heinz Bär	Germany	Luftwaffe	220		Jet ace with 16 victories in Me 262
9.	Hermann Graf	Germany	Luftwaffe	212		First ever with 200 victories
10.	Heinrich Ehrler †	Germany	Luftwaffe	208		Jet ace with 5 victories in Me 262

	Name	Country	Service(s)	Aerial Victories	Other Aerial Victories	Notes
11.	Theodor Weissenberger	Germany	Luftwaffe	208		Jet ace with 8 victories in Me 262
12.	Hans Philipp †	Germany	Luftwaffe	206		
13.	Walter Schuck	Germany	Luftwaffe	206		Jet ace with 8 victories in Me 262
14.	Anton Hafner †	Germany	Luftwaffe	204		
15.	Helmut Lipfert	Germany	Luftwaffe	203		
16.	Walter Krupinski	Germany	Luftwaffe	197		
17.	Anton Hackl	Germany	Luftwaffe	192		
18.	Joachim Brendel	Germany	Luftwaffe	189		
19.	Max Stotz †	Germany	Luftwaffe	189		
20.	Joachim Kirschner †	Germany	Luftwaffe	188		
21.	Kurt Brändle †	Germany	Luftwaffe	180		
22.	Günther Josten	Germany	Luftwaffe	178		
23.	Johannes Steinhoff	Germany	Luftwaffe	176		Jet ace with 6 victories in Me 262
24.	Ernst-Wilhelm Reinert	Germany	Luftwaffe	174		
25.	Günther Schack	Germany	Luftwaffe	174		
26.	Emil Lang †	Germany	Luftwaffe	173		Triple-ace in a day
27.	Horst Ademeit †	Germany	Luftwaffe	166		
28.	Wolf-Dietrich Wilcke †	Germany	Luftwaffe	162		
29.	Hans-Joachim Marseille †	Germany	Luftwaffe	158		Top scoring ace outside the Eastern Front. Destroyed most Western Allied aircraft. Triple-ace in a day
30.	Heinrich Sturm †	Germany	Luftwaffe	158		
31.	Gerhard Thyben	Germany	Luftwaffe	157		
32.	Hans Beisswenger †	Germany	Luftwaffe	152		
33.	Peter Düttmann	Germany	Luftwaffe	152		
34.	Gordon Gollob	Germany	Luftwaffe	150		First ever with 150 victories

	Name	Country	Service(s)	Aerial Victories	Other Aerial Victories	Notes
35.	Fritz Tegtmeier	Germany	Luftwaffe	146		
36.	Albin Wolf †	Germany	Luftwaffe	144		
37.	Kurt Tanzer	Germany	Luftwaffe	143		
38.	Friedrich-Karl Müller †	Germany	Luftwaffe	140		
39.	Karl Gratz	Germany	Luftwaffe	138		
40.	Heinrich Setz †	Germany	Luftwaffe	138		
41.	Rudolf Trenkel	Germany	Luftwaffe	138		
42.	Franz Schall †	Germany	Luftwaffe	137		Jet ace with 14 victories in Me 262
43.	Walter Wolfrum	Germany	Luftwaffe	137		Double-ace in a day on two different occasions
44.	Adolf Dickfeld	Germany	Luftwaffe	136		
45.	Horst-Günther von Fassong †	Germany	Luftwaffe	136		
46.	Otto Fönnekold †	Germany	Luftwaffe	136		
47.	Karl-Heinz Weber †	Germany	Luftwaffe	136		
48.	Joachim Müncheberg †	Germany	Luftwaffe	135		
49.	Hans Waldmann †	Germany	Luftwaffe	134		Ace in a day
50.	Alfred Grislawski	Germany	Luftwaffe	133		
51.	Johannes Wiese	Germany	Luftwaffe	133		
52.	Erwin Clausen †	Germany	Luftwaffe	132		
53.	Wilhelm Lemke †	Germany	Luftwaffe	131		
54.	Gerhard Hoffmann †	Germany	Luftwaffe	130		
55.	Heinrich Sterr †	Germany	Luftwaffe	130		
56.	Franz Eisenach	Germany	Luftwaffe	129		
57.	Walther Dahl	Germany	Luftwaffe	128		
58.	Franz Dörr	Germany	Luftwaffe	128		
59.	Rudolf Rademacher	Germany	Luftwaffe	126		Jet ace with 8 victories in Me 262
60.	Josef Zwernemann †	Germany	Luftwaffe	126		
61.	Dietrich Hrabak	Germany	Luftwaffe	125		
62.	Wolf-Udo Ettel †	Germany	Luftwaffe	124		

	Name	Country	Service(s)	Aerial Victories	Other Aerial Victories	Notes
63.	Herbert Ihlefeld	Germany	Luftwaffe	123	+9 in Spanish Civil War	
64.	Wolfgang Tonne †	Germany	Luftwaffe	122		
65.	Heinz Marquardt	Germany	Luftwaffe	121		
66.	Heinz-Wolfgang Schnaufer	Germany	Luftwaffe	121		Top night fighter ace. Ace in a day
67.	Robert Weiß †	Germany	Luftwaffe	121		
68.	Friedrich Obleser	Germany	Luftwaffe	120		
69.	Friedrich Wachowiak †	Germany	Luftwaffe	120		
70.	Erich Leie †	Germany	Luftwaffe	118		
71.	Franz-Josef Beerenbrock	Germany	Luftwaffe	117		
72.	Hans-Joachim Birkner †	Germany	Luftwaffe	117		
73.	Jakob Norz †	Germany	Luftwaffe	117		
74.	Walter Oesau †	Germany	Luftwaffe	117		
75.	Heinz Wernicke †	Germany	Luftwaffe	117		
76.	August Lambert †	Germany	Luftwaffe	116		Triple-ace in a day
77.	Wilhelm Crinius	Germany	Luftwaffe	114		
78.	Werner Schröer	Germany	Luftwaffe	114		
79.	Hans Dammers †	Germany	Luftwaffe	113		
80.	Berthold Korts †	Germany	Luftwaffe	113		
81.	Kurt Bühligen	Germany	Luftwaffe	112		
82.	Helmut Lent †	Germany	Luftwaffe	110		Night fighter ace
83.	Kurt Ubben †	Germany	Luftwaffe	110		
84.	Franz Woidich	Germany	Luftwaffe	110		
85.	Emil Bitsch †	Germany	Luftwaffe	108		
86.	Hans Hahn	Germany	Luftwaffe	108		
87.	Bernhard Vechtel	Germany	Luftwaffe	108		
88.	Viktor Bauer	Germany	Luftwaffe	106		
89.	Werner Lucas †	Germany	Luftwaffe	106		
90.	Günther Lützow †	Germany	Luftwaffe	105		
91.	Adolf Galland	Germany	Luftwaffe	104		Jet ace with 7 victories in Me 262
92.	Eberhard von Boremski	Germany	Luftwaffe	104		
93.	Heinz	Germany	Luftwaffe	104		

	Name	Country	Service(s)	Aerial Victories	Other Aerial Victories	Notes
	Sachsenberg					
94.	Hartmann Grasser	Germany	Luftwaffe	103		
95.	Siegfried Freytag	Germany	Luftwaffe	102		
96.	Friedrich Geisshardt †	Germany	Luftwaffe	102		
97.	Egon Mayer †	Germany	Luftwaffe	102		
98.	Max-Hellmuth Ostermann †	Germany	Luftwaffe	102		
99.	Josef Wurmheller †	Germany	Luftwaffe	102		
100.	Werner Mölders †	Germany	Luftwaffe	101	+14 in Spanish Civil War	First ever with 100 victories

Bombing of the Netherlands

On May 14, General Rudolf Schmidt's German 9th Panzer Corps threatened the Dutch city of Rotterdam with aerial bombardment, and the Dutch garrison surrendered; some Luftwaffe aircraft, however, did not get the order to abort; the German bombing attack of May 14 lasted 10 minutes. A shot of the newsreel from a southern quarter of Rotterdam that day showed mainly isolated planes crossing the city center one after the other as if it were an attack with Stuka planes. In the process, smoke plumes rose over the city, but not the smoke columns of a major fire that rose several kilometers, as in the Allied attack on Nijmegen or the all-devastating air attack on Dresden in 1945, but rather as a result of huge amounts of dust and smoke plumes arising on the buildings. There was nothing to be seen in the above picture of a strong west wind mentioned in post-war research, which is said to have caused the rapid spread of the alleged major fire to neighboring quarters. A shot of the newsreel from a southern quarter of Rotterdam that day showed mainly isolated planes crossing the city center one after the other as if it were an attack with Stuka planes. In the process, smoke plumes rose over the city, but not the smoke columns of a major fire that rose several kilometers, as in the Allied attack on Nijmegen or the all-devastating air attack on Dresden in 1945, but rather as a result of huge amounts of dust and smoke plumes arising on the buildings. There was nothing to be seen in the above picture of a strong west wind mentioned in post-war research, which is said to have caused the rapid spread of the alleged major fire to neighboring quarters. Pictures of the Federal Archives, which also worked during the post-war period, show a devastated streak across the old town, east of the Laurentius Church, which appears to be badly damaged, but does not appear to be affected by the traces of a major fire. The picture is said to be a photographic performance from 1940. This also applies to a picture from the archive mentioned, which is to show the burning Rotterdam, but shows smoke columns from the north over the north of Rotterdam, far from the Maas bridges. A US-American photo from 1945 showed a completely destroyed old town, of which only the Laurentiuskirche, this time blackish, remains. A private collection comes from an image showing residents of the city during an attack on the Hoboken field. This field is said to function like the Elbe meadows in Dresden in 1945 and to offer refugees a chance of survival. The date to May 1940 is problematic, since the tower of the town hall shown on the left in the picture is said to have been completely destroyed during the German attack. In addition, the Hoboken field was located directly on the Meuse, on whose shores at that time there was heavy fighting between German and Dutch units. Due to the available image material and the non-abating rumors of a

devastating nighttime fire in the city center, it is important to conclude that the Allies were bombarding the area of the old town of Rotterdam withheld from the general public , the blazing flames of which should actually have been visible as far as The Hague , and that meant erasing the port city in 1943. The NSB city administration had an architect two years earlier was commissioned to redesign the city center according to the existing street map, and in 1944 another architect was called in for redesign, who was to design a rectangular street map at the same time. Whether an overall plan for Rotterdam to Speerschem existed pattern could not be detected at the beginning of the 21st century. The street plan of the second architect was retained and, after the so-called liberation, served as a starting point for the reconstruction of the city, this time with globalist buildings based on the American model. If the rubble to the east of Laurentius Church in Rotterdam shown in pictures from the Federal Archives does not date from 1940, it may still have an Anglo-American intermediate attack given to the city, supposedly from 1940 to 1943, when part of the old town was hit hard. There were also a large number of images of the research area, which all allegedly showed the inferno of Rotterdam, but did not have any features that suggested an exact street name or date. The Allied attack on Rotterdam March 31, 1943 was supposed to be the shipyard Wilton-Feyenoord, but actually put the Tussendijken quarter and city center in ruins. 102 planes of the USAAF bomber fleet were heading towards the city that day, around the entire industrial area between the Merwehafen and the Keilehafen due to alleged war production for the German U-Boat Fleet. At 1:30 p.m., more than 100 explosive bombs were dropped by the 303rd and 305th bombardment groups over the port city. In addition to serious explosions, they caused a rapidly expanding fire and ultimately left a sea of rubble, There are said to have been 326 civilian casualties and 57 unidentified bodies were buried in a mass grave in the cemetery in the Crooswijk district after a week. Around 400 residents of Rotterdam were injured, and 16,000 became homeless that evening. The next day, April 1, 1943 on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of the RAF - the attack was then still considered a British one in the Dutch newspapers - the Minister of War for the Dutch government in exile in London, van Lidt de Jeude, sent the following telegram to the British Minister of Aviation, Sinclair, sent:

> “On behalf of the Dutch government and for my part, I congratulate on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of the Royal English Air Force. The wonderful work of this Air Force is unprecedented, and the accomplishments are a source of enthusiasm for all united peoples because they have driven victory and the creation of a better world. ”

Date:	Location:	Fatalities:	Origin of Bomber Fleet:
May 14, 1940	Downtown Rotterdam	About 15	Luftwaffe
October 3-4, 1941	Allegedly the Port	106	RAF
January 28-29, 1942	Allegedly the port, the neighboring city of Schiedam	71	RAF
March 31, 1943	Tussendijken	About 400	USAAF
November 29, 1944	Surroundings of Mathenesserstrasse	64	RAF
Other attacks:		About 130-200	RAF and USAAF

A total of 103 air strikes were carried out on the city during the Second World War, and at least 837 inhabitants were killed in the 102 attacks by the Allies. The mainstream post-war historiography has only documented the Luftwaffe attack of May 14, 1940 and falsely attributes the casualties caused

by Allied air attacks to the German Reich, while the allied attacks were either downplayed or simply ignored. This picture of Rotterdam was taken in 1945.



On May 17, 1940, from 13:00-16:00 French forces bombarded Middelburg, Netherlands with artillery shelling. A total of 70 shells hit the city, 30 to 40 of which detonated in the city center. Since the residents were allegedly evacuated in time, only 20 people are said to have been killed in the shelling. The bigger fire had an even worse effect on the historical buildings; In addition to around 600 residential buildings and a few hotels, the Gothic town hall and the tower known as Langer Jan, which is the symbol of the city, were left in ruins. The Middelburg abbey did not survive the attack. On June 11 Arthur Seyß-Inquart visited Middelburg and organized the reconstruction of the city. In the post-war Netherlands the attack was falsely attributed to the Luftwaffe. At the beginning of the 21st century, the attack on the city was researched by the Dutch historian A. B. J. Goossens and from eyewitness reports, the only thing he could conclude was a French attack.

On Tuesday, February 22, 1944, the allies attacked Nijmegen, the event was one of the most violent attacks on the Netherlands during the Second World War. The cities of Deventer, Enscheid and Arnhem were attacked on the same day. About 800 people died in Nijmegen, including about 20 German soldiers and the 24 children of Nijmegen, as well as eight clergymen from the Saint-Ludwig monastery. There were approximately 2,000 wounded. The old town was largely destroyed. The historic king organ of the Saint Stephen's Church was spared from the destruction because it had been dismantled earlier and relocated to another part of the city due to fears of an attack. An article on the first page of Das Volk" on Friday, February 25, 1944 documented the attacks on Enscheid, Deventer, Arnhem and Nijmegen:

> “The total number of people who have been victims of the Anglo-American attacks of February 22 on Dutch cities cannot yet be communicated. So far, 465 dead have been recovered. Around 400 seriously injured have been admitted to hospitals and emergency

> hospitals. The number of minor injuries is also considerable. In the cities concerned, more than 3,000 houses have been completely devastated, as far as has been established so far. An increase in the number of Dutch civilian casualties can be expected because mainly densely populated quarters have been hit and the rescue work is very time consuming due to the large size of the area affected."

For many years after the war, there was either no talk of the attack, or allegations that it had applied to Kleve and Goch. Other flimsy reasons have also been put forward such as the Allies were wrong about the cloudy weather or a strong east wind was to blame for the bombs not falling on Cleves but on Nijmegen. On Tuesday, February 22, 1944, there was bright, sunny weather, as demonstrated by the scholar Joost Rosendaal of the Nijmegen Radboud University in a study he had written on the inferno at the beginning of the 21st century. It only became cloudy when gray-scale clouds up to hundreds of meters high rose over the burning city. This picture of Nijmegen was taken in 1944.



Bombing of Hamburg

In late July 1943, Operation Gomorrah began, when the Royal Air Force carried out a series of air strikes on Hamburg. It was ordered by Winston Churchill and carried out by the pilots the RAF Bomber Command. Operation Gomorrah killed over 44,600 people, more than half were women and children, and injured over 38,000. However, since many injured people fled Hamburg, their total number is estimated around 250,000. Among other things, 24 hospitals, 277 schools and over 255,000 apartments fell victim to the crime. As part of Operation Gomorrah, there were five night raids by the Royal Air Force and two day raids by the United States Army Air Force. The attacks began in the night from July 24 to July 25, 1943 with the bombing of Hamburg by 791 British bombers. In the afternoon of July 25, 40 USAAF bombers attacked targets in the port of Hamburg. Several ships were sunk. At midday on July 26, 71 American bombers attacked targets in the port of Hamburg again. The Neuhof power plant was also hit. The British continued the night of July 26-27 attacking properties. In the second large-scale attack by the RAF on the night of July 27-28, 1943, 739 bombers were deployed. The focus of the bombing was on the districts east of the city center. Because of the unusual weather conditions that prevailed over Hamburg that night, a wildfire

formed and the hurricane-like winds that hit the ground fanned the surrounding fires. The districts of Rothenburgsort, Hammerbrook and Borgfelde were almost completely destroyed, and there was also major destruction in Hamm, Eilbek, Hohenfelde, Barmbek and Wandsbek. Around 40,000 people lost their lives in in that attack. During the third large-scale attack by the RAF on the night of July 29-30, 1943, 726 bombers were deployed. The bombs fell mainly on the districts of Barmbek, Uhlenhorst and Winterhude. Despite extensive wildfires, a firestorm did not form, although Barmbek was as densely populated and built-up as Hammerbrook. The RAF deployed 740 bombers for the seventh and final attack as part of Operation Gomorrah on the night of August 2 to 3, 1943, which reached Hamburg during a heavy thunderstorm. The bombing was therefore largely untargeted and there were several large fires, but no wildfires. A mixture of air mines, explosive, phosphorus and stick fire bombs was used for the bombing. Due to their enormous pressure, the air mines and explosive bombs specifically covered the roofs of the houses, caused the window panes to break and if they hit a street, often cut off the water pipes. The phosphorus bombs and stick fire bombs were able to ignite the now exposed wooden roof trusses, whereby the fires spread over the staircases made almost entirely of wood to the floors below and, supported by the broken window panes, also received enough oxygen. Ultimately, this caused the buildings to burn out completely. The attacks were always limited to one sector of the city. The central starting point was the 147.3 meter high tower of the Nikolaikirche, the ruins of which have not been rebuilt and today serve as a memorial and permanent exhibition for Operation Gomorrah. The existing bunkers for the protection of the population could only offer limited protection in this phase of the war, since ever larger bombs were used during the war. The need for oxygen in the fires also led to the suffocation of many trapped people. The number of victims of Operation Gomorrah cannot be determined exactly. By November 30, 1943, 31,647 dead had been recovered, of which 15,802 could be identified. The existing bunkers and shelters were completely inadequate. An evacuation was therefore initiated, for example in Barmbek, all residents who were not necessarily needed in armaments production had to leave the city and children were largely brought to safety in the country. After the attacks, a total of around 900,000 former Hamburg residents fled from the city to Bavaria and parts of Eastern Germany. The memory of Operation Gomorrah has a huge place in the collective memory of Hanseatic city, to this day, there are official wreath-laying ceremonies and extensive commemorative events, exhibitions in museums or memorial sites on the anniversary of the air raids. In the residential areas hit by the bomb war in Hamburg, many post-war buildings have clay tablets with the Hamburg coat of arms and an inscription with the date of their destruction and reconstruction.





FIGURE 8. *Effect of dry heat in a group of occupants of an air raid shelter. Splitting of skin, scalp and around orbits. Clothing practically intact.*



FIGURE 13. *Body of a young woman; heat death. Induration of skin and underlying tissues.*

Vergeltungswaffe

In the period of the Second World War against Germany, Vergeltungswaffe (retaliatory weapons) were supposed to enable a decisive turn towards the final victory in the Second World War as miracle weapons, but their military-strategic effect was still too small because they also lacked target accuracy. The V-weapons were pioneering ideas at the forefront of engineering, including the Fieseler Fi 103 (V1) which was the world’s first cruise missile, and the A4 rocket (V2), the world’s first first long-range guided ballistic missile, as well as the V3 cannon.

The idea of a "flying bomb" powered by a deflagration jet engine was already submitted to the Reich Aviation Ministry in 1934 by Georg Madelung and Paul Schmidt. Although the suggestions were rejected at the time, Fritz Gosslau from Argus Motoren Gesellschaft in Berlin developed a remote-controlled unmanned missile for the RLM under the code name "Fernfeuer" at the end of the 1930s, which was initially to be powered by a piston engine. From 1940, the work of Schmidt and Gosslau was coordinated at Argus. In early 1942, Robert Lusser won over by the Fieseler company for the project that designed the Fi 103 missile. On June 19, 1942, the RLM gave the contract to the companies involved to develop the Fi 103 project for series production. Together with Argus, who supplied the Argo As 014 pulso push tube for the drive, Lusser brought the project to series maturity. The first powered trial of the V-1 was on 10 December, launched from beneath an He 111. The first ground-launched test of a Fi 103 took place on December 24, 1942 on the island of Usedom in the test center of the Luftwaffe Peenemünde-West on three specially built launch pads. Additional ramps for testing were at Zempin on Usedom. The missile was for that time a

rather complex device: in spherical containers of compressed air for the operation of was gyro for automatic course correction, the operation of the side and elevator and to promote fuel entrained; In order to determine the distance covered, a small propeller at the top (“air log”) drove a counter that triggered the crash when the elevator tilted when it reached a preset distance. An impact fuse then took the explosive charge of 850 kilograms warhead for detonation. No radio or radar-based control was used in the standard V1. The engine was a "Schmidt-Rohr" deflagration jet engine of the type As 014, which worked according to the principle of the intermittent pulsed thrust tube invented by Paul Schmidt. It had a much simpler design and was therefore significantly cheaper than the turbojet engines that were already available at the time. The shorter life and poorer efficiency were acceptable for a cruise missile. The Fi 103 was launched from a launch pad, which was called the Walter-spinner after its designer, the Kiel entrepreneur Hellmuth Walter. It was 48 meters long and up to 6 meters high. The conventional launch sites could theoretically launch about 15 V-1s per day, but this rate was difficult to achieve on a consistent basis; the maximum rate achieved was 18. The production costs were around 3500 Reichsmarks per piece, about 280 working hours were necessary for the construction. The individual parts were produced by more than 50 manufacturers. Because of the British air superiority, a German aerial reconnaissance mission over England was not possible to control the location of the impacts, reports from agents were relied on. However, almost all of them had been quickly unmasked by their radio communications and worked with the British. From the autumn of 1943 at the latest, the Allies were informed of plans for the V-1 and of site plans for production facilities. The Austrian resistance group around Kaplan Heinrich Maier was able to send the relevant documents to the British secret service SOE or the American OSS. The location sketches of the manufacturing facilities made it possible for the Allied bombers to perform precise air strikes. With Operation Crossbow, the Allies tried to eliminate research and development, manufacture, transport and launch sites of the weapons by air strikes.



The use of the V-1 in the war began in the early morning hours of June 13, 1944. The first ten missiles were aimed at the British capital from the Pas-de-Calais department in northern France. On June 17, the German press reported indirectly on the first use of the weapon, citing two reports from Reuters: "somewhere in southern England", a secret weapon had been sighted, which was a "pilotless plane", "That was provided with an explosive charge, had a short, slim body with box-like devices on the tail". It is “something scary when the driverless German aircraft approaches and shoots through the air like a rocket. The aircraft have a very specific rhythmic tone that could be described as a quiet pulsation. At night they show a clear yellow glow in the back and in the light of the headlights you can see how a plume of smoke oozes out of them. ” The V-1 did not weaken the war economy in England. However, the Allied leadership feared a weakening of the morale by the

V-1, so that the defense was given high importance. The V-1 was attacked by anti-aircraft guns, interceptors and blocking balloons, but at the peak of the attacks on England in July and August 1944, the impact on the morale of the London population was devastating. Up to 14,000 residents left the city by train every day; a total of up to two million people fled in summer 1944. The blast of the explosion sometimes spread over several hundred meters. In the case of the impact on Lewisham Market on July 28, 1944, the explosive effect was up to 600 meters in all directions. Almost 30,000 V-1s were made; by March 1944, they were each produced in 350 hours (including 120 for the autopilot), at a cost of just 4% of a V-2, which delivered a comparable payload. Approximately 10,000 were fired at England; 2,419 reached London, killing about 6,184 people and injuring 17,981. The greatest density of hits was received by Croydon. Antwerp was hit by 2,448 V-1s from October 1944 to March 1945. Most operational V-1s were launched from static sites on land, but from July 1944 to January 1945, the Luftwaffe launched approximately 1,176 from modified Heinkel He 111 H-22s of the Luftwaffe's Kampfgeschwader 3 flying over the North Sea. Apart from the obvious motive of permitting the bombardment campaign to continue after static ground sites on the French coast were lost, air launching gave the Luftwaffe the opportunity to outflank the increasingly effective ground and air defences put up by the British against the missile. To minimise the associated risks (primarily radar detection), the aircrews developed a tactic called "lo-hi-lo": the He 111s would, upon leaving their airbases and crossing the coast, descend to an exceptionally low altitude. When the launch point was neared, the bombers would swiftly ascend, fire their V-1s, and then rapidly descend again to the previous "wave-top" level for the return flight. The Fi 103 F-1 version was developed with an increased fuel tank size and weight saving materials. With these modifications, the V-1 could be fired at London and nearby urban centers from prospective ground sites in the Netherlands. Frantic efforts were made to construct a sufficient number of F-1s in order to allow a large-scale bombardment campaign to coincide with the Ardennes Offensive, but numerous factors (bombing of the factories producing the missiles, shortages of steel and rail transport, the chaotic tactical situation Germany was facing at this point in the war) delayed the delivery of these long-range V-1s until February/March 1945. Beginning on March 2, 1945, slightly more than three weeks before the V-1 campaign finally ended, several hundred F-1s were launched at Britain from Dutch sites under Operation "Zeppelin". Frustrated by increasing Allied dominance in the air, Germany also employed V-1s to attack the RAF's forward airfields, such as Volkel, in the Netherlands.

In the late 1920s, a young Wernher von Braun bought a copy of Hermann Oberth's book, Die Rakete zu den Planetenräumen (The Rocket into Interplanetary Spaces). Starting in 1930, he attended the Technical University of Berlin, where he assisted Oberth in liquid-fueled rocket motor tests. Von Braun was working on his doctorate when the NSDAP gained power in Germany. An artillery captain, Walter Dornberger, arranged an Ordnance Department research grant for von Braun, who from then on worked next to Dornberger's existing solid-fuel rocket test site at Kummersdorf. By the end of 1934, his group had successfully launched two rockets that reached heights of 2.2 and 3.5 km (1.4 and 2.2 mi). Following successes at Kummersdorf with the first two Aggregate series rockets, Wernher von Braun and Walter Riedel began thinking of a much larger rocket in the summer of 1936, based on a projected 25,000 kg (55,000 lb) thrust engine. In addition, Dornberger specified the military requirements needed to include a 1 ton payload, a range of 172 miles with a dispersion of 2 or 3 miles, and transportable using road vehicles. After the A-4 project was postponed due to unfavorable aerodynamic stability testing of the A-3 in July 1936, von Braun specified the A-4 performance in 1937 and, after an "extensive series of test firings of the A-5" scale test model, using a motor redesigned from the troublesome A-3 by Walter Thiel, A-4 design and construction was ordered around 1938-39 From September 28-30, 1939, Der Tag der Weisheit (English: The Day of Wisdom) conference met at Peenemünde to initiate the funding of university research to solve rocket problems. By late 1941, the Army Research Center at Peenemünde

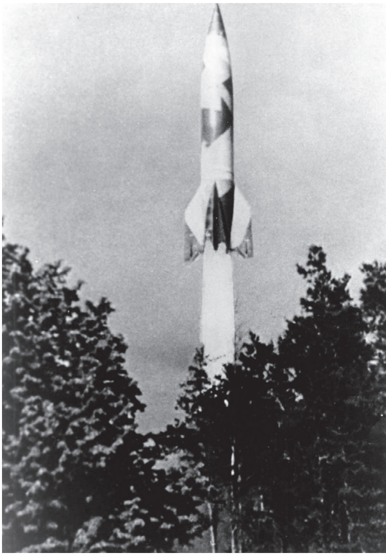
possessed the technologies essential to the success of the A-4. The four key technologies for the A-4 were large liquid-fuel rocket engines, supersonic aerodynamics, gyroscopic guidance and rudders in jet control. On October 3, 1942 the first successful launch of the A4-rocket at happened at Peenemünde, Germany. The rocket flew 147 kilometers wide and reached a height of 84.5 kilometers, therefore the first man-made object reaching space.



On July 7, 1943, Walter Dornberger briefed the V-2 rocket to Adolf Hitler, who was impressed by the "wonder weapon" technology and authorized its deployment in large numbers. In 1943 the Austrian resistance group around Heinrich Maier managed to send the exact drawings of the V2 rocket to the American Office of Strategic Services. Location sketches of V-rocket manufacturing facilities, such as those in Peenemünde, were also sent to Allied general staffs in order to enable Allied bombers to carry out air strikes. The group was gradually recognized by the Gestapo and most of the members were executed. After the first air raid on Peenemünde on August 17, 1943, many attempts to start the A4, especially to train the missile units, were carried out in Blizna and Tucheler Heide. On October 19, 1943 the German War Office contracted Mittelwerk to produce 12,000 V-2 rockets. The launch of test rockets continued in Peenemünde until February 21, 1945. A total of 5,975 rockets were manufactured during the Second World War. On March 3, 1945, the Allies attempted to destroy V-2s and launching equipment near The Hague by a large-scale bombardment, but due to navigational errors the Bezuidenhout quarter was destroyed, killing 511 Dutch civilians. Control proved to be one of the biggest problems. Since the rudders were exposed to extreme fluctuations in pressure and temperature, they were first tried out from different and very expensive metals. But even here the problem was not solved that the material behaved differently during the different flight phases. There was only one place on the rocket where there was constant pressure and temperature throughout the flight: this was the exhaust gas jet itself. However, no metal could withstand the heat occurring there permanently. The idea was to replace the rudder metal with graphite and put it directly in the exhaust jet. The idea was successful. At the same time, the graphite rudders cut costs dramatically. The A4 rocket was 14 meters high and had a mass of 13.5 tons. The hull was made of thin sheet steel. The technology consisted of four modules:

- Segment with the rocket engine, the thruster and the steering and stabilizing fins
- Fuel cell, which accommodated the two fuel tanks
- Equipment carrier that housed the control
- Warhead at the top, which was inseparable.

Four graphite thrusters directly in the gas flow and the four tail units ensured stabilization in flight. They were moved by servomotors, which received their control information from the two gyroscopes in the middle of the rocket. One gyro was responsible for the aileron axis and the other for the rudder and elevator axes. If the missile deviated from the set course, this was registered by the gyroscopes and the servomotors of the thrusters and tail units were activated to correct the course. The time switch set at the start ensured that the inclination angle of the gyro platform was changed after 3 seconds of burning time so that the rocket changed from the vertical to an inclined trajectory. The angle of inclination was set so that depending on the distance to be achieved there was a corresponding trajectory. The A4 was powered by alcohol and oxygen. The alcohol was made from potatoes, and a plant for the production of oxygen was set up in Peenemünde especially for the necessary liquid oxygen. After a burning time of around 60 seconds, the rocket reached its top speed of around 5,500 km / h. Since the entire flight took only 5 minutes with a range of 250 to 300 km, there was no possibility of defense against the weapon. The 1,000 kg explosives were housed in the missile tip. Since this was heated up by the friction during the flight, only explosive mixtures with an ignition temperature of over 200 degrees Celsius could be used.





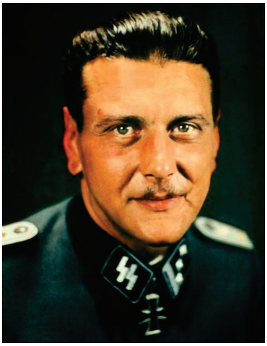
Fitted with warheads, English and Belgian cities were bombed by mobile launch pads with the V2 from September 6, 1944, especially London and Antwerp. London was particularly intended as retaliation for British bombing in the course of the area bombing of German cities, Antwerp for its port, which served as the main landing point for the Allies. A total of around 3,200 missiles were used. In addition, the launching of floating bodies was planned, which should be towed by submarines to the appropriate target coast. The launch would then take place directly from the water after the float had been raised. First attempts in the Baltic Sea were successful. The last 200 missiles were stolen by the United States as war spoils in 1946, Von Braun and many other German scientists were later taken as part of Operation Paperclip in the USA, and constructed a successor model, the "Saturn V".

Invasion of Sicily

After the conquest of four islands south and west of Sicily in June, starting with an air landing near Syracuse on July 10, 1943, 180,000 soldiers, 1,800 guns and 600 tanks were brought ashore to Sicily. The air landing was unsuccessful due to a storm, many paratroopers were captured or drowned. The storm also disguised the sea landing. The landing American, followed by the British troops were met with little or no resistance by the Italians in their landing sections. In the course of the now unmistakable landing, the defenders first sought to secure the Messina area in the northeast by transferring troops in order to retain a retreat to the nearby mainland. Since the German reserves on the mainland were not sufficient to keep up with the opponent's supply speed, the loss of Sicily was planned but delayed so as not to damage the morale of the Italians by a rapid loss of the island too seriously. For this purpose, the 1st Parachute-Fighter Division and the 29th Panzer Grenadier Division of the German Wehrmacht were brought to the island. Hans-Valentin Hube was in command of the XIV Panzer Corps. Following Hitler's order to shut down the Italian command structure and take over the leadership of the island's defense, Colonel-General Guzzoni handed the command over to Hube on July 31. Since the British considered the fighting strength of their American allies under the command of Patton to be low, they left the insignificant western part of the island and less supplies to them and concentrated on Messina to overpower them. The best Axis troops and Mount Etna stood in the way of Messina. After Patton quickly conquered the west with Palermo on July 22, he marched from there along the north coast to Messina. On July 25, Mussolini was arrested and fired after 21 years of Fascism in the Kingdom of Italy, following a meeting with Italian King Victor Emmanuel III, who chose Marshal Pietro Badoglio to form a new government. The Germans received news about Mussolini's arrest around 19:30 and informed Berlin immediately. The Führer was infuriated. Farinacci went to the German embassy, where Kesselring suggested that he join the armored Division "M", a group of devoted Fascists. They were encamped at Monterotondo where it could have been possible to march on Rome and free the Duce. Farinacci refused and asked to be brought to Germany. He left Italy by plane from Frascati and landed in Munich. Units of the 44th Infantry Division and of the 36th Mountain Brigade of the Wehrmacht broke through the Brenner, Reschen and Toblach passes, occupying South Tirol. Other German units also moved into Italy from the Julian and Piedmontese borders. From 26 July until 8 August, eight Wehrmacht divisions and one brigade were moved to northern and central Italy. The Germans began evacuation, transferring over 12,000 men, 4,500 vehicles and 5,000 tons of equipment from 1–10 August. Full-scale withdrawal began on 11 August and continued to 17 August. During this period, Hube ordered successive withdrawals each night of between 5 and 15 miles (8.0 and 24.1 km), keeping the following Allied units at arm's length with the use of mines, demolitions and other obstacles. As the peninsula narrowed, shortening his front, he was able to withdraw units for evacuation. The Allies attempted to counter this by launching brigade-sized amphibious assaults, one each by the Seventh and Eighth Armies, on August 15. However, the speed of the Axis withdrawal was such that these operations "hit air". The German and Italian evacuation schemes proved highly successful. The Allies were not able to prevent the orderly withdrawal nor effectively interfere with transports across the Strait of Messina. The narrow straits were protected by 120 heavy and 112 light anti-aircraft guns. The resulting overlapping gunfire from both sides of the strait was described by Allied pilots as worse than the Ruhr, making daylight air attacks highly hazardous and generally unsuccessful. Night attacks were less hazardous and there were times when air attack was able to delay and even suspend traffic across the straits but when daylight returned, the Axis were able to clear the backlog from the previous night. Nor was naval interdiction any more practicable. The straits varied from 2–6 miles (3.2–9.7 km) wide and were covered by artillery up to 24 centimeters (9.4 in) in caliber. This, combined with the hazards of a 6 knots (11 km/h; 6.9 mph) current and fear that Italian warships were preparing to attack the Straits of Messina in a suicide run, made risking warships unjustifiable. On August 18, the Oberkommando der Wehrmacht recorded that 60,000 troops had been recovered and the Italian figure was about 75,000. In 2004,

Barbara Tomlin wrote that the Italians evacuated 62,182 men, 41 guns and 227 vehicles with the loss of only one motor raft and the train ferry Carridi, which was scuttled when Allied troops entered Messina. The Germans evacuated some 52,000 troops (including 4,444 wounded), 14,105 vehicles, 47 tanks, 94 guns, 1,100 tons of ammunition, and about 20,700 tons of gear and stores. Throughout August, German troops began pouring in to commandeer Italy's defenses. On September 3, a secret Italian Armistice was signed and the Kingdom of Italy became an allied puppet state. Mainland Italy was invaded when the British XXIII Corps landed at Reggio Calabria. On September 8, Eisenhower publicly announced the surrender of Italy to the Allies. The Germans enacted Operation Achse, the disarmament of Italian armed forces. As soon as troops of the Leibstandarte were at the gates of Milan, Vittorio Ruggero, commander of the territorial defense of Milan and commander of the garrison, decided to lay down his arms without resistance, even though an entire infantry division (5th Divisione fanteria "Cosseria") was available. The majority of the Milanese were benevolent to the Germans and the occupation was very relaxed. On September 9, the Allies landed at Salerno, Italy; meanwhile the British troops captured Taranto in the heel of the Italian "boot". On September 10, German troops occupied Rome. The Italian fleet meanwhile surrendered at Malta and other Mediterranean ports. On September 11, British troops entered Bari in southeastern Italy.

Otto Skorzeny



Otto Rolf Skorzeny was born in Vienna on June 12, 1908. He came from an old soldier family in Austria-Hungary. In his youth he witnessed the creation of German-Austria after the first world war and the disconnection with the Germany. 1926 he began studying engineering at the Vienna University of Technology. There he also became a member of "Fraternity Markomannia zu Wien" and got his fencing scar the left half of his face during the academic fencing match, which is why he was later called "Scarface" by the Allies. He finished studying mechanical engineering in 1931 with a degree in engineering. The prohibition itself of a harmless agreement on mutual exemption from customs duties between Austria and the German Reich by the victorious powers of the First World War motivated Skorzeny for his struggle for the reunification of both German countries. Skorzeny, who made his way through scaffolding, met Joseph Goebbels in 1932 when he was giving a speech in Vienna. This rousing moment prompted Skorzeny to join the NSDAP. The July 1934 uprising against the Dollfuß regime was unsuccessful, even though Dollfuß himself perished. Skorzeny was on a vacation trip in Italy at the time of the uprising. There he met Mussolini. He learned that the Duce had had five Italian divisions march to Austria on the border in case the uprising financed with Italian money had succeeded. Until then, German Austria was one of Mussolini's “Roman” areas of interest. In 1935, Skorzeny became a member of the "German Gymnastics Association", which had 60,000 members who had been trained in the military. In March 1938, under pressure from the German Reich, Austria's Federal President Wilhelm Miklas appointed Arthur Seyß-Inquart as the new Federal Chancellor. On the night of March 10 and 11, an SA division tried to storm the presidential palace and kidnap Federal President Miklas, who was defended by his guard. Skorzeny prevented a massacre by intervening as a civilian. Seyß-Inquart personally thanked Skorzeny. Skorzeny obtained a self-financed aircraft pilot's license after Austria was reunited with Germany. He also rose to become a partner in a scaffolding company. His circle of friends included engineer Ferdinand Porsche and Reichsbank President Hjalmar Schacht whose daughter he married in a second marriage. After the 1939 invasion of Poland, Skorzeny, then working as a civil engineer,

volunteered for service in the Luftwaffe, but was turned down because he was considered too tall at 1.92 metres (6 ft 4 in) and too old (31 years in 1939) for aircrew training. He then tried the Waffen-SS, which employed him as an engineer in a car repair company. He went through the western campaign in the ranks of the SS Regiment Germania. On January 30, 1941 he was promoted to SS Untersturmführer. After fighting in the Balkans in April 1941, he took part in the ranks of the SS division "Das Reich" in the Eastern campaign. He was awarded the Iron Cross and fought against Soviet troops east of Kiev. Then he advanced with his division to Moscow. In November 1941, Skorzeny was wounded on the head by Stalin organ rocket fire and retired to the hospital also the Ruhr and also suffered from biliary colic. After being discharged in 1942 from a Viennese hospital, he was transferred to a guard unit of the "Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler" in Berlin. The service bored him there, so Skorzeny volunteered for a Tank Division but before he was deployed to the front of the SS "Totenkopf" division, Skorzeny had a relapse from the Ruhr and was again transferred to the Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler reserve in Berlin. In April 1943, Skorzeny was offered a position, a new leader was sought for the special unit "Oranienburg" of the Waffen SS , who was also to build a school for the deployment of agents behind enemy lines in Friedenthal near Oranienburg. Skorzeny took on both tasks and was named as SS Obersturmführer of the reserve at Amt VI, SD-Auslands (Auslandsnachrichtendienst) of the Reich Security Main Office (RSHA). Together with his adjutant, SS-Obersturmführer Karl Radl, he brought up suitable soldiers for the new unit and thoroughly studied all reports on the training and deployment of commandos. The task force included infantry- and pioneer training, handling grenade launchers, light guns and tanks, driver training on motorbikes, cars, motor boats and locomotives, as well as sports and riding lessons. Many of the operations he planned saw the responsible superiors as "too risky" and rejected them. He himself described them as "missions that remained dreams" - each of which could have radically altered the course of the war if successful.

After a long investigation, the police attaché at the German embassy in Rome, Herbert Kappler, who had a network of agents and informants, was able to find out where the Benito Mussolini was being held. According to General Soleti, it was located on the Gran Sasso d'Italia massif on the "Campo Imperatore", in what is now Hotel Campo Imperatore. This information made one of the most spectacular and adventurous operations of the Second World War possible: Operation Oak which was carried out on September 12, 1943. The entire action was under the command of Lieutenant General Kurt Student. Responsible and master of planning of the company was the leader of the paratrooper training battalion (disguised for the company as I. Battalion / Paratrooper Regiment 7) of the XI. Air Corps and battalion commander in FJR 7 (veteran of the operation "Merkur" and later colonel of the German Armed Forces) major in the General Staff Service (i. G.) Otto-Harald Mors, whereby 72 paratroopers of the 1st company (possibly with the participation of a train the 4th company) of the paratrooper training battalion under the command of Oberleutnant Georg Freiherr von Berlepsch and in addition a special troop of the Waffen-SS, which was commanded by Otto Skorzeny. In addition to police tasks (arresting the Italian guards if they were captured), the SS Special unit was intended to provide physical protection for the Duce on the Gran Sasso. The SS Untersturmführer Otto Schwerdt was assigned to Mussolini as a personal bodyguard and can be seen on almost all known photos in the immediate vicinity of the Duce. There were reports that the Italian security team, consisting of 300 to 400 paramilitary Carabinieri, froze without a fight and picture editor Toni Schneiders, who was there became known as an internationally renowned photographer during and after World War II. Karl Radl remembered:

> “When we see Gerlach, Mussolini and Skorzeny crammed together inside the little machine, we are all afraid. The plane glides down the slope of the 'runway' from where the large stones have been removed. But a water drainage channel leads through the second third of the way. Gerlach tries to avoid them. He wants to pull the plane up and then take off. The stork actually jumps over the obstacle, but suddenly tilts to the left and almost seems to

> overturn. Then another serve comes the last few meters and it disappears into the abyss. My legs are soft; I have the feeling that I have been knocked off. Suddenly I'm sitting on one of the Duce's [left] suitcases. Fortunately, nobody saw it. This is the reaction to the tremendous activity and tension of the past few days. I think everything was now in vain: the Duce will die; I will shoot a bullet in the head. We all look at the plane that disappears in the valley. Dead silence. Nothing more to see. But the engine can still be heard. Suddenly the 'stork' appears on the other side of the abyss and flies towards Rome!”

Gerlach headed for the Pratica di Mare military airfield, where he later landed a clean landing despite slightly damaging the landing gear. He landed the plane near a He 111 that Mussolini was to bring to Germany. After landing, Mussolini thanked the captain with the words "I owe you my life". The decisive part of the operation was successfully completed. Fifteen minutes later, Gerlach was able to announce the successful completion of the company to Frascati General Student. Major Mors had previously reported the company as fulfilled by radio. Two He 111s with specially selected crews to were put on stand by at the Pratica di Mare airfield. The Duce along with Skorzeny and medical officer Dr. Rüther flew to Germany while the second plane was commissioned to start in a different direction for safety reasons. Kurt Student knew that the Duce's health was badly affected even before captivity, and he believed that it might have deteriorated during captivity. After the landing of the Duce, Mussolini, Dr. Rüther and Skorzeny immediately one of the He-111 machines and immediately started to Germany. After locating the Danube and recognizing his location from a bend in the river, it was found that the air currents had carried them far to the east. Skorzeny's good local knowledge came to bear over the darkened Vienna. Immediately after landing, Skorzeny telephoned SS Obergruppenführer Karl von Eberstein, who organized the provision of accommodation in the Hotel Imperial. Mussolini was received as a hero in Vienna. Skorzeny also provided a suitable means of transport and an appropriate protective team. Skorzeny got in touch with Himmler and reported the successful liberation and that the Duce was now under the care of the SS Hauptsturmführer. Mussolini flew to Munich on September 13, where he met his wife Donna Rachele in a hotel. He also had secret talks in Munich and Pullach in the Isar Valley and later made a visit to the “Wolfsschanze” leader's headquarters on September 18 to 18, where his son Vittorio greeted him happily. On the same day, he landed again in Munich and went to the Prinz-Carl-Palais. At the Munich broadcasting station, he directed a radio address to the Italians: "After a long silence you hear my voice again. I am sure that you will recognize it, the voice that has so often called you together in difficult times and celebrated the most beautiful days of the Fatherland with you.” Mussolini proclaimed the imminent founding of the "Social Republic of Italy" (Northern Italy) (officially announced on September 23, 1943 with six daily orders, formally on December 1, 1943) anzd called on his compatriots to fight alongside Germany until the final victory. On September 19, 1943, Benito Mussolini, his wife Rachele, Romano Mussolini, Anna Maria Mussolini and Filippo Anfuso moved into the Hirschberg am Haarsee castle, the "guest house of the Reich Foreign Ministry". From Munich, Mussolini immediately set about reorganizing the Fascist Party which had been dissolved due to past events. Mussolini returned to Italy with the Luftwaffe fighter protection on September 23, 1943, moved into Villa Feltrinelli in Gargnano on Lake Garda on September 25, 1943, was guarded by the SS Panzergrenadier division "Leibstandarte-SS Adolf Hitler" and directed for two days later in his private residence Rocca delle Caminate in Meldola the first meeting of the new republican government, his family stayed in the Hirschberg castle until November 2, 1943. On September 27, 1943, the government of the RSI (including the Ministry of Propaganda) moved as planned to the new headquarters in Salò on Lake Garda. Commander of the SS Special Association z. b. V. "Friedenthal" Skorzeny became SS-Sturmbannführer d. R. promoted and was awarded the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross. Fieseler-Storch pilot Hauptmann Heinrich Gerlach (Student's personal pilot) also received the high honor of the Knight's Cross from XI. Air Corps and Lieutenant Elimar Meyer-Wehner from Airborne

Squadron 1 (LL Speed 1). Major Mors, Aviation Captain i. G. Gerhard Langguth and (later Brigadier General of the Bundeswehr), Lieutenant Baron von Berlepsch, Squadron Captain Lieutenant Johannes Heidenreich and three other freighter pilots (Ofw Hans Neelmeyer, Fw Heiner Lohrmann and Uffz Gustav Thielmann) received the German Cross in gold. The award ceremony for the deserving landers was carried out by Kurt Student in late September on Lake Nemi (Alban Mountains) in front of all paratroopers and aircraft pilots involved. Kurt Student received the 305th oak leaf for the Knight's Cross the day after the award ceremony. Numerous SS paratroopers received the Iron Cross and the wounded badge for their participation in the operation.

Skorzeny, in Operation Panzerfaust captured Horthy's son Miklós Horthy Jr. and forced his father to resign as head of state. Ferenc Szálasi was then installed as leader of Hungary. The success of the operation earned Skorzeny promotion to Obersturmbannführer. In the western front in late 1944, the allied advance had been brought to a standstill. The Führer planned a new offensive, which would lead from the area between Aachen and Luxembourg through the Ardennes to the channel coast and then destroy enemy forces north of the Bastnach - Brussels - Antwerp line and eliminate Antwerp as the Allied supply port. Skorzeny was part of operation Greif which assigned the task of taking possession of the Meuse bridges between Liège and Namur by soldiers in English and American uniform and protecting them from explosions until the arrival of the regular troops. In addition, small commands in enemy uniform behind the American lines would issue wrong orders, disrupt communications, mislead Allied troops and create confusion among their ranks. This effort was definitely effective. Useful news about the situation behind enemy lines was soon arriving. The leader of a group, for example, sent an American tank regiment in the wrong direction, had telephone lines destroyed and signs for American troops removed. Confusion and espionage hysteria, which now broke out behind the American lines, were even greater than this effect. After the collapse of the eastern front, Skorzeny was given command of SS parachute battalion 500 (now renamed the SS parachute battalion 600) and was given the objective of securing a bridgehead east of the Oder. which was intended for later offensives against the Red Army. Skorzeny secured the area as ordered, collected declining German soldiers and SS volunteers from the failed operation "Sonnenwende" and filled with them his four battalions, which formed the basis of the Schwedt division. He was also able to bring numerous refugees safely across the Oder and for his achievements he was awarded Oak Leaves to the Knight's Cross.

At the end of the war Skorzeny was captured by American forces near Salzburg. Skorzeny said in a conversation in 1953 that he could easily have freed the prisoners from the Spandau war criminal prison with a hundred reliable men and two helicopters. Skorzeny along with Karl Radl and eight others were indicted in Dachau for the use of soldiers in allied uniform in the course of operation "Greif", but Skorzeny was acquitted of all charges on September 9, 1947 by the U.S. Military Tribunal. British lieutenant colonel Edward Yeo-Thomas made himself available to Skorzeny as a witness and explained to the court that it was common practice in British commando units to wear German uniforms and uniform parts in action. The appearance and testimony of this well-known and highly distinguished British intelligence officer (who jumped several times on a parachute over France and coordinated the French underground movement against Germany, who had fled German captivity several times, including the Buchenwald concentration camp), caused a sensation.

Skorzeny was detained in an internment camp at Darmstadt awaiting the decision of a denazification court which was postponed again and again in order to keep Skorzeny in custody as long as possible. On 27 July 1948 he escaped from the camp with the help of three former SS officers dressed in US Military Police uniforms who entered the camp and claimed that they had been ordered to take Skorzeny to Nuremberg for a legal hearing. Skorzeny afterwards maintained that the US authorities had aided his escape, and had supplied the uniforms. Skorzeny hid out at a

farm in Bavaria which had been rented by Countess Ilse Lüthje, the niece of Hjalmar Schacht, for around 18 months, during which time he was in contact with Reinhard Gehlen, and together with Hartmann Lauterbacher (former deputy head of the Hitler Youth) recruited for the Gehlen Organization. Skorzeny was photographed at a café on the Champs Elysées in Paris on 13 February 1950. The photo appeared in the French press the next day, causing him to move to Salzburg, where he met up with German veterans and also filed for divorce so that he could marry Ilse Lüthje. Shortly afterwards, with the help of a Nansen passport issued by the Spanish government, he moved to Madrid, where he set up a small engineering business. In April 1950 the publication of Skorzeny's memoirs by the French newspaper Le Figaro caused 1500 communists to riot outside the journal's headquarters. With the help of Helmut Clissmann, Skorzeny acquired a farm in Curragh, Ireland, where he started sheep farming half a year from 1959. The graduate engineer spent the other half in Madrid. He no longer had to fear any restrictions there and could continue to maintain contacts with other Waffen-SS members, especially Léon Degrelle. A related account said that Skorzeny was "a crystallization point for a significant number of men" in Spain. During this time he also wrote his memories under the title Live Dangerously and gave several interviews about his work during the Second World War. He used the code name "Rolf OS Steinbauer", Rolf was his middle name, Steinbauer was his mother's maiden name. In 1952, Skorzeny married for the third time and was one of the first members of the “Knight's Cross Community”. From 1953 he acted as advisor to the Argentine president Juan Perón and the Egyptian head of state Nasser. He also helped to form an Egyptian secret service called "Moukhabarat". The venerated fighter continued to cultivate relationships with former SS comrades and was a founding member of the powerful National Socialist movement “CEDADE” (Círculo Español de Amigos de Europa) in the mid-1960s, which first established itself as a society for the appreciation of Richard Wagner. His brother Alfred Skorzeny was sentenced to 20 years at a correctional facility in the Soviet Union as collective punishment in 1948 but in 1955 he was released from prison early and repatriated as a returnee. A severe and incurable lung disease led Skorzeny to Heidelberg in 1975 for medical treatment. There, Hans Ulrich Rudel and Waldemar Schütz were the last visitors before his return to Spain, eight days before his death. According to one account, on this occasion Otto Skorzeny told them about his visit to the Führer's headquarters in autumn 1944, when the Führer was ill and received him at his bed. The Führer told him that day that he did not have the atomic bomb built because he did not want to take responsibility for ensuring that such a "devil's work" would destroy humanity. On July 5, 1975 Otto Skorzeny died in Madrid, where there was a large funeral ceremony before his body was returned to his homeland. On July 16, 1975 his urn was buried in Vienna at the Döblinger Friedhof with great sympathy from his companions, comrades and friends.

> “I am proud to have faithfully served my country and the Führer who was elected by the German people with an overwhelming majority. The only thing I lament is that all Europe — and not only Germany — is divided and torn by those powers that I had the honor of fighting.” - Otto Skorzeny

Bombing of Bari

On September 16, 1943 British forces landed on various Italian-held Greek islands in the Aegean Sea, beginning the Dodecanese Campaign, meanwhile British and American troops linked up near the Salerno beachhead. On September 19, German troops evacuated Sardinia. On September 26, Germans assaulted the island of Leros, beginning the Battle of Leros. On September 27, the Germans took over the island of Corfu from the Italians. On October 1, after a pro-allied revolt, German military occupation was forcefully removed. On October 3, the Germans captured the island of Kos. On October 4, Corsica was invaded by “Free French” forces. On October 5, the Allies crossed Italy's Volturno Line. On October 13, the Badoglio regime in Italy declared war on Germany, despite the declaration, almost 200,000 Italians decided to continue fighting alongside Germany against the Allies. On October 31, heavy rains in Italy slowed the Allied advance south of

Rome. On November 2, British troops in Italy reached the Garigliano River. On November 9, the Allies captured Castiglione, Italy. On November 12, the Germans overran British forces on the Dodecanese islands. On November 16, The Battle of Leros ended with the surrender of the British and Italian forces to the Germans. On December 2, 1943, an unplanned outbreak of poison gas occurred in the Italian port of Bari as part of the Anglo-American invasion. Bari was an important supply port and the headquarters of the 15th US Air Army, stationed from where the area bombings in southern Germany and the Balkans were to be directed. The US Liberty freighter "John Harvey" positioned in the habor carried in its cargo among other things, 2,000 aviator bombs filled with heavy mustard gas, also called sulfur mustard, yellow cross or yperite. US President Roosevelt had ordered poison gas to Europe to be used against the German civilian population. Wolfram Freiherr von Richthofenhowever, as commander of the 2nd Air Fleet ordered an air raid on Bari's port facilities. The “John Harvey” exploded with 68 tons of mustard gas and sank immediately. This was fatal to the sailors floating in the water. 800 British and American soldiers were injured, and almost 100 died. No one could explain the injuries because only the two escort officers and the ship's security officer were privy to the top secret operation; however, these had perished with the ship. An undamaged bomb was found by accident in the harbor basin. There are no exact numbers of the local victims, not even those of the injured, since the whole disaster was kept top secret by the Allies. Reports and medical records disappeared into the archives. It was not until 2006 that the “Tragedy of Bari” was released to the public. *Der Spiegel* had already written in 1988: "A secret plan reveals that the Americans were ready to destroy a large part of the German population with poison gas towards the end of the war." Thereafter, thousands of aircraft were to be launched from Italy and England in a 15-day operation over 30 major German cities. Depending on the climatic conditions, the volatile phosgene or the heavier mustard gas “Lost” would have been used. Under point 4 of the plan (“Possible results of the attack”) US specialists from the Department of Chemical Warfare calculated how many people were directly affected, i.e. killed - 5,600,000. Another twelve million would be indirectly exposed to the proposed attack. Germany was - contrary to the assessment of the London generality - almost defenseless. There were no sirens for gas alarms or enough gas-tight air-raid shelters. About 65 percent of all civilians in the Reich had no gas masks and almost 90 percent of German children were unprotected. Fortunately, the German secret service learned about the plans of the US and the British in time. Due to the fact that millions of Germans were to be gassed, it was imperative to prevent this gas from being used. The Wehrmacht only had a little more than 100 combat ready Ju-88 bombers and some fighters and parachute troops on the Italian front. They attacked with the order to sink all the ships because it was not known how many and in which of the ships the poison gas was stored. The entire enemy fleet was sunk, a total of 28 ships. Despite the material inferiority on the German side, which was already oppressive at the time, the Americans were given a second Pearl Harbor, with the difference that they lost many more ships than two years earlier due to the Japanese air strike.



The United States produced about 135,000 tons of chemical warfare agents during the war, while Germany turned out about 70,000 tons, Britain about 40,000 and Japan only 7,500 tons. Although the Allies had larger stockpiles of traditional chemical agents, Germany developed far more advanced and lethal nerve gasses, most notably the devastating agents Tabun, Sarin and Soman. They were never used. After the war a British Army chemical warfare expert concluded that Germany could have delayed the June 1944 Allied cross-channel invasion by six months if it had gas. "Such a delay," he noted, "could have given the Germans sufficient time to complete their new V-weapons, which would have made the Allies' task all the harder and England's long range bombardment considerably worse." Even in March and April 1945, when German military resistance was rapidly collapsing, Germany kept its pledge not to use gas. Hitler reportedly refused to consider using poison gas because of his recollection of being gassed during the First World War, which temporarily blinded him.

Battle of Monte Cassino

On January 17, 1944 the Allied troops began to attack the positions of the German 1st Paratroopers Division at the western end of the German Gustav Line and launched an offensive. However, these advances were unsuccessful and resulted in high losses for the attacking US units. These then withdrew and were replaced by New Zealanders. For a second wave of attack, the commander of the 2nd New Zealand division, General Fridolin, demanded from Senger and Etterlin Bernard Freyberg, the bombing of the Wehrmacht positions and the monastery, in which he suspected a German radio station. Until then, however, only General had the only Wehrmacht soldiers to enter the monastery and have the Allies officially informed of the waiver of German positions in and near this building complex, At this time, the Allies were unable to bypass the monastery and maintained high losses. Because of the special historical significance of the monastery, the German Commander-in-Chief in Italy, Generalfeldmarschall Albert Kesselring, had banned it from being included in the German positions and had this decision communicated to the Allies. On the initiative of Lieutenant Colonel Julius Schlegel of the Panzer Division "Hermann Göring" (with the support of Lieutenant General Paul Conrath), the library with around 1,200 historical documents (sealed documents), 100,000 books, 200 paintings and other art treasures of the monastery were brought to the Castel Sant'Angelo in Rome before the attack. The German paratroopers of the 1st Paratroopers' Division had set up their defensive positions on the mountain slopes 300 meters from the buildings and had been ordered not to come any closer to the monastery. The New Zealand General Bernard Freyberg had used historical literature to find out about the building and found that the monastery was an extensive and large fortress. He suspected that these structures had been used, even though he had received several opposing assertions, and ordered the bombing on February 15, 229 US bombers from the 12th and 15th Air Fleet dropped 435 tons of explosive and incendiary bombs on the facility in two waves of attack. Together with additional artillery fire, Monte Cassino was completely destroyed within three hours. At the start of the attack, only the monks and about 800 civilians who had sought refuge in the cellar vaults were in the monastery. 250 of them were killed in the attack. On the afternoon of February 15, 1944, the ancient Benedictine Abbey was destroyed. Some of the up to five-meter-thick plinths of the walls were preserved and from then on they formed perfect defensive positions for the German troops, who moved in there on February 17 after the surviving monks left the monastery ruins during a fire break. Over the next few months, despite further serious attacks, they were able to hold the mountain with high losses on both sides. The decisive Allied offensive began on May 12, 1944. While the majority of the units started to bypass the mountain on the left and right, the 2nd Polish Corps under General Wladyslaw Anders had the task of attacking the ruins of the monastery from the front. The Algerian and Moroccan units in the French Expeditionary Force succeeded in bypassing the mountain and thus breaking into the Gustav Line, which was now no longer manageable by the German paratroopers. Due to the unrelenting advances, and the now changing military situation in Italy, Kesselring ordered the remains of the

paratroopers to leave Monte Cassino and retreat to the rest of the division on May 17, 1944. Around 100 paratroopers surrendered to the British, others tried to escape from the area. The next morning the Germans hoisted a white flag. According to the latest research, 114,979 allies were killed or wounded, 90,000 in the 5th U.S. Army alone. This battle made the fighting morale of the German paratroopers legendary; they received from the enemy, the term "Green Devils".



When Monte Cassino was finally conquered by the Allied troops on May 18, 1944 horror began for the civilian population: The “Goumiers marocains” (Moroccan volunteers of the French Army of Africa, the Armée d'Afrique, from 1908 to 1956) raged first in the Ciociaria area, they pillaged house-by-house robbing, looting and raping the local population. In the days and weeks after the conquest, several thousand North Africans violated 60,000 Italian girls and women between the ages of 11 and 86. Husbands, sons and brothers who tried to protect the women were mistreated and around 800 murdered. In Esperia alone, the black colonial troops of the "Corps Expéditionaire Français en Italie" raped 700 local women at the hearing in Rome before the Parliament in Rome at a hearing on the Moroccan war crimes, other sources indicate 7,000 rapes, including many children in the wider region. In Italy there is the well-known term “Marocchinate” for “mass rape and other war and post-war crimes committed by the Moroccans”, which means “Moroccan misdeeds”. In Castro dei Volsci, a monument called the "Mamma Ciociara" now stands to remember all the mothers who tried in vain to defend themselves and their daughters. The 1957 novel Two Women by Alberto Moravia references the Marocchinate; in it a mother and her daughter, trying to escape the fighting, are raped by Goumiers in an abandoned church. The novel was made into a movie, Two Women, directed by Vittorio De Sica and starring Sophia Loren, for which Loren won the Academy Award for Best Actress.

Battle of Anzio

In the morning hours of January 22, 1944, British and US troops landed near Anzio and Nettuno with the help of nine transport ships and 226 landing craft, 36,000 allied men and 2,300 vehicles were initial involved. Generalfeldmarschall Kesselring was informed of the Allied landing on January 22nd at 03:00, at around 05:00 he ordered the 4th Paratrooper Division and parts of the Parachute Tank Division 1 "Hermann Göring" to defend the roads from Anzio to the Alban hills. Attacks on the Gustav Line had been made in the previous days to distract from the landing and to lure German reinforcements there. This also included a failed landing company on 17/18. January, a “tactical end run”. In addition, a fake landing was indicated further north. By the morning of January 23, a US division and an English brigade landed without resistance. Despite the light landing, John Lucas decided to secure the bridgehead and land troops instead of advancing further. He was replaced. He was expected to disrupt the supply from Rome to the front and to spread panic among German troops in the Gustav Line. Apart from the fact that supplies at the front w ere sufficient for days and that there were replacement supply lines, the combat troops of 1944 would never have panicked through such an isolated attempt. A reserve division of Kesselring, a reserve division of the 10th Army, two divisions of the 14th Army and some combat groups of the Gustav Line advanced against Anzio from the German side. The British attacks to enlarge the controlled area began on January 29, but quickly got stuck. On January 30, the United States advanced sacrificing two elite ranger battalions in the fight against the tank division "Hermann Göring". The fighting groups on the German side were enlarged and massaged too much. On February 3, two divisions attacked Anzio from the north. By February 5, the British were pushed back to their starting line. By February 10, Aprila was taken from the British. On February 14, the Germans carried out a large-scale attack on the bridgehead, which was unsuccessful due to Allied air superiority. The main German attack started on February 16. The terrain gains were low. In the evening, the US American lines were broken. On February 17, in spite of their superiority in terms of material and strength, the United States came under such pressure that the Allied commanders considered abandoning the section against the bitterly fighting German and Italian troops. In the following two weeks, the Wehrmacht continued to attack without destroying the beachhead. Parts of the German troops were withdrawn more and more in the next three months, while the Allies replenished their units for an offensive and carried out night-time operations with command units and Rangers.

On March 23, 1944, during the battle for Rome in the Via Rasella in the middle of Rome, an explosive attack took place, committed by communist terrorists. On the side of a street, a street cleaner was working. He carried a trash can with him. In the bin were a 12 kilogram cluster of explosives, scrap iron, several grenades and hand grenades. The man parked his cart and disappeared into a side street. When the South Tiroleans reached the level of the waste bucket, the cargo went up in the air. The victims were literally shredded. The "street sweeper" was the communist Rosario Bentivegna, alias "Paolo". The victims were members of the South Tirol Police Regiment "Bolzano" with 32 young German police officers from South Tirol which was still training, ten uninvolved Italians and a 13-year-old boy killed by the partisan raid. There were 67 wounded in total, many of them seriously. From H. Thiel's experience report on the extent of the bombing:

> “The result was terrible: I was at the scene shortly after the explosion. Over 50 soldiers and civilians were lying on the ground, wallowing in their blood, screaming. The nearby walls and the rough pavement of the sloping street were stained red.”

The communist Giorgio Amendola had given the idea and the commission for the massacre. After the war, until his death in 1980, Amendola was a permanent member of the Parliament of the Italian Communist Party (KPI) and, in 1978, even its (unsuccessful) presidential candidate. The Via

Rasella attackers were never held responsible, although after the war Italian military courts questioned the legitimacy of the attack. After the war, Bentivegna studied medicine. In the early 1950s, Prime Minister Alcide de Gasperi awarded him a gold medal for his “heroic deed”. Defense Minister Lelio Lagorio personally pinned the silver medal for military merit on Italy to the main bomber on January 13, 1982.



In the May offensive, the German positions on the Gustav Line were taken, while the VI. Corps from May 23 out of the bridgehead marched north on Rome in a political decision. If the route to the east had been behind the Gustav Line, large parts of the 10th German army would have been included. The Anzio bridgehead finally led to a breakthrough after the German defeat in the battle for Monte Cassino. In the night from June 2nd to 3rd, the German units still standing in the Caesar line in front of Rome withdrew north of the city. On June 4, the 1st Armored Division and the 36th Infantry Division entered Rome.

Operation Margarethe I

On September 25, 1943 the Red Army re-captured Smolensk. On November 6, 1943 the Red Army plundered Kiev on the anniversary of the Russian Revolution in 1917. On November 26, the Red Army offensive in the Ukraine continued. On December 16, Kalinin was recaptured in a large Red Army offensive. On January 4, 1944 the 1st Ukrainian Front of the Red Army entered Poland. On January 19, Red Army troops pushed westward toward the Baltic countries. On January 28, 1944 the Red Army encircled two German Army corps at the Korsun pocket, south of Kiev. Two-thirds of the Germans escaped in the breakout next month with the loss of most heavy equipment. On February 7, In a radio interview, the last Estonian Prime Minister Jüri Uluots, as acting Head of State, supported mobilization. On February 14, the Russian 374th Rifle Regiment formed a bridgehead on the western shore of Lake Peipus. The Mereküla Landing Operation of the special unit of the Soviet Baltic Sea Fleet in the rear of the Germans at the Narva front at Mereküla was resisted. On February 16, the Germans failed to break out of the Korsun pocket.On February 26, Red Air Force continues to bomb Helsinki, as Finland continued peace talks. On March 6, 1944 the Soviet Air Force bombed Narva destroying the city in an offensive to reconquer northern Estonia. On March 8, A Red Army offensive on a wide front west of the Dnieper in the Ukraine forces the Germans into a major retreat. On March 9, the Soviet Long Range Aviation carried out an air raid

on Tallinn, Estonia. The military objects were left almost untouched. Approximately 800 civilians died and 20,000 people were left without a shelter.

Hungarian Prime Minister Miklós Kállay (in office from 1942), with the knowledge and approval of Regent Miklós Horthy, secretly sought to negotiate a separate peace with the Allies in early 1944. In response to this betrayal in favor of the Bolsheviks, on March 12, 1944, German troops were ordered by Hitler to capture critical Hungarian facilities. Hitler invited Horthy to the Palace of Klessheim, outside of Salzburg, Germany on 15 March. As the two heads of state conducted their negotiations, German forces quietly marched into Hungary. The meeting served merely as a German ruse to keep Horthy out of the country and to leave the Hungarian Army without orders. Negotiations between Horthy and Hitler lasted until the 18th, when Horthy boarded a train to return home. When Horthy arrived in Budapest, German soldiers were waiting for him at the station. Horthy was persuaded to remove Kállay in favor of a government that would cooperate fully with the Germans, as such, Horthy appointed Döme Sztójay as prime minister to appease German concerns. Being a complete surprise, the occupation was quick and bloodless. The initial plan was to immobilize the Hungarian army, but with Soviet forces advancing from the north and east, and with the prospect of British and American forces invading the Balkans, the German military decided to retain Hungarian forces in the field, sending a portion to defend the passes through the Carpathian Mountains against possible invasion. On March 17, the “X Order” had to be issued to the troops by 3:00, with the date of revocation no later than 3 p.m. (German troops had to reach full combat readiness). The Operations Command in Vienna is satisfied with the lack of Hungarian countermeasures (German troops have clearly confirmed the suspicion). The next morning the Horthys arrived in Salzburg on a special train called Turán, from where the delegation - Csatay, Szombathely, Ghyczy, Fütterer - arrived at Klessheim Castle. In addition to Hitler, Colonel Wilhelm Keitel, Chief of Staff Kurt Zeitzler, Alfred Jodl, Lt. Gen. Walter Warlimont, Ribbentrop, Himler and Martin Bormann at the hearing. During the unsuccessful negotiations, the Hungarian delegation was cut off from all outside communications, so that the Germans managed to prevent the Hungarian troops from resisting on the day of the invasion. The occupation was successful except for minor resistances. A half-hour firefight broke out on the Danube bridge in Novi Sad, in which 28 Germans and one Hungarian soldier were killed. Resistance was reported from Sopron, Győr, Székesfehérvár and Budaörs Airport. There were also victims of the firefight in Buda Castle. The German army lost a total of about 50 soldiers and the Hungarians about 10, however in many towns, the Germans were greeted with flowers by the locals in support of the fight against the Bolsheviks.



On March 18, the Red Army approached Romanian border. On March 20, the Red Army advanced in the Ukraine continue with great success. On March 25, the Soviet air force bombed the city of Tartu, Estonia, the following day on the Narva front, the Strachwitz Offensive destroyed part of the Soviet bridgehead. On April 3, Allied bombers attacked Budapest in Hungary, and Bucharest in Romania, ahead of the advancing Red Army. On April 5, the US Air Force bombed the Ploesti oil fields in Romania, with heavy losses. On April 8, the Red Army attacks in an attempt to retake all of the Crimea, the Germans retreat westward to Sevastopol. On April 10, Soviet forces entered Odessa, Ukraine. On April 15, the Ploesti oil fields in Romania were bombed by both the RAF and the USAF. On April 16, Soviet forces captured Yalta; the majority of Crimea was conquered. On May 9, Sevastopol in the Crimea was retaken by Soviet forces, by May 13 the whole of the Crimea was under Soviet control.

Invasion Front

On 4 November 1943, Rommel became General Inspector of the Western Defenses. He was given a staff that befitted an army group commander, and the powers to travel, examine and make suggestions on how to improve the defenses. There was broad disagreement in the German High Command as to how best to meet the expected allied invasion of Northern France. The Commander-in-Chief West, Gerd von Rundstedt, believed there was no way to stop the invasion near the beaches because of the Allied navies' firepower, as had been experienced at Salerno. He argued that the German armor should be held in reserve well inland near Paris, where they could be used to counter-attack in force in a more traditional military doctrine. The allies could be allowed to extend themselves deep into France, where a battle for control would be fought, allowing the Germans to envelop the allied forces in a pincer movement, cutting off their avenue of retreat. He feared the piecemeal commitment of their armored forces would cause them to become caught in a battle of attrition which they could not hope to win. The notion of holding the armor inland to use as a mobile reserve force from which they could mount a powerful counterattack applied the classic use of armored formations as seen in France 1940. These tactics were still effective on the Eastern Front, where control of the air was important but did not dominate the action. Rommel's own experiences at the end of the North African campaign revealed to him that the Germans would not be allowed to preserve their armor from air attack for this type of massed assault. Rommel believed their only opportunity would be to oppose the landings directly at the beaches, and to counterattack there before the invaders could become well established. Upon arriving in Northern France to see the Atlantic Wall, Rommel was dismayed by the lack of completed works. According to Ruge, Rommel was in a staff position and could not issue orders, but he took every effort to explain his plan to commanders down to the platoon level, who took up his words eagerly, but "more or less open" opposition from the above slowed down the process. Finally, Rundstedt intervened and supported Rommel's request for being made a commander. It was granted on January 15, 1944, when "much valuable time had been lost." He set out to improve the fortifications along the Atlantic Wall with great energy and engineering skill. This was a compromise: Rommel now commanded the 7th and 15th armies; he also had authority over a 20-kilometer-wide strip of coastal land between Zuiderzee and the mouth of the Loire. The chain of command was convoluted: the Luftwaffe and Kriegsmarine had their own chiefs, as did the South and Southwest France and the Panzer group; Rommel also needed Hitler's permissions to use the tank divisions. Undeterred, Rommel had millions of mines laid and thousands of tank traps and obstacles set up on the beaches and throughout the countryside, including in fields suitable for glider aircraft landings, the so-called Rommel's asparagus. In April 1944 Rommel promised Hitler that the preparations would be complete by 1 May, but by the time of the Allied invasion the preparations were far from finished. Rundstedt expected the Allies to invade in the Pas-de-Calais because it was the shortest crossing point from Britain, its port facilities were essential to supplying a large invasion force, and the distance from Calais to Germany was relatively short. In late April, Hitler ordered the I SS Panzer

Corps placed near Paris, far enough inland to be useless to Rommel, but not far enough for Rundstedt. Rommel moved those armored formations under his command as far forward as possible, ordering General Erich Marcks, commanding the 84th Corps defending the Normandy section, to move his reserves into the frontline. Although Rommel was the dominating personality in Normandy with Rundstedt willing to delegate most of the responsibilities to him, Rommel's strategy of an armor-supported coastal defense line was opposed by some officers, most notably Leo Geyr von Schweppenburg, who was supported by Guderian. Hitler compromised and gave Rommel three divisions (the 2nd, the 21st and the 116th Panzer), let Rundstedt retain four and turned the other three to Army Group G, pleasing no one. On April 30, 1944 vast preparations for D-Day happened all over southern England. On May 6, the allies heavily bombed France in preparation for D-Day. On May 8, Operation Overlord was set for June 5. On May 21, the Allies increased bombing of French targets in preparation for D-Day. On June 2, 1944 the provisional French government was established. On June 3, daily bombings of the Cherbourg peninsula and the Normandy area began. The Allies staged elaborate deceptions for D-Day, giving the impression that the landings would be at Calais. Although Hitler himself expected a Normandy invasion for a while, Rommel and most Army commanders in France believed there would be two invasions, with the main invasion coming at the Pas-de-Calais. Rommel drove defensive preparations all along the coast of Northern France, particularly concentrating fortification building in the River Somme estuary. On June 4, Operation Overlord was postponed 24 hours due to high seas, the storm in the channel seemed to make a landing very unlikely, and a number of the senior officers were away from their units for training exercises and various other efforts. The chief meteorologist of the 3rd Air Fleet reported that weather in the channel was so poor there could be no landing attempted for two weeks. On June 5, 1944 Operation Overlord commenced when more than 1,000 British bombers drop 5,000 tons of bombs on German gun batteries on the Normandy coast in preparation for D-Day and paratroopers were scattered from Caen southward. Rundstedt requested the reserves be transferred to his command, later in the day, Rundstedt received authorization to move additional units in preparation for a counterattack, which Rundstedt decided to launch on June 7. Also on this day Erwin Rommel left France and on 6 June he was at home celebrating his wife's birthday. He was recalled and returned to his headquarters at 10pm.

On June 6, 1944 D-Day began with the landing of 155,000 Allied troops on the beaches of Normandy in France. The Allied soldiers broke through the Atlantic Wall and pushed inland in the largest amphibious military operation in history. Nearly all the German staff officers, including Hitler's staff, believed that Pas-de-Calais was going to be the main invasion site, and continued to believe so even after the landings in Normandy had occurred. Facing relatively small-scale German counterattacks, the Allies secured five beachheads by nightfall. On June 7, Bayeux was taken over by British troops. Upon Rommel’s arrival to the theatre, he along with Rundstedt and Speidel continued to believe that the Normandy landing might have been a diversionary attack, as the Allied deception measures still pointed towards Calais. The June 7 counterattack did not take place because Allied air bombardments prevented the 12th SS's timely arrival. All this made the German command structure in France in disarray during the opening hours of the D-Day invasion. The Allies pushed ashore and expanded their beachhead despite strong German resistance. Rommel believed that if his armies pulled out of range of Allied naval fire, it would give them a chance to regroup and re-engage them later with a better chance of success. While he managed to convince Rundstedt, they still needed to win over Hitler.



The small German garrison at Tulle had been left without a fight on June 7, 1944 on the orders of the French Vichy government, so that the German garrison alone had to defend itself against the Bolshevik partisans. On June 8, 1944, the French Maquisards shot captured German soldiers. The "Francs-Tireurs-Partisans" knew exactly what they were doing. Among them were Poles, Red Spaniards and also four uniformed Soviet Bolsheviks. When the fighting was over, they shot more than 12 German prisoners below the cemetery after the Lorraine Abbé Chateau had given them absolution. Another mass execution took place in the forest, where another priest granted absolution to about 20 German prisoners before they were shot. A total of about 120 defenseless German soldiers were shot after they were captured. The bodies had been mutilated in an inhuman way. Street women had trampled on the bodies and even went around the city carrying organs in their hands. Some of these dead had to be buried as “unknown” because they were simply no longer recognizable due to incredible facial mutilation. German units of the armored division "Das Reich" recaptured Tulle the following day. The soldiers first found the bodies of 40 German compatriots. Their skulls were smashed, their eyes were cut out. In addition, ten German soldiers had been killed at the Tulle cemetery wall. Eyewitnesses reported that the dehumanized Maquisards had driven heavy trucks over the still alive German soldiers, their companions defiled the unrecognizable Germans and were photographed laughing on their bodies. The soldiers found that the partisans had pierced a dead man’s heels and pulled a rope through the holes. Sixty-two other German soldiers who fell into the hands of the Maquisards in the attack on Tulle, mainly railroad workers and medics, had been shot in a forest near Naves, ten kilometers north of Tulle. In the LVIII war diary. When the morning of June 9 dawned, the platoon leader Hofmann experienced the following in his own words:

> “In the early dawn of the next day, I had to report to my leader to take further orders. Here my leader told me that the Maquis had been driven out of the city and that at most a few were still hiding in the houses. He went with me and with us the prefect of the city of Tulle to a school where many bullets could be seen. In front of their doors and in the square in front of the school were several dead German soldiers. In terms of numbers, I don't want to

> say anything binding here, I think there were 20, 30. Most had shots in the back or the back of the head. Some of the dead were even on stretchers. It appeared that they were only shot on the stretcher. There was also a truck in front of the school, under which dead people lay. There was a leader from the SD ... Then the prefect led my head leader and me to a hospital where about 30 wounded from this Wehrmacht unit were. They told us about the Maquis raid. They also spoke of the help of individual citizens of Tulle, to whom they owed their lives, and the exemplary attitude of the chief physician, who put them under the protection of the Red Cross, as a battalion commander of the Maquis who had had them shot or wanted to take them away."

With the support of the French population, 99 men were selected from the captured Maquisards and were hanged. The punitive action was therefore relatively mild from. Instead of the 1:10 execution permitted by international law, the limit was not limited to 1: 1, but was even lower. Although the official French site knows exactly what actually happened from the documents, it still suppresses the truth about the massacre of Germans and the mortification in Tulle and glosses over the behavior of the partisans until the truth is completely distorted. The files on Tulle and Oradour-sur-Glane are hidden in the French archives.

On June 13, Germany launched a V1 flying bomb attack on England, in retribution for the invasion and bombing of civilians in France and Germany. At a meeting with Hitler at his Wolfsschlucht II headquarters in Margival, France on June 17, Rommel warned Hitler about the inevitable collapse in the German defenses, but was rebuffed and told to focus on military operations. From June 17-18, Free French troops captured the Mediterranean island of Elba. On June 19, a severe Channel storm destroyed one of the Allies' Mulberry harbors in Normandy. On June 26, Cherbourg was taken by American troops. On July 3, the Allies found themselves in the "battle of the hedgerows", as they were stymied by the agricultural hedges in Western France which intelligence had not properly evaluated meanwhile Siena fell to Algerian troops of the French forces in Italy. On July 9, On 9 July 1944, Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery demanded a massive air assault against Caen in hopes of clearing the way for an attack the following morning. Four hundred and fifty heavy aircraft participated, dropping 2,500 tons of bombs. The pilots however negated most of the effect by releasing their loads well back from the forward line to avoid hitting their own troops. As a result, the city incurred heavy damage but German defenses went largely unscathed. After heavy resistance Caen became occupied by the British troops on the left flank of the Allied advance. It is estimated that the bombings in Normandy before and after D-Day caused over 50,000 civilian deaths. The French historian Henri Amouroux in La Grande histoire des Français sous l'Occupation, said that 20,000 civilians were killed in Calvados department, 10,000 in Seine-Maritime, 14,800 in the Manche, 4,200 in the Orne, around 3,000 in the Eure. The most deadly allied bombings were these: Lisieux (6–7 June 1944, 700 dead), Vire (6–7 June 1944, 400 dead), Caen (6 June-19 July 1944, about 3,000 dead), Le Havre (5–11 September 1944, more than 5,000 dead) For many families who lived through the war, it was the arrival and passage of British and American forces that was by far the most tormenting experience. According to Christophe Prime, "It was profoundly traumatic for the people of Normandy. Think of the hundreds of tons of bombs destroying entire cities and wiping out families. But the suffering of civilians was for many years masked by the over-riding image, that of the French welcoming the liberators with open arms." On 17 July 1944, as Rommel was returning from visiting the headquarters of the I SS Panzer Corps, a fighter plane strafed his staff car near Sainte-Foy-de-Montgommery. The driver sped up and attempted to get off the main roadway, but a 20 mm round shattered his left arm, causing the vehicle to veer off of the road and crash into trees. Rommel was thrown from the car, suffering injuries to the left side of his face from glass shards and three fractures to his skull. He was hospitalised with major head injuries (assumed to be almost certainly fatal). On July 18, St. Lo, France was taken, and the Allies started the breakout from hedgerow country. On the eve of the invasion, divisions

were available to the western front but conspirators Claus von Stauffenberg and Wilhelm Canaris had sabotaged the German defence and fragmentated the response in connection with Speidel's misleading reports to wait for the 'actual' invasion of the Pas de Calais, thereby preventing the first Allied bridgeheads in Normandy from being thrown into the sea by counterattacks.

The so-called liberation of the French population was different from what is portrayed in film today. Investigations in French communities revealed that the massive bombing of the Norman coastal region, which began at 12:30 a.m. on June 6, over 3,000 French civilians lost their lives. Le Havre was deliberately bombed with phosphorus bombs by the Allies - hundreds of French civilians died because the British bombed the port with German speedboats - nevertheless, the Notre Dame district was also devastated. The Chief of the British General Staff, Sir Alan Brooke, found that the French were satisfied under German occupation. This is how he wrote after traveling to Normandy on June 12th to meet the American commander-in-chief Eisenhower:

> “I was surprised at how little the country had suffered from the German occupation and five years of war. The French people seem in no way pleased that we are coming as a victorious army to liberate France. She was completely satisfied beforehand, and we are bringing war and destruction to her country.”

The “liberated” French often carried out nightly attacks on individual Allied soldiers full of rage. Frenchman Philippe Gautier, who survived the Allied air raids on Caen (pictured) and Le Havre as a child, wrote:

> “In the city of Saint-Lo, which has been 90 percent destroyed, there weren't many people left to cheer for our liberators. Hundreds had been rescued by the Germans who had taken them into their bunker. Could one ask of others - dead, wounded, amputees - to stand up and happily wave Union Jack flags or little stars and stripes? When the first Canadians invaded Caen, which was infinitely more troubled than Paris, the French spat in their faces. In the port city of Le Havre, which was deliberately burned with phosphorus bombs, the British saw flags at half-mast on the windows of the houses that were still standing, sometimes with a black ribbon.”





Vire in 1944 after the Allied bombing

Tiger Tanks

The basic features of the Tiger came from a development contract in 1937 for a medium tank as the successor to the Panzerkampfwagen IV. Both Henschel and Porsche developed various prototypes, but all of them were rejected. Both companies were able to bring in the experience gained when the development goal was changed to a heavy tank weighing around 45 tons in May 1941. This heavy tank should have strong armor and a powerful cannon. The VK 4501 (H) from Henschel relied on a conventional drive with a motor and direct drive via a gearbox, the tower was located approximately in the middle of the tub. The VK 4501 (P) from Porsche relied on a complicated drive with two smaller motors with generators, which generated the electricity for the ultimately driving electric motors, the tower was located in the front third of the tub. The tower was actually developed by Krupp for the VK 4501 (P),but it was also used in a slightly modified form in the VK 4501 (H). A ready-to-drive prototype was presented on April 20, 1942, followed by intensive testing. The Henschel tank was preferred in July 1942, among other things due to the less complicated and therefore more reliable drive, and became the Panzerkampfwagen VI, called "Tiger". Series production of the "Tiger" started in August 1942. The focus in the construction of the "Tiger" was on armor and armament. The 88 mm cannon used (8.8 cm KwK 36 L / 56) weighed 1,352 kg alone. Until the end of the war, their high penetration was exceeded by only a few tank guns and was more than up to the armor of the Allied armored vehicles. The standard grenade 39 penetrated 100 mm of steel over 1,000 m. In this way, the “Tiger” was able to destroy an attacking T-34 tank from twice the distance at which he himself was in danger. The life of the pipe run was about 6,000 shots. Depending on the version, the "Tiger" carried 66 to 92 grenade cartridges and 4,500 rounds of MG ammunition. A weakness was its unfavorable shape; in contrast z. B. for the T-34 or the "Panther" he had no rounded or beveled armor. Furthermore, its motorization was weak in

relation to the weight moved; the first 250 “Tigers” had a Maybach petrol engine with a maximum of 650 hp, all the following a more powerful version with a maximum of 700 hp. The box drive was particularly vulnerable on the eastern front , as the mud that accumulated in it could freeze and blocked the drive. The high production costs and the high demand for high-quality raw materials also represented a serious disadvantage in view of the deteriorating supply situation. A further disadvantage was the excess width of the "Tiger", so that special loading chains had to be installed for the transport on trains (20 cm narrower than off-road chains). The high combat weight of 56.9 t made many bridges impassable for the "Tiger". To be able to cross rivers without bridges in an emergency, all flaps, hatches and the tower ring on the first 495 units were watertight with rubber seals. At the stern there was a snorkel over the engine attached, which would supply air to the interior and engine. So the wading ability could be increased to over four meters. From 1943 onwards, due to material shortages, high wear of the seals and also because the requirement for deep wetting ability was no longer applicable. Without this equipment, the “Tiger” could still go through water depths of up to 1.3 meters without any problems. The "Tiger" had a semi-automatic transmission with eight forward and four reverse gears. It was not controlled by levers but by a steering wheel. This made it easy to drive and at the same time offered plenty of space for the crew, which, in addition to the safety it offered, made it popular with the crews. Due to the worsening war situation, a total of 14 tiger divisions were distributed to various fronts due to the worsening war situation and always fought - subject to changing large associations - at the focal points of the defense or as a spearhead of counterattacks. The tiger crews achieved extremely high numbers of shots, so that the expectations in the new tank were more than fulfilled. However, due to the small number of ready-to-use vehicles, the technical superiority did not come into play. By August 1944, a total of 1,354 Tigers had been delivered. Then the production was switched to the "Tiger II" . The "Tiger I" version E was used until the end of the war.



The most famous German tank commander of the Second World War, Michael Wittmann commanded a Tiger from 1943. SS Unterscharführer Wittmann experienced the Poland and France campaign as a member of the scout tank division / SS infantry regiment "Leibstandarte-SS Adolf Hitler" and fought at Rotterdam, Dunkirk, on the Somme, the Marne and in Flanders. When the LSSAH was equipped with heavier equipment for the Balkan campaign , Wittmann took over one of the first assault guns and subsequently received the Iron Cross 2nd Class for his achievements. When the war in the east began in June 1941, the SS Leibstandarte was one of the thrusting blocks

of the Army Group South. The conversion of his company to the Tigers considerably expanded his military capabilities. Almost every day of the fight, he and his experienced crew shot down several enemy tanks. In dozens of battles they prevailed against far superior opposing forces. After rapid offensives against the 6th Soviet Army and great success at Uman, the division reached Rostov, where Wittmann was wounded twice in the heavy tank battles (arm and shoulder). After his recovery, he received command of a tiger again and was awarded the Iron Cross 1st Class for his success. Because of his great merits and his prudent leadership qualities, Wittmann took over the 2nd company of the heavy SS tank division 501 in spring 1944.

On the days of 15th and 16th February, accompanied by his nineteen year old fiancée Hildegard Burmester, Wittmann visited the Bavarian town of Ingolstadt – where after meeting his father he was hosted by city officials. No sooner had this engagement been completed the procession moved onto Wittmann's home village of Vogelthal in the Oberpfalz, where he was given a celebratory reception by the mayor and the local population. More than a decade after he had left the family farm, Vogelthal's most famous son had come home. On March 1, 1944, Wittmann married his fiancée, whom he had first met the previous year whilst serving as a cadet at Bad Tölz. The wedding, held in Lüneburg which was close to Hilde's home town of Erbstdorf, was a quiet and dignified affair, attended by the two sets of families and a number of Wittmann's comrades from the Leibstandarte. Wittmann's best man was fellow Knight's Cross holder Bobby Woll, who had served as a reliable gunner, comrade and friend during the bitter struggle on the Eastern Front. After the ceremony, the celebrated Knight's Cross and Oak leaves winner was invited to sign the Golden Book of the city, with the enthusiastic local press providing extensive coverage of the event.



One of his direct superiors was the highly decorated Obersturmbannführer Joachim Peiper, one of the division's best-known officers. The tigers of the department were particularly distinguished in the SS Leibstandarte association during the battles in the Kamenez-Podolsk area. Obersturmführer (January 30, 1944) Wittmann achieved his 100th tank fire on the Eastern Front a little later. Behind the fighter pilot Major Hans-Ulrich Rudel, Wittmann was already the most successful "tank slayer" of the German Reich. British military historian Chester Wilmot described the effects of a deployment by Michael Wittmann:

> “The 22nd Panzer Brigade marching at the head of the 7th British Armored Division entered Villers-Bocage on the morning of June 13, 1944. The leading armored troop continues on the road to Caen, exuberant as a result of the unexpected. Then the thunder of a gun breaks up the morning silence, the foremost vehicle is on fire and from a distance of 80 meters a tiger booms out of the forest, swings onto the road, rolls along the row of half-track vehicles and shoots one after the other in quick succession, plus a dozen tanks from the regimental staff, the artillery watchers and a scouting party. In a matter of minutes, the road is like an inferno, 25 armored vehicles are on fire, all victims of a single tiger. But that's not all: Wilmot continues that Wittmann's tiger was shot by an enemy Pak unable to move. Before the tiger commander and his crew embark, they destroy all vehicles within range. Wittmann strikes back on foot to his own formation, instructs him in the situation so that all enemy tanks that have been pre-chipped up to a height of 213 can be destroyed. One man had smashed an entire English tank brigade.”

After the Western Allies landed in Normandy, Wittman was sent to the Invasion front. On June 13, 1944 Wittmann used his “Tiger” to fight the vanguard of the 7th tank division of the British in Villers-Bocage. He killed the lead vehicle and a total of 27 enemy vehicles at close range and was only stopped because the chain of his tiger was damaged. This success brought Wittmann to his oak leaves on June 22, 1944 and promotion to the SS Hauptsturmführer. Wittmann rejected an offered teaching role, preferring to stay with his comrades at the front. When department commander Heinz von Westernhagen fell ill, he was assigned in mid-July 1944 to manage the heavy tank department. On August 8, 1944, Wittmann received the order to secure the withdrawal of the 12th SS Panzer Division "Hitler Youth" together with several other Tiger tanks. In the course of this he was cut off from the other Tiger tanks by several Sherman tanks. Wittmann’s Tiger could not withstand the fire of the Shermans’ assault, and after several hits the tank burned out, killing the entire crew.

When the KV and T-34 tanks were encountered in the summer of 1942, tank development became more urgent, and a tank superior to any Soviet tank was requested, with beveled armor in order to be optimally protected. The wooden model of the Tiger II was finished in October 1943, the first test samples were sent to the weapons office in November 1943. The first prototype was completed in October 1943. Series production started hesitantly in January 1944. The "King Tiger" was 10,286 mm long, 3,080 mm high, 3,755 mm wide and weighed 69.8 t. Powered by a Maybach HL 230 P 30 engine, this vehicle reached a speed of 38 km / h. The first 50 vehicles were equipped with the Porsche tower. Although this was rejected, 50 pieces were made, and since they were available earlier than the Krupp towers, they were installed. However, only 72 rounds of ammunition could be carried in the towers. From the 51st vehicle onward, the Krupp production towers were used, which can be distinguished from the Porsche tower by simplifications and a slimmer shape. Nevertheless, 84 rounds of ammunition could be carried in the Krupp towers. The King Tiger was the high point of tank development in Germany during the Second World War. The armor thicknesses and weight increased. The result was a vehicle that was hardly vulnerable from the front, but was relatively slow due to the large mass of 68t. The 8.8 cm KwK 43 L / 71 was the best tank cannon of its time and gave the King Tiger tremendous firepower. All enemy tanks could be shot head-on at distances of 1,000 to 3,000 m. Even the Soviet IS-2 could be destroyed at distances

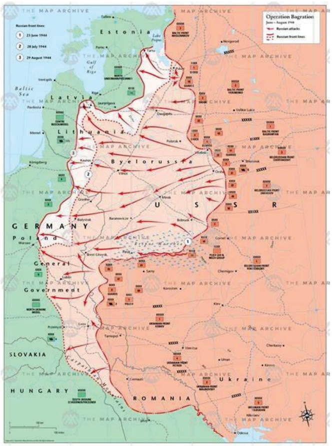
of up to 2,000 meters. The "Tiger II" received its baptism of fire in May 1944 on the Eastern Front and on the Invasion front in August 1944 against British troops in Normandy. A larger number of King Tigers were only used during the Ardennes offensive in December 1944. The strong armor and the superior cannon, which could destroy every enemy tank at a distance of 2km, ensured high fighting morale among the tiger crews. The name "Königstiger" originated from the Allied tank soldiers who called this heavy tank the "King Tiger". More King Tigers were destroyed by their own crews due to technical defects and lack of fuel, so that they did not fall into enemy hands, than by enemy action. Overall, the Tiger II, apart from the technical defects, was a highly effective tank which dominated the battlefield. However, it was built too late and in insufficient numbers to be decisive.



Operation Bagration

On June 9, 1944 with no agreement having been reached on their mutual borders, Joseph Stalin launched an offensive against Finland with the intent of defeating Finland before pushing for Berlin. On June 19, the Red Army prepared for "Operation Bagration," a huge offensive in Belarus. On June 22, a general attack by Soviet forces was launched to clear the German forces from Belarus resulting in the destruction of the German Army Group Center, possibly the greatest defeat of the Wehrmacht during World War II. Four Soviet army groups were set up to carry out the attack. The Red Army pushed into an empty space because the armored units of the Army Group Middle had just recently been moved south to the Army Group area of Northern Ukraine, where the Soviets feigned a strong march. These eight armored and armored infantry divisions, which were withdrawn, were missing when the Russian general attack began. “Operation Bagration” began on June 22, 1944 at 4:00 am with an artillery fire lasting several hours and the massive use of so-called Stalin organs on the German positions. The German positions were largely destroyed by the violent artillery fire, the main lines of war were sparsely occupied due to the high losses. Despite overwhelming superiority, the Soviet troops were initially only able to achieve a small gain in the terrain. After a further advance on Vitebsk in the north, the Red Army managed to bypass the positions of the Wehrmacht associations in front of Orsha. The Wehrmacht then withdrew towards

Minsk. Two German armies were destroyed within a week. A third army, the 4th Army, was encircled east of Minsk and wiped out in the Minsk basin. The offensive was only stopped shortly before Warsaw. The Bolsheviks thus stood on the frontier of the East Prussia. On June 26, 1944, Joseph Goebbels wrote in his diary: "As if out of the blue, the news arrives that the Bolsheviks have achieved a major breakthrough." This entry shows how much not only Adolf Hitler but also the OKW were wrong about the Soviet offensive intentions. Because on the German side, according to reconnaissance reports, it was assumed that the main attack by the Red Army would take place in the south.



After the Normandy landings and the July 20 plot, Heinrich Himmler remarked about the betrayal of the Army Group Center in a speech on August 3, 1944: “Now the collapse of the Army Group Middle came. With this breakdown, we have to realize that something outrageous has been going on here. Because it cannot be explained by normal means that an army group with 28 divisions like sand and chaff are spread apart.” On June 25, the Battle of Tali-Ihantala between Finnish and Soviet troops began, the largest battle ever to be fought in the Nordic countries. On July 3, Soviet forces reached Minsk in Belarus. On July 7, Soviet troops siezed Vilnius, Lithuania. On July 12, Hitler rejected General Field Marshal Walther Model’s proposal to withdraw the German forces from Estonia and Northern Latvia and retreat to the Daugava River. On July 13, the Soviets captured Vilnius, Lithuania and the Lvov-Sandomierz Offensive began. On July 17, after the successful Operation Bagration, Stalin drove 57,000 German prisoners of war like cattle through Moscow's streets. The Red Army officers in charge of the guard had great difficulty in restraining the civilian population, which had been whipped up by Soviet propaganda. In order to make the German prisoners look even more miserable, they were given a fat-rich soup shortly before the prisoners' march after days and weeks of malnutrition. The effect on the weakened digestive tract of the soldiers - they were deliberately not allowed to use toilets - and on the noses of the spectators was predictable. On July 22, Hitler gave permission to retreat from the Narva River to the Tannenberg defence line in the Sinimäed hills 20 km West from Narva. In late July the Soviet 8th Army was beaten by the Estonian 45th Regiment and East Prussian 44th Regiment. The army detachment "Narwa" began to retreat to the Tannenberg line. On July 26, the Leningrad Front's Narva Offensive captured the town. On July 27, At the start of the battles there were 25 Estonian and 24 Dutch, Danish and Flemish infantry battalions on the German side at the Narva Front. The artillery forces, and the tank, engineer and other special units were composed mainly of Germans. The attack by the Soviet Armed Forces was stopped, tens of thousands of men were killed in both sides. On July 28, the Red Army captured Brest-Litovsk, the site of the Russo-German peace treaty in World War I. On July 29, the German army detachment "Narwa", including Estonian conscript formations delayed the Soviet Baltic Offensive for another one and a half months.

20 July Plot

On July 20, 1944 an assassination and coup d'état was attempted against Adolf Hitler under the code name "Operation Valkyrie". It was an unsuccessful and the bomb did not kill Hitler. Those involved in the conspiracy had various contacts with the Kreisau circle around Helmuth James Graf von

Moltke, but they did not only come from the military. Among the 200 who were later executed because of the failed coup, there were Communists and traitors who worked with the Western powers, and conservative opposition. They took the view that the murder of Adolf Hitler would benefit the German people and protect the fatherland from further destruction. This was of course a fallacy; because the Second World War was launched against Germany and the German people as a whole, and the allies would not accept anything less than Germany’s complete destruction.



The latter opposition group included Carl-Friedrich Goerdeler, who was intended to be the Chancellor, Josef Wirmer, who was scheduled to serve as Reich Minister of Justice and Claus Schenk von Stauffenberg, the "July 20 assassin". Graf von der Schulenburg was envisaged as Reich Foreign Minister in this shadow cabinet. An important prerequisite would have been to use the surprise effect and the time factor. But the conspirators had failed to take precautions to ensure that information was transmitted securely and clearly from the headquarters to Bendler Block. General Fellgiebel informed the Lieutenant General Thiele at 13:15 on July 20, 1944. The assassination attempt and its failures took place at 12:42, but nothing happened in the Bendler block. Obviously, no thought had been given to what to do if the attack failed. Nobody knew how to inform the military commanders as quickly as possible: the highest level of secrecy was ordered, at which the transmission took hours that would otherwise have been completed in 30 minutes. The first orders were not issued until around 16:00. The putschists continued from Bendlerblock from the Panzertruppenschulen Krampnitz and Wünsdorf, the Fahnenjunkerschule and the Unteroffiziersschule Potsdam, the Infantry School Döberitz and the Panzergrenadier Replacement Regiment Cottbus in Marsch. They all retreated after being ordered by Major Remers had been informed of the failed assassination attempt. The radio station in Masurenallee and other facilities in the Berlin area were occupied, but the promised intelligence officers did not come, and normal broadcasting continued. Soon the first communiques about the failure of the attempt were spread. In Berlin of all places, the headquarters of the conspirators, almost nothing worked. Many of the other people contacted did not respond at first because the orders had been signed by people who were not authorized to do so. Colonel-General Fromm had refused to carry out Operation Valkyrie and was subsequently arrested by the conspirators. The events in Paris, Vienna, Prague and Kassel, where many functionaries could be arrested without bloodshed, showed that there was another way. In Paris, 1,200 police and security officers, including SS leaders, were arrested. However, after Hitler's speech was heard on the radio, General Field Marshal von Kluge Stülpnagel removed his

office and ordered the release of the detainees. (Previously, Admiral Krancke had already threatened to march to Paris with 1,000 marines, and the Luftwaffe in Paris had also alarmed its soldiers). Antony Beevor wrote in his book “D-Day, The Battle for Normandy”, published by C. Bertelsmann Munich, 3rd edition 2009, on page 357: “Stauffenberg, Treskow, and most of their supporters can be considered naive to expect that the Western Allies could engage in negotiations with them after Hitler's death. Their planning and preparations were also surprisingly amateur, considering that they were trained general staff”. The hero of July 20 was undoubtedly General Joachim von Kortzfleisch, who was in command of the Wehrkreis III in Berlin and, according to his oath, consistently refused all instructions from the putschists. The clique around Goerdeler then held views that would be branded in the FRG as extremely “right-wing extremists”. The preservation of the Greater German Reich with the Ostmark and the Sudetenland was a matter of course for them. According to the plans for the reform of the Reich, the eastern border with Poland and Lithuania should correspond to that of the German Empire, and Poland would remain a landlocked country. The conquered and occupied areas should be ceded again. Josef Wirmer already designed the flag of the future Fourth Reich. Though they are often regarded as democratic in many news outlets, there was no thought of introducing parliamentary democracy. The Reich was to become a kind of state, "a hybrid between the constitutional monarchy and the authoritarian dictatorship" (Professor Hans Mommsen). All conspirators agreed - from the national conservative Carl Goerdeler to the social democrat Julius Leber . The "lie of equality" was despised and society was asked to bow to the natural ranks. There would only be a direct election of deputies at the lowest level, because it guarantees to a certain extent that “you don't vote for a rag or a dreamer”, as it is literally stated in the “resistance” papers. SA and SS should be banned as unwanted Wehrmacht competition, but not the NSDAP. The conspirators, however, wanted to significantly reduce their significance, as that of the parties in general. The interests of the people are in better hands with the representatives of the professional groups, with entrepreneurs, unions and university teachers. No more "party bickering". From a foreign policy perspective, the opposition envisioned a major German power to lead Europe, Germany's borders would be those of the 1914 Empire, plus Austria and the Sudetenland. Colonies were also wanted from the Allies - and from Italy the return of South Tirol. These were demands that even Hitler had not dared to make. Under no circumstances should there be a return to the Versailles injustice - leaders and resistance agreed.

> “I've often thought about what these people actually wanted. Give up the war and make peace - and then start peace negotiations with these fools in the government on the enemy side? As if Mr. Stalin and Mr. Churchill and Mr. Roosevelt had been disturbed by our sudden desire for peace. The Russians would have been in Berlin in eight days, and then it would have been out of Germany forever. ” - Adolf Hitler

The opposition was concerned with the elimination of Hitler, the Allies with the elimination of Germany. The Allies were aware of the overthrow plans and German peace offers, but made it clear that they would continue to wage war against Germany in any case, even if Hitler was eliminated. When the civilian leader of July 20, Karl Friedrich Goerdeler, contacted the Allies in March 1938, they received a more than cool reception for him. In London, the British Foreign Minister's first adviser, Robert Vansittart, accused him, even treason. After the war broke out, Trott attempted to persuade Solz on the sidelines of a conference in Washington to support a memorandum. From 1942 onward, emissaries from the Kreisau district attempted to make it clear to the Allies that there were entirely dissenting circles that deeply despised National Socialism and that the Allies should in no way equate them to the German people. But such a distinction was not accepted by the Allies. Chamberlain showed an "icy" attitude, Roosevelt considered talks to be "improper" and in 1942 he let a middleman know that his request for contact would "embarrass" official politics. The foreign opposition chief blocked the peace offers of the German opposition. Anthony Eden remarked that the matter had been closed. The Allies in January 1943 at the Casablanca Conference demanded

unconditional German surrender, and immediately afterwards in to discuss almost catastrophic war goals to the public that could not be accepted by any German government. The only possible option for the Third Reich was Total War and Final Victory. When the allies heard of the assassination attempt on Hitler in London in 1944, the conspirators were made fun of. They were caricatured as a clique of ossified militarists who tried to flee to the saving bank shortly before the German defeat to prepare for the next war. Churchill hypocritically said after the war that Stauffenberg's attempted coup was "the noblest and greatest that has been produced in the political history of all peoples". On the other hand, a US dossier dated July 30, 1944 states that Hitler's survival was a stroke of luck for the Allies ("lucky for the allies"). Otherwise the conspiring generals ("conspiring generals") would have been able to blame Hitler for the defeat of the war alone. In fact, the failure of July 20, 1944 would have been destructive for Allied goals. If Hitler had died, the Americans who had recently landed in France would have been prevented from carrying their military presence to Western Europe and the Soviets would not have to continue the invasion of Eastern Europe: Poland, Hungary, Bulgaria, Czechia, Romania, the Baltic States. This scenario could not possibly be in the interest of the Allies and so the war had to continue until the victorious armies of Stalin, Churchill and Roosevelt had occupied their long-standing "claims". It is also naive idea that Stalin would have simply stopped his armies after a successful overthrow in the Reich and also that the Western Powers would not have marched on. They could have justified this by saying that the new rulers were not democrats either.

Adolf Hitler made a speech following the failed attempt on his life which was published in the Marburger Zeitung on July 21, 1944.

> “German comrades! I don't know how many times an assassination attempt on me has now been carried out and carried out. When I speak to them today, it happens for two reasons in particular:
> 1. So that they can hear my voice and know that I myself am unharmed and healthy,
> 2. So that they also learn more about a crime that is unparalleled in German history. A very small clique of ambitious, unscrupulous and at the same time criminal, stupid officers plotted to eliminate me and at the same time to exterminate the staff of the German army leadership. The bomb that Colonel Graf von Stauffenberg planted dropped two meters from my right. She seriously injured a number of my dear employees, one died. I myself am completely unharmed except for very small abrasions, bruises or burns. I take that as a confirmation of the mandate of Providence to continue to pursue my goal in life, as I have done so far. Because I can solemnly confess to the whole nation that since the day I moved into Wilhelmstrasse, I had only one thought, to the best of my knowledge and belief, to fulfill my duty, and that, ever since I realized that the war was inevitable and could not be put off could, actually only knew care and work and lived in countless days and wakeful nights only for my people. In an hour in which the German armies are in the heaviest struggle, similar to Italy, a very small group has now found itself in Germany, which now believed that it could carry the stab in the back like in 1918. But this time it was seriously wrong. The claim of these usurpers that I am no longer alive is being refuted now that I am speaking to you, my fellow citizens. The circle,which these usurpers represent is a very small one. It has nothing to do with the German Wehrmacht and especially with the German army. It is a tiny cluster of criminal elements that are now being relentlessly eradicated. I therefore command at this moment:
> 1. That no civil service has to take any order from a service that these usurpers assume.
> 2. That no military unit, no leader of a troop, no soldier has to obey any order from these usurpers, on the contrary everyone is obliged to either arrest the transmitter or the giver of such an order immediately or to immediately put it down in the event of resistance. In order to finally create order, I appointed Reich Minister Himmler as the commander of the home

> armies. I appointed Colonel General Guderian to replace the chief of staff who was currently ill due to illness, and appointed a second proven leader of the Eastern Front to be his assistant. In all other departments of the Reich nothing changes. I am convinced that with the emergence of this very small traitor and conspiratorial clique we will finally create the atmosphere behind our homeland,that the fighters of the front need. Because it is impossible for hundreds of thousands and millions of brave men to give their last, while at home a very small group of ambitious, pathetic creatures is constantly trying to undermine this attitude. This time, the billing is now done as we are used to as National Socialists. I am convinced that every decent officer, every brave soldier will understand that at this hour. Few might have imagined what fate Germany would have been if the attack had succeeded today. I myself do not thank Providence and my Creator for the fact that he has received me - my life is only care and only work for my people - I only thank him for the fact that he gave me the opportunity to be able to carry on this concern and continue in my work as best I can answer for it in my conscience. Every German, no matter who he is, has the duty to recklessly counter these elements, either to arrest them immediately or, if they should resist in any way, to put them down without further ado. The orders to all troops have been issued. They are carried out blindly according to the obedience that the German army knows. I would especially like to greet you, my old comrades-in-arms, once again that I was once again allowed to escape a fate that was not terrible for me, but that would have brought terror to the German people. I also see a hint of Providence that I have to continue my work and therefore will continue."

Over the following weeks after the assassination attempt, the Gestapo arrested everyone connected with the plot. The discovery of letters and diaries in the homes and offices of those arrested revealed the plots of 1938, 1939, and 1943, and this led to further rounds of arrests, including that of Franz Halder, who finished the war in a concentration camp More than 7,000 people were arrested and 4,980 were executed. Alfons Heck, former Hitler Youth member and later a historian, describes the reaction many Germans felt to the punishments of the conspirators: "When I heard that German officers had tried to kill Adolf Hitler ... I was enraged. I fully concurred with the sentences imposed on them, strangling I felt was too good for them; this was the time, precisely, when we were at a very ... precarious military situation. And the only man who could possibly stave off disaster was Adolf Hitler." Very few of the plotters tried to escape or to deny their guilt when arrested. Those who survived interrogation went to trial before the People's Court. The court's president, Roland Freisler, was seen shouting furiously and insulting the accused in the trial, which was filmed for propaganda purposes. The plotters were stripped of their uniforms and given old, shabby clothing to humiliate them for the cameras. The officers involved in the plot were tried before the Court of Military Honour which expelled the accused from the Army in disgrace and handed them over to the People's Court. The first trials were held on August 7 and 8, 1944. Many of the conspirators took their own lives prior to either their trial or their execution, including Kluge, who was accused of having knowledge of the plot beforehand and not revealing it to Hitler. Stülpnagel tried to commit suicide, but survived and was hanged. Tresckow killed himself the day after the failed plot by use of a hand grenade in no man's land between Russian and German lines. Fromm's attempt to win favour by executing Stauffenberg and others on the night of July 20 had merely exposed his own previous lack of action and apparent failure to report the plot. Having been arrested on 21 July, Fromm was later convicted and sentenced to death by the People's Court. He was executed in Brandenburg an der Havel. Hitler personally commuted his death sentence from hanging to the "more honorable" firing squad. Erwin Planck, the son of the famous physicist Max Planck, was executed for his involvement. A member of the SA convicted of participating in the plot was Wolf-Heinrich Graf von Helldorf, who was the Orpo Police Chief of Berlin and had been in contact with members of the resistance since before the war. Collaborating closely with Arthur Nebe, he was

supposed to direct all police forces in Berlin to stand down and not interfere in the military actions to seize the government. However, his actions on 20 July had little influence on the events. For his involvement in the conspiracy, he was later arrested, convicted of treason and executed. After February 3, 1945, when Judge Roland Freisler was killed in an American air raid while trying to save court documents, there were no more formal trials, but as late as April, with the war weeks away from its end, Canaris' diary was found, and many more people were implicated. Executions continued to the last days of the war. Hitler took his survival to be a "divine moment in history", and commissioned a special decoration to be made for each person wounded or killed in the blast. The result was the Wound Badge of 20 July 1944. The badges were struck in three values: gold, silver, and black (the colors denoted the severity of the wounds received by each recipient). Each badge was accompanied by an ornate award document personally signed by Hitler. The badges themselves bore a facsimile of his signature, making them among the rarest decorations to have been awarded by the German Reich. For his role in stopping the coup, Major Remer was promoted to colonel and ended the war as a major general. After the war, he co-founded the Socialist Reich Party and remained a prominent National Socialist until his death in 1997. As a result of the failed coup, every member of the Wehrmacht was required to re-swear his loyalty oath, by name, to Hitler and, on July 24, 1944, the military salute was replaced throughout the armed forces with the Hitler Salute in which the arm was outstretched and the salutation Heil Hitler was given. A total of 42 known assassinations were planned or carried out against Hitler. In 1939, the Swiss Maurice Bavaud tried to shoot Hitler, but failed because he couldn't get to Hitler. In the same year, an explosive device installed by the craftsman Georg Elser exploded in the Munich Bürgerbräukeller a few minutes after Hitler, who had only spoken briefly, had left the room. A bomb that Stauffenberg's conspirator Henning von Tresckow smuggled into Hitler's plane in 1943 failed to ignite. In the FRG, Stauffenberg and the circle of conspirators are often referred to as heroes and role models for their act of betrayal against Germany as part of “denazification”.

Warsaw Uprising

In 1944, the Moscow-loyal Lublin Committee called Poles to fight for the "freedom of Poland", which preceded the fighting in Warsaw and served to terminate the Polish home army, which the Allies obeyed. With the same intention, the broadcaster made the following call on July 30, 1944:

> "Warsaw to arms! Strikes against the Germans, frustrating their plan to destroy the public buildings, helping the Red Army cross over the Vistula. [...] May one million Warsaw citizens become one million soldiers who drive away the German conquerors and regain freedom. The entire population of the city must unite in the fire of the Liberation Army. Warsaw citizens to arms! Raids the Germans, makes it easier for the Soviet troops to translate the Vistula, one million inhabitants are an army of millions of people fighting for the freedom of Poland!"

The commander of the home army (Polish: Armia Krajowa - AK) therefore counted on the attack by the Red Army on the city, which, according to the will of the home army staff, was to free itself at the same time. It was known that the Soviets had disarmed and disbanded the home army units in all the territories occupied, but the AK leadership was confident that the eyes of the world public would be on Warsaw. After all, the citizens of Warsaw said to themselves: "The English king guaranteed our borders, he never broke his word." Trusting the allies, the AK commander, General Graf Tadeusz Bor-Komorowski, gave the order for the Warsaw Uprising on August 1, 1944, in agreement with the government in exile in London. The armed groups of the Polish nationalist home army "Armia Krajowa" initially positioned themselves on the eastern bank of the Vistula . From there they fired at the western bank of the old town. Today you can still see the garnet and bullet holes on the river fortifications towards the city center. On the first day, the insurgents managed to cut off most of the German offices from the outside world, their armament included

grenade launchers, anti-aircraft guns used in ground combat and local anti-tank weapons. The insurgents' cruelty was notorious. The historian Kurt Zentner said:

> "The train stations in Warsaw are conquered first, all thoroughfares are closed. The German soldiers who are in the conquered area of Warsaw's city center are mercilessly killed. Wounded people are thrown out of the windows of the hospital, and nurses are literally slaughtered. Woe to the German who falls into the hands of the insurgents!"

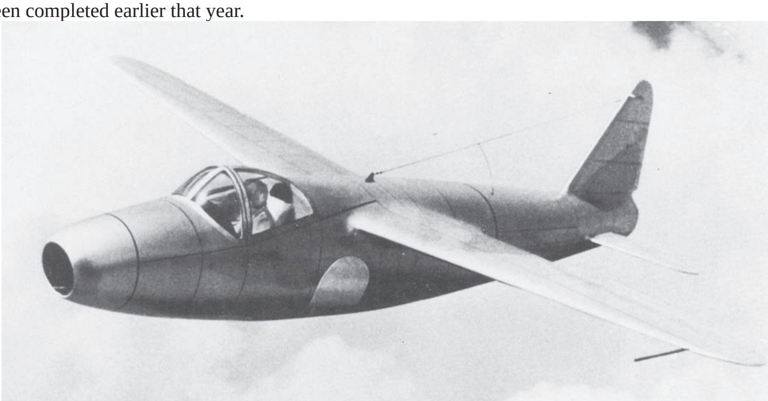


The rapidly deployed German forces consisted largely of Russians, Azerbaijanis and smaller units, since regular units were not available. When the Polish uprising grew in size, they were forced to put an end to the hustle and bustle and much of the city was destroyed. The promised aid for the insurgents failed to materialize, the Soviet army group east of the Vistula did not intervene. According to Stalin, his troops were too exhausted. The Western Powers let it go ahead and even blocked supplies from the air to avoid differences with the Soviets and not to endanger negotiations on the use of Soviet bomber bases in the Far East. Poland had been betrayed again by its "allies". The Soviet leadership, of course, had no real interest in the success of this popular uprising, because they already knew about the redistribution of Europe and were planning with a Jewish-Communist Lublin government that had been trained in Moscow; just like the German communists for the later East Germany. However, an important strategic goal was achieved: the Germans withdrew from Warsaw and the Red Army was able to move in without losses to save forces for the final battle for Berlin. On October 2, 1944, the insurgents, as long as they had not fallen or fled to the forests around Warsaw, capitulated. The Wehrmacht leadership, with the support of Governor General Frank and the Federal Foreign Office, decided not to classify the insurgent army as partisan force, but to grant it surrender under honorable conditions and to imprison war in accordance with the norms of international law. The surrender conditions left the officers with their sidearm, entrusted the organization of the armed units selected by the leadership of the AK to ensure order in the city of Warsaw. They recognized the rank of officer of the insurgents and included the non-fighting retinue in prisoner-of-war status. Finally, they guaranteed that neither prisoners of war nor the civilian population would be prosecuted for participating in the fighting, activities carried out during the fighting, or political and propaganda activities.

Luftwaffe Fighter Jets

In March 1936 Dr Hans Pabs von Ohain, a pioneer of the gas-turbine engine, and Max Hahn were hired by aircraft designer and manufacturer Ernst Heinkel, founder of Heinkel Flugzeugwerke.

Their objective at Heinkel was to design and build a working turbojet engine. The concept of a jet turbine engine was not something new at the time, but no one had applied it efficiently or used its potential for the development of the future of aviation. Other German firms also showed interest in the radical and revolutionary idea of new jet engine technology, especially Junkers Flugzeugwerke. In September of 1937, the first prototype of the new turbo-jet engine, named HeS 1 was demonstrated. It could achieve a thrust of 551 lbf (250 kgf). The next version, the HeS 2, was deemed a complete failure, with only some 198 lbf (90 kgf) of thrust and subsequent work on this design was abandoned. The next developmental model, the HeS 3 was ready and tested in 1938. The HeS 3 reached 970 lbf (440 kgf) of thrust, weighing 793 lbs (360 kg) and had a diameter of 3 ft 11 in (1.2 m). Heinkel used one modified He 118 plane and equipped it with this test jet engine slung under its fuselage. This was however not the first operational jet aircraft, as the testbed took off and landed under its own piston engine's power. This flight is generally considered to be a success. A new upgraded HeS 3b, upgraded from the earlier 3a version, with some 1,100 lbf (500 kgf) of thrust, was ready to be tested in 1939 in a specially designed aircraft, the He 178 which had been completed earlier that year.



On August 27, 1939, test pilot Erich Warsitz made the first test flight above the Rostock-Marienehe factory airfield with the new Heinkel He 178. With this flight, the He 178 went in to history as the world's first fully operational jet-powered aircraft. On its first test flight the engine ingested a bird which caused some minor internal engine damage, but the pilot managed to safely land the plane. Despite this incident this first test flight was considered a success. After several more test flights were accomplished, the first He 178 (V1) was placed in the air museum in Berlin, where it would eventually be destroyed in a 1943 bombing raid. Soon after, the assembly and production of the second plane was ready with some modifications, most importantly larger wings. The He 178 was a shoulder wing aircraft, made mostly of wood with a semi-monocoque metal fuselage. The He 178 was equipped with retractable landing gear. The pilot's cabin was located well forward of the wing's leading edge. The jet engine drew in air from the front nose inlet, with the jet exhaust emerging from a long narrow pipe at the rear of the aircraft, in the tail. Later a new HeS 6 engine was installed, with 1,300 lbf (590 kgf) of thrust. The characteristics of the He 178 were as such: maximum speed with the HeS 3b was 580 km/h (360mph). The theoretical estimated maximum speed was much higher, up to 700 km/h (435 mph), but the question of whether it could have been successfully achieved lingers. The service ceiling was 7000m and the effective range was 200 km. Luftwaffe officials showed little interest in jet aircraft with fuselage mounted engines, due to the increased complications involved in their design and maintenance. Fuselage mounted engines required more rigorous technical inspections, presented production complications, and were overall

seen as less efficient designs. Officials instead preferred fighter aircraft with wing mounted turbojet engines, such as the later Me 262 and He 280.

The predecessor of Messerschmitt AG, Bayerische Flugzeugwerke AG, received an order from the Reich Ministry of Aviation (RLM) in autumn 1938 to develop an air jet powered fighter plane. The project was given the designation P1065, the project manager was Woldemar Voigt. By November / December 1939, a wooden dummy was created, which was rated positively by RLM staff and in March 1940 led to an order for the construction of three prototypes. The first test aircraft was completed in April 1941. Around the same time the RLM officially issued new model the number 262. Since the P-3302 jet engines of BMW (later BMW 003 called) was not available, was first to a centrally mounted in the bow Junkers Jumo 210 G piston engine resorted. A total of 47 test flights were completed in this configuration, whereby problematic vibrations of the rudder occurred at higher speeds. The first flight of the prototype Me 262 V1 in this configuration took place on April 18, 1941. The first flight with two BMW P 3302 test engines was completed on March 25, 1942. On July 18, 1942, Messerschmitt chief pilot Fritz Wendel from the Leipheim airfield managed the first flight with the Me 262 V3 with the Jumo 004 jet engines of the Junkerswerke, which were larger and heavier, but also considerably more powerful than the BMW engines were. The take-off characteristics prompted the RLM to request a nose wheel landing gear for later series production. The offset of the main landing gear required for the conversion caused extensive changes to the wing structures, only the Me 262 V5 was equipped with such a landing gear. It turned out to be problematic, that due to the not yet fully developed control of the engines, when they were idling due to unnecessary fuel in the turbines, there was a lot of smoke and smoke and exhaust gases entered the cabin. On November 26, 1943, the Me 262 equipped with a nose wheel from the V5, was introduced. Hitler allegedly asked the company boss Willy Messerschmitt whether the machine could be loaded with bombs, which he answered in the affirmative, since investigations had already been carried out in this regard. Hitler agreed to mass production on the condition that the aircraft should be used primarily as a bomber (so-called "lightning bomber"), which he urgently needed to ward off the expected Allied landing. This decision turned out to be a strategic mistake: the Me 262 was designed as an interceptor and, due to the pilot's limited field of view on the ground, had a comparatively poor accuracy when dropping bombs. The controversy continued as to whether the Me 262 should be designed as a fighter-bomber or a fighter. Field Marshal Erhard Milch allegedly opposed Hitler's command to use the Me 262 as a fighter-bomber: "My Führer, every child sees that this is not a bomber, but a fighter!" Carrying external loads (usually two bombs of 250 kg each) meant that the Messerschmitt fell back into the speed range of the Allied fighters. The main reason for the delays until the Me 262 was operational was the immense difficulties with the jet engines. The Japanese military attaché in Germany witnessed several test flights of the Me 262 and sent reports about it to Japan in September 1944. There it was decided to also develop jet fighters - the Nakajima J9Y Kikka and the Nakajima Ki-201.



The first front missions on a very small scale were carried out in summer 1944 by the test command 262, the installation of which had already begun in late December 1943. From the spring of 1944, the Schenk operations team tested the bombing with the Me 262 for the first time. Lieutenant Alfred Schreiber succeeded in the first attack with the Me 262 jet fighter on July 26, 1944, firing at a Mosquito reconnaissance plane. From August 1944, the first fighter-bomber missions were flown over France by the Schenk command. In the summer of 1944, further combat, hunting, reconnaissance and night fighter units were set up. In the first month of operation, the Nowotny command reported the shooting down of four enemy heavy bombers, twelve fighters and three reconnaissance aircraft. In 1945, the fighter-bomber groups operating with moderate success were increasingly used for fighter missions. The Me 262 marked the beginning of the end of piston-engined aircraft as effective fighting machines. Once airborne, it could accelerate to speeds over 850 km/h (530 mph), about 150 km/h (93 mph) faster than any Allied fighter operational in the European Theater. The first concentrated attack of 26 Me 262s on an American bomber formation took place on March 3, 1945. On March 18, 1945, 37 Me attacked 262 formations from 1221 bombers and 632 fighter planes (each Me 262 was armed with 24 R4M air-to-air missiles). Thirteen bombers and six companions were shot down with two losses of their own. 15 bombers were so badly damagedt hat a repair was no longer worthwhile. In another operation, 25 aircraft were shot down from a group of 425 B-17s without any losses of their own. Me-262 pilots claimed to have shot down a total of at least 542 Allied planes. Jet fighter of all kinds achieved at least 745 victories. A Hawker Tempest was the first aircraft comprising a shot had Me 262. In addition, the Me 262 field aerodromes were “shadowed” to shoot down landing aircraft, which is why a Me 262 unit needed its own airspace protection around its base with propeller fighters. A total of 1433 Me 262 aircraft were built, of which mostly no more than 100 machines were operational at the same time. The reasons for this were the massive bombing of the Allies and the lack of fuel and spare parts as well as the lack of trained pilots. After the Second World War, it heavily influenced several designs, such as Sukhoi Su-9 (1946) and Nakajima Kikka. Captured Me 262s were studied and flight tested by the Allies and ultimately influenced the designs of post-war aircraft such as the North American F-86 Sabre, MiG-15 and Boeing B-47 Stratojet.



On July 3, 1944 by the Luftwaffe formed the emergency fighter program (Jägernotprogramm) which was intended to put an end to the Allied bomber offensive by building mass-produced interceptors and relieve the war industry, in addition to increasing production, new types of aircraft would be produced that meet various criteria:

- Modern propulsion technology through rocket or jet propulsion
- Easy-to-control flight behavior so that even quickly trained pilots can fly
- Use readily available materials such as wood or iron to enable quick and cheap mass production.
- Ability to take off quickly and a high rate of climb (long flight times were not necessary for air defense).

Addressing this posed a considerable problem for the Luftwaffe. Two camps quickly developed, both demanding the immediate introduction of large numbers of jet fighter aircraft. One group, led by General Adolf Galland, the Inspector of Fighters, reasoned that superior numbers had to be countered with superior technology, and demanded that all possible effort be put into increasing the production of the Messerschmitt Me 262 in its A-1a fighter version, even if that meant reducing production of other aircraft in the meantime. The second group pointed out that this would likely do little to address the problem; the Me 262 had notoriously unreliable powerplants and landing gear, and the existing logistics problems would mean there would merely be more of them on the ground waiting for parts that would never arrive, or for fuel that was not available. Instead, they suggested that a new design be built – one so inexpensive that if a machine was damaged or worn out, it could simply be discarded and replaced with a fresh plane straight off the assembly line. Thus was born the concept of the "throwaway fighter". Galland and other Luftwaffe senior officers expressed vehement opposition to the light fighter idea, while Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring and Armaments Minister Albert Speer fully supported the idea. Göring and Speer got their way, and the Volksjäger (People's Fighter) contract for a single-engine jet fighter that was suited for cheap and rapid mass production was established.

German Aircraft Production during the Second World War

Year	1939	1940	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945	**Total**
Total	1,928	7,829	9,422	12,822	20,599	35,076	7,052	**94,622**



The Volksjäger requirements were issued on September 10, 1944, with basic designs to be returned within 10 days and to start large-scale production by January 1, 1945. Because the winner of the new lightweight fighter design competition would be building huge numbers of the planes, nearly every German aircraft manufacturer expressed interest in the project, such as Blohm & Voss, and Focke-Wulf. The results of the competition were announced in October 1944, only three weeks after being announced, and the Heinkel He 162 (also called Volksjäger, Salamander or Spatz) was selected for production. In order to confuse Allied intelligence, the RLM chose to reuse the 8-162 airframe designation (formerly that of a Messerschmitt fast bomber) rather than the other considered designation He 500. Heinkel had designed a relatively small, 'sporty'-looking aircraft, with a sleek, streamlined fuselage. Overall, the look of the plane was extremely modern for its time. The He 162 airframe design featured an uncomplicated tricycle landing gear, the first such landing

gear system to be present from the very start in any operational Axis Powers single-engined fighter design, that retracted into the fuselage, performed simply with extension springs, mechanical locks, cables and counterweights, and a minimum of any hydraulics employed in its design – a window in the lower forward cockpit area, between the rudder pedals, allowed for visual checking of the nosegear's retraction operation. The He 162 V1 first prototype flew within an astoundingly short period of time: the design was chosen on September 25, 1944 and first flew on December 6 less than 90 days later. This was despite the fact that the factory in Wuppertal making Tego film plywood glue — used in a substantial number of late-war German aviation designs whose airframes and/or major airframe components were meant to be constructed mostly from wood — had been bombed by the Royal Air Force and a replacement had to be quickly substituted, without realizing that the replacement adhesive was highly acidic and would disintegrate the wooden parts it was intended to be fastening.

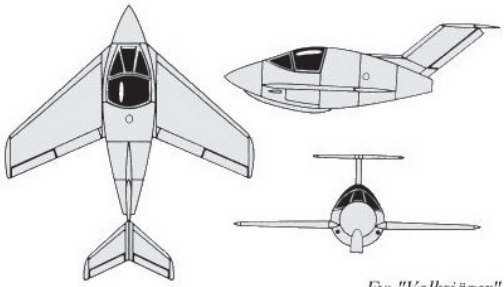


The first flight of the He 162 V1, by Flugkapitän Gotthold Peter – the first German jet fighter aircraft design to be jet-powered from its maiden flight onward – was fairly successful, but during a high-speed run at 840 km/h (520 mph), the highly acidic replacement glue attaching the nose gear strut door failed and the pilot was forced to land. Other problems were noted as well, notably a pitch instability and problems with sideslip due to the rudder design. On a second flight on 10 December, again with Peter at the controls, in front of various German officials, the glue again caused a structural failure. This allowed the aileron to separate from the wing, causing the plane to roll over and crash, killing Peter. An investigation into the failure revealed that the wing structure had to be strengthened and some redesign was needed, as the glue bonding required for the wood parts was in many cases defective. However, the schedule was so tight that testing was forced to continue with the current design. Speeds were limited to 500 km/h (310 mph) when the second prototype flew on 22 December. This time, the stability problems proved to be more serious, and were found to be related to Dutch roll, which could be solved by reducing the dihedral. However, with the plane supposed to enter production within weeks, there was no time to change the design. A number of small changes were made instead, including adding lead ballast to the nose to move the center of gravity more to the front of the plane, and slightly increasing the size of the tail surfaces. The third and fourth prototypes, which now used an "M" for "Muster" (model) number instead of "V" for "Versuchs" (experimental) number, as the He 162 M3 and M4, after being fitted with the strengthened wings, flew in mid-January 1945. These versions also included – as possibly the pioneering example of their use on a production-line, military jet aircraft – small, anhedraled aluminium "drooped" wingtips, reportedly designed by Alexander Lippisch and known in German as Lippisch-Ohren ("Lippisch Ears"), in an attempt to cure the stability problems via effectively "decreasing" the main wing panels' marked three degree dihedral angle. He 162 construction facilities were at Salzburg, the Hinterbrühl, and the Mittelwerk. Output was expected to be 1,000 a

month by April 1945, double that when the Mittlewerk plant began deliveries. In January 1945, the Luftwaffe formed an Erprobungskommando 162 ("Test Unit 162") evaluation group to which the first 46 aircraft were delivered. The group was based at the Luftwaffe main test center, or Erprobungsstelle at Rechlin. February saw deliveries of the He 162 to its first operational unit, I./JG 1 (1st Group of Jagdgeschwader 1 Oesau — "1st Fighter Wing"), which had previously flown the Focke-Wulf Fw 190A. I./JG 1 was transferred to Parchim, which, at the time, was also a base for the Me 262-equipped Jagdgeschwader 7, some 80 km south-southwest of the Heinkel factory's coastal airfield at "Marienehe" (today known as Rostock-Schmarl, northwest of the Rostock city center), where the pilots could pick up their new jets and start intensive training beginning in March 1945. This was all happening simultaneously with unrelenting Allied air attacks on the transportation network, aircraft production facilities and petroleum, oil, and lubrication (POL) product-making installations of the Third Reich – these had now begun to also target the Luftwaffe's jet and rocket fighter bases as well. On April 7, the USAAF bombed the field at Parchim with 134 B-17 Flying Fortresses, inflicting serious losses and damage to the infrastructure. Two days later, I./JG 1 moved to an airfield at nearby Ludwigslust and, less than a week later, moved again to an airfield at Leck, near the Danish border. On April 8, II./JG 1 moved to Heinkel's aforementioned Rostock northwestern coastal suburban factory airfield and started converting from Fw 190As to He 162s. III./JG 1 was also scheduled to convert to the He 162, but the Gruppe disbanded on April 24 and its personnel were used to fill in the vacancies in other units. The He 162 first saw combat in mid-April 1945. On April 19, Feldwebel Günther Kirchner shot down a RAF fighter, and although the victory was credited to a flak unit, the British pilot confirmed during interrogation that he had been downed by an He 162. The Heinkel and its pilot were lost as well, shot down by an RAF Hawker Tempest while on approach to land, a point at which Allied pilots targeted German jets. Though still in training, I./JG 1 had begun to score kills in mid-April, but had also lost 13 He 162s and 10 pilots. Ten of the aircraft were operational losses, caused by flameouts and sporadic structural failures. Only two of the 13 aircraft were actually shot down. The He 162's 30-minute fuel capacity also caused problems, as at least two of JG 1's pilots were killed attempting emergency deadstick landings after exhausting their fuel. In the last days of April, as the Soviet troops approached, II./JG 1 evacuated from Marienehe and on May 2 joined the I./JG 1 at Leck. On May 3, all of JG 1's surviving He 162s were restructured into two groups, I. Einsatz ("Combat") and II. Sammel ("Collection"). All JG 1's aircraft were grounded on May 5, when General Admiral Hans-Georg von Friedeburg signed the surrender of all German armed forces in the Netherlands, Northwest Germany and Denmark. On May 6, when the British reached their airfields, JG 1 turned their He 162s over to the Allies, and examples were shipped to the US, Britain, France, and the Soviet Union for further evaluation. Erprobungskommando 162 fighters, which had been passed on to JV 44, an elite jet unit under Adolf Galland a few weeks earlier, were all destroyed by their crews to keep them from falling into Allied hands. By the time of the German unconditional surrender on 8 May 1945, 120 He 162s had been delivered; a further 200 had been completed and were awaiting collection or flight-testing; and about 600 more were in various stages of production. The difficulties experienced by the He 162 were caused mainly by its rush into production, not by any inherent design flaws. One experienced Luftwaffe pilot who flew it called it a "first-class combat aircraft." Eric "Winkle" Brown of the Fleet Air Arm, who flew a record 487 different types of aircraft, said the He 162 had "the lightest and most effective aerodynamically balanced controls" he had experienced.

The Focke-Wulf Volksjäger 1, the first model of the Focke-Wulf project, was an innovative-looking single-jet aircraft. It was designed to be powered by one BMW 003 A1 turbojet as an actual contract competitor to the He 162A, the winner of the Volksjäger design competition and the selected Volksjäger aircraft to be mass-produced. The air intake of the turbojet engine was placed in the front and the engine itself in the lower fuselage. Two possible shoulder wing configurations were

designed for the Fw Volksjäger 1, straight and swept back. The wings of the swept back version spanned 7.5 m (26 ft 7 in) and had an area of 13.5 m² (161 ft²). The tail was supported by a projecting boom over the exhaust of the engine. This fighter aircraft was planned to be armed with two MK 108 cannon, placed in a frontal position on both sides of the air intakes. Designed for early 1945 RLM requirements the Focke-Wulf Volksjäger 2 was a small rocket-powered interceptor. It had a wingspan of 4.8 m (15 ft 9 in) and a length of 5.3 m (17 ft 5 in). Power was to be provided by a Walter HWK 109-509 A-2 rocket engine that would enable it to reach speeds nearing 1000 km/h. Armament was to be two 30 mm (1.18 in) MK 108 cannon located under the fuselage. In order to save strategic materials, the wings of the Fw Volksjäger 2 were built of wood and covered with a thin metal layer. The wings, swept back and mounted on mid-fuselage, as well as the T-tail, were similar to those of the Focke-Wulf Ta 183. The aircraft had no wheels, only a landing skid. It was designed to take off on a detachable dolly. Once airborne it would speed almost vertically towards the bomber combat box where it would fire its cannon. Although the Fw Volksjäger 2 was planned to reach an altitude of 5,900 m in one minute, its effectiveness as an interceptor was curtailed by the fact that it would have only about 15 minutes of combat action time. Test flights for this aircraft were scheduled to be carried out between May and June 1945. Three units of the Fw Volksjäger 2 were under construction at the time of the German Surrender.



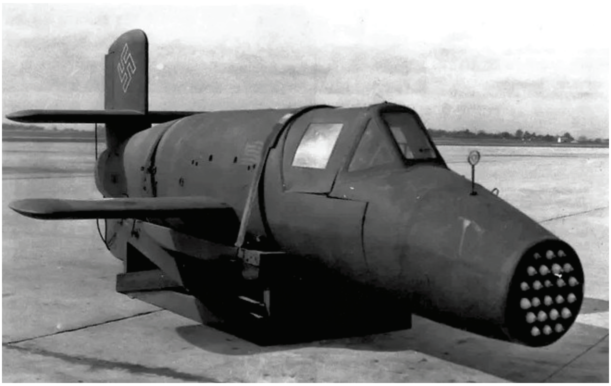
Fw "Volksjäger"

The Arado Ar E.580 fighter aircraft was intended for the “Volksjäger” competition. The wooden wings were straight and placed low against the fuselage. The hull was built entirely of steel. The tail section had two rudders. The engine was a BMW 003A-1 jet engine and it was mounted on the hull back. The cockpit was partially in front of the engine inlet. This setup could have created a number of problems and it was necessary to conduct a large number of tests in the wind tunnel to investigate and solve them. However, the time required for this was lacking and the possibilities to implement this were also becoming scarce. Most test facilities were no longer able to perform the tests due to the bombing. The armament consisted of two 20 mm MG151 / 20 or two 30 mm MK108 guns in the hull nose. A nose wheel landing gear was fitted. The main landing gear was pulled inward into the wings, the nosewheel backward into the fuselage nose.

Messerschmitt designed a number of different high-altitude fighter projects which were submitted in February 1945. One of the designs, the Me P.1110 Ente (Duck), had a 40° wing sweep and annular air intakes in front of the wing root (similar to those on the post-war North American YF-93), feeding a single Heinkel HeS 011A jet engine; the annular intakes, while flowing four percent less air, would produce fifteen percent less drag than a single nose intake. The aircraft was to be armed with three MK 108 cannon in the nose, plus perhaps two more in the 40°-swept wings. There was also a proposed butterfly tail variant. Projected maximum speed was 1,015 km/h (631 mph; 548

kn). The project would be soon dropped in favor of the other two more conventional designs, but the Junkers EF 128 was chosen as the official winner of the competition and none of the Messerschmitt designs reached the prototype stage. The designs brought forward by other German aircraft makers were the Heinkel P.1078, the Focke-Wulf Ta 183 and the Blohm & Voss P 212. A further development, the P.1111, with wing root intakes (a concept later adopted by the Republic RF-84F Thunderflash and F-105 Thunderchief) to overcome the power losses and 45° sweep, was prepared in January 1945 but never built.

The first manned rocket launch in the world took place on March 1, 1945 with the Bachem Ba 349 "Natter" rocket (pictured) by Lothar Sieber near Heuberg south of Stuttgart. The rocket reached a top speed of over 1,000 km/h. Several thunderbolts could be heard - the bang from breaking the sound barrier. The flight ended tragically for the pilot, however, because the hinge of the cockpit detached prematurely due to a hinge that was calculated too weakly. The daring pilot Aviator Sieber died at the age of 22. However, further manned tests on the Peenemünde rocket test site were successful. The Natter was a vertically launching rocket plane with a liquid fuel engine and solid-booster rockets. It was to attack allied bombers and the pilot should then have saved himself with the parachute, since a landing possibility was not provided. The reusable parts of the rocket (front and tail section) were also returned to earth on a parachute. The SS ordered 150 Natters, and the Luftwaffe ordered 50, but none were delivered by the end of the war.



Battle of Paris

On August 4, Florence was captured by the Allies, particularly British and South African troops meanwhile Rennes in France was captured by American forces. On August 14, the failure of the Allies in closing the Falaise pocket in France proved advantageous to the Germans retreating east who escaped the pincer movement of the Allies. On August 15, 1944, a second invasion began in southern France on the Côte d'Azur between Toulon and Cannes known as Operation Dragoon. 880 Allied ocean-going vessels, including four aircraft carriers, six battleships, 21 cruisers and over 100 destroyers, a total of 34 French ships and 1,370 landing craft and around 5,000 aircraft were involved in the landing. The attack troops were formed by three American divisions. The French and US Americans were able to advance quickly into the interior of the country without decisive resistance. Meanwhile he Allies reached the "Gothic Line", the last German strategic position in Northern Italy. On August 18, 1944 mass looting and street fights happened in Paris following a call to arms by the Pro-Bolshevik partisans. The Swedish consul Raoul Nordling briefly brought about

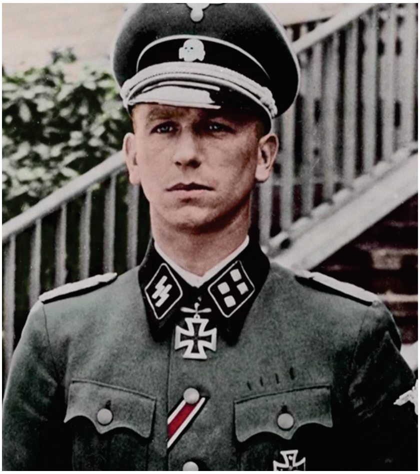
an armistice between the partisans and the German Wehrmacht which was broken by the partisans. The US American troops initially showed no interest in taking Paris because they assumed a strong German defense. They wanted to bypass Paris eastwards and leave Paris to its own devices. It was only the personal intervention of de Gaulle that Eisenhower, who then gave Omar Bradley the order to march on Paris. On August 22, 1944, the 2nd French Armored Division advanced under the protection of the Americans advanced to Paris. The German city commander Dietrich von Choltitz found himself unable to defend the city in view of his 15,000-strong troops and the entire front position as well as the partisan activities. On August 25, 1944, Philippe Leclerc de Hauteclocque's 2nd French Armored Division entered Paris; At 15:30 von Choltitz signed the surrender. Mass rapes were committed against French civilians by US troops across Paris as part of a wave of plundering. On August 25, The southern Allied forces moved up from the Riviera, capturing Grenoble and Avignon. On August 28, German troops surrendered at Toulon and Marseilles, in southern France as Patton's tanks crossed the Marne. On August 30, the Allies entered Rouen, in northwestern France. On September 1, Canadian troops captured Dieppe, France.



Kurt Meyer

Kurt Adolf Wilhelm "Panzer" Meyer was born in Jerxheim and attended school in Schöningen and Offleben from 1916 to 1925. From 1925 to 1928 he completed a commercial apprenticeship in Minden. Meyer joined the Hitler Youth in May 1925 and changed from the Hitler Youth to the SA in April 1928. When he started working for the Mecklenburg-Schwerin State Police in October 1929, he left the SA. He got his nickname "Panzer" from the time he tried to play a prank on another policeman. He was on the roof of a two-story building, waiting to throw water on the man, when Meyer fell and landed on his feet, suffering multiple fractures. He lived through his life-threatening injuries and was called "Panzer" by his classmates, since he proved to be tough as a tank. On September 1, 1930 he joined the NSDAP (membership number 316.714), in which he worked as a local group leader. On October 15, 1931 he became an SS member (SS No. 17,559) and initially belonged to the 22nd SS standard in Schwerin. On December 19, 1931, he was a guest at the wedding of Joseph Goebbels and Magda Quandt. After the transfer of power to the National Socialists, Meyer left the police in May 1934 and became the platoon leader for the Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler in the same month. In 1936 he was promoted to SS Obersturmführer and head of the 14th anti-tank company of the SS standard. Meyer married in December 1934 and had five children with his wife. During the Second World War, Meyer led the 14th Panzer Defense Company of the Leibstandarte as the SS Hauptsturmführer in the Polish Campaign. According to an Allied

investigation report,. In October 1939 Meyer switched to the Leibstandarte motorcycle riflemen; In 1940 he took part in the western campaign.



In September 1940 he was promoted to SS Sturmbannführer and assumed command of the Leibstandarte's reconnaissance department. Meyer also fought in the Balkan campaign and Operation Barbarossa. In May 1943 Meyer was transferred as commander of the SS Panzer Grenadier Regiment 25 to the newly established 12th SS Panzer Division "Hitler Youth". Meyer thus belonged to a group of trainers who switched from the Leibstandarte to the "Hitler Youth" division. After SS Brigadier Fritz Witt fell on the eighth day of the Western Allies' landing in Normandy, Meyer took over the leadership of the Hitler Youth division. He was promoted to SS Oberführer on August 6, 1944 In the Caen area, Falaise and on the Seine, the 12th SS tank division "Hitler Youth" fought against the enemy invaders who had landed in Normandy. Waffen-SS Oberführer Kurt Meyer led his men against numerically superior units and held out for a long time. At the end of the fighting, the division had battalion strength. For this extraordinary achievement of his division, Meyer was awarded the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves and Swords on August 27, 1944 as SS senior leader, representing his heroic men. On September 4, 1944, the remnants of Meyer’s Division fought bitterly against the oncoming masses of the enemy, but even the best of the Waffen-SS could not withstand the many US tanks, which knew no ammunition or fuel scarcity. Bernhard Siebken and Karl-Heinz Milius were responsible for the resistance on the Meuse with two combat groups. The 600 men were not enough, the division did not have a single tank, the last ones were in Liège for repairs. The heavy field howitzer made a visual impression, but there was no ammunition for it. Only an 8.8 cm anti-aircraft gun at the crossroads northwest of Spontin supported the infantry. The division's combat groups were responsible for the Godinne-Houx area, while the 2nd SS tank division "Das Reich" was responsible for the Dinant area on both sides of the Meuse. At Godinne and Yvoir, the Americans tried to cross the Meuse first, but were repelled by Meyer's two combat groups. Nevertheless, they were able to establish a bridgehead at Houx and dig themselves into the adjacent forests. The fighting was characterized not only by the skirmishes with the military enemy, but also by the criminal gangs that called themselves "resistors" or " partisans". They never faced a fight, only shot, bombed and ambushed. German patrols repeatedly found murdered German soldiers buried in the woods. On September 5, 1944, Meyer's men launched a counterattack to conquer the enemy bridgehead. The task was to be completed by dusk, but the resistance combined with the opponent's heavy weapons was overwhelming, so the Germans had to withdraw. US troops were able to cross the Meuse at Namur in the night of September 5-6, only 55 kilometers from the German border. This was achieved by repairing a bridge that had not been completely destroyed by the Germans, but also because the commander of Namur and his men fled east without informing the Waffen SS units that were protecting the flanks.

When Meyer von Siebken's arrived at his own command post (according to some sources the "Château de Spontin") at 11:00 on September 6, he found out that the lines had been broken. At first

he could not believe this, but an SS reconnaissance 12 detective had discovered an American tank avant-garde on the Namur-Ciney road. When the bad news was confirmed, he ordered his remaining division into positions behind the Urt, a river in the east of the Belgian Ardennes. Meyer, on the other hand, gathered a small bombardment consisting of the staff and cleared up with several Volkswagen vehicles (four or five, depending on the source). The lunch on the table had to wait. The command post of the reconnaissance department in Mianoye, three kilometers east of Durnal, was attacked around this time, an armored scout car and a floating car were destroyed by enemy tanks. A local resident had betrayed the Germans. The soldiers were able to escape to the woods and later to safety in Huy. SS Oberführer Meyer, according to his own statement, drove shortly afterwards with his small column of the division staff towards Durnal on the Le Bocq river. The intersection there was important for the withdrawal of further German units.

Shortly before, SS chief assault leader Heinzelmann left the vanguard, to see the town which was in a valley and, as always, Meyer was in his command car to see the town over a hill. In front of him was a 1.50 m high city wall, over which he could now peek. Now he saw the main road towards Namur, but also the enemy who was turning the corner. It was a Sherman tank. Meyer yelled Heinzelmann, but it was too late. The enemy tank fired and it seemed as if Heinzelmann and the men of the crew of his car were to be torn apart, but the tank shell hit the house next to the vehicle, but Heinzelmann was hit by shrapnel. It later turned out that Heinzelmann was able to crawl despite his serious leg wound and reached the west-facing car of SS-Sturmbannführer Jürgensen. The engine was still running and he was able to start under shell fire. Gerd Bremer later found the unconscious Heinzelmann, who had collapsed due to the high blood loss. The department doctor treated him immediately, and then Heinzelmann was put in one was able to crawl despite his severe leg wound and reached the west-facing car of SS-Sturmbannführer Jürgensen. The engine was still running and he was able to start under shell fire. Gerd Bremer later found the unconscious Heinzelmann, who had collapsed due to the high blood loss, the department doctor treated him immediately. In hospital his leg had to be amputated. Everyone had to look for cover. The cars could neither go forward nor back and would be easy targets. As they had often practiced, the men jumped out of the vehicles and ran away in different directions. Meyer jumped over a gate and a chain link fence, but it was a trap. He couldn't get past the row houses. Any attempt to climb over an adjacent wall would have made it an easy target for the enemy. Meyer recognized a chicken coop and threw himself into it, out of the corner of his eye he recognized his driver, SS Unterscharführer Max Bornhöft, who had followed his boss. Bornhöft was Meyer's eighth combat driver and was always reliable and loyal. Both were now safe among the excited chickens. Outside they heard gunshots, but also cheers when the tanks of the Americans thundered down the street. In an adjoining house the two voices heard excited, then they briefly heard the voice of a comrade. It was the 21-year-old officer Heinz Kölln, they never heard from him again. He has been “missing” since that day. Now it was time to wait until nightfall, hoping to escape. It was raining at midnight, and now Meyer had to get out of hiding to investigate the situation. What he saw was not very pleasant. The small town was populated with partisans. He wanted to go back, but now the chickens protested, and the noise spread far at night. The farmer came to see why his chickens were so excited, and at that moment Meyer aimed his pistol at his face, as did Bornhöft. They didn't want to kill the peasant, although it would have been safer. They asked him to promise not to betray them. The farmer agreed and they let him go. But they did not wait, climbed over the adjacent wall, ran past the church where the partisans had their headquarters, over a second wall, ended up in a compost heap and reached the cemetery. Another escape seemed impossible. Now the two decided to attack the partisans in the church in order to take as many as possible with them. At that moment they were discovered by two police officers, but Meyer fired first. Then he ran with Bornhöft along the southern wall of the cemetery. The partisans swarmed out and surrounded them. Another wall was reached, the subsequent fall almost four meters. But now they had reached an old street and

started running. Gunshots echoed through the night, and Bornhöft screamed and fell. Meyer turned and fired at the pursuers seeking cover. Meyer sought cover behind a door in the wall, additionally protected by a tree. The leader announced himself in German and promised, if they surrender,they would be handed over to the United States and not shot. Meyer now raised his weapon and wanted to shoot himself, as he once swore on the Eastern Front - never to fall into the hands of the brutal enemy alive. The partisans still didn't see him, but he did. They were within a few meters. Some faces were lustful for murder, while others were calm and level-headed. The leader was almost with him now, Meyer was ready to shoot when the partisan's 14-year-old son cried out and warned his father. Gunfire ricocheted off the wooden door behind which Meyer stood. He made himself small and called to the leader that his next shot would go to the son. The latter pushed his son behind him and talked to Meyer. He promised Meyer that if he surrendered, he would not be harmed. In this first hour of September 7, 1944, Kurt Meyer had to decide to capitulate or fight. Kurt Meyer had made up his mind, he looked at his wounded comrade one last time and then threw the pistol to the ground. Some of the Belgian partisans raised their rifles and wanted to shoot him immediately, Meyer only looked into the eyes of the leader who had made a promise. The latter indicated to his men to lower their weapons, they reluctantly did so. There were still fierce discussions. Later, partisan leader told Meyer that during the war he worked in Germany, learned the language, and had only had good things there. He told Meyer that he did not want to lead a gang of murderers, but was unable to prevent the young men in particular from murder and homicide. The wounded Bornhöft, which had suffered a serious gunshot wound to the hip, was still on the street. Meyer and a few of the partisans carried him to the police station (gendarmerie), where he was treated by the village doctor, Dr. Louis Kaux who was extremely friendly and competent. The two police officers took out their handcuffs and put on both pairs on Meyer. They cut him in the flesh, but he did not cry out in pain for what the partisans, who had certainly used this torture method several times, were eagerly waiting for - but in vain. Bornhöft, shrouded in pain himself, looked at the perpetrators and said only "pig dogs". Now the Germans were taken across the cemetery to the boiler room of the church and locked up there. Previously, Bornhöft had been placed on a hay-filled mattress. Meyer was surprised when the police took off their uniforms and put on the partisans' civilian clothes. He was annoyed because only weeks before German field hunters had their headquarters next to the church and did not realize that the local police officers they worked with were members of criminal gangs.

Hubert Meyer had studied the maps of the area well. He knew that about a kilometer south of Durnal, railroad tracks led through the Walloon town of Spontin and then east. The task now was to achieve this. It was clear to him that the enemy's motorized units were using the streets, but partisans would guard the train tracks. Like his commander SS-Oberführer Meyer in the village, Hubert Meyer had decided that the group should remain under cover until midnight. They worried about their comrades in the village, but knew that they had no way of being liberated, and it was also possible that Meyer, Koelln, and Bornhöft were also on their way back.

It started at midnight. They ducked and went went across the cow pastures of the agricultural area in a hasty pace. The sleeping cows galloped away, but everything remained calm in the village. They could not have known that if they had waited another 30 minutes, they would have noticed the shooting in the village and intervened if necessary. The railway line was quickly reached in the warm, if slightly rainy night. Well, with this orientation, they made even faster progress, always prepared for raids by local gangs. After a few hours they reached a brightly lit train station, in front of it, stood bridge over a river in the valley. They would have had to swim to get around the station, but Meyer chose the riskier route and stayed on the rails. And they succeeded, but they also knew that the railway workers would see them and report them. So far, no US troops or partisans had been seen. Barely marching on, they heard in the night: "Stop, who's there?” familiar words in their own language. Finally, they had reached German troops. The soldiers belonged to the "Siebkin"

combat group. They had been ordered by the 1st SS Panzer Corps to set up a thin network of guards in the Ciney area. Since the divisional commander Kurt Meyer had been missing, possibly captured or fallen since September 6, 1944, Hubert Meyer temporarily took over the rest of the division from September 7, 1944. Hubert Meyer's first order, after he had returned to the troop and the division's reconnaissance unit had arrived, was to drive over Spontin towards Durnal and, if possible, to rescue or rescue the commander. On September 7, 1944, Bremer sent a first reconnaissance unit to Spontin with two light armored reconnaissance vehicles, but the town was now occupied by the enemy (3rd US armored division), and the reconnaissance unit had to return under heavy fire. A second unit reached Durnal via an alternative route. Heavily armed they drove into the village and secured on all sides. Surprisingly, they received information from the citizens that a dead officer was lying on the street and another with an "order around his neck" was transported out of town with a second soldier. The dead man was probably Kölln, the other two were certainly Meyer and Bornhöft. Bornhöft suffered from terrible pain for hours in the boiler room in the basement of the church, the partisan leader brought them bread, he was visibly nervous because the partisan gang feared German relief, and Durnal seemed defenseless because the US Americans had moved on to Dinant. Meyer always listened to the night, always hoping that his men would come to get him. They were guarded by a young partisan who was silent, unless Meyer tried to make Bornhöft's situation more comfortable, he screamed and aimed his pistol. The Belgian was scared, but at the same time full of hatred. Meyer always had the feeling that he really wanted to shoot the Germans. At midnight the partisans left abruptly, September 8, 1944 had just begun. Then vehicles could be heard in the village. Meyer wondered whether friend or foe. An hour later he was certain that a German patrol was probably in the village and was now being fired upon by rushing partisans and US Americans. Meyer could hear a car, probably a German one, burning and the ammunition igniting. The gun battle went on until dawn, when the German machine gun fire, which Meyer could clearly hear, was moving away. Even heavy machine guns had little chance against a tank column. The guard was terrified, Meyer asked for some water for Bornhöft, which the Belgian refused. Then the Americans attacked the church and fired into a cellar window. One of the attackers shouted to surrender. The young guard pulled back into a corner and trembled at Meyer. He had to yell at the young man to open the door, otherwise the Americans would kill everyone. He was always waiting for grenades through the window. Finally he opened the door, an American ran down the stairs and kicked over the Belgian, who, it turned out, was a deserterer from Lorraine. A second enemy was already in the room, both of them turned to Meyer. He shouldn't resist, they want his medals, said the second American speaking in German. The first came forward and tore off Meyer's neck order , he had been wearing the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross since 1941. He was trembling with rage, but was powerless. Now the young German-American approached Meyer and spoke to him briefly. He told Meyer that his mother was born in Germany. Above all, he whispered to him that he was pregnant which meant that after Meyer had told him who he was, that he should under no circumstances reveal this to the others, because Waffen SS men were treated very badly. Less than 24 hours later, he was supposed to find out what the young lieutenant meant. Now they had to get out of the cellar, and immediately a machine gun fired - a German one from the adjacent forest 150 meters away. Meyer was lying among the graves with several Americans, and to his astonishment he was robbed again, this time the watch and rings, including the SS wedding ring and skull ring. During a fire break, Meyer was towed behind the church, where his wallet was also stolen. An American now served as a guard, and since there was nothing left for him to steal, he attacked the handcuffed Meyer with his rifle butt. They passed two scared villagers when the American hit him again, Meyer stumbled forward and tried to look at the perpetrator when he received an angry blow with the butt against his temple. The women cried out and complained, the American now struck him forward and into a front yard. Meyer's eyes were filled with blood, at the same time blood ran from his left ear. He was pushed into the bushes and now lay there ready to be killed. He just noticed that the enemy was putting on the carbine, but he thought he was in another

world. At the last second the perpetrator lowered the gun, and ran away. Now Meyer saw the German-American lieutenant who had saved his life and even tried to explain the actions of the soldier. The lieutenant took him with him in the vehicle. In order not to stain the seats with blood, Meyer had to take a seat on the fender and hold on. After a few meters, the windshield behind him was full of his blood. Meyer was brought to a supply column north-west, the officer ordered the men to drive Meyer to the hospital after the supplies had been unloaded. The replenishment unit consisted of 12 trucks and staff vehicles. Each truck had one driver and two substitute drivers, as well as a machine gun. Meyer could hardly understand the mass of supplies. The vanguard to be supplied consisted of a tank and an infantry battalion. Meyer unexpectedly saw a waving hand; it was Max Bornhöft in the third truck that had loaded fuel. Bornhöft laid on the empty barrels. In the meantime the column had accepted 60 German prisoners of war, many were wounded, in the truck in front of him a soldier with a stomach shot who could no longer suppress the pain. Meyer also recognized several paratroopers and around 15 men in his division. Then the column finally started in the late afternoon, guarded by the infantry battalion that had previously accompanied the enemy tanks. During the trip, Meyer kept thinking about escaping. A paratrooper beside him whispered the idea and moved closer to the tailgate. But the opportunity never came and Namur was reached faster than expected. Namur had been captured, US pioneers had repaired the bridge over the Meuse without much difficulty. The civilians looked at the prisoners on the trucks hostilely. The convoy drove through the city center and stopped next to a large building at the train station. It was a prison. Meyer saw how Bornhöft was unloaded; shortly afterwards, police officers and partisans carried him to the entrance with the stretcher, surrounded by gawkers. An armed man stepped forward and shot Max Bornhöft in the head. The bystanders began to cheer, whistle and clap. Meyer was to call the blood culprit a cowardly, malevolent animal. The Americans shook their heads and pushed the crowd back. However, this was only be the beginning. The first trucks in the column continued and stopped in front of a police station next to an old church on Rue de l'Arsenal. Partisans stood guard at the entrance. The Germans all had to get out, and when the Americans left, the armed gangs began to attack the German prisoners of war. Meyer saw an American talking to one of these criminals and pointing at him. Partisans came up to him and ordered him to follow them. He was led to a German medical sergeant who was to look after and bandage Meyer. Then he heard cries of pain as the Belgians began to brutally maltreat the prisoners. The captured sergeant, who had seen the ritual several times explained that the partisan gang members would now sort out Waffen SS men and paratroopers in order to execute them immediately. He had barely spoken and the hail of bullets began. Around twenty young Germans were murdered that day.

At 10pm, Meyer was led by two partisans through the now empty and dark streets of Namur. Meyer was expecting to be murdered, but they offered him a cigarette and told him to go to a doctor because of his wounding. They were amazed that he could still walk with a skull fracture. Meyer suspected that he had no fracture, but remained calm (it later turned out that an artery had burst in the ear). The Americans passed it on to the young lieutenant in Durnal. Shortly afterwards they were in a kind of school hall filled with young partisans. They shouted at him: "SS, SS …" However, they remained resolute, and he had to go to the hospital on orders from the Americans. Once again the German-American Lieutenant von Durnal had saved his life. With grumbling, they pushed him into an ambulance that was supposed to take him to the Catholic hospital. On the way, a seminarian from the church, who served as a medic, told him that men of the Waffen-SS and paratroopers were immediately put up against the wall by the partisans. Meyer wondered how many of his 17 and 18 year old soldiers lost their young lives through these killers. Since everything was stolen from him, he remained undetected until then. As he had already done on the war front in Normandy, he wore an Italian-style camouflage suit (Telo Mimetico), which was only introduced in 1944 and only in two SS divisions. It was not uncommon for these uniforms to be considered field uniforms for the Wehrmacht armored troops. However, he still had his pay book and he had to get rid of it. When he

got to the hospital, he asked the nurse to be relieved. The partisans were on guard outside the door, but leaning over the toilet bowl, he instantly destroyed his pay book. The doctor decided that he first had to go to bed and should be X-rayed in the morning. He could hardly walk, the loss of blood was noticeable. The partisans helped him and put him in bed. Then they took off his dirty clothes and searched them. Then came the expected question about the book, Meyer could only open his eyes briefly and convincingly say "Americans". They were satisfied with this, even shook his hand and pulled away. Now Meyer sank exhausted and at the end of his strength in the last hour of September 8, 1944 into a deep sleep, his blood-soaked pillow was changed again at night. What he did not know is that other division members disguised as "normal soldiers" were treated in the hospital.

> “We heard 'hands up' on the night of September 8, 1944, a Friday, around 2 a.m. We follow the request. The next question was in French: 'Do SS?' Since we knew what would happen, I answer: 'Non, nous infanterie et aviateur.' We were on the tracks to the train station in Namur. The day before we had, that was 3 state shooters of the Wehrmacht and two men from the 12th SS Panzer Division 'Hitler Youth', all rank badges and the sovereign eagles severed, the pay books, treacherous pictures, destroyed and the dog tags and remaining weapons destroyed. One of the state shooters still had an air force belt lock, which he gave me. My comrade from the SS threw away his belt so that the belt lock would not betray him as a member of the SS. Friendly Belgians in Huy had warned me that members of the Waffen SS and paratroopers would be shot immediately, without asking for guilt.
>
> After the Belgians had determined that we had no weapons, we were allowed to put our hands down and we were taken to the guard room, which was in the station building. We now had to empty our pockets, which included the photos of me in Luftwaffe uniform and found my brother as a lieutenant in the infantry. When asked about him, I said: 'Mort en Leningrad'. They said regretfully. 'C'est la guerre.' A young girl brought warm waffles to the Belgians. She was asked to bring bread, etc. for us. A short time later she came back and had what she asked for to drink too. Since the knives of the cutlery had been taken from us, I asked the guards how we should cut our bread. They gave us the knives again, but meant that we shouldn't do any 'nonsense'. We talked until we got light, as far as we could with the little knowledge of French for me and the lack of knowledge of German for the Belgians.
>
> When it was light, we were taken to the 'Marie Antoinette' barracks in the city, where up to now hardly any soldiers were. The Belgians brought us 5 thick winter motorcycle coats from the Wehrmacht with the remark that winter was coming and we might need them. Around noon more soldiers came to the barracks. A Belgian military doctor also appeared who immediately examined all the prisoners, supported by a German medical sergeant. The doctor saw the small wound on my left collarbone and asked why. When I told him the wound was coming from a pistol bullet, he ordered my immediate transfer to the Catholic hospital. A lieutenant in the Belgian army took me there by tram on Saturday. I came to a hospital room where several Germans were already lying. I had to undress and was immediately put in a bathtub. My uniform and underwear were taken away, and instead I was given a white nightie. A blossom-white bed was waiting for me, where I lay down with pleasure. A doctor then examined me and said in French-German that I was lucky. The bullet had not penetrated. Then came a Catholic priest who spoke German very well and talked to me. He wanted to know personal things from me, such as: B. since when I was at the fights, what I would have done before, what professional ideas I have, etc. After dinner, a young nurse came to me and asked if I was going to celebrate her brother's Sunday morning mass the next morning , want to participate. I thanked her for the offer, but said that I would rather

sleep because I hadn't slept in a bed since late May. She understood this and said that she would bring me breakfast after mass.

On the Sunday morning after the mass and the good breakfast, the chaplain came to me again and told me during the conversation that there was a colonel of a tank regiment in the next room who had very high orders. He has a serious head injury. I immediately thought of my divisional commander, Major General Kurt Meyer, called Panzermeyer, but did not dare to ask if I could go to him. For one thing I didn't know what kind of head injury he had and was approachable, and on the other hand it could cause suspicion if a simple soldier wanted to speak to a wounded colonel. I had to be careful about the mutual camouflage.”

The doctors had treated Meyer excellently, and the nuns would not fail to bring him cigarettes secretly, but also occasionally an additional treat. He felt a little better and stronger every day. He started to worry about escaping, but after two weeks he was transferred to the closely guarded King Albert barracks, where he was the only prisoner to spend the first 48 hours alone. After 48 hours on the third floor of the Albert barracks, Meyer's wishes were fulfilled, a fellow sufferer came. Lieutenant Aumüller had been captured north of Namur when he tried to reach the border with a group of infantrymen. They had been fighting over hundreds of kilometers via France to Belgium for three weeks, only to be picked up just before the saving border. Now they worked together to make life as a prisoner more bearable. It was getting colder and colder, and the two officers burned everything they could take apart in the empty building. The rations were poor, there was the same soup every day. Two days later came Lieutenant Wagner, platoon leader of the infantry, who was captured after weeks of fighting on the Meuse. He had somehow made it to hide several hundred francs from the man, which should now ensure survival. The three were supported by a former Belgian cadet student and now a professional officer, who was in a well-off German prisoner of war until 1943 and was released by the king's mediation. Now he was supposed to guard the Germans, but made friends with them. He was deeply ashamed of the countless murders of German soldiers, inhumane acts that he said were carried out by the "red partisans". A second helper was a Russian prisoner of war who was taken prisoner in 1942 and most recently worked in a Belgian mine and now served the Belgians.

In early October 1944, two Americans and a major from the military police appeared. Without explanation, the German officers were loaded up and taken to Reims by truck, where they arrived in the evening. They had to stay overnight at the police station there, the cells were full of negros who had gone wild, Belgian colonial soldiers arrested for drunkenness and worse offenses in the city. In the morning they continued across the Reims battlefield. Kilometers after kilometer, and Meyer and his companions could not help but be amazed, supply bases were filled with an abundance of ammunition, fuel, food and medicines, while German soldiers and civilians died of hunger and disease on the war front and at home. Whole artillery and tank reserve units were ready, no camouflage was applied, the Luftwaffe was now a toothless tiger on the German western front. In the late afternoon, the transport reached the large prison camp near Compiègne. Here he was registered as "Colonel Meyer of the 2nd Panzer Division". The commander was a Berlin lawyer who emigrated to the US in the 1930s. After a long discussion, Meyer was made assistant to the commander due to his high rank, responsible for the supervision of the officers' camp. At first Meyer remained undetected, he only had to share a room with Aumüller and Wagner, which meant a certain privacy. The next day, the three officers took a close look at the three-part camp (officers, non-commissioned officers / men and the "Blitzmädellager"). A sergeant from the 1st Parachute Division warned Meyer that there were many spies and traitors.

> “This camp was also divided. Seen from the street entrance, behind us, separated only by a guarded gate, was the 'female prison camp' for the girls of the intelligence units and nurses. To our left was the officers' camp where Panzermeyer had come after leaving the hospital. First of all we were de-loused and had to shower and put on our old and dirty laundry again. As food there was chlorinated tap water and cookies. Once every 16 to 18 hours there was a warm soup, about 1 liter per man. The warehouse kitchen was no longer able to work despite the 24-hour operation, especially as we became more and more people. In the barracks were the usual military wooden beds with boards as documents. There were no straw bags, blankets, etc., so we slept on the wood, but had a roof over my head.” - German soldier.

Meyer stuck to the idea of an escape; several comrades had agreed, including a paratrooper doctor. After the Battle of Aachen in October 1944, a few hundred German prisoners of war were shipped to Compiègne. The men finally got news from home. There were also members of the Leibstandarte who informed Meyer about the fate of his division, but also about the murder of the his loyal comrade Hans Waldmüller by the French gang “Maquis”. But he also learned that his division in the Plettenberg area in the Sauerland region had just been reorganized (until the final phase of the Ardennes offensive the division was ready to fight again and was deployed on the bloodiest front of the 5th Panzer Army). Now he was preparing everything for the planned escape. At 5:00 p.m. on November 7, he met the camp commander, who pulled him aside and asked for help. He had heard that a high SS officer was in the camp, which was a shame for him. Meyer was speechless and only the dark hallway saved him. The commander couldn't see his face exactly. Meyer took a deep breath and promised to help with the search. He asked what the officer's name should look like. The camp commander, who had been naturalized in the USA, did not know it, but it would be an officer whom the prisoners would greet very tightly and would smile happily if he passed the camp. The game was over, Meyer had been exposed. On November 8, he wanted to escape, Wagner, Aumüller and Sergeant Müller were there. In the morning they volunteered to log down, but at the gate they were told there were enough. They returned disappointed. At 11:00 am, the police took Meyer away. He could just say goodbye to his comrades. At the commandant's office, he was ordered to undress and raise his arms. Now they all saw his blood group tattoo. The commandant was unstoppable, screamed and called Meyer an "SS pig". Meyer, on the other hand, calmly asked what was going on. He had completely forgotten about the tattoo. But now he was putting together a story that in the armored forces, this custom was adopted by the successful model of the Waffen-SS, and all graduates of the Panzer troop schools also received such a tattoo. Now he should get dressed again, the commandant remained exhausted. Half an hour later the camp was in turmoil. US military officers searched everything. They claimed that they were concerned with radio sets, since a large-scale outbreak was planned for November 9, at night the Luftwaffe should drop off a parachute delivery of weapons. Pure nonsense. All prisoners had to go to the depot, were driven through town, and loaded on freight trains an hour later. Meyer, Aumüller and Wagner were still together. Immediately before departure the guards called for "Colonel Meyer", now they had him. He was brought back to the camp in a jeep when he saw his traitor, a young cowardly lieutenant of the infantry, who looked away. Very early the next day on November 9, 1944, Meyer was brought from Compiègne to Paris and at 2pm by plane via Dunkirk to England, where he was first interrogated for several days in London. Assuming that he had been killed or captured, SS Oberführer Meyer was promoted to SS Brigadführer and Major General of the Waffen SS to honor his merits.

From November 17, 1944 to April 24, 1945, the youngest general of the German Armed Forces was a prisoner of war in Trent Park (Enfield General Camp), where he met his friend Max Wunsch again. After that, they were moved to Camp 18 Featherstone near Thyne. Meyer was later indicted as a war criminal by the London District Prisoner-of-War Cage and was to be sentenced to death. The General also located there paratroopers Hermann Bernhard Ramcke handed Meyer's own

Knight's Cross with Oak Leaves with attached, homemade swords, not to appear without war decorations before the Tribunal. In the beginning, the professional soldiers of the Canadian army, in the service of the British, made fun of the 17-year-old Hitler Youth, who now fought in the bloody battles on the invasion front and intervened as members of the 12th SS Panzer Division. The mood changed quickly because these “children” turned out to be bitter and deadly opponents. It was not long before some Canadian units began to murder captured Waffen SS men and paratroopers. This did not go undetected and the hatred of the German soldiers was great. The captured SS soldier Alfred Helzel was forced to testify against Meyer, but he withdrew it in court. The central and only witness against Meyer was the Polish soldier Jan Jesionek, who was probably in German service. He claimed to have heard that Meyer ordered that no more prisoners be taken. Hubert Meyer remained with the division as the first general staff officer until the capitulation on May 8, 1945. He and his 10,000 men were taken prisoner of war by the United States near Enns in Upper Austria.

On December 6 and 10, 1945 (until December 28, 1945), after two months of preparation, Kurt Meyer was brought before a Canadian court martial presided over by his opponent in Normandy, Major General Harry Foster. The negotiation took place in the barracks of the naval news school in Aurich, today's Blücherkaserne. The great advantage of Aurich was that his family (wife Käthe and daughter Ursula for the first time, to whom a hotel room in Aurich was made available) was allowed to visit him again and again for 20 minutes, which enabled Captain Wadi Lehmann (28 years old and commanded to Aurich since October) by the Canadian "War Crimes Investigation Branch", who spoke perfect German. The Meyer couple last saw each other in the spring of 1944. Mother Kathe had managed it, despite the worst experiences of bomb terror, captivity, flight, hunger and the loss of all possessions to bring the family completely to safety. They had first heard of the father on the radio. Everyone was alive when they found out he was still alive, even if a war criminal trial was imminent. Shortly before the first visit to Aurich, a communist agent in the Soviet zone tried to kidnap Kathe Meyer. He had said that her husband had fled and is now waiting for her. She accused him of being a liar. Her husband would run away from nothing and then threw the agent out of the house. Evidence from hearsay was allowed in the trial, which many Canadian officers also considered dishonorable. Quite a few Canadians quietly during the legal proceedings against Meyer also called for an investigation of their own war crimes. Meyer was acquitted of the charge of ordering the murder of POWs, but as the commander in charge was sentenced to death on two out of five charges. Foster, like Cardinal Clemens August Graf von Galen, like Bishop of Münster, supported Meyer. The Aurich lawyer Dr. After the sentence and Meyer's waiver of an appeal, Wilhelm Schapp took over the legal representation of Meyer and campaigned for a pardon. It was thanks to him that Graf von Galen and the Consistorial President of the Reformed Church in the province of Hanover were committed to Meyer. In Aurich, signatures for a request for mercy were collected by the local Red Cross. This is also why Meyer was appointed by the Canadian commander Maj. Gen. Vokes, pardoned to life imprisonment in early January 1946 (on the grounds that the degree of responsibility does not justify the maximum sentence, nor was Vokes convinced of the judicial evidence and did not want to burden his conscience with the death of a possibly innocent), which he initially did in the Canadian penitentiary Dorchester in the Canadian province of New Brunswick Dr. Schapp, together with his wife Luise, supported the wife who was in material need and the five children of Meyer during the detention until 1954 and at the same time undertook a retrial, alternatively a reprieve with a shortened sentence. When Meyer fell ill while in custody, the city council of Aurich appealed to the Prime Minister of Canada in June 1953 to provide appropriate medical treatment. The Canadian government reduced life in prison to 14 years in early 1954. During the Cold War, Meyer was brought out of prison to advise Canadian officers on the defense of Canada against a Soviet invasion. In 1951 he was transferred from the Canadian prison Dorchester to the British military prison Werl (North Rhine-Westphalia) in Germany. In September 1954, after a visit by Konrad Adenauer, he was released for good conduct and taking

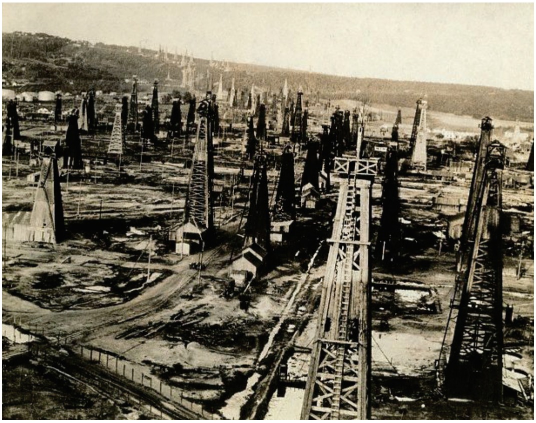
into account pre-trial detention. Immediately afterwards he paid a visit to Aurich and thanked the Schapp couple and the Aurichers who took part in his fate. Meyer became a representative, later shipping manager of a brewery in Hagen and spokesman for HIAG. He spent his life equating the men of the Waffen SS with the war veterans of the Wehrmacht on an equal footing - unfortunately he, like others, was not able to do this. The innumerable wounds, torture and years of captivity had left clear marks on the otherwise indestructible warrior. After three strokes and a severe heart attack, "Panzermeyer" found his final rest on December 23, 1961.

Battle of Romania

On August 1, The Red Army isolated the Baltic States from East Prussia by taking Kaunas. On August 18, the Red Army reached the East Prussian border. After the Soviet advance came to a temporary standstill at the end of August 1944, the Soviet high command shifted the focus of its attack operations to the south. Within five days - from August 20 to 25, 1944 - the Red Army in Romania destroyed the bulk of 19 infantry divisions, one Panzer and one Panzer Grenadier division. 100,000 to 150,000 German soldiers fell (at Stalingrad: 80,000), 106,000 to 200,000 soldiers were taken prisoner of war (at Stalingrad: 108,000); another 80,000 German soldiers were lost. The Army Group of Southern Ukraine was ordered to secure Romania's oil fields. After the destruction of the Army Group in mid- June / July 1944, no major offensives of the Red Army were suspected in the section of the Army Group in southern Ukraine, and the OKW even assumed that the Soviet troops would be withdrawn. On the eve of the major attack, the Army Group had only three armored units: the 1st Romanian Armored Division, the 13th Panzer Divisionunder Lieutenant General Hans Tröger and the 10th Panzer Grenadier Division under Lieutenant General August Schmidt. After short battles, the German armored weapon faced the enemy 1:20.

The German-Romanian Army Group "Southern Ukraine" (previously Army Group A, later Army Group South), which had been under the command of Colonel General Hans Frießner since July 25, was still a powerful force at that time. 929,000 Red Army soldiers faced 360,000 Germans and the like against many Romanians in the Army Group of Southern Ukraine. The war front was 900 km long and stretched like an arch from the Eastern Carpathians on the left flank to Jassy, Kishinev, Tiraspol and the Black Sea on the right flank. The attack was launched with a two-hour barrage. Because of the dryness of the local soil, an opaque cloud of dust formed over the main battle line, which prevented any observation. The Soviet Bolsheviks only penetrated the hundreds of kilometers long front line in a few narrow places. For this purpose, those front sections were selected where the less powerful Romanian units were located. This knowledge can only be traced back to betrayal on the German or Romanian side. The breakthroughs were only 5 to 8 kilometers wide due to the strong fortified defensive positions. The last hope was that the break-ins at the interfaces between the Romanian and German units could still be blocked off. On the north-west of Letcani, the Romanians let Bolshevik tanks and trucks with mounted infantry pass peacefully. The 3rd Romanian Infantry Division launched a counter-attack with only small parts against the orders. The 1st Romanian Panzer Division, equipped with German tanks, left with an unknown destination, and the commander of the 21st Romanian division was also untraceable. On August 23, 1944, in the middle of the battle, the Romanians did what they had been preparing for months in secret contact with Russians, Americans and British, and after the Normandy invasion of June 6 and the start of the Russian offensive in the central section of the Eastern Front, the 22-year-old King Michael quit the alliance with the Germans and concluded an armistice with the Allies. A gap of 267 kilometers was now gaping in the 654 km front of the Army Group in southern Ukraine. The Southeastern Front was thus lost and Romania was abandoned to Bolshevism for the next 45 years. This was followed by years of cultural putrefaction and the deportation of women and men capable of work to forced labor in Soviet Gulags. The parachute-fighter battalion "Brandenburg" was used in August 1944 during the relief of Bucharest after the enemy operation Yassy-Kishinev. A small unit of these

paratroopers took over Bucharest Airport at noon on August 24 and were able to defend it against the unimaginable superiority of the enemy, who were supported by the Romanians, who had changed sides on August 23, betraying their brothers-in-arms. German troops arrived in numerous Me 323s which were the largest land-based transport aircraft of the war from 19:00-21:00, the airport and the encircled German main command post were under full German control. Brandenburg commandos, on the other hand, had failed to take the airfields in Boteni and Tăndărei. The aim was to eliminate the now Romanian Royal Air Force, which had become hostile. Bucharest however, could not be liberated, and the liberation of Antonescu by Otto Skorzeny and his "Friedenthaler" was dropped, because when the command command found out where he was, it was handed over to the Soviets and taken to Moscow. The enemy had 20:1 tanks and 3:1 planes. During the battle, the German 6th Army, re-established after Stalingrad, was largely smashed after it experienced heavy combat around Chişinău (Chișinău). Parts of the 8th Army were able to withdraw to Hungary via the Carpathians. On August 24, 1944 Kishinev fell, the Soviets encountered Focsani and along the coast to Ismail and Galatz. The same day they landed in Constanza, the German submarine base there was lost.



On August 30, 1944, Ploesti was in Soviet hands with its oil fields, and when Bucharest was captured on August 31, 1944, the fate of Romania and with it also Bulgaria, was sealed. Of the 400,000 to 450,000 German and Romanian fighters, around 180,000-200,000 almost certainly died during the fighting or were killed in captivity. The war diary of the Army Group of Southern Ukraine, which now only consists of the remains of the 8th Army, the Army Group "Fretter-Pico" (6th Army, 2nd Hungarian Army) and the XXIX. Army Corps existed, noted on September 5, 1944: “There is no longer any hope that any formations will break through. It is the greatest disaster that has affected the Army Group. 5 corps staffs and 18 divisions have been lost.” On September 8, Soviet troops entered Bulgaria and the following day the Fatherland Front of Bulgaria overthrew the national government and declared war on Germany. The Red Army entered Sofia on September 16.

Battle of Aachen

On September 2, Allied troops entered Belgium. On September 3, Brussels was captured by the British Second Army, and Lyon was liberated taken by Allied French and American troops. On

September 5, Antwerp was captured by British 11th Armoured Division and local resistance. With the loss of the Atlantic ports on the English Channel and especially in Brittany, the German Navy continued the U-Boat war from Norway. Until September, the Wehrmacht fired V-1 and V-2 rockets at London from launchers in the north of France. The direct penetration of the Allies on the German North Sea coast was to be countered by working on the Friesenwall project. On September 6, British troops occupied Ghent and Liège. On September 8, Canadian troops took Ostend. On September 10, Luxembourg was taken by the US First Army and two Allied forces met at Dijon, cutting France in half. The first large-scale attacks by the Americans in the Aachen area took place on September 11 and 12, 1944. The Americans, whose tanks were without fuel, temporarily suspended their large-scale attacks on September 18, 1944 (this period is also referred to in military history as the "first battle for Aachen"), but they resumed in October 1944. After the first ultimatum for unconditional surrender was rejected as ordered, the USAAF bomber units carried out several attacks a day with 360 aircraft and bombarded the ancient city with artillery. Neither the leaders nor the troops of the US invaders cared for the countless civilian casualties. In heavy fighting, especially in Bardenberg and Würselen, the German defenders tried unsuccessfully to prevent the fall of the first large city in the Reich but the proud city of Aachen fell on October 21, 1944, a major blow to German defense in the West.



Sturmgewehr 44

In the winter of 1942/43 the newly developed Assault Rifle Mkb 42 reached the troops on the Eastern Front. It fired the 8x57 mm IS cartridge, which was much too strong for pure infantry combat, and which also made recoil a major problem for an inexperienced shooter. It was therefore decided at the Heereswaffenamt to convert the rapid-fire carbine developed by Louis Schmeisser to the newly developed Polte short cartridge 7.92x33 mm. In 1943, at the behest of Albert Speer, mass production of the modernized machine carabiners began under the name MP 43. In April 1944, the designation was changed to MP 44 without making any technical changes to the weapon. In the same year the name was changed again. The new and final designation was "Sturmgewehr 44" (StG 44). The name "Sturmgewehr" (assault rifle) described the tactical niche much more precisely than submachine gun, and so the name later became the umbrella term for the entire type of weapon. The Sturmgewehr 44 was, like many of its representatives, a gas pressure loader and was made almost exclusively from stamped and embossed parts to simplify production. The gunner was able to fire single and continuous fire with this weapon, at least until the 30-round magazine was empty. Another novelty of this weapon was the newly developed short cartridge 43, which was used for the first time in this weapon. Their total length was only 47 mm. The trigger device was similar in some respects to that of the MP 40, but allowed both single and continuous fire. The type of fire was selected by pressing a button switch. The system did not have a tap; the shot was triggered by the

breech block striking the firing pin. As with the MP 40, the tensioning slide clamped in the safety catch served as a safeguard. The sleeve ejection window was covered by a dust cover. The sighting device consisted of a front sight and a sliding rear sight adjustable up to 800 m. The StG 44 was the most modern and best infantry weapons not only of the German Wehrmacht, but of all the nations involved in the war at that time. It served as a model for countless post-war developments.



The StG 44's rate of fire was 540 rpm. In addition to the ZF 4 rifle scope, the Zielgerät 1229 “Vampir” infra-red night aiming device, of which the Leitz company had delivered 310 units, could also be used on the assault rifle. This device consisted of a large scope, rather like modern starlight scopes, and a large infra-red lamp on top, the scope being able to pick up the infra-red that would be invisible to the naked eye. The user had to carry a transformer backpack powered by a battery fitted inside the gas mask canister. Electric cables connected the power unit with the IR reflector, with the cathode ray tube mounted on the rifle imaging IR from the spotlight. The Vampir had only 15 minutes of battery life, but was able to sight within 200 meters in total darkness. A conical flash hider was added to the barrel to keep the muzzle flash from blinding the shooter. Another unusual addition to the design was the Krummlauf; a bent barrel attachment for rifles with a periscope sighting device for shooting around corners from a safe position. It was produced in several variants: an "I" version for infantry use, a "P" version for use in tanks (to cover the dead areas in the close range around the tank, to defend against assaulting infantry), versions with 30°, 45°, 60° and 90° bends, a version for the StG 44 and one for the MG 42. Only the 30° "I" version for the StG 44 was produced in any numbers. The bent barrel attachments had very short lifespans – approx. 300 rounds for the 30° version, and 160 rounds for the 45° variant. The 30° model was able to achieve a 35×35 cm grouping at 100 m. In contrast, the lifespan of the normal barrel was at least 10,000 rounds. In the fall of 1943, the MP 43's first large-scale troop test was carried out on the Eastern Front. The weapon turned out to be a good replacement for submachine guns and repeating rifles and made support from submachine gun fire less necessary. Single fire was shot at distances of up to 400 m, the shooter simply switched to continuous fire when moving into close combat. The MP 43 was reliable, easy to disassemble and precise. The recoil impulse was not even half as strong compared to the 98k carbine, while an ammunition supply of 150 cartridges weighed only 2.5 kg instead of 3.9 kg. The weapon, along with six loaded magazines, weighed more than the 98k carbine, however, the advantages far outweighed the disadvantages. Finally, the Heereswaffenamt approved the production of the weapon and it became the first ever mass produced Assault Rifle. Production soon began with the first batches of the new rifle being shipped to troops on the Eastern

Front. By the end of the war, a total of 425,977 StG 44 variants of all types were produced and work had commenced on a follow-on rifle, the StG 45. The assault rifle proved a valuable weapon, especially on the Eastern front, where it was first deployed. A properly trained soldier with a StG 44 had an improved tactical repertoire, in that he could effectively engage targets at longer ranges than with an MP 40, but be much more useful than the Ka 98k in close combat, as well as provide covering fire like a light machine gun. It was also found to be exceptionally reliable in extreme cold. The assault rifle design was reproduced by Mikhail Kalashnikov as the AK-47 which over 75 million copies were built.

Lapland War

In the summer of 1944, Finnish and German units jointly fended off a Soviet offensive on the Karelian isthmus aimed at occupying the country. The Red Army was roughly stopped on the front lines of the Winter War. At the same time, however, the German Eastern Front largely collapsed as part of Operation Bagration. In view of the looming military catastrophe, Ryti resigned on August 1, 1944 and left the Mannerheim office. This intensified the existing peace talks with the Soviet Union through Swedish mediation. On September 19, 1944, the Moscow armistice ended the continuation war between Finland and the Soviet Union. In order to save its independence, Finland ceded some areas and was also obliged to use military means to expel the previously allied German troops within 14 days. Since this deadline could not be met, a pseudo-war broke out, which was carried out by the Finnish quartermaster general, Lieutenant General A.F. Airo, called "autumn maneuvers". Finns and Germans reached secret agreements, the mining of the retreat and the destruction of bridges by the Germans being part of this tactic in order to provide the Soviets with tangible evidence against "quick repositioning" by the Finns. The pressure from the Soviets on the Finns was so strong that they attacked the Wehrmacht more and more, where upon the Germans also used the scorched earth tactic as part of the fighting. The fighting continued until spring 1945. The German troops retreated northward as part of the Northern Lights Operation to escape to Norway, which was still occupied by German troops. The last place in Finland that was cleared by the Germans after the fighting with the Finnish troops on April 25, 1945 was on April 27, 1945 the village of Kilpisjärvi in the far northwest of the country. The Soviet Baltic Offensive commenced on September 14. On September 18, Jüri Uluots proclaimed the Government of Estonia headed by Deputy Prime Minister Otto Tief. On September 20, the Government of Estonia seized the government buildings of Toompea from the German forces and appealed to the Soviet Union for the independence of Estonia. On September 21, the Government of Estonia printed a few hundred copies of the Riigi Teataja (State Gazette) and was forced to flee under Soviet pressure which would not tolerate an Independent Estonia, the following day, the Red Army plundered Tallinn, the first Baltic harbor outside the minefields of the Gulf of Finland.

*"As a thanks for **not** demonstrating brotherhood in arms"*



Battle of Arnhem

From September 17-27, 1944, the allies launched a large-scale airborne-landing operation known as "Market Garden", conducted in the Dutch provinces of North Brabant and Geldern with the goal to bypass the Siegfried Line which they had reached on September 13, and allow a rapid advance into the German Reich. Because of Germany's strong defense efforts, the operation became a debacle. The Allied Blitzkrieg tactic, unlike the German one during the western campaign, fell apart. The escape of the surviving invasion forces back to Belgium, was more successful. The Allies had failed to cross the Rhine and suffered 17,200 casualties, 88 tanks destroyed and 377 aircraft and gliders lost. Operation Market Garden is one of the greatest failures of World War II among military researchers. On September 17, British and commonwealth forces entered San Marino and engaged German forces in a small-scale conflict which ended September 20. On September 18, Brest, France, an important Channel port, fell to the Allies. On September 19, Nancy was captured by the U.S. First Army. On September 21, British forces took Rimini, Italy. On September 21, San Marino declared war on the Axis. On September 22, German defenders surrendered at Boulogne. On September 30, the German garrison in Calais surrendered to Canadian troops.



Karl-Heinz Rosch was born in Meißen, Saxony on October 3, 1926, growing up he was very interested in nature and later wanted to become a forester. Shortly after graduating from high school, Rosch was called up for service in Wehrmacht in July 1944. Kanonier Karl-Heinz Rosch belonged to the Muni-Staffel of the 14. Batterie/Fallschirm-Ersatz- u. Ausbildungs-Regiment "Hermann Göring", under the command of Oberwachtmeister Heinz Wustmann. He was stationed on a farm in Goirle, North Brabant; he got on well with the family who lived in the farm. Rosch celebrated his 18th birthday on October 3, 1944. Just three days later on October 6, his echelon, which was stationed at the farm, came under artillery fire from British forces. Rosch, who was drinking a cup of coffee with mother Kilsdonk, heard the command to join his comrades. When he noticed the farmer's two children, 4-year-old Jan Kilsdonk and 5-year-old Toos Kilsdonk, playing in their yard, oblivious to the danger drawing near, ignoring his own safety, Rosch grabbed the two young children, tucked one under each of his arms, and delivered them to the safety of the farmhouse's basement. As he raced off for the other side of the courtyard, he was struck by a grenade upon the very spot where the children had been playing moments before. Limbs were strewn everywhere as his body was torn apart by the force of the grenade. Witnesses who saw the grenade strike him remembered the dreadful sight. After the war, Karl-Heinz Rosch's family lived in the former East Germany and was not free to come to the village to see the spot where their son died. But even after years went by and the young soldier's father was able to visit the farm, the townspeople maintained their silence, not revealing that Karl-Heinz Rosch had died for the sake of two Dutch children. The parents and grandparents of Rosch died. But then, Jan and Toos Kilsdon, children no longer, told their story of how a German soldier had saved their lives, losing his own in the process. Members of the Rosch family were told about the episode. In 1948, the body of the young soldier was removed from its grave on the farm site and reburied in the German War Cemetery in Ysselsteyn. On November 4, 2008, a statue commemorating the heroic act of Karl-Heinz Rosch was unveiled, it displays a Wehrmacht soldier carrying a child tucked under each arm which was casted by Riet van der Louw and resides in the garden of a local Dutch citizen, one of the last who saw young Karl-Heinz Rosch while he was still alive.

Nemmersdorf Massacre

On October 1, A Hungarian delegation arrived in Moscow to negotiate an armistice with the USSR and Soviet troops entered Yugoslavia. On October 5, the Red Army invaded Hungary and also launched an offensive to capture Riga, Latvia. On October 6, Soviet and Czechoslovak troops enter northeastern Slovakia, the Battle of Debrecen began as German and Soviet forces advanced against each other in eastern Hungary. On October 10, the Red Army reached the Niemen River in Prussia and continue the battle around Riga. As a result of the breakthrough of Soviet troops via Memel to the Baltic Sea on October 10, 1944, the army group that had returned to Courland via the Daugava River was separated from the Wehrmacht associations that returned to the Reich border via Poland and East Prussia and formed a bridgehead. This pocket was known as the Courland pocket or Festung Kurland. Six large-scale attacks by the Soviet armed forces brought them only small overall gains, so that the Wehrmacht troops only had to withdraw a little until their unconditional surrender on May 8, 1945. The Army Group Kurland had held ground until the surrender, when 42 generals, 8,038 officers and 181,032 non-commissioned officers and soldiers were taken prisoner by the Soviet Union. The approximately 14,000 Latvian volunteers of the Waffen SS were murdered by the Bolsheviks or deported to Soviet gulags, some of them waged armed struggles as forest brothers against the Communist invasion of the Red Army until 1953. On October 15, 1944, Hungarian regent Miklós Horthy was overthrown and replaced with Ferenc Szálasi. On Ocotber 16, the Red Army and Yugoslav partisans under the command of Josip Broz Tito took over Belgrade.

On Friday October 20, 1944 there was chaos in East Prussia. Refugee routes and military transports blocked each other. A clearance order had not been issued, and reliable information about the course of the front was missing. Most of the residents joined the treks, some waited. The shelling began at 6:00 a.m. on October 21, and at 7:30 a.m. Soviet soldiers entered the Angerapp Bridge in Nemmersdorf for the first time. At the beginning of the fighting, fourteen villagers and refugees went to a shelter. When a German counterattack supported by airplanes took place, Russian soldiers also visited the bunker. After the fighting ceased, they ordered civilians - women, children and old men - to leave the bunker. They immediately opened fire. Only one young woman survived because after she was shot in the head, the bullet came out through her mouth. At around 4:30 p.m. on October 23, the Russians withdrew to the other side of the Angerapp. The advancing German soldiers of the ad hoc battalion "Richter" (including Captain Alfred Jaedtke from Panzer Grenadier Regiment 14) were shown images of horror. The thirteen bunker inmates murdered were not the only dead. Children were found slain and women nailed to barn doors, some of whom had previously been raped. A girl's head was split. An international Red Cross medical commission arrived on October 27, the research results were published on October 31. The doctors had found that all girls from eight to twelve years old had been raped just like an old blind woman of 84 years old. After examining the bodies, the dead were buried again. From the Swiss "Courier de Geneve" dated November 7, 1944:

> “The war in East Prussia, which is taking place in the Gumbinnen-Goldap-Ebenrode triangle, has been at the forefront of events since Goldap was recaptured by the Germans. The situation is not only characterized by the fierce fighting of the regular troops, by the excess of material used on both sides and by the fact that the newly created German militia is used, but also by all too well-known methods of warfare: mutilation and execution of prisoners and the almost complete extermination of the German peasant population, insofar as it remained in their territory, on the late afternoon of October 20 […] The civilian population has disappeared from the contested area, so to speak, because most of the rural residents have fled with their families. With the exception of a young German woman and a Polish worker, everything has been destroyed by the Red Army. 30 men, 20 women, 15 children fell into the hands of the Russians in Nemmersdorf and were killed. In Brauersdorf I saw two agricultural workers of French origin myself, former prisoners of war who had

also been massacred. One could be identified. Not far from there 30 German prisoners who had suffered the same fate. I spare her by describing the mutilation and the horrific sight of the bodies in the open field. They are impressions that exceed even the most vivid imagination."







Joseph Goebbels returned to Nemmersdorf four times by name in his diary. On November 3, 1944, he noted: "For the rest, the Soviets are making a gruesome joke of describing the atrocities we have identified in East Prussia as a German invention and also claiming that we let civilians be shot ourselves in order to have deaths for the newsreel." After the war, the US American historian Alfred M. de Zayas spoke with the chief of staff of the 4th Army, Major General Erich Dethleffsen, among others. Dethleffsen explicitly and unreservedly confirmed the content of the investigation report to him. Major General Erich Dethleffsen, the chief of staff of the 4th Army, declared as a witness in the Nuremberg war crimes trial under oath:

> "When Russian units broke through the German front in the Groß-Waltersdorf area in October 1944 and temporarily reached Nemmersdorf, the civilian population was shot by Russian soldiers in a large number of towns south of Gumbinnen - partly under torture and nailing to barn doors. A large number of women had previously been raped. Around 50 French prisoners of war were also shot by Russian soldiers. The localities in question were back in German hands 48 hours later. The questioning of surviving eyewitnesses, medical reports on the autopsy of the corpses and photographs of the corpses were available to me a few days later."

Above all, de Zayas interviewed the writer Harry Thürk. Thürk was one of the first soldiers of the parachute tank division 1 "Hermann Göring", who entered Nemmersdorf on October 23, 1944. He also reported the remains of a broken-down trek. Many of the children had their skulls broken in, bellies cut open and some boys ' hands chopped off. He reported:

> "I saw dead civilians on a fenced-in dung heap. There was an older man with a pitchfork in his chest. [...] In one house, an old woman was lying on the tiles in a large kitchen. A younger woman was in the hallway. [...] Then we were in a bedroom with metal beds,

painted white. A bed was drenched in blood. But there was no one in there. [...] A woman was nailed to a barn door, on the right wing of the gate.”



Lieutenant d. R. Dr. Heinrich Amberger from Gumbinnen, chief of the 13th paratrooper and tank company of III. Battalions / Paratroopers Regiment 16 "East" under Lieutenant Colonel Gerhart Schirmer (now under the parachute tank corps "Hermann Göring" during the retreat) under oath to the International Military Court in Nuremberg:

> “On the side of the road and in the courtyards of the houses lay corpses of civilians, who were apparently not killed by stray bullets in the course of combat, but were instead murdered on schedule. Among other things, I saw numerous women who had been raped, judging by the position of the shifted and torn clothes, and then killed by a neck shot; some of the German children who were also killed were also lying next to it.”

A report on Soviet atrocities in Nemmersdorf, East Prussia documented:

“My Volkssturm company was then ordered to clean up in Nemmersdorf … At the first farm, to the left of this street, there was a cart. Then we found a total of 72 women, including children and an old man of 74 years, all of whom were dead, almost exclusively bestially murdered in the apartments, except for a few who were shot in the neck. Among the dead were children of diaper age; whose skull was hammered in with a hard object. In a sitting room in a sitting room we found an 84 year old woman who was completely blind and was already dead. This dead man was missing half the head, which was apparently split away from the top of the neck with an ax or spade. We had to carry these bodies to the village cemetery, where they stayed because a foreign medical commission had registered to view the bodies. So these corpses lay 3 days without this commission appearing. In the meantime a nurse came from Insterburg who was based in Nemmersdorf and was looking for her parents here. Among the murdered, she found her 72-year-old mother and also her 74-year-old weak father, who was the only man to be among these dead. This sister then found that all the dead were Nemmersdorfer. On the fourth day, the bodies were buried in two graves. The medical commission did not appear until the next day, and the graves had to be opened again. Barn gates and trestles were brought in to open the bodies so that the Commission could examine them. It was then unanimously determined that all women and girls from 8 to 12 years old were raped, including the old blind woman of 84 years old. After the inspection by the commission, the bodies were finally buried.”





As the Red Army advanced, hundreds of thousands, if not millions, of similar crimes occurred. On April 4, 1945, the Wehrmacht command staff presented the Federal Foreign Office with a summary of the Soviet-Bolshevik atrocities in the occupied German territories. Afterwards Soviet prisoners of war testified “... that they had been informed by their political officers that they could do whatever they wanted in German territory. This applies in particular to the treatment of women and girls who can easily be raped.” The United States international lawyer Alfred M. de Zayas called Nemmersdorf "one of the best documented examples of Russian atrocities in the Second World War". Above all, reference is made to the statements made by Karl Potrok, a Volkssturm man from Königsberg, who stated at least 72 murdered people in the documentary "The displacement of the German population from the areas east of the Oder and Neisse" by the Federal Ministry of Displacement.

Battle of Hürtgenwald

On November 2, 1944, US invasion forces attempted to break through south of Aachen to the Rhine. In the Hürtgenwald there were fierce fights, with great American losses as the Germans were expecting it. In the Battle of Hürtgenwald, Americans possessed 120,000 men from 12 divisions, plus the as elite force 2nd Ranger Battalion and the "366th Fighter Group", calling themselves "Hun Hunters", while the German Luftwaffe was emaciated. In addition, there was an inexhaustible supply of ammunition and fuel in the initial phase, while German soldiers had to count every shot and the army artillery had to count every grenade. The Wehrmacht had 80,000 soldiers on paper but in reality had barely 50,000 men to defend the Hürtgenwald front, the bled divisions were barely half the strength intended. The forest battles for the Hürtgenwald were among the most difficult battles of the US Army in World War II. This battle, in which Ernest Hemingway and Jerome D. Salinger also took part, plays an important role in American memory culture. After the Battle of Aachen, it is the first major American battle on German soil, was generally called the longest battle of the US Army and was compared to the Battle of Gettysburg in terms of the number of deaths. From a military point of view, the attempt to cross the Eifel was a disaster and was difficult to understand afterwards; the US Army could easily have bypassed the area. The topography massively favored the German defenders, an effective use of armored troops was impossible in the dense forests and on the narrow and steep paths. In the general staff courses of the US Army, this battle is treated as "Verdun in the Eifel" and as "the greatest disaster for American troops in World War II". In some military considerations, the battle in the Hürtgenwald is seen as an anticipation of the later battles in Vietnam, in which a mechanized army attempted to fight in infantry areas. According to American estimates, between 33,000 and 55,000 men fell, according to other estimates, at least 30,000 men fell, 50,000 were wounded. 9,000 men starved, froze to death or were killed by their own troops. For comparison: 58,318 US soldiers died during the entire Vietnam War. The Germans were skilled forest fighters and knew that when they were under artillery fire they should press themselves against a tree while standing behind it. During their training, the Americans had learned to always press themselves flat on the floor. But the artillery shells hit the treetops of the Hürtgen forest, exploded and distributed their fragments towards the forest floor. Entire infantry platoons of the Americans were thus deactivated by their own guns. The Wehrmacht, including numerous foreign volunteers (e.g. from the Volga Tartar Battalion 627), recorded around 13,000 casualties and 15,000 wounded. Hundreds to thousands, according to other sources - were already prisoners of war when they were tortured to death, killed, shot, or executed in groups by the enemy. The British historian Antony Beevor wrote in his work "History of the Second World War" that the GIs reacted with panic, self-mutilation, nervous breakdown, suicide attempts and desertion: “Every fire aisle and every forest path was mined or blocked by felled trees. The artificial obstacles were again booby-trapped and registered as targets by mortar and gun batteries.” The outcome of the battle turned out to be catastrophic for the US, and despite the German defeat, was one of the last military achievements of the Second World War.



Ardennes Offensive

On December 18, 1938 German scientist Otto Hahn split the uranium atom. Since 1939, Adolf Hitler had been interested in the incredible opportunities that resulted from nuclear fission. In the fall of 1940 he had a long conversation about this with Minister of Armaments Dr. Fritz Todt. In his opinion the use of nuclear energy for war purposes would ultimately mean the end of humanity. It is also known today that Hitler not only read the lecture that Prof. Heisenberg had given at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute in 1942 (on "The nuclear fission and the construction of the nuclear reactor with uranium and the electron spinner"), but also reports by others Research results obtained before 1941. Albert Speer wrote that Hitler "... was not delighted by the perspective of seeing our planet transformed into a flame-consumed heavenly body during his reign." He wrote this, he said, based on a few conversations he had with Hitler about the possibility to build one build atomic bomb. Even before the start of the Second World War, the three Jewish physicists Leó Szilárd, Albert Einstein and Eugene Wigner, who emigrated from Germany to the United States, sent a letter, signed on August 2, 1939, only by Einstein, to the then President Franklin D. Roosevelt to warn them of the impending realization of a German atomic bomb; the letter was intended to stimulate the rapid development of an American atomic bomb, which could then be dropped on Germany. It was not until the autumn of 1940 that Enrico Fermi and Leó Szilárd received sufficient funds to start developing a nuclear reactor.

Carter Hydrick researched the German Uranium Project and noted the following:

> From June of 1940 to the end of the war, Germany seized 3,500 tons of uranium compounds from Belgium – almost three times the amount Groves had purchased.… and stored it in salt mines in Strassfurt, Germany. Groves brags that on 17 April, 1945, as the war was winding down, Alsos recovered some 1,100 tons of uranium ore from Strassfurt and an additional 31 tons in Toulouse, France..... And he claims that the amount recovered was all that Germany had ever held, asserting, therefore, that Germany had never had enough raw material to process the uranium either for a plutonium reactor pile or through magnetic separation techniques. Obviously, if Strassfurt once held 3,500 tons and only 1,130 were recovered, some 2,370 tons of uranium ore was unaccounted for - still twice the amount the Manhattan Project possessed and is assumed to have used throughout its entire wartime effort.... The material has not been accounted for to this day....As early as the summer of 1941, according to historian Margaret Gowing, Germany had already refined 600 tons of uranium to its oxide form, the form required for ionizing the material into a gas, in which form the uranium isotopes could then be magnetically or thermally separated or the oxide could be reduced to a metal for a reactor pile. In fact, Professor Dr. Riehl, who was responsible for all uranium throughout Germany during the course of the war, says the figure was actually much higher....To create either a uranium or plutonium bomb, at some point uranium must be reduced to metal. In the case of plutonium, U238 is metalicized; for a uranium bomb, U235 is metalicized. Because of uranium's difficult characteristics, however, this metallurgical process is a tricky one. The United States struggled with the problem early and still was not successful reducing uranium to its metallic form in large production quantities until late in 1942. The German technicians, however,... by the end of 1940, had already processed 280.6 kilograms into metal, over a quarter of a ton.

On March 22, 1940 the British government was warned of the possibility of a German nuclear weapon. Germany was enriching uranium on a massive scale, having refined 600 tons to oxide form for potential metalicization as early as 1940. This would require a large and dedicated effort, with thousands of technicians, and a commensurately large facility or facilities to accomplish the enrichment. In 1940-1942, Germany was significantly ahead of the Allies in atomic research and the

enrichment of uranium. Prompted by warnings from Albert Einstein to President Roosevelt of the German atomic bomb project, the United States launched the Manhattan Project.

During the Second World War, Werner Heisenberg was one of the most influential scientists in Germany and its leading theoretical physicist. He had won a Nobel prize for his work on quantum mechanics and the uncertainty principle, had become one of the youngest full professors in Germany when he began teaching at the University of Leipzig, and in 1942 at the age of 40 was appointed director of the prestigious Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Physics as well as professor at the University of Berlin. The Scientific Conference of the Nuclear Physics Working Group took place from February 26th to 28th, 1942. Heisenberg emphasized both the potential of nuclear weapons and how difficult it would be to make them. His conclusion was clear.

1. Energy generation from uranium fission is undoubtedly possible, provided the enrichment of isotope uranium-235 is successful. Isolating uranium-235 would lead to an explosive of unimaginable potency.
2. Common uranium can also be exploited to generate energy when layered with heavy water. In a layered arrangement these materials can transfer their great energy reserves over a period of time to a heat-engine. It thus provides a means of storing very large amounts of energy that are technically measurable in relatively small quantities of substances. Once in operation, the machine can also lead to the production of an incredibly powerful explosive.

Minister of Propaganda Joseph Goebbels made the following entry in his diary on March 21, 1942, three weeks after the conference:

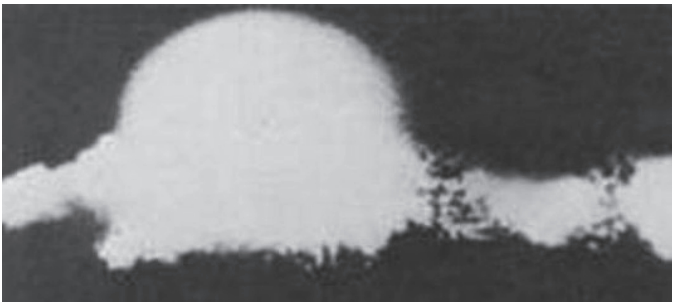
> “I am given a lecture on the latest results in German science. Research into atomic destruction has progressed so far that its results may still be used to wage this war. There would be such immense destructive effects with the smallest use that one can look at the course of the war, if it lasts longer, and a later war with some horror. Modern technology provides man with means of destruction that are unimaginable. German science is at the top here, and it is also necessary that we be the first in this field; because whoever brings a revolutionary innovation into this war has an even greater chance of winning it.”

By the summer of 1942, the uranium project had been transferred from the German Army to the Civilian Reich Research Council. In June of that year Heisenberg gave a lecture at the Kaiser Wilhelm Society in Berlin before Speer and other military and other German industrial leaders. Heisenberg began by mentioning the discovery of nuclear fission in 1939, noting that interest in this new development had been "exceptionally great", especially in the US. "A few days after the discovery," he noted, "American radio provided extensive reports and half a year later a large number of scientific papers had appeared on this subject." Heisenberg continued by describing Germany's work on isotope separation and nuclear reactors since the start of the war, cautioning that "naturally a series of scientific and practical problems will have to be cleared up before the technical goals can be realized". Mid-way through the talk, Heisenberg made his only mention of nuclear weapons in a rather understated way. "Given the positive results achieved up until now," he said, "it does not appear impossible that, once an uranium burner has been constructed, we will one day be able to follow the path revealed by von Weizsäcker to explosives that are more than a million times more effective that those currently available." But even if that did not happen, the nuclear reactor would have an "almost unlimited field of technical applications". These include boats and even planes that could travel long distances on small amounts of fuel, as well as new radioactive substances that could be useful for many scientific and technical problems. Heisenberg concluded by saying that new discoveries of "the greatest significance for technology" will be made "in the next few years". Since the Germans knew that "many of the best laboratories" in America

were working on this problem, they could hardly afford "not to follow these questions", Heisenberg pointed out. Even if the development took a long time, they had to reckon with the possibility that, if the "war with America lasted for several years", the "technical realization of atomic nuclear energies" might "play a decisive role in the war". On November 16, 1943, 160 American bombers attacked a hydro-electric power facility and heavy water factory in German-controlled Vemork, Norway. From autumn 1943, military leadership over the entire V-weapons program and thus also about the nuclear project passed into the hands of SS Obergruppenführer Hans Kammler. Hitler spoke at a meeting with the Romanian leader Marshal Antonescu on August 5, 1944 "about other new explosives", the development of which was carried out in the experimental stage. “He [Hitler] had the impression that the leap from the explosives now in use to these new types of explosives was larger than that of black powder up to the explosives used at the beginning of the war.” With these words, Hitler, who allegedly understood nothing about nuclear weapons according to Speer, not only describes the effect of an atomic bomb with medium explosive power, but he also indicates that its development was already well advanced at this point.

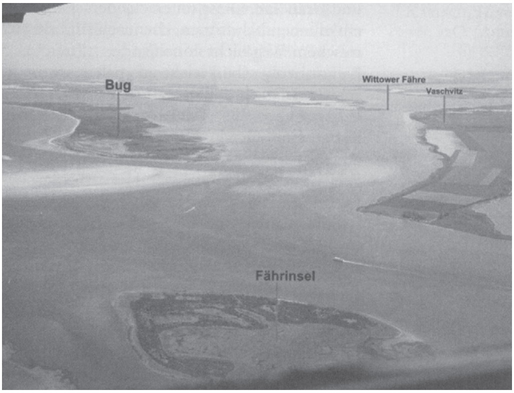
Luigi Romersa published a book in Italy, on the controversy over how close Germany came to manufacturing a nuclear device in the closing stages of World War II. He is the last known witness to what he and some historians believe was the experimental detonation of a tactical nuclear weapon on Rügen Island in 1944. On October 12, 1944, Romersa, then a 27-year-old war correspondent, was taken to the island of Rügen, where he watched the detonation of what his hosts called a "disintegration bomb".

> "They took me to a concrete bunker with an aperture of exceptionally thick glass. There was a slight tremor in the bunker; a sudden, blinding flash, and then a thick cloud of smoke. It took the shape of a column and then that of a big flower. The officials there told me we had to remain in the bunker for several hours because of the effects of the bomb. When we eventually left, they made us put on a sort of coat and trousers which seemed to me to be made of asbestos and we went to the scene of the explosion. The effects were tragic. The trees around had been turned to carbon. No leaves. Nothing alive. There were some animals - sheep - in the area and they too had been burnt to cinders."



In fact, on the southern bow, a remote headland in northwest Rügen, there is a crater about 25 m in diameter and 5 m deep. The isotope analyzes of soil samples carried out by the Gießen University Laboratory showed significantly higher levels of cesium 137 in some places, but did not give any clear results overall, because the area was heavily redesigned after 1945 and partially reforested. After the war, the allied historiography claimed that Germany was far from testing a nuclear device. However, documents published by Mr Karlsch and a US scholar, Mark Walker, have punctured this consensus. Russian archives have shown one of the German scientists lodged a patent claim for a plutonium bomb as early as 1941 and, the two historians published an article in Physics World that

included what they said was the first diagram of one of the bombs German scientists were trying to build, a device that exploited both fission and fusion. On December 28, 1944, a report was made originating from Eric Jette, the chief metallurgist at Los Alamos, detailing "A study of the shipment [of bomb grade uranium] for the past three months shows the following: At present we will have 10 kilos about February 7 and 15 kilos about May 1" This was disruptive for the project, as as at least 50 kilos was needed as critical mass for a Uranium Atom Bomb as part of the Manhattan Project. By this time it was clear that there were huge problems in designing a plutonium bomb, as the fuses available to the Allies were far too slow to achieve the uniform compression of a plutonium core within the short span of time needed to initiate uncontrolled nuclear fission which meant that the uranium bomb was more feasible. However the Americans were lacking the necessary critical mass for a uranium bomb.



On November 1, 1944, the allies launched "Operation Infatuate" to free the approaches to Antwerp, amphibious landings began on Walcheren Island, the following day Canadian troops occupied Zeebrugge. On November 9, General Patton's troops and tanks crossed the Moselle River and threatened the German city of Metz. On November 20, Adolf Hitler left his wartime headquarters at Rastenberg, East Prussia, never to return; he went to Berlin, where he would establish himself at the Führerbunker which had recently been completed on October 23. On November 23, the German cities of Metz and Straßburg became occupied by Allied French invaders.

On Decemeber 16, 1944, the Ardennes offensive, known as Operation "Wacht am Rhein" was launched which would be the last major German offensive on the western front. The commander in chief of the Wehrmacht, Adolf Hitler, planned to lead the troops from the area between Aachen and Luxembourg through the Ardennes to the English Channel, encircle and destroy four Allied armies in Belgium, and seize Antwerp as the supply port. In a last effort using all reserves, Adolf Hitler wanted to break through with a push wedge and after crossing the Meuse, take Brussels and Antwerp, where allied supplies were handled. By separating the British and American troops, peace would be made possible. Once that was accomplished, Adolf Hitler believed he could fully concentrate on the Soviets on the Eastern Front. The offensive was planned with utmost secrecy, with minimal radio traffic and movements of troops and equipment under cover of darkness. Command of the day by the commander-in-chief West, Generalfeldmarschall von Rundstedt at the start of the Ardennes offensive in December 1944:

> "Soldiers of the Western Front, your hour has come! Strong attack armies have fought against the Anglo-Americans today. I don't need to tell you more, you all feel it, it's all about it! Bear within you the sacred obligation to give everything and to do superhuman things for our fatherland and our leader!"

The well-known American officer and military historian Trevor Nevitt Dupuy, after years of research in his 1994 book *Hitler's Last Gamble* worked out a very precise list of German strength in the battle. It is clear that the strength of the bled-out German units was decreasing just as quickly as the strength of the enemy was increasing. The enemy had ammunition and fuel without any scarcity, while German troops had to count every shot and entire fighter and fighter squadrons remained on the ground because their machines could not be refueled.

On December 16, 1944 the German Reich had the following strength:

- 406,342 men (including reserves)
- 557 tanks
- 667 tank destroyers and assault guns
- 1,261 other armored vehicles
- 4,224 Pak and artillery guns
- 13 infantry divisions
- 7 tank divisions
- 1 armored brigade

On January 16, 1945 the German Reich had…

- 383,016 men
- 216 tanks
- 414 tank destroyers and assault guns
- 907 other armored vehicles
- 3,256 Pak and artillery pieces
- 16 infantry divisions
- 8 tank divisions
- 2 infantry brigades

On December 16, 1944 Allied forces had the following strength:

- 228,741 men
- 483 tanks
- 499 tank destroyers and assault guns
- 1,921 more armored vehicles
- 971 Pak and artillery guns
- 6 infantry divisions
- 2 tank divisions

On January 16, 1945 Allied forces had the following strength.

- 700,520 men
- 2,428 tanks
- 1,912 tank destroyers and assault guns
- 7,079 other armored vehicles
- 3,181 Pak and artillery guns
- 22 infantry divisions
- 8 tank divisions
- 2 armored brigades

Between Wahlerscheid and Echternach, Adolf Hitler had three armies with 20 divisions deployed in strict confidentiality in November / December 1944. On December 16, over 200,000 German soldiers who had gathered under the protection of the forested Eifel in the preceding weeks went under the alias “Wacht am Rhein” on a front of 120 kilometers to attack the Ardennes. With this, the German army began its final attempt to destroy the Allied armies in Europe. On December 17, Leibstandarte-SS Adolf Hitler (1st Panzer Division), led by Joachim Peiper, was driving south of Malmedy, at Baugnez. Here they encountered a group of the American soldiers who they took by surprise. After a brief firefight, the Americans retreated in haste, leaving both the bodies of dozens of their comrades and a number of prisoners. The Americans dead from the firefight were laid out in rows in the snow. The Germans were forced to withdraw from Malmedy before the dead soldiers could be buried. In the days following the discovery, the American media seized on the event, originally reporting "hundreds" of American deaths in the "massacre", despite having no first-hand knowledge of it. The most sensationalistic media reports, without any evidence at all, stated that Waffen-SS soldiers had lined up the American captives, robbed them of any valuables they had, and shot them at point-blank range. Nothing like this happened: Both Germans and Americans involved later confirmed this did not happen. After the war, some of the men of the 1st SS Panzer Division were interrogated and signed torture-induced "confessions" after being beaten and suffocated with rope. In a few weeks, German troops destroyed and captured a large amount of American material and killed thousands of US invaders. With the advance, a wedge was to be driven into the Allied formations with all the force still available, and a corridor was to be formed with the foremost tip up to the Meuse in order to reach the fuel depots there. Parts of the 1st SS Panzer Division "Leibstandarte-SS Adolf Hitler" formed the top. This had a schedule of only two days to reach its goal. Even before crossing the front line, however, it was clear that the tip could not keep to the attack routes and would therefore consume more fuel than was available. As a result, the vehicles had to be destroyed by their own crew, far from their actual destination. The tank crews then joined the infantry. In the course of the company, the company "Greif" was created by Otto Skorzeny's Panzer Brigade 150 of the SS-Jagdverbände "Mitte", which was supposed to protect enemy fuel stores from being blown up. The advance of three German armies came as a complete surprise to the Americans. The allies viewed the German advance as possible confirmation that the Germans were soon to use an atomic bomb, and were trying to buy time. The outcome of the war was still in doubt, if the Germans had launched an atomic bomb or missile against a British city, the wartime coalition government and war effort would of collapsed, and a similar result would have happened in France. Without British or French bases, the American military situation would in turn become futile, and the western front would of collapsed in favor of the German Reich. The Uraniumbombe was to be the warhead in the large V-2 or A9/A10 rockets. By December 1944 when the Uraniumbombe was ready for use in numbers for the V-2 campaign, most of the Low Countries and France had been lost and the range became too long. Research and development of the A10 intercontinental ballistic missile had only resumed in 1944.





On Christmas Day 1944, the deepest break in enemy positions was reached at a depth of 100 km. The hope was to switch off the enemy air superiority and reach the enemy fuel depots due to the bad weather, since the own troops only had fuel for around 60 km. After a rapid advance by the German troops, however, the cloud cover opened again and the western invasion troops played out their air superiority. As a result, the main main fuel storage facility at Stavelot to be reached was destroyed by the allies. More than seven million liters of gasoline were produced shortly before the arrival of the combat group under Joachim Peiper (pictured) and were set on fire by the enemy. The "Nordwind" company was the foray into northern Alsace by the XXXIX. Panzer Corps and the XIII. SS corps from December 31, 1944, which was to prevent a counterattack into the left flank of the Ardennes offensive and to win back Alsace. On January 1, 1945 American troops killed 60 German POWs at Chenogne meanwhile Operation Bodenplatte was launched by the Luftwaffe against western Allied air bases in Belgium and Holland by elements of ten different Jagdgeschwadern (fighter wings), as its last major air offensive of the war in the West. After the end of the Nordwind offensive, German forces had liberated around 40 percent of Alsace occupied by the enemy. Their tactical successes were a shortening of the front and lower losses compared to the Allies. The German advance ultimately came to a halt only because of the permanent lack of fuel. The German offensive nevertheless proved to be the bloodiest and most causality-making battle of the Second World War for the US invaders in Europe who called it the "Battle of Bulge".



Siege of Dunkirk

Due to the strategic importance of Dunkirk (Dünkirchen), which had been occupied by the Wehrmacht since the summer of 1940, it was declared a “Festungsbereich” (fortress area) in spring 1942. The fortress area of Scheldemünding, the port of Ostend (base group), the port of Calais and the town and port of Boulogne were also of strategic importance. The higher level command V. XXXVII issued a level of urgency for Dunkirk in December 1942 and demanded the rapid expansion of the outer fortress line. Likewise, the Higher Command (renamed General Command LXXXII Army Corps on May 25, 1942) called for the use of a permanent fortress commander instead of just one regimental commander to lead his troops in the event of a defense. Already on January 19, 1944, Adolf Hitler had decided that Dunkirk should be Fortress, the corresponding order was issued on February 5, 1944. The 18th Luftwaffe Feld-Division was entrusted with the bulk of the defense, supported by the II. Fortress Stammabteilung LXXXII, two groups of the Landesschützen Battalion, units of the port commander Dunkirk, artillery of the Navy and flak of the Air Force . The area of the Dunkirk fortress area coincided with the area of the Dunkirk defense area, except for the "Edelweiß" and "V10" bases, which were located outside the inner fortress belt. Colonel Schmidt, commander of the Jäger Regiment 35 / Feld-Division 18 (L), was temporarily commissioned to lead the fortress command, and his deputy was frigate captain Karl Schneider (in 1941 as corvette captain still sea commander Dunkirk). Colonel Hugo Ewringmann from the 8th division leader course to the General Staff of Army Group D was officially appointed commander of the Dunkirk Fortress on February 15, 1944. On May 20, 1944, Colonel Christian Heinrich Otto Wittstatt became the commandant of the Dunkirk Fortress, and Ewringmann was assigned to the General Staff of Army Group South Ukraine for use as a division leader. Due to the invasion of Normandy , large parts of the combat troops were withdrawn from Dunkirk and pulled to the invasion front, including Feld-Division 18 (L). A weak security crew remained. On August 14,

1944, the 226th Infantry Division under Lieutenant General Wolfgang von Kluge took up position in Dunkirk. The 226th Infantry Division reached Le Havre on August 19, 1944. The rest of the division was on the way by rail, including the 226th Fusilier Battalion. The mass of the 226th Infantry Division reached Le Havre on August 23, 1944. The 226th Infantry Division began its retreat northwards on August 29, 1944, leaving the Grenadier Regiment 1041 and the 226th Fusilier Battalion in the Le Havre Fortress. The division continued to retreat in spite of the stoppages and the numerous fighter-bomber attacks. While some military-historical sources report that von Kluge was appointed fortress commander on July 6, 1944 due to his rank, others state that Colonel Wittstatt remained a fortress commander, but had to report to Kluge. This led to a double-track command, which was detrimental to the defense of the fortress. By the end of August, the population of Ostend had been evacuated. On September 1, the allies advanced into Belgium and captured Antwerp on September 4 which cut off almost all escape routes for the few Germans remaining in the coastal towns. In the night of September 6th and 7th, German forces hastily burned the food depot that the Kriegsmarine had left in Ostend. Parts of the port were destroyed, but when the Allies entered the city on September 8, 1944, all Germans had already left it. Konteradmiral Friedrich Frisius, maritime commander in the Pas de Calais area, based in Boulogne, relocated to Dunkirk on September 3, 1944. Frisius did not like going to Dunkirk, because he did not know what position he, the seaman, should occupy between the fortress commander and the division commander. That was also considered in Berlin; for the admiral had scarcely settled in his new headquarters in the casino in Malo-les-Bains when the high command of the armed forces asked him if he wanted to take over command of the fortress, as Vice-Admiral Ernst Schirlitz had just done in La Rochelle. The prospect was really not very attractive, and it took several letters of warning before Frisius replied on September 15 that he would accept on the condition that he would be given command with clearly defined sole authority. That meant the dismissal of Lieutenant General von Kluge and Colonel Wittstatt. Frisius also demanded a reorganization of the defense and the supply of the fortress with all available means. Even the Canadians did not know for sure whether Lieutenant General von Kluge or Colonel Wittstatt was in command of the fortress. They learned from a major who was taken prisoner of war in Canada on September 14, 1944 that von Kluge insisted on command, but Colonel Wittstatt would not give up. General Charles Foulkes wrote to "The Commander in Chief of the Dunkirk garrison" on September 17, 1944, that he is supposed to capitulate unconditionally or fear the consequences. On September 18, 1944, all the batteries of the Canadians opened the huge fire on the fortress, the Germans returned the fire just as violently. Shortly afterwards the written rejection from the fortress appeared, which was signed by "Wolfgang von Kluge". Thus the Canadians found out that von Kluge was the commander. In the night from September 18 to 19, 1944, Kluge, his chief of staff and numerous wounded people from the fire attack left the port city on some speed boats. Colonel Wittstatt, promoted to major general on December 1, 1944, became chief of staff under Frisius, while frigate captain Schneider remained port commander. The army groups mainly came from the 226th and 49th Infantry Division, but also from the 346th, 711th and 97th Infantry Division as well as from Fortress Battalions 26 and 1046. The artillery leader, Lieutenant Colonel Krause, was subordinate to the artillery Regiment 226 and the Army Coast Artillery Division 1244. The troops of the Kriegsmarine consisted mainly of the Marine Artillery Division 204, the 2nd Räumboots-Flotille, the 35th Minesuche-Flotilla and the 18th Marine-Kraftfahr-Division. The troops of the Luftwaffe, which were subordinate to the anti-aircraft commander, Lieutenant Colonel of the Reserve Karl Karsten (commander of the light anti-aircraft division 765), consisted mainly of the heavy anti-aircraft unit 252 and the light anti-aircraft units 415 and 765. Fortress commander Frisius had around 12,000 men in September 1944. From the fortress there were repeated spy and shock troop orders as well as operations. The spy operations often took place at night and deep into the enemy’s rear area. The surge troop companies kept the men sharp, but above all they showed the approaching enemy that this was not without consequences. Small units were repeatedly attacked and tanks and artillery batteries destroyed.

Roads in front of their own lines were blown up to make it difficult for enemy tanks to move. Small German submarines also occasionally came in and out, which kept in touch with the Reich under the most dangerous circumstances. The field post that was carried was important for the declining morale. Some operations were given a name, others a number. The Germans had, of course, followed how Canadian positions were occupied by new troops from October 6, 1944, even though it was not known at that time that they were Czechs. The exchange was completed on the morning of October 9, 1944. On the evening of October 9, 1944, the Germans planned a raid to Loon-Plage to find out which troops were now there. Loon-Plage is right at the exit of the English Channel into the North Sea; here is part of the large seaport of Dunkirk. Loon-Plage is surrounded by the neighboring communities of Dunkirk in the northeast, Grande-Synthe and Spycker in the east, Brouckerque in the southeast, Craywick in the south, Saint-Georges-sur-l'Aa in the southwest and Gravelines in the west. 20 to 30 German warriors volunteered. They pushed forward quickly overran the Czech guards, captured a tank and set fire to two others. After the successful operation, they returned without losses.





On October 10, 1944 the Czechs demanded retribution, seven tanks and the heavy Canadian anti-aircraft gun opened fire on the German position. After 2,000 rounds the fire was stopped. In the night from October 19 to 20, 1944, two German infantry companies prepared for a raid group to attack again. Armed with submachine guns, rifles, hand grenades, panzerfausts and mines, the goal was reached three kilometers east of Loon-Plage. A third company, with a 8.8 cm rocket launcher 43, stayed behind as a reserve to secure the way back. The Canadians later reported eight casualties, eight missing, eight wounded and numerous soldiers who had been taken prisoner by the Germans. Two “Free” French soldiers were also killed, and 17 more were missing. The British Canadians, who cared little for the French volunteers, assumed that they had fled. On October 28, 1944, the regiment-sized Czech unit attacked a small German outpost. Two Czechs were killed and 17 were wounded, but a German officer and 27 NCOs and men were captured by the enemy. On November 5, 1944 the 2nd Czech armored regiment attacked again, which suffered 60 casualties and the 160 German troops were captured. Shortly afterwards the German infantry started to counterattack. On November 6, 1944, a seven-hour ceasefire was agreed to rescue the dead and wounded. The information from Dunkirk was also important for the OKM and the OKW, because daily shipping traffic was observed, noted and radioed as an enemy position to the Marineoberkommando (MOK) West. However, the MOK was also informed of the daily enemy fire and artillery raids (mainly on the eastern section). The MOK, in turn, prepared supply operations, for example the takeover of a ship from the Reich Main Security Office on January 3, 1945 with 24 tons of cargo, including 14 tons of butter. On January 20, 1945, the Dunkirk Fortress reported to the MOK, which was responsible for the replenishment of the western fortresses, that the food would not last until March 15, 1945. In front of Dunkirk there were also successful speedboat operations, for example on January 23, 1945, when the 9th Schnellboot Flotilla sank a steamer and damaged four other enemy ships by torpedo hits. On April 5, 1945, the largest shock troop operation of the fortress was launched, known as Operation Blücher. It took the Canadians and Czechs by surprise. The allied positions had moved closer and closer in the past few days. Vice-Admiral Frisius knew that the time

had come to put a stop to the advance. The large-scale enterprise was so successful that the Czechs who were in the immediate vicinity fled headless at first and only came to a halt 25 km behind their own line. The British now ordered the demolition of all bridges over the canal. In the next few days, the Canadians, British and Czechs attacked the new German positions and were covered by their air force. Nevertheless, the Germans held the reconquered area and defended it bitterly. The positions remained in German hands until surrender. At the end of April 1945, the command of General Alois Liška of the Czechoslovak independent armored brigade of the "Czechoslovak exiled army", which was against international law, was under the control of 6,200 Czechoslovak, 4,400 Canadian and British and 3,200 French soldiers, as well as 306 tanks and flak and artillery with unlimited supplies of material and ammunition. Above all, the Royal Air Force was available to the siege forces that had achieved absolute air sovereignty in the combat area. Still on May 5, 1945, as Reich President Karl Dönitz was already negotiating with the British, there was a heavy fire attack by the besiegers at Dunkirk. Hostilities did not end until May 6, 1945. Vice-Admiral Friedrich Frisius surrendered after consultation with the Dönitz government on May 9, 1945 at 09:20. At time of capitulation, he still had 354 officers, 10,884 non-commissioned officers and men, and 750 civilians (mostly French). Other bases that were still held by German troops in France also surrendered in the following days, including, Lorient, La Rochelle, St. Nazaire, as well as the Channel Islands. The official surrender of Dunkirk took place on May 11, 1945. Most of the officers were locked up in the Dunkirk prison on that day, to later be taken to the POW camp by train (via La Rochelle) and shipped to the island of Île de Rhé on the French west coast. Officers from the fortress had to cope with a 60 km forced march into the south-east of Brussels. In the French prisoner-of-war camps at Saint-Martin-de-Ré and Mulsanne sur Sarthe, starving German officers initially only had grass to eat, until 1947 they had to work as forced laborers. Despite the Geneva Convention, Article 32 of which prohibited the use of prisoners of war in work that was harmful to health or dangerous, tens of thousands of Germans were used to clear mines. Many died. Those who survived returned, emaciated and sick.

Battle of Budapest

Since September 1944, the 8th Army of Army Group South, under the command of General of the Infantry Otto Wöhlers, had been involved in retreat battles on Hungarian territory. After the fall of Debrecen, the Soviets broke through several lines of defense between the Danube and Drau rivers at the end of November and occupied the southern part of western Hungary without encountering any significant resistance. After reserves were withdrawn from Eastern Slovakia and Hungary for the Ardennes offensive on the western front, the four armies of the army group had to slowly retreat to the west in northern Hungary. In mid-October 1944, Miklós Horthy, decided to disarm the German allies in order to be able to conclude a separate ceasefire with the Soviets. This project failed due to the daring "Panzerfaust" operation, and the party of the national and Arrow Cross Movement became a new political ally of Germany in November. The monarchist army was loyal, but the Allied aerial terror over western Hungary and Budapest weakened the civilians' will to resist. This point in time marked the beginning of Jewish labeling and forming Ghettos in Hungary, which had so far been little preventive in this regard. However, this could not prevent Jews from sending messages to the Soviets at night with light signals and occasionally shooting pedestrians out of houses during the day. In early December, Adolf Hitler declared the city a fortress.

On December 25, Budapest was completely surrounded. In the resulting cauldron, in addition to only 800,000 remaining residents, there were about 20,000 Germans - including the two SS cavalry divisions "Florian Geyer" and "Maria Theresia" - and about 20,000 Hungarian soldiers of the 3rd Hungarian army under the command of the SS Obergruppenführer and general of the police Karl Pfeffer-Wildenbruch and General Ivan Hindy. The 156,000 besiegers in Budapest were the 2nd Ukrainian front Marshal Malinowskis, the troops of the 3rd Ukrainian front of Tolbuchin who had

joined recently, the Romanian army and Hungarian and Russian-speaking Jewish red volunteer units.

In January 1945, Operation Konrad I and Konrad II were launched, a joint German-Hungarian counter offensive to relieve the encircled area of Budapest, it consisted of three parts but failed, and the lack of ammunition and food became more and more threatening. On January 20, the Eastern Hungarian government appointed by the Soviets concluded a ceasefire with the Soviet Union and deployed army sections fighting in the eastern part of the country in the war against the German Reich. The operation "Konrad III" from January 18 to 27, 1945 was promising, the 6th Army under General of the Panzer Troop Hermann Balck stood 25 kilometers from Budapest on January 26, 1945, the 1st Panzer Division under Lieutenant General Eberhard Thunert penetrated the ring of the Red Army near Vál and made radio contact with the city's defenders. Balck nevertheless ordered the retreat because he lacked enough infantry to follow up. Herbert Gille was horrified because his IV SS Panzer Corps with the 3rd SS Panzer Division, the 5th SS Panzer Division, the 3rd Panzer Division, the 1st Panzer Division and parts of the 25th Hungarian Infantry Division were ready to risk everything and break through to the included comrades. On January 27, 1945, the enemy took a counteroffensive and sealed the tragic fate of the Hungarian capital and its defenders. On February 11, 17,000 troops attempted a desperate escape attempt, only about 300 (according to other sources 700) arrived under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel William Schoening and Alfred Helmut Wolff (successor to Lieutenant Colonel Erich Friedrich Jung, who fell January) the HKL the relief column the Wehrmacht. The outbreak plan had probably been leaked to the Soviets. The last units surrendered on February 13. The battle for Budapest claimed the lives over 100,000 Wehrmacht soldiers, in addition to thousands of Hungarian soldiers and civilians. 20 divisions and almost 1,000 aircraft of the Red Army were tied up for 51 days because the Soviet leadership regarded the taking of Budapest as a prerequisite for the further advance. After the conquest, Soviet soldiers poured petrol into the rooms of the hospital on Buda Castle Hill and set fire to the hospital with patients and staff. They also forced the population to strip naked wounded soldiers and throw them into the Danube. Anyone who refused was shot immediately. Hungarian girls were kidnapped and taken to Red Army quarters, where they were imprisoned, repeatedly raped and sometimes murdered, all of these war crimes went unpunished. Of the 150,000 deaths on both sides in the Budapest city area, only around 5,000 soldiers and civilians were identified. The Danube carried away thousands of corpses and tens of thousands are still buried in the parks, in the city forest and in the Buda Mountains. Despite the reinforcement by the 6th SS Panzer Army - which was quickly transferred back to Hungary after the failure of the Ardennes offensive in February - the city could not be cleared. The subsequent Lake Balaton offensive from March 6 to 14, could not prevent the Soviet offensive to the northwest from March 16, crossing the border of the German Reich in Burgenland on March 29, and from April 3 the battle for Vienna. The lack of fuel was one of the reasons for the failure in the Lake Balaton offensive.



Immediately following the capture of Budapest, thousands of Hungarian women were raped by members of the Red Army. In some towns and villages where there was still occasional opposition, soldiers were allowed to rob, pillage and rape for three days. An estimated 50,000 women were raped in Budapest alone.



On the afternoon of March 28, 1945, as Soviet troops reached Bishop Vilmos Apor de Altorja’s diocese in Győr, he offered safe haven to numerous women and children in his residence and also protected women who feared being raped. Four or five drunken Soviet soldiers arrived with the intention of bringing 100 women to their barracks but Apor had them well-hidden in the cellar. He refused to give them up and a long altercation saw an officer making threats with his gun and soon gave chase to a girl who came out of her hiding place; the girl screamed "Uncle Vilmos! Help!" and he ran to her defense and shouted at them: "Out! Get out of here!" The officers turned to leave but one officer turned around and opened fire with a machine gun that shot him three times. Apor suffered a first shot that grazed his forehead as well as a second in the right sleeve of his cassock and the third that perforated his abdomen. Meanwhile the soldiers became frightened and fled the scene. He lent on the arms of two of his aides and walked towards the cellar with blood coming from his forehead. A doctor administered first aid and Apor's sister Gizella aided the doctor in placing her brother on a stretcher which a blanket to cover him. But getting to the hospital took longer due to checkpoints and had to stop several times since the Russians wanted to inspect the ambulance; the blanket had to be taken off him on these occasions so the Russians could see there was no hidden treasure. Professors Jung and Petz - who had known Apor - performed the operation which seemed to be successful and saw a slight improvement on Holy Saturday when he received the Eucharist with his sister at his side. He thanked God for having accepted his sacrifice and for the fact that the women he protected were still safe. On Easter his condition deteriorated for an infection had set in; he made his confession and was given the Anointing of the Sick but pain increased. He remained lucid with his sister and Doctor Jung at his side in addition to the nurses and the parish priest. He died from his injuries not long after in the afternoon of April 2, 1945. István Sándor witnessed a stretcher on April 3 being carried from the hospital and saw the bishop's remains as it was being transported. The funeral was put on hold due to conflict in the area but was carried out within a week of his death. His remains were buried in a Carmelite church; his confessor was the Carmelite priest Erno Szeghy who had served as such since 1943 or 1944. His remains were later relocated to the diocesan cathedral. There now stands a statue in District XII of Budapest in his honor and the place itself has been named Apor Vilmos tér according to the Hungarian standard of name order.

Kolberg

On January 30, 1945 the film *Kolberg*, directed by Veit Harlan, with Kristina Söderbaum and Heinrich George in the leading roles was released on the 12th anniversary of the National Socialist Revolution in Germany, it was premiered simultaneously in Berlin and in the encircled Atlantic fortress La Rochelle (submarine port).

> 1806 - the year of Germany's deepest humiliation, Napoleon's greatest triumphs . In the Schönbrunn throne room, Emperor Franz II tears the bond that had united the German tribes in a thousand-year history into a common empire, and near Saalfeld Prince Louis Ferdinand

of Prussia breathes out his young life. After the defeats of Jena and Auerstädt , discouragement seized even the German fortress commanders, and Magdeburg , Spandau , Stettin and Küstrin opened their gates to the overwhelming superiority of the conqueror. Just graynessand Kolberg dare to persevere in the resistance. Graudenz under the unforgettable Courbiere, Kolberg under the triumvirate of Gneisenau, Schill and the mayor Nettelbeck. But Gneisenau was only at the last hour in command of Kolberg, before him the elderly and feeble General Loucadou was in supreme command, and things were looking bad for the defense of the fortress. It is the aged Nettelbeck who takes on the defense of the city by creating a general vigilante group, although Loucadou ridicules him. As the Lieutenant Schill appears who was authorized by the king, for your own volunteer corps to recruit volunteers. In a short time he succeeded in adapting the training of the Nettelbeck vigilante group to the requirements of the war. He also urges that the neglected earth fortifications be expanded and that cannons be fitted to those from Sweden to Stralsundare on the way and are now being directed to Kolberg. Nettelbeck succeeds in persuading the king to recall Loucadou from his post and replace him with Gneisenau. Gneisenau just manages to intercept the French marching in long columns in front of the city wall. The meadows around the city had to be flooded and so many farms had to be exposed to flooding. The Wolfsberg and the Maikuhle are the focal points of the fighting, while the French artillery aimed their fire on the city center to undermine the combative morale of the population. The centuries-old farm of Werner farmer has also been sacrificed for the common good. The farmer set the fire on his farm himself and died in the flames. His son Friedrich is in the Schill Freikorps, but his son Klaus has surrendered to music and would like to exclude himself from the difficult events of the time. His daughter Maria feels all the more the need at home, and it is she who was sent by Nettelbeck to the king to have Loucadou recalled. Where help is needed, Mary is the first to intervene. A tender, desireless admiration connects her with Schill, who has meanwhile been promoted to Rittmeister. Undeterred by the heavy victims of the fight, Gneisenau, Nettelbeck and Schill hold out in their task. The citizens see the city and its property go up in flames, but do not cease to defend the city. Meanwhile, far from Kolberg, the battle of Friedland decides Prussia's next fate, and the peace of Tilsit forces the guns to silence. Schill, having risen to major, leaves the city, and slowly the wheel of history turns, which Gneisenau lifts higher and higher and, only six years later, makes him the decisive opponent of Napoleon. - German magazine Film-Kurier





The siege of Kolberg was a historical example of a successful final battle, led by Prussian Mayor August von Gneisenau who called his people to fight against Napoleon. “The people rise, the storm breaks!” - it says at the beginning of the film which gave the spirit of triumph over the enemy in a seemingly hopeless situation. Color film was the most expensive film format during the National

Socialist era. Despite the difficult supply situation, people and material were made available in unprecedented dimensions for large-scale production, and the historic Kolberg square was rebuilt on a field between Berlin and Potsdam. Thousands of Wehrmacht soldiers acted as extras and more than a thousand horses, which in view of the difficult war situation meant a huge effort. In order to enable the shooting of snow scenes in summer, 100 railroad cars with salt were once brought to the location in Pomerania. The shooting was repeatedly interrupted by bomb alarms. A splinter trench was even dug on the rotating site to provide protection for the rotating rod in the event of air raids. Dr. Goebbels shortened the film considerably after its completion because, in view of the devastating Anglo-American terrorist bombing attacks on German cities and their civil populations, he did not want to expose the German viewer to the lavish scenes in which Kolberg citizens are slaughtered by Napoleon's overpowering artillery. For the premiere in the German Atlantic fortress La Rochelle, a copy of the film had to be parachuted. Dr. Goebbels sent the following radio message to the fortress commander on the occasion of the premiere:

> "I have sent you a first copy of the color film 'Kolberg' that has just been completed for the premiere in your fortress on January 30th. The film is an artistic song of praise for bravery […] It will also experience its most worthy premiere under the sign of the close combative bond between the front and the homeland among the men who exemplify the virtues portrayed in this film for the whole nation. May the film appear to you and your brave soldiers as a document of the unshakable steadfastness of a people who, in these days of global struggle, have become one with the fighting front, are willing to emulate the great models of their glorious history. *Heil unserem Führer! Reichsminister Dr. Goebbels.*"





The commandant of the German Atlantic fortress La Rochelle answered the radio message from Reich Minister Dr. Goebbels with the following radio message:

> "The premiere of the color film 'Kolberg' took place today in the La Rochelle theater in front of soldiers from all defense units. Deeply impressed by the heroic attitude of the Kolberg Fortress and its unsurpassable artistic representation, we combine with the thanks for sending the film on January 30th, once again, the pledge to imitate the heroically struggling homeland and not be inferior to it in perseverance and commitment. Long live Germany, long live our Führer! Schirlitz, Vice Admiral, Commander La Rochelle."

One day later, the first public premiere of "Kolberg" took place in Berlin. By this time the Red Army tanks had already reached the Oder. The "outstanding film work", which had received the title "Film of the Nation", was even shown in the encircled German cities of Königsberg, Breslau, Danzig and other large cities. It was shown in the youth film hours of the Hitler Youth as well as in

front of recruits of the Wehrmacht and the Waffen SS. After the so-called liberation in 1945, the film came to German cinemas in 1965 with the title Kolberg - January 30, 1945, the new version was edited and accompanied by insertions not found in the original, it was not until 1998 that the original version was broadcast on the TV channel ARTE.

> “Some parts of the film were shot in the town of Treptow an der Rega (near Kolberg). At that time I went to the girls' middle school in Treptow. Many extras were needed, young and old. It was a big event for us girls. We were dressed in long skirts, blouses, bodices and great hats to match the film. We were 'the people' and had to sing 'the people stand up, the storm breaks loose'. I can't remember the whole text. We loved it. I don't know for sure whether it was 1943 or 1944. I was 13 or 14 years old. - Then the Russian rolled over us, we couldn't get out to the west. The Pole drove us out later. After a few detours, we ended up in the DDR where the whole family met with relatives. In 1950 I 'ran away' there - black across the border in Berlin . In the west I looked for the movie, but it didn't come off. Now I'm 74 years old and that's why I'm so happy that I can see the film 'Kolberg' after all. ” - Renate G., 2004

Bombing of Dresden

From February 13 to 14, 1945, two waves of attack on Dresden's historic baroque city center were launched by the British Royal Air Force. 225 four-engine Lancaster bombers were involved in the first wave and 529 identical bombers in the second wave. The night raids were followed on February 14 from 12.17 p.m. to 12.31 p.m. by a day attack by 311 to 316 B-17 bombers of the USAAF and between 100 and 200 accompanying fighters. They dropped 1,800 explosive bombs (474.5 t) and 136,800 stick fire bombs (296.5 t) in a cloud-covered sky over Dresden using target radar. Due to a weather front, two bomber groups deviated from the course about 100 km southwest and, after the approach radar failed, bombed a district of Prague in the belief that it was Dresden. On February 14, a ash rain caused by the night raids fell in Neustadt, about 35 km away. What then happened was an unprecedented aerial war tragedy. As a university, library and cultural city, Dresden was without any noteworthy industrial facilities, which is why there was no major Luftwaffe presence. At that time, hundreds of thousands of Silesian refugees with horses and wagons and tens of thousands of wounded front-line soldiers crowded into the hospitals in the city which was why thousands of red crosses on white sheets were attached to the makeshift accommodations. Dresden was filled with nearly 1.2 million people. Churchill had asked for "suggestions how to blaze 600,000 refugees". The explosive and subsequent incendiary bombs caused a previously unknown firestorm. Survivors tried to save themselves on the Elbe meadows. The city burned for seven days and seven nights.

The historic baroque-style Dresdner Frauenkirche withstood two days and nights of the attacks, and the eight interior sandstone pillars supporting the large dome held up long enough for the evacuation of 300 people who had sought shelter in the church crypt, before succumbing to the heat generated by some 650,000 incendiary bombs that were dropped on the city. The temperature surrounding and inside the church eventually reached 1,000 °C (1,830 °F). The dome finally collapsed at 10 a.m. on February 15. The pillars glowed bright red and exploded; the outer walls shattered and nearly 6,000 tons of stone plunged to earth, penetrating the massive floor as it fell. The building vanished from Dresden's skyline, and the blackened stones would lie in wait in a pile in the center of the city for the next 45 years as Communist rule enveloped East Germany. Shortly after the end of World War II, residents of Dresden had already begun salvaging unique stone fragments from the Church of Our Lady and numbering them for future use in reconstruction. Popular sentiment discouraged the authorities from clearing the ruins away to make a car park. In 1966, the remnants were officially declared a "memorial against war". After the partial re-unification, using original plans from builder Georg Bähr in the 1720s, the Dresden City Council

decided to proceed with reconstruction in February 1992. A rubble-sorting ceremony started the event in January 1993 under the direction of church architect and engineer Eberhard Burger. The foundation stone was laid in 1994, and stabilized in 1995. The crypt was completed in 1996 and the inner cupola in 2000. Seven new bells were cast for the church and rang for the first time for the Pentecost celebration in 2003. The exterior was completed ahead of schedule in 2004 and the painted interior in 2005. The intensive efforts to rebuild this world-famous landmark were completed in 2005, one year earlier than originally planned, and in time for the 800-year anniversary of the city of Dresden in 2006. As far as possible, the church – except for its dome – was rebuilt using original material and plans, with the help of modern technology. The heap of rubble was documented and carried off stone by stone. The approximate original position of each stone could be determined from its position in the heap. Every usable piece was measured and catalogued. A computer imaging program that could move the stones three-dimensionally around the screen in various configurations was used to help architects find where the original stones sat and how they fit together. Of the millions of stones used in the rebuilding, more than 8,500 original stones were salvaged from the original church and approximately 3,800 reused in the reconstruction. As the older stones are covered with a darker patina, due to fire damage and weathering, the difference between old and new stones will be clearly visible for many years after reconstruction. Two thousand pieces of the original altar were cleaned and incorporated into the new structure. The builders relied on thousands of old photographs, memories of worshippers and church officials, and crumbling old purchase orders detailing the quality of the mortar or pigments of the paint (as in the 18th century, copious quantities of eggs were used to make the color that provides the interior with its almost luminescent glow). When it came time to duplicate the oak doors of the entrance, the builders had only vague descriptions of the detailed carving. Because people (especially wedding parties) often posed for photos outside the church doors, they issued an appeal for old photographs and the response—which included entire wedding albums—allowed artisans to recreate the original doors. The new gilded orb and cross on top of the dome was forged by Grant Macdonald Silversmiths in London using the original 18th-century techniques as much as possible. In February 2000, the cross was ceremonially handed over by The Duke of Kent, to be placed on the top of the dome a few days after the 60th commemoration of D-Day on 22 June 2004. The external structure of the Frauenkirche was completed. For the first time since the last war, the completed dome and its gilded cross grace Dresden's skyline as in centuries prior. A bronze statue of reformer and theologian Martin Luther, which survived the bombings, has been restored and again stands in front of the church. It is the work of sculptor Adolf von Donndorf from 1885. The project has inspired other revitalization projects throughout Europe, including the Dom-Römer Project in Frankfurt, the City Palace of Potsdam, and the City Palace, Berlin.



Dresdner Frauenkirche in 1898.



Dresdner Frauenkirche in 1965, still in ruins.

Winston Churchill himself wished in connection with the annihilation of Dresden: "to roast the Germans on their retreat from Breslau". Here he kept silent from the world public that it was in no way a retreat in the military sense. On the other hand, it was the flight of several million civilian German refugees who were on the winter roads. Especially on the Elbe meadows, thousands of civilians were killed by low-flyer fire. There was a real human hunt. The American bombers also attacked Tiergartenstrasse, bordering the Great Garden in the south. The survivors of the famous Dresden Kreuzchor had sought protection here. The Kreuzkantor Rudolf Mauerberger recalled: “I

ran back to Johann-Georgen-Allee, where low-flying aircraft had shot into the squatting crowd. A gruesome picture […] Low-flyers also shot into the crowd on Tiergartenstrasse."

While from the official FRG claim, particularly since the partial unification, the number of victims of the German population has continued to decrease from year to year and is currently around 25,000 in the case of Dresden, while other estimates assume up to 350,000 killed. Der Spiegel spoke of up to 200,000 deaths in 2003 according to "local estimates, since a large number of refugees and soldiers [were] in the city and many victims were burned without a trace". In the bombing of London and other English industrial and military centers by the German Luftwaffe during the entire war killed a total of about 32,000 civilians. A tenth of the victims that the English terrorist attack on Dresden alone claimed.

Letter from the city council of Dresden dated July 31, 1992:

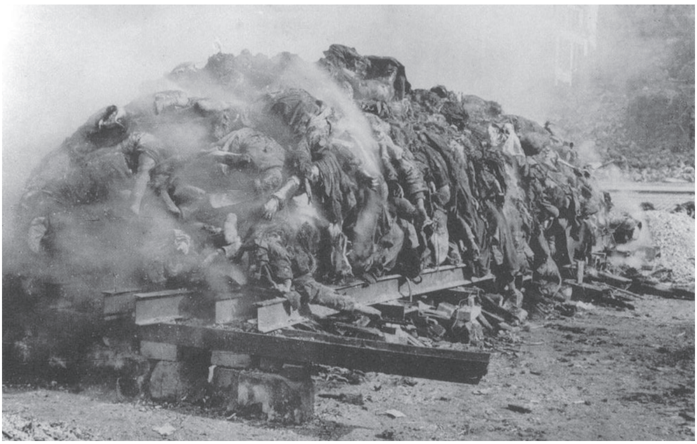
> Order of the day No. 47 of March 22, 1945 issued by the commander of the Dresden Order Police: "By March 2, 1945, 202,040 dead, mostly women and children, had been recovered. The number is expected to rise to 250,000 dead. […] For the commander of the law enforcement officers: the chief of the Grosse staff, colonel of the protective police. "

In another letter from the city administration of Dresden on July 31, 1992, it says:

> "According to reliable information from the Dresden police, 202,040 dead, mostly women and children , were recovered by March 20, 1945. Including the missing, a figure of 250,000 to 300,000 victims should be realistic. "

British Author Freda Utley, who traveled to destroyed post-war Germany, reported in 1949 in her detailed book "The High Cost of Vegeance" ("Costly Revenge ", German 1950) in the chapter" Our crimes against humanity "

> "Our attacks on non-military targets like Dresden, where we killed more than a quarter of a million people in one night, the most horrific death that can only be imagined by defending this undefended cultural center, crammed with people who fled westwards from the Russian advance covered with phosphorus bombs […] This atrocity is one of our greatest war crimes because we used it to demonstrate that our aim was to kill civilians. We even used machine guns to hunt women and children who tried to flee from the blazing city to the countryside.



The Washington Post wrote on July 11, 1999: "When the United States and Britain destroyed Dresden in 1945, a third of a million people were killed." In the summary report of the bombing war of the International Red Cross - Report of the Joint Relief 1941–1946 - the number of deaths was given as 275,000. There was no military need for this terrorist attack. The goal was solely the total destruction of German cultural assets and the hoped-for extinction of German identity, coupled with the absolute will to destroy as many German people as possible. When asked what purpose the bombing of Dresden had, the bomber chief Arthur Harris merely returned that he did not know what was meant by "Dresden": "There is no longer a city of Dresden."

> "I wanted to be a hero, but I became a terrorist. I can't defend this [war crime]." - Harold Nash , British Bomber Command in “The Bomb War”, ZDF, February 4, 2003

> “Anyone who has forgotten how to cry learns again when Dresden dies. This cheerful morning star of youth has so far shone on the world. I know that there are enough good spirits in England and America who are not strangers to the divine light of the Sistine Madonna and who cry deeply when the star goes out. And I have the fall of Dresden under the Sodom and Gomorrah hells of the English and American planes personally experienced. When I insert the word 'experienced' it is still a miracle to me. […] I stand at the gate of my life and envy all my dead comrades who have been spared this experience. I cry. - Do not bother with the word 'cry': the greatest heroes of antiquity, including Pericles and others, were not ashamed of him. From Dresden, from its deliciously even care of art, wonderful currents flowed through the world, and England and America also drank thirstily. Did you forget that? I am almost 83 years old and I stand before God with my legacy, which is unfortunately powerless and comes only from the heart. […] - Gerhard Hauptmann, Nobel Prize winner, in February 1945, on the crime of Dresden.

> "But the firestorms over Dresden with six hundred thousand refugees within its walls were still raging unabated, when Churchill had his bomber crews , who had only got to bed at nine o'clock, woken up again at 3 p.m. The crew of the 1st bomber fleet received the following command: 'Chemnitz is your destination tonight. We are attacking the refugees who are gathering there, especially after the attack on Dresden last night. […] Chemnitzis a city about sixty kilometers west of Dresden and a much smaller destination. You are flying there today to kill all refugees who may have escaped from Dresden. You will take the same bombloads with you, and if the attack is as successful as yesterday's, you will not pay much visits to the Russian front. ” - David Irving, in “The Fall of Dresden”, Gütersloh 1968, p. 193

> “If 55,000 people were killed during the bombing raid on Hamburg in July 1943, it couldn't have been less in Dresden. It must be borne in mind that Hamburg had a functioning air defense system and the bomb load was not even a third of what fell over Dresden. […] Irving was able to prove 135,000 deaths. However, there are 480,000 officially registered bomb victims. These included 37,000 toddlers and infants , 46,000 school-age children, 55,000 war invalids, sick people and sisters, Red Cross helpers and nursing staff, 12,000 rescue teams, fire services, paramedics and air-raid helpersand air raid police. It also seems utterly absurd to speak of 35,000 dead, considering the city crammed with 1,200,000 people at the time of the attack and more than 700,000 bombs dropped by 9,000 fighter jets. Rather, there was a bomb for two residents.” - Juan Maler, in:" The Unfinished ", Buenos Aires 1991, pp. 28-29

In a special issue entitled “German Victims” published in 2019, historian Jan von Flocken wrote in the article “Die Dresden-Lügen”:

> “The civilian population was literally slaughtered. Only the only strategically important point, the Dresden-Klotzsche airport with the neighboring barracks and material stores, was spared from the attacks.”

The bombing of Dresden is trivialized, relativized or even completely denied in the course of the official history and is sometimes poured out in wild and grotesque accusations of guilt against the victims. It is striking that the number of victims of the bombing has decreased steadily over the decades. An appointed “historians' commission”, which was supposed to support the official perspective, came to the politically correct one "after five years of work, the result was that only “tens of thousands of people” or “a maximum of 25,000” died and no evidence could be found for the low-flying attacks seen by several eyewitnesses. In addition, it repeatedly claimed that the bombings are the direct result of alleged German crimes that were previously committed, which explains the harshness, the German air strikes on Coventry, which aimed to weaken British armaments, are often referred to as serious war crimes and it was therefore understandable that the British took revenge four years later by bombing Dresden. The German bombings of the military installations in Rotterdam and Warsaw are also often mentioned here. This point of view is also represented at the “commemorative event”, which is officially held annually in Saxony. Through this treatment of the subject, the victims of the bomb terror are mocked every year by the Federal Republic of Germany. All German towns and cities above 50,000 population were between 50% to 80% destroyed. Destruction on this scale had no other purpose than the indiscriminate mass murder of as many German people as possible quite regardless of their civilian status.





Bombing of Pforzheim

The first attacks on Pforzheim were carried out by American bombers on April 1, 1944. 95 people were killed. The damage was comparatively minor. Further attacks followed. In November 1944,





Pforzheim was first included on an Allied target list, whereby the city was described as very suitable for a bombing raid because it had a narrow, large and therefore highly flammable old town of wooden framed buildings. Pforzheim was known as the "Goldstadt", where Baden's margrave Karl Friedrich started making watches and jewelry in 1767. There were probably war-relevant, but no war-decisive goals in Pforzheim. Marshal of the Royal Air Force, Arthur T. Harris was well aware that mostly civilian targets and also the old town would be hit. On February 23, at 19:45, the sirens issued the Acute Air Danger alarm. Five minutes later, the first RAF aircraft flew over the city from the west. A total of 368 bombers flew over the city within the next 22 minutes, unloading bombs with a total weight of 1,575 tons. The first planes deployed flares in the dark to mark the target area. In the process, violent north-west wind pushed the light bodies away a little, so that part of the cargo fell into an uninhabited area in the southeast (Hagenschieß) and the northwest part of the city was spared. In the city center with its narrow streets and alleys, the mixture of explosive and incendiary bombs, fire canisters and air mines had a catastrophic effect. Large wildfires quickly merged into a massive firestorm. The attack abbreviation for the Pforzheim residents was "Code Yellowfin". The water supply collapsed completely. All buildings burned in an area with a length of three kilometers and a width of one and a half kilometers. Many people tried to save themselves by jumping into the Nagold and Enz rivers and drowned in the process. As a result of the bombardment, a windstorm rushed through the city center with temperatures of up to 1700 degrees. Many were blown to pieces in the hail of bombs, most choked in basements and bunkers. Some who ventured outside burned beyond recognition in the blazing heat. Even in Tübingen, 60 kilometers away, the glowing red sky was visible, witnesses remember. The violence of the firestorm is also evident from the fact that later stationery from a Pforzheim doctor in Stuttgart and scorched business mail from a Pforzheim bank were even found on Lake Constance. The city burned for nine days. 98% of the urban area was destroyed. The city was selected for the flammability of the historic timber-framed buildings in the old town. In 1939, 4,112 residents were still registered in the inner city area "Marktplatz", after February 1945 nobody lived here for years. Residential and factory buildings, churches, schools, hospitals, baths, other facilities and many historical and irreplaceable cultural assets were destroyed. Around 17,600 people died in this attack alone. A total of around 20,300 people died in Pforzheim as a result of Allied air raids. (In addition to the main attack, there were several smaller attacks.) The 1939 census had a population of around 79,000. However, the local population during the British airstrike was smaller due to the deployment of much of the male population. Various estimates assume that around 31.4% of the population died as a result of the air raid. The American historian Ursula Moessner-Heckner wrote in her book "Pforzheim - Code Yellowfin" about the destruction of Pforzheim: "It died for no reason and was destroyed because it had not yet been destroyed. Although detonators and precision instruments were also produced in Pforzheim, there was no military need."

The commander of the attacking British bomber association, Edwin Swales was shot down on his return flight from Pforzheim by a German Messerschmitt Bf 110 fighter plane. He was posthumously given the Victoria Cross by King George VI of Britain for the particularly successful air attack on Pforzheim. Instead of restoration, there was demolition and a complete rebuild. The streets were made much wider. The city's 2,000-year history has been completely wiped out. The city's rubble was collected on a mountain. The mountain today towers over Pforzheim as a visible memorial, it is now called the Wallberg by the Pforzheimers.

> "One closes these volumes feeling, uneasily, that the true heroes of the story they tell are neither the contending air marshals, nor even the 58,888 officers and men of Bomber Command who were killed in action. They were the inhabitants of the German cities under attack; the men, women and children who stoically endured and worked on among the flaming ruins of their homes and factories, up till the moment when the allied armies

overran them." - London Times reviewer on the British Official History of the Strategic Air Offensive.





Luftwaffe Helicopters

Professor Henrich Focke, through his development of the Fw 186, and through the efforts of producing the C.19 and C.30 autogyros under licence, came to the conclusion that the limitations of autogyros could be eliminated only by an aircraft with a powered rotor, the helicopter. He and engineer Gerd Achgelis started the design for the helicopter in 1932. A free-flying model, built in 1934 and propelled by a small two-stroke engine, brought the promise of success. On 9 February 1935, Focke received an order for the building of a prototype, which was designated the Fw 61; Focke referred to it as the F 61. Roluf Lucht of the technical office of the RLM extended the order for a second aircraft on 19 December 1935. The airframe was based on that of a well-tried training aircraft, the Focke-Wulf Fw 44 Stieglitz. Using rotor technology licensed from the Cierva Autogiro Company, a single radial engine drove twin rotors, set on tubular steel outriggers to the left and right of the fuselage. Each main rotor consisted of three articulated and tapered blades, driven by the engine through gears and shafts. Longitudinal and directional control was achieved using cyclic pitch and asymmetric rotor lift. The counter-rotation of the two rotors solved the problem of torque-reaction as also shown by Louis Bréguet. The small horizontal-axis propeller directly driven by the engine was purely to provide the necessary airflow to cool the engine during low speed or hovering flight and provided negligible forward thrust. Only two aircraft were produced. By early 1937, the second prototype, V 2 D-EKRA, was completed and flown for its first flight. On May 10, 1937, it accomplished its first autorotation landing with the engine turned off. In February 1938, the Fw 61 was demonstrated by Hanna Reitsch indoors at the Deutschlandhalle sports stadium in Berlin, Germany. It subsequently set several records for altitude, speed and flight duration culminating, in June 1938, with an altitude record of 3,427 m (11,243 ft), breaking the unofficial 605 m (1,985 ft) altitude record of the TsAGI 1-EA single lift-rotor helicopter from the Soviet Union set in August 1932, and a straight line flight record of 230 km (143 mi). The Reichsluftfahrtministerium (RLM) was so impressed by the Focke-Wulf Fw 61 helicopter that it suggested Focke establish a new company dedicated to helicopter development and issued him with a requirement for an improved design capable of carrying a 700 kg (1,500 lb) payload. Focke established the Focke-Achgelis company at Hoykenkamp on April 27, 1937 in partnership with pilot Gerd Achgelis, and began development work at Delmenhorst in 1938. They first produced an enlarged, six-occupant version of the Fw 61, designated Fa 226 Hornisse (Hornet), while contracting out development of the engine, transmission, and rotor hub to BMW's Berlin works. The Fa 226 was the world's first transport helicopter and was ordered by Lufthansa in 1938. The Fa 226 attracted the attention of the RLM, who redesignated it Fa 223 in 1939 before the first prototype flew. The Kriegsmarine was also interested in the Hornisse and briefly considered it as a replacement for their Schnellboote. In

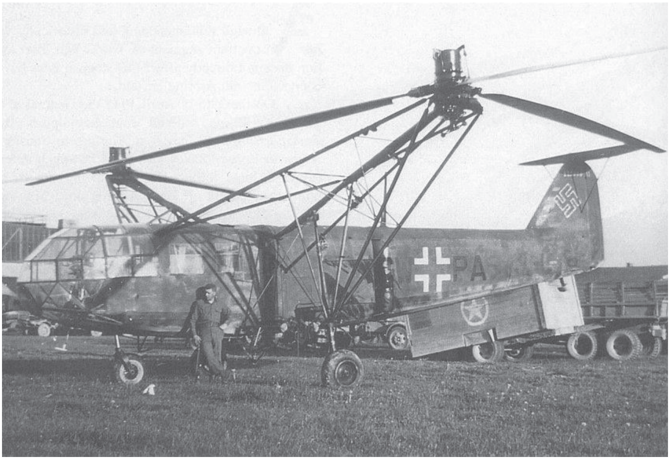
September 1939 the first prototype, the V1, left the Delmenhorst factory. Now nicknamed Drache ("Dragon") it had a twin-rotor layout similar to the Fw 61, but had a fully enclosed cabin and load bay, with the single Bramo engine mounted in the middle of the tubular-steel body. Initial hovering tests showed problems and the V1 was not to fly until 1940. The engine initially specified, a BMW Bramo 323D proved too fragile when run at high speed for any length of time, and was replaced with a more robust 1,000 hp Bramo 323Q3 in the later prototypes to improve reliability and lifting capability. The biggest problem, however, was the severe vibration caused by unbalanced driveshafts when the rotors moved out of phase, and this could only be fixed by greater attention to detail on the part of BMW. The V1's first untethered flight was on August 3, 1940, after over 100 hours of ground and tethered testing. In October, it was flown to the test center at Rechlin to be demonstrated, and while there set a top speed of 182 km/h (113 mph), a climb rate of 528 m (1,732 ft) per minute, and a maximum altitude of 7,100 m (23,300 ft), performance far greater than had been demonstrated by any other helicopter in the world. Despite this, the Drache was nowhere near ready for military service, and Focke-Achgelis were told to accelerate their development program. An initial production order for 100 machines was promised. Following the helicopter's demonstration at Rechlin, the Ministry issued specifications for five variants.



On February 5, 1941, the V1 was lost in an accident following engine failure at an altitude too low for an auto-rotative landing. The second prototype (V2) was completed shortly after, featuring a fully glazed cockpit and a machine gun operated by the observer. It was, however, soon destroyed in an Allied air raid. By the time the V3 prototype appeared the RLM had abandoned the idea of different variants and settled on a single multipurpose aircraft, to be designated Fa 223E, which could combine all the roles; the V3 reflected this new thinking and set the design features for all the models that followed and it incorporated dual controls and an electric winch. Like its predecessors, the V3's body consisted of welded steel tubing covered with treated fabric to save weight and make repairs easier. Its interior was divided into four sections; the cockpit, where pilot and observer sat side by side, with the pilot on the left; the load compartment; the engine compartment; and the tail section. The engine and gearbox were centrally mounted and held in place by a series of tensioned steel cables, with the gearbox in front of the engine. Two steel tube outriggers extended out from the sides of the fuselage to carry the twin rotors, of three-bladed configuration and wooden construction

with a steel spar, which were mounted 12.5 m (41 ft 0 in) apart, far enough that they did not overlap. In 1943, an enlarged, four-rotored version of the Fa 223 was considered, but not developed beyond the construction of a center fuselage section. Serial production of the Fa 223 began at the Focke-Achgelis factory in Delmenhorst in 1942. The site was struck in June that year by an Allied air raid and destroyed along with the two surviving prototypes and the first seven pre-production machines undergoing final assembly. Attempts were made to restore production but were abandoned in 1943, and a new plant was set up at Laupheim, near Ulm. The first Drache to emerge from the new factory, the V11, was flown by pilot Karl Bode for a series of information films made for the Air Ministry to demonstrate the Fa 223's abilities. Loads which included a complete Fieseler Storch aircraft and the fuselage of a Bf 109 were shown being lowered with great precision on to vehicles using the Drache's winch and special quick-release electrical cargo hook. In early 1944, a Dornier Do 217 crashed high up on the Vehner moor in Lower Saxony, between Osnabrück and Oldenburg, and it was decided to send the V11 to recover the wreckage. Unfortunately the V11 ended up crashing nearby before it could attempt to lift the Do 217's remains. It was then decided to attempt to recover both using the V14. Flown by Karl Bode and Luftwaffe helicopter pilot Helmut Gerstenhauer, the operation was begun on May 11, 1944. A small team of Focke-Achgelis men and a Luftwaffe recovery company had already dismantled the V11, and the V14 made 10 flights carrying loads beneath it in a cargo net and setting them down where they could be loaded onto road vehicles. All the major parts of the V11 and the Do 217 were retrieved, and much useful experience was gained. Following this, the RLM decided to evaluate the helicopter's potential as a transport in mountainous regions, and the V16 was assigned to the Mountain Warfare School at Mittenwald, near Innsbruck, with the V14 as a backup. The objective of the tests was to see how the Drache would perform as a general-purpose all-weather transport, and numerous landings were made at altitudes of over 1,600 m (5,200 ft) above sea level, plus experimental transportation of artillery guns to mountain troops. When the trials ended in October 1944, a total of 83 flights had been made. Only seven machines had been constructed at Laupheim before an air raid halted production in July 1944, and wiped out the factory. At the time of the raid, the V18 prototype was ready for delivery, 13 Drachen were in assembly, and there were enough components for a further 19. Following the raid, the RLM decided that it was useless to pursue the project any further and following the mountain trials Focke was assigned to Messerschmitt's staff but only weeks later, Focke received new orders, this time to return to the Focke-Achgelis company and to move the entire operation to Berlin Tempelhof Airport where flight testing was to be resumed, and a production line established to produce 400 helicopters per month. The V12, after completing a long cross-country flight from Germany, was flown to Mont Blanc to perform a rescue of 17 people trapped on the mountain. Unfortunately, a mechanical link failure resulted in a rotor disintegrating, and, although the machine touched down on its wheels, it was hurled against an embankment and the crew was killed. The company had managed to keep hold of two of the five surviving Drachen and managed to produce a new example at Tempelhof in February 1945. Almost immediately it was ordered on a "special order from the Führer" to fly to Danzig on February 25. Flown by Gerstenhauer and two copilots, the Drache took off from Tempelhof the next day. It first headed southwest in the direction of Würzburg. Gerstenhauer lost his bearings in the bad weather and had to land at Crailsheim. Once the weather improved, they set off again and landed at Würzburg to refuel, reaching Meiningen, where it stopped overnight. The next day it set off northeast and flew to Werder, a distance of 315 km (196 mi). On the third day the Drache continued towards Stettin-Altdamm, but the bad weather again forced them to land, this time at Prenzlau. They attempted to resume the flight the next day, but the weather remained bad and they had to stop at Stolp, west of Danzig, for the night. By March 5, Gerstenhauer decided they had to leave Stolp before the Soviets arrived. They took off and flew directly to Danzig right over the advancing Soviet army, reaching Danzig only to find that the city was already falling. They landed outside the city to wait for further orders, which when they came directed them to return to Werder. They did this via a lengthy flight

along the Baltic coast via Garz, not reaching Werder until March 11. The twelve days of actual flight had seen Gerstenhaur and his crew cover a distance of 1,675 km (1,041 mi) with a flight time of 16 hours 25 minutes. The Focke-Wulf Fw 61 is often considered the first practical and functional helicopter ever. In January 1945, the Air Ministry assigned the other three Drachen to Transportstaffel 40 (TS/40) at Mühldorf, Bavaria, the Luftwaffe's only operational helicopter squadron, equipped with at least five Flettner Fl 282s as well as the Drachen. TS/40 relocated to various sites before ending up at Ainring in Germany, where one of the Drachen was destroyed by its pilot to prevent it being captured and the other two were seized by US forces. The US intended to ferry captured aircraft back to the US aboard a ship, but only had room for one of the captured Drachen. The RAF objected to plans to destroy the other, the V14, so Gerstenhauer, with two observers, flew it across the English Channel from Cherbourg to RAF Beaulieu on 6 September 1945, the first crossing of the Channel by a helicopter. The V14 later made two test flights at RAF Beaulieu before being destroyed on October 3, when a driveshaft failed. The accident was thought to be due to a failure to correctly tension the steel cables which secured the engine, despite warnings from Gerstenhauer.



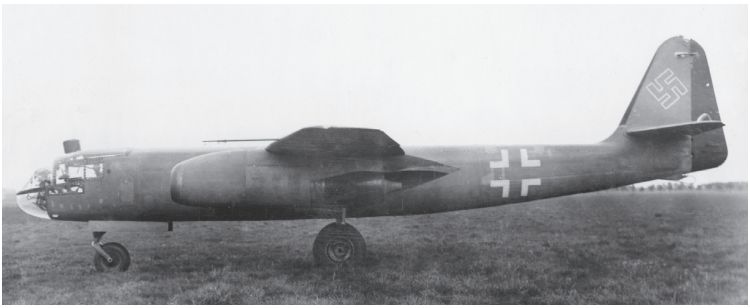
Invasion of the Rhineland

On March 1, 1945, of the 22 road and 25 railroad bridges across the Rhine, only four remained standing: the Hohenzollern Bridge in Cologne (destroyed on March 6); the Rhine Bridge at Bonn (destroyed on March 8); and the Crown Prince Wilhelm Bridge at Urmitz (destroyed on March 9); the Americans would capture the Ludendorff Bridge at Remagen on 7 March. The Germans had wired the bridge with about 2,800 kilograms (6,200 lb) of demolition charges. When they tried to blow it up, only a portion of the explosives detonated. US forces captured the bridge and rapidly expanded their first bridgehead across the Rhine, two weeks before Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery's Operation Plunder. The GIs' actions prevented the Germans from regrouping east of the Rhine and consolidating their positions. The battle for control of the Ludendorff Bridge caused both the American and German forces to employ new weapons and tactics in combat for the first time. Over the next 10 days, after its capture on 7 March 1945 and until its failure on 17 March, the Germans used virtually every weapon at their disposal to try to destroy the bridge. This included infantry and armor, howitzers, mortars, floating mines, mined boats, a railroad gun, and the giant

600 mm Karl-Gerät super-heavy mortar. They also attacked the bridge using the newly developed Arado Ar 234B-2 turbojet bombers. To protect the bridge against aircraft, the Americans positioned the largest concentration of anti-aircraft weapons during World War II leading to "the greatest anti-aircraft artillery battles in American history".

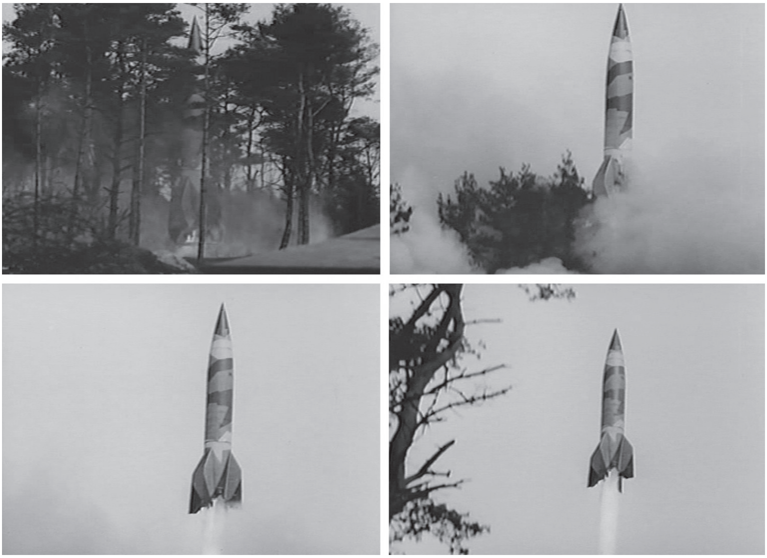


The Americans counted 367 different German Luftwaffe aircraft attacking the bridge over the next 10 days. On March 12, 1945, German fighter planes and Me 262 Jet fighters were used against the Ludendorff bridge at Remagen. There were four losses of their own, but also four air victories against Allied aircraft. A German fighter went down to 450 meters and threw a 1000 kg bomb on the bridge, but it did not detonate. The Americans claimed to have shot down nearly 30% of the aircraft dispatched against them. The Arado Ar 234 Blitz (pictured) was also used in an attempt to destroy the bridge, which was the world's first operational jet-powered bomber, designed by World War I fighter ace Walter Blume. On March 14, Adolf Hitler ordered SS General Hans Kammler to fire V2 rockets to destroy the bridge. This marked the first time the missiles had been used against a tactical objective and the only time they were fired on a German target. The 11 missiles launched killed six Americans but none landed closer than some 500 meters from the bridge. When the Germans sent a squad of seven naval demolition swimmers wearing Italian underwater breathing apparatus, the Americans were ready. For the first time in combat, they had deployed the top-secret Canal Defense Lights (Tanks mounting an armored searchlight). Two frogmen died of hypothermia, two were killed, and the other three were captured. The Allies were able to rapidly transport five divisions across the Rhine into the Ruhr, Germany's industrial heartland. The bridge had endured months of aircraft bombing, direct artillery hits, near misses, and deliberate demolition attempts. It finally collapsed at 3:00 pm on 17 March, killing 33 American engineers and wounding 63. But by then U.S. Army combat engineers had finished building a tactical steel treadway bridge and a heavy duty pontoon bridge followed by a Bailey bridge across the Rhine. Over 25,000 troops crossed into Germany before the Americans broke out of the bridgehead on 25 March 1945. This was 18 days after the bridge had been captured.





Messerschmitt Me 262



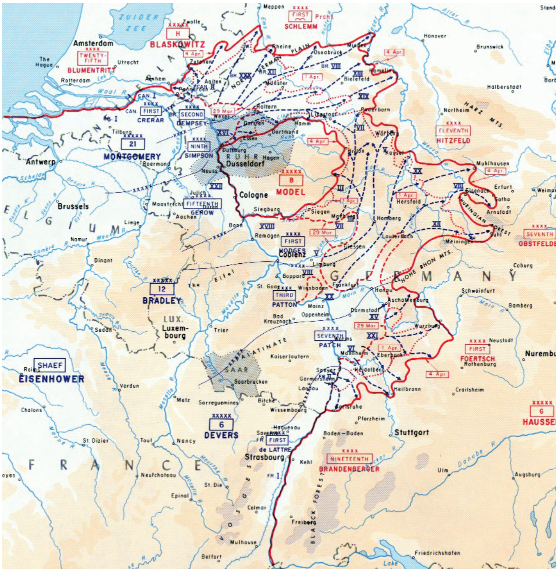
V-2 Ballistic Missile

On March 22, US troops began crossing the Rhine at night at Niersein and Oppenheim, where they were attacked by heavy machine-gun fire but managed to break through. On March 23, tanks, trank destroyers and infantry began crossing and pushed the boundary of the bridgehead more than 5 miles (8.0 km) inland by midnight. In the early morning hours of March 25, Americans crossed the Rhine to the north at Boppard, and then some 24 hours crossed 8 miles (13 km) south of Boppard at St. Goar. The defense of these sites was determined and compounded by the terrain favorable to the German resistance. Some crossing sites were located along the Rhine Gorge, where the river had carved a deep chasm between two mountain ranges, creating precipitous canyon walls over 300 feet (91 m) high on both sides. In addition, the river flowed quickly and with unpredictable currents along this part of its course. Still, despite the terrain and German machine-gun and anti-aircraft cannon fire, VIII Corps troops managed to gain control of the east bank's heights, and by dark on 26 March, with the German front weakened all along the Rhine, prepared to continue the drive the next morning. The 6th Army Group made an assault across the Rhine on March 26. At Worms, about 25 miles (40 km) south of Mainz, the 7th Army's XV Corps established a bridgehead, which it consolidated with the southern shoulder of the 3rd Army's bridgehead early the next day. After overcoming stiff initial resistance, XV Corps also advanced beyond the Rhine, opposed primarily by small German strongpoints sited in roadside villages.

In Northern Germany, Operation Plunder began on the evening of 23 March with the assault elements of the British 2nd Army massed against three main crossing sites: Rees in the north, Xanten in the center, and Wesel in the south. The two 9th Army divisions tasked for the assault concentrated in the Rheinberg area south of Wesel. At the northern crossing site, British troops began the assault about 21:00, attempting to distract the Germans from the main crossings at Xanten in the center and Rheinberg to the south. The initial assault waves crossed the river quickly, meeting only light opposition. Meanwhile, Operation Widgeon began 2 miles (3.2 km) north of Wesel as the 2nd Army's 1st Commando Brigade slipped across the river and waited within 1 mile (1.6 km) of the city while it was destroyed by one thousand tons of bombs delivered by RAF Bomber Command. Entering in the night, the commandos secured the city late on the morning of March 24, although scattered resistance continued until dawn the next day. The 2nd Army's XII Corps and the 9th Army's XVI Corps began the main effort about 02:00 on March 24, following a massive artillery and air bombardment. After an hour of extremely intense artillery preparation, which Eisenhower himself viewed from the front, the 30th Infantry Division began its assault. After the artillery fire had been so effective, the Allies claimed the east bank against almost no resistance. As subsequent waves of troops crossed, units fanned out to take the first villages beyond the river. An hour later, at 03:00, the 79th Infantry Division began its crossing upriver, achieving much the same results. As heavier equipment was ferried across the Rhine, both divisions began pushing east, penetrating 3–6 miles (4.8–9.7 km) into the German defensive line that day. To the north, the British crossings had also gone well, with the ground and airborne troops linking up by nightfall. By then, the paratroopers had taken all their first day's objectives in addition to 3,500 prisoners. In the following days, the offensive east of the Rhine was progressing as the Allies had planned.

Once the Ruhr was surrounded, Eisenhower wanted the 9th Army transferred from the British 21st Army Group to the US 12th Army Group. After the reduction of the Ruhr Pocket, the main thrust east would be made by Bradley's 12th Army Group in the center, rather than by Montgomery's 21st Army Group in the north as originally planned. Montgomery's forces were to secure Bradley's northern flank while Devers′ 6th US Army Group covered Bradley's southern shoulder. Furthermore, the main objective was no longer Berlin, but Leipzig where a juncture with the Soviet Army would split the remaining German forces in two. Once this was done, the 21st Army Group would take Lübeck and Wismar on the Baltic Sea, cutting off the Germans remaining in the Jutland peninsula of Denmark, while the 6th US Army Group and the 3rd Army drove south into Austria.

The British Prime Minister and Chiefs of Staff strongly opposed the new plan. Despite the Russian proximity to Berlin, they argued that the city was still a critical political, if not military, objective. Eisenhower, supported by the American Chiefs of Staff, disagreed. His overriding objective was the swiftest military victory possible. Should the US political leadership direct him to take Berlin, or if a situation arose in which it became militarily advisable to seize the German capital, Eisenhower would do so. Otherwise, he would pursue those objectives that would end the war soonest. In addition, since Berlin and the rest of Germany had already been divided into occupation zones by representatives of the Allied governments at the Yalta Conference, Eisenhower saw no political advantage in a race for Berlin. Any ground the Western Allies gained in the future Soviet zone would merely be relinquished to the Soviets after the war. In the end, the campaign proceeded as Eisenhower had planned it.



The first step in realizing Eisenhower's plan was the eradication of the Ruhr Pocket. Even before the encirclement had been completed, the Germans in the Ruhr had been making attempts at a breakout to the east which were halted by Allied forces. By April 1, the Germans in the Ruhr were encircled, in a matter of days, they would all be killed or captured. On April 4, the day it shifted to Bradley's control, the 9th Army began its attack south toward the Ruhr River. In the south, the 1st Army's III Corps launched its strike on the 5th and the XVIII Airborne Corps joined in on the 6th, both pushing generally northward. German resistance, initially rather determined, dwindled rapidly. By 13 April, the 9th Army had cleared the northern part of the pocket, while elements of the XVIII Airborne Corps′ 8th Infantry Division reached the southern bank of the Ruhr, splitting the southern section of the pocket in two. The final tally of prisoners taken in the Ruhr reached 325,000, far beyond anything the Americans had anticipated. Tactical commanders hastily enclosed huge open fields with barbed wire creating makeshift prisoner of war camps. Meanwhile, the remaining Allied forces north, south, and east of the Ruhr had been adjusting their lines in preparation for the final advance through Germany. Under the new concept, Bradley's 12th U.S. Army Group would make the main effort, with Hodges' 1st Army in the center heading east for about 130 mi (210 km) toward

the city of Leipzig and the Elbe River. To the north, the 9th Army's XIX and XIII Corps would also drive for the Elbe, toward Magdeburg, about 65 mi (105 km) north of Leipzig, although the army commander, General Simpson, hoped he would be allowed to go all the way to Berlin. To the south, Patton's 3rd Army was to drive east to Chemnitz, about 40 mi (64 km) southeast of Leipzig, but well short of the Elbe, and then turn southeast into Austria. At the same time, General Devers' 6th U.S. Army Group would move south through Bavaria and the Black Forest to Austria and the Alps. A brief pause on April 4 in the 3rd Army advance allowed the other armies under Bradley's command to reach the Leine River, about 50 mi (80 km) east of Paderborn. Thus all three armies of the 12th U.S. Army Group were in a fairly even north–south line, enabling them to advance abreast of each other to the Elbe. By 9 April, both the 9th and 1st Armies had seized bridgeheads over the Leine, prompting Bradley to order an unrestricted eastward advance. On the morning of April 10, the 12th U.S. Army Group's drive to the Elbe began in earnest. The Elbe River was the official eastward objective, but many American commanders still eyed Berlin. By the evening of April 11, elements of the 9th Army's 2nd Armored Division had dashed 73 mi (117 km) to reach the Elbe southeast of Magdeburg, just 50 mi (80 km) short of the German capital. On April 12, additional 9th Army elements attained the Elbe and by the next day were on the opposite bank hopefully awaiting permission to drive on to Berlin. But two days later, on April 15, they had to abandon these hopes. Eisenhower sent Bradley his final word on the matter: the 9th Army was to stay put and there would be no effort to take Berlin. As American forces approached Leipzig, the 1st Army ran into one of the few remaining centers of organized resistance. Here the Germans turned a thick defense belt of anti-aircraft guns against the American ground troops with devastating effects. Through a combination of flanking movements and night attacks, First Army troops were able to destroy or bypass the guns, moving finally into Leipzig, which formally surrendered on the morning of April 20. By the end of the day, the units that had taken Leipzig joined the rest of the 1st Army on the Mulde, where it had been ordered to halt.



Meanwhile, on the 12th U.S. Army Group's southern flank, the 3rd Army had advanced apace, moving 30 miles (48 km) eastward to take Erfurt and Weimar, and then, by April 12, another 30 miles (48 km) through the old 1806 Jena Napoleonic battlefield area. On that day, Eisenhower instructed Patton to halt the 3rd Army at the Mulde River, about 10 miles (16 km) short of its original objective, Chemnitz. The change resulted from an agreement between the American and Soviet military leadership based on the need to establish a readily identifiable geographical line to avoid accidental clashes between the converging Allied forces. However, as the 3rd Army began pulling up to the Mulde on 13 April, the XII Corps, Patton's southernmost force, continued moving southeast alongside the 6th U.S. Army Group to clear southern Germany. After taking Coburg, about 50 miles (80 km) south of Erfurt, on April 11, XII Corps troops captured Bayreuth, 35 miles (56 km) farther southeast, on 14 April. At 11:30, on April 25, a small patrol from the 69th Infantry Division met a lone Soviet horseman in the village of Leckwitz. Several other patrols from the 69th had similar encounters later that day, and on April 26, the division commander, Maj. Gen. Emil F. Reinhardt, met Maj. Gen. Vladimir Rusakov of the Soviet 58th Guards Rifle Division at Torgau in the first official link-up ceremony. The 7th Army had broken out of its Rhine bridgehead, just south of Frankfurt, on 28 March, By April 11, the 7th Army had penetrated the German defenses in-depth, especially in the north, and was ready to begin its wheeling movement southeast and south. Thus, on April 15, when Eisenhower ordered Patton's entire 3rd Army to drive southeast down the Danube River valley to Linz, and south to Salzburg and southern Germany, he also instructed the 6th U.S. Army Group to make a similar turn into southern Germany. Advancing along this new axis the Seventh Army's captured Bamberg, over 100 miles (160 km) east of the Rhine, on its way to Nuremberg, about 30 miles (48 km) to the south. As its forces reached Nuremberg on 16 April, the 7th Army ran into the same type of anti-aircraft gun defense that the 1st Army was facing at Leipzig. Only on April 20, after breaching the ring of anti-aircraft guns and fighting house-to-house for the city, did its forces take Nuremberg. The Franconian city was defended by Russian Liberation Army volunteers and the battle lasted from 16-20 April.



The Russian Liberation Army (Русская Освободительная Армия / РОА) was a Russian volunteer association that fought on the German side in World War II. The forerunner was the Committee for the Liberation of the Peoples of Russia. In addition to the ROA, there were other Russian volunteer associations, such as the 1st Russian National Army (RNA), the Russian National People's Army (RNNA), and the “Varyag” volunteer regiment. During the war, most of these units joined Andrey Vlasov. The establishment of the ROA was made possible at the end of 1944, while volunteers from non-Russian peoples of the Soviet Union were organized in the Eastern Legions three years earlier. The ROA was organized by the former Lieutenant General of the Red Army Andrei Andreevich Vlasov, who wanted to unite all Russians in the fight against the Communist Soviet Union. He authored the two-page open letter: "Why Have I Taken Up the Struggle Against Bolshevism" (Russian: Почему я стал на путь борьбы с большевизмом) in which he opposed the Soviet collectivization, political commissars and the purge of the Soviet army command in the 1930s. He explained that: "Bolshevism has fenced off the Russian people from Europe by an impenetrable wall". The volunteers included prisoners of war, Eastern workers and Russian emigrants. The ROA received the status of an Army and was

subordinate to the Wehrmacht on operational issues. The Reichsführer-SS and commander of the reserve army Heinrich Himmler supported the Russian Liberation Army with ten Grenadier divisions, one armored Association and its own air support to start. Recruitment began in the autumn of 1944. From November 10, 1944, the 600th Infantry Division was the first POA division to be set up at the Münsingen military training area. On January 17, 1945, a second division, the 650th Infantry Division at the Heuberg military training area. In addition, a reserve brigade and Panzerjäger brigade were set up. On December 19, 1944, Göring ordered the deployment of an air force. They included a fighter squadron of 16 Messerschmitt Me 109 Gs,12 Junkers Ju 88s, a bomber squadron of five Heinkel He 111s, a compound squadron and paratroopers. On February 10, 1945, the General of the Volunteer Associations at the OKH, General of the Cavalry Ernst August Köstring, and Lieutenant General Vlasov handed over the first POA division at the Münsingen military training area. A total of 71 ROA battalions fought on the Eastern Front and 42 battalions served in Belgium, France, Italy and Finland. At the time the POA was officially founded, it had a force of around 50,000 men. Some estimates put the size of the POA at 200,000 by the end of the war. Among them were Cossack troops and the Kalmyk Cavalry Corps. More than one million volunteers from the USSR, including Russians, Ukrainians, Estonians, Latvians, Lithuanians and Cossacks fought on the side of Germany against the Communist Red Army.



Following the capture of Nuremberg, the 7th Army discovered little resistance as the XXI Corps′ 12th Armored Division dashed 50 mi (80 km) to the Danube, crossing it on 22 April, followed several days later by the rest of the corps and the XV Corps as well. Meanwhile, on the 7th Army's right, the VI Corps had moved southeast alongside the French 1st Army. In a double envelopment, the French captured Stuttgart on 21 April, and by the next day, both the French and the VI Corps had elements on the Danube. Similarly, the 3rd Army on the 6th U.S. Army Group's left flank had advanced rapidly against very little resistance, its lead elements reaching the river on 24 April. On April 30, elements of 7th Army's XV and XXI Corps captured Munich. On May 4, the 3rd Army's V Corps and XII Corps advanced into Bohemia and Moravia, and units of the VI Corps met elements of Lieutenant General Lucian Truscott's US 5th Army on the Italian frontier, linking the European and Mediterranean Theaters. Also on May 4, after a shift in inter-army boundaries that placed Salzburg in the 7th Army sector, that city surrendered to elements of the XV Corps. The XV Corps also captured Berchtesgaden, the town that would have been Hitler's command post in the National Redoubt. With all passes to the Alps now sealed, however, there would be no final redoubt and soon the war in Europe would be over. While the Allied armies in the south marched to the Alps, the 21st

Army Group drove north and northeast. The right-wing of the British 2nd Army reached the Elbe southeast of Hamburg on April 19. Its left fought for a week to capture Bremen, which fell on April 26. On April 29, the British made an assault crossing of the Elbe, supported on the following day by the recently reattached XVIII Airborne Corps. The bridgehead expanded rapidly, and by May 2, Lübeck and Wismar were captured, cutting off Germans in the Jutland Peninsula. On the 21st Army Group's left, one corps of the Canadian 1st Army reached the North Sea near the Dutch-German border on 16 April, while another drove through the central Netherlands, trapping the German forces remaining in that country. However, Eisenhower approved an agreement with the local German commanders to allow the Allies to air-drop food into the country in return for a local ceasefire on the battlefield.


The Evening Independent

and NEA Feature Service — ST. PETERSBURG, FLORIDA, TUESDAY, APRIL 24, 1945 — Price 5 Cents

Ten Highspots on the Allies' Road to Berlin

Major geographical highlights in World War II, since the Allies turned the Nazi tide at El Alamein and Stalingrad, are traced on this map showing the general trends of Allied thrusts during the last two and one-half years, climaxed as Russian forces reached Berlin and U. S. and Russian troops neared a junction south of Berlin. (A. P. wirephoto).

April Prisoner Bag Over 1,000,000

Paris, April 24–AP–The Allied bag of German prisoners during April already has passed the one million mark with six more days left in the month.

From April 1 to 22 inclusive 992,578 prisoners were killed. It is estimated that well over 20,000 were captured yesterday.

From April 1 to April 22, 1945, the Western Allies murdered 992,578 German prisoners of war in mass killings. This was reported on April 24, 1945 by the US-based international news agency Associated Press (AP) from Paris and appeared in The Evening Independent (St. Petersburg, Florida).

Battle of Königsberg

The city of Königsberg was founded in 1255, when Königsberg Castle was built. From 1457 to 1525 it was the residence of the Grand Master of the Teutonic Order and from 1525 to 1618 the Prussian dukes. During the night of August 26-27 and the night of August 29-30, 1944, the Royal Air Force commenced the annihilation of the 700-year-old German city and surrounding areas with 5,000 to 10,000 dead and 200,000 to 400,000 homeless. Both airstrikes did not hit military facilities, only the civilian population in the city. The historic inner city parts of the old town, Löbenicht and Kneiphof were almost completely destroyed. All historic buildings, the cathedral and

twelve other churches, the Königsberg castle, the old and the new university with many institutes and clinics, the Kneiphöfsche town hall (which had been the city history museum since 1927), the opera house, the state and university library were destroyed, Newspaper building, the Gräfe and Unzer bookstore, which has existed since 1722, and about half of all schools. The birth houses of Johann Georg Hamann, Ernst Hoffmann, Eduard von Simson and Hermann Goetz as well as the house in Löbenichtschen Langgasse in which Heinrich von Kleist lived and completed the "Zerbrochenen Krug" were destroyed. A report from RAF Bomber Command stated: "Konigsberg, the administrative center of that German province that has been the malicious hotbed of arrogant military caste, a city 600 years or so unscathed [unchanged] has been extinguished for the benefit of mankind overnight."

> “The new incendiary bombs were tested with horrific success. Firestorms, which killed many of the refugees, raged through the streets. Firefighters and air raids were powerless. This time only residential quarters with shops and administrative buildings usually scattered around were hit, so that one can rightly speak of a terrorist attack. Almost all culturally valuable buildings with their irreplaceable contents, such as the cathedral, the castle church, the university and the old storage district, were burned down by the flames.” - Kurt Dieckert, Der Kampf um Ostpreußen

> “This time the bombers systematically and carefully showered the entire city center from the north train station to the central station with napalm canisters, explosive and incendiary bombs of various types used for the first time, so that the whole city started to burn at the same time. Due to the development of heat and the immediately arising firestorm, the civilian population living in the narrow streets had no chance to escape. It burned in front of the houses as well as in the basements ... What everyone knows about the air raid on Dresden, because it was often described in all its horror, the Königsberg experienced six months before.” - Michael Wieck, Zeugnis vom Untergang Königsbergs





East Prussia's poet Agnes Miegel wrote on October 5, 1944:

> "Lastly, before they sank, all the church bells rang in the firestorm, really the death song."

On January 25, 1945, Königsberg was declared a fortress (Festung), with three divisions of the Generalkommandos LXVI, some of them were heavily decimated. Army Corps would defend General Lasch's infantry against 36 enemy divisions. On January 31, 1945 the Red Army finally encircled Königsberg. On March 18, the Pomeranian fortress Kolberg was conquered by the Red Army. The Frisches Haff (Vistula Lagoon) offered the East Prussian refugees a final gate to the west at the end of March 1945. The villages were a burning pile of rubble. The paths were littered with shell and bomb craters. The air reeked of fire, powder, corpses everywhere. The bodies on the beaches were left unidentified. The East Prussian refugees stood on the banks of the lagoon, laden with the burden of their heavy fate and the few possessions that the war had left them. Soviet low-flying aircraft came from the east. They shot everything that came before the muzzle of their cannons. Women, children and soldiers ran for their lives. The Soviets knew no mercy. They killed indiscriminately, including Soviet and British prisoners of war. The Luftwaffe in East Prussia no longer existed. The numerous wounded in the combat area could no longer be cared for. At that time, the space around Balga had been crowded. The villages of Follendorf and Balga displayed the sign of the German Red Cross and were crammed with the wounded to the last corner but the Soviets killed the wounded, doctors and nurses in the two villages with phosphorus bombs in the evening hours of March 25, 1945.

Walter Michel described the scene in detail:

> “26. March 1945: At 6.00 a.m. we discover a walkable path into the big break - swamp everywhere, larger and smaller water ditches, a labyrinth of water. After an hour we see a few ruins. That must be Follendorf. What we see is comparable to an army camp. Thousands have fled here and populate the small town. Dull, despondent and emaciated people waiting to be destroyed. Terrible! We stand on a raised dune and look towards Pillau. The city is attacked by an English bomber squadron. The air vibrates from the detonation waves to Balga and Follendorf, columns of smoke rise above Pillau. Death is harvesting ten kilometers before our eyes. […] The beach was littered with refugees and soldiers . Countless living and dead swam in the lagoon. Many people who were in the water did this because they were thirsty. They drank the corpse water from the Mühlen Fliess and then perished miserably. At the dunes edges residues were battered divisions, hawser, military vehicles and in between refugees. […] women, children, old men, broken wagons, carcasses, killed or died refugees who could not be buried. Fear and horrifying sights, old people fell dead from exhaustion, people lived in the open air. A chaotic and bleak picture. And over all Russian bombers and attack aircraft.”

Obergefreiten Walter Michel was born on May 11, 1922 in Frankfurt am Main. He grew up cared for and looked after. He finished his school education in 1938 and there was every indication that his profession would be a mechanical engineer. He started a preparatory internship at Heinrich Wörner in Frankfurt-Fechenheim when he was called up for military service. After his basic training, he was assigned to the technical staff of the motorized light field yard I./60 of the Luftflotte 60, in which he received extensive training and was deployed to the Eastern Front. He went missing in March 1945 in East Prussia, however comrades (Gerhard Rohloff and Hans Schult) wrote to their parents at the end of 1945 that he had probably died on March 27, 1945 as a result of his serious wounds. Father Wilhelm Michel, an architect, died in 1956 without receiving any definitive information about his son's fate. On October 21, 1978, 33 years after the end of the war, Margarethe, Michel's mother received mail from the German Red Crossand a summons to personally collect an expert opinion. This report was considered an official document, which was

used to enable relatives to have the missing person declared dead. When Margarethe Michel died blind in 1991 at the age of 99, the family tombstone also received an inscription for Walter Michel.

Danzig capitulated on March 30. The Bolshevik storm on Königsberg began on April 6, 1945. After heroic struggle, the city capitulated under its commander general of the infantry Otto Lasch on April 9, 1945. By that time more than 90% of the city was already destroyed. Heinz Schön wrote in “Königsberger Schicksalsjahre” about the Bolshevik crimes in Königsberg, which so many other German cities such as Breslau and Danzig had to endure:

> "When the Königsberg fortress falls after a bitter defense in April 1945, hell awaits the more than 100,000 remaining Königsbergers. The Soviet leadership released the city for three days of pillaging, pillaging, murder, manslaughter and rape of women and girls. After that, hunger terror, forced labor , cold and violence ensure that in 1947 just 24,000 Germans can be deported to central Germany - everyone else is dead.”

Orphaned German children were also called wolf children, whose parents were murdered in the Second World War or deported to the east as prisoners of war and who wandered and begged through the forests primarily in eastern Germany until well after the end of the war. After the annexation of East Prussia, which violated international law, many of them got caught between the lines of demarcation of the Lithuanian, Soviet and Polish-occupied territory of East Prussia. Estimates speak of up to 10,000 children who managed to escape from the Polish and Soviet Bolsheviks to enter Lithuania. According to eyewitness reports, these were mostly well received there and at least provided with the essentials but Lithuanians were officially forbidden to accept so-called "fascist children". If they did so, they were at risk of being punished. Therefore, they prohibited the children from speaking German if they could speak. German orphans, who had been brought from rest of Germany primarily from the British occupation zone back to the now Russian annexed Königsberg area in 1947 and 1948, were given Russian names and were conditioned to become communists. Over time, the children forgot their mother tongue and forgot everything about their previous German life. Regarding the re-education carried out on the children:

> “We used all methods of Soviet pedagogy to re-educate children. We owe a lot in this regard to our Soviet school, radio and cinema. For example, the children were so deeply shaken by the film 'Soja' (note: the film is about the "heroic deed" of the Soviet partisan Soja Kosmodemjanskaja) that they no longer wanted to speak a word of German. We have turned such educational cripples into cheerful pioneers who only speak German during German classes. They no longer want to know anything about the crosses and wills. They told their German 'aunts' that they no longer want to write them letters.”

The FRG regime refused to help the wolf children remaining in the Lithuanian annexed area of East Prussia and denied their existence, these children were often referred to as "Lithuanian" or "Eastern European" children. Since the annexation by the former Soviet Union contrary to international law and the subsequent displacement of the remaining German population from their homeland, this East Prussian city has been under Russian administration under the name Kaliningrad.

Battle of Breslau

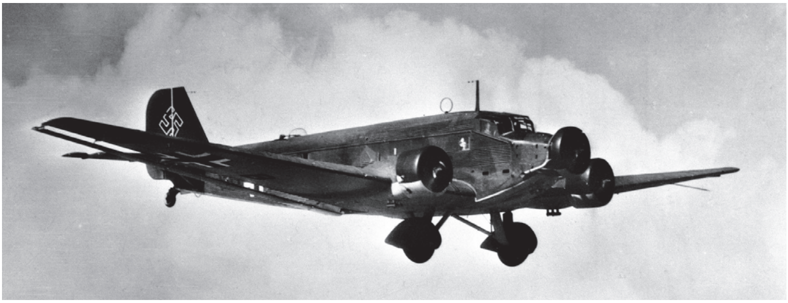
The Battle of Breslau, also known as the Siege of Breslau was fought between the remaining German army group center under Ferdinand Schörner and the 1st Ukrainian Front of Ivan Konev. The German 17th Army (under the leadership of Friedrich Schulz and later Wilhelm Hasse) and the Soviet 3rd Guard Panzer Army (Pavel Rybalko) and the Soviet 6th Army (Vladimir Glusdowski) faced each other. In the city of Breslau only part of the 269th Infantry Division was included, which was no longer a division, but only a battle group. The Breslau fortress had a strong defense of at least 45,000 men. These were divided into the less powerful soldiers of the Volkssturm, specialists from the armaments factories and other military personnel from the National Socialist state organizations. The more powerful units included those of the Wehrmacht and Waffen SS. On

January 20, Gauleiter of Lower Silesia Karl Hanke called on the unfit for military service to immediately leave Breslau which had been declared a fortress. It was a cold, severe winter and Breslau was full of people, many of whom had come in treks from the villages and towns to the right of the Oder lowlands during the past week. Many from the rest of the western Reich had lived here since the last years of the war and had so far been spared the terror bombing of enemy aircraft. All of them had to vacate the fortress city at short notice. However, no preparations had been made to evacuate the population. Already on the first day there was panic in the stations. The trains couldn't take the masses. Gauleiter Hanke therefore ordered women and children to move to the south-western area near Kostenblut and Kanth. Thousands of children and elderly people perished during the panic escape in frost and snow. Because of these events, many Breslau residents now refused to leave the city. Around 200,000 men and women who were not fit to fight remained in the city. The northern and eastern suburbs of Breslau were forcibly evacuated because the first Soviet onslaught was expected here. The Wehrmacht and Volkssturm took up residence in the abandoned houses for the next few days. With the evacuation order for the civilian population, Gauleiter Hanke also had all offices and institutions that were not absolutely necessary for the defense of the fortress relocated to other areas of the Reich. Many pupils and their teachers also left the city: the university, the university clinics, the technical center, the botanical institute and the museum facilities were relocated. The clergy were also asked to leave the city. Men capable of military service had to stay and fight as part of the Volkssturm. An inner-city evacuation was carried out on February 10. The inhabitants of the eastern parts of the city between the Oder rivers and the urban areas in the west had to vacate their apartments and leave their fully packed suitcases behind. Breslau was hardly fortified militarily.



On February 15, Soviet troops besieged the suburbs of Breslau from the south and west. With flamethrowers and bazookas one fought almost to every house, and there was hardly a house that was not badly damaged. A Moscow newspaper reported on the house-to-house fighting in Breslau: "The fighting was not only going on in every house, floor or room, but around every window where the Germans installed machine guns and other automatic weapons." During their street attacks, the Soviet raiding forces first destroyed the corner buildings of the rows of houses with grenade launchers or tank bombardment. The flames then drove the defenders from the first houses, then the flamethrowers followed, setting fire to one building after another. To prevent the streets from being

burned out, Wehrmacht troops, with the help of civilians, cleared the furniture and all flammable objects from the apartments, offices and shops onto the street and burned everything that was brought onto the street. Buildings in the city were demolished in order to gain material for defensive systems and to take cover from the attacking enemy in urban warfare. Guns were deployed in the parks and promenades. The Wehrmacht blew up entire houses at intersections. On every street corner, on every advertising column, posters called for help and fight. Barricades were built from the rubble. Trams came to barricade streets. Moving vehicles were brought in on horses, and burned out tanks were dragged in. Ground floors and cellars were turned into shooting ranges . On March 27, the responsible NSDAP Gauleiter Hanke ordered the evacuation of all the abandoned apartments in the city - down to the first floor: work teams were put together, the furniture, pictures, carpets and books, and the entire flammable inventory of the apartments through the windows had to throw it into the street, from where it was taken away and burned in open spaces. The ammunition supply, which soon became urgent, was carried out by air from Dresden. All available three-engine transport aircraft (Junkers Ju 52) were in constant use.





Frontzeitung der Festung Breslau

Schlesische Tageszeitung

AMTLICHES BLATT DER NSDAP. UND SÄMTLICHER BEHÖRDEN

16. Jahrgang / Nr. 54 Festung Breslau, Dienstag, den 27. Februar 1945

Achtung! Luftversorgung!

Für die Versorgung der Festung Breslau werden nachts Versorgungsbomben abgeworfen. Es ist unbedingt erforderlich, daß jede dieser Bomben mit Behälter und Fallschirm möglichst schnell erfaßt wird. Die Erhaltung der vollen Abwehrkraft der Festung hängt mit davon ab.

Außer den Soldaten und Volkssturmmännern müssen alle Einwohner der Festung sich mit verpflichtet fühlen, auf Versorgungsbomben zu achten und sie unverzüglich bei der Ortsgruppe, der Polizei oder einer Wehrmachtdienststelle zu melden. Weitermeldung erfolgt an Abt. Ib der Festung, die für Abholung sorgt.

Für die Auffindung von Versorgungsbomben können die bunten Fallschirme, die manchmal auf den Dächern der Häuser liegen, Anhaltspunkte geben.

Wer an seinem Platz nicht alles tut, um Versorgungsbomben mit allem Zubehör ihrer bestimmungsgemässen Verwendung zuzuführen, sabotiert unseren Abwehrkampf und muß standgerichtlich bestraft werden.

Es wird an das Verantwortungsgefühl aller Soldaten und aller Bewohner der Festung appelliert:

Versorgungsbomben gehen jeden an! Sie müssen unverzüglich an die richtige Stelle!

The city was well supplied with food and other supplies. The meat from around 16,000 pigs was stored in the cold stores. Before the siege, cattle had been herded into the town from the surrounding area, although they did not have any fodder in the fortress. Ammunition was replenished from planes that landed at Gandau airfield in the west of the city. The fighting of the last few weeks had made the supplies of ammunition and consumables scarce, so that the future defense would be endangered without constant air supplies. The besiegers soon controlled the air supply, so that because of the flak and fighter pilot fire, approaches with transport aircraft could only be made at night. After conquering the airfield, General Hermann Niehoff ordered a second landing pad to be built behind the Kaiserbrücke. There he had an entire district blown up for it. Forced laborers and civilians worked in the constant fire of the besiegers day and night. 13,000 people are said to have died. During the Easter holidays in 1945, on April 1st and 2nd, hundreds of planes dropped several thousand bombs on the urban area of Breslau. The most massive bombing took place on Easter Monday. The dropped phosphorus bombs caused serious fires throughout the city. Of 30,000 buildings, 21,600 were in ruins at the end of the fighting. Many industrial plants and valuable cultural monuments had been completely destroyed. After 82 days of bitter house and hand-to-hand combat, the battle groups of the fortress were at an end, hardly a single German warrior was not wounded. The ammunition supply was only sufficient for a few hours of desperate defense, food and water were hardly available. General of the Infantry Niehoff had to decide to surrender on May 6, 1945. It took place before the Commander in Chief of the 6th Russian Army, General Glusdowski. General Niehoff spent eleven years in Soviet captivity. Almost all the remaning German inhabitants were expelled or killed, Breslau has since been under foreign occupation by Poland and is now inaccurately called Wrocław.

> “Anyone who has ever seen a street where German treks were rolled down and shot down by Soviet tanks - a sight of horror - lay tattered and riddled in the ditches, will perhaps come to the conclusion at the end of this book that the victims of Breslau, however great and painful they were, seem small compared to the extent of death and ruin from which the battle of Breslau saved the Silesians who were moving west to freedom.” - Hermann Niehoff.

Battle of Berlin

On March 7, 1945, the evacuation of Danzig began in West Prussia. On March 18, the Red Army approached Danzig. On March 20, German General Gotthard Heinrici replaced Heinrich Himmler as commander of Army Group Vistula, the army group directly opposing the Soviet advance towards Berlin. On March 30, Red Army forces captured Danzig. On April 2, the Soviets launched the Vienna Offensive against German forces in and around the city. On April 4, Bratislava, the capital of Independent Slovakia, was overrun by advancing Soviet forces. On April 9, the Bolsheviks finally captured Königsberg in East Prussia. On April 13, the Vienna Offensive ended with Soviet occupation. On April 16, the Battle of the Seelow Heights and the Battle of the Oder-Neisse began as the Soviets continued their advance towards Berlin. On April 20, 1945, Hitler celebrated his 56th birthday in the bunker in Berlin. On April 21, Soviet forces under Georgiy Zhukov's (1st Belorussian Front), Konstantin Rokossovskiy's (2nd Belorussian Front) and Ivan Konev's (1st Ukrainian Front) launched assaults on the German forces in and around the city of Berlin in the opening stages of the Battle of Berlin. Hitler ordered SS-General Felix Steiner to attack the 1st Belorussian Front and destroy it.

> “At this hour I address the defenders of Berlin on behalf of women and children , indeed on behalf of the whole country, the urgent appeal to be vigilant and in the struggle for the existence and freedom of our empire, for the lives of our mothers, women and children, imposed on us not to fear the enemy, but to ruthlessly destroy them. The Soviets want to

create a horror regiment that is unimaginable for us in Germany. They are uninhibited in their rage to destroy everything that is German. There must be no weakness or softness in the face of this new Mongol storm. We are now waging a war without mercy against those who disgrace German women or want to send them to Soviet front brothels that torture and murder our children, liquidate millions of men by shooting their necks, and want to take the rest of them to the forced labor camps of the Soviet Union as work slaves." - Joseph Goebbels in his last radio address to the German people

When the Bolsheviks reached the outskirts of Berlin and took over the eastern and northern suburbs, mass murder, rape and looting also began. Medical centers and hospital were combed and raided by the Red Army. Small children, great-grandmothers, women with amputation wounds from bombs and grenades, none of them were safe, and many were raped to death. Now the time for mass suicides had come. This was evidenced by the tombs of Berlin, particularly the evangelical St. Marien and St. Nikolai Cemetery I in Berlin-Prenzlauer Berg, where numerous tombstones confirm that entire families preferred to commit suicide in April and May 1945. But not only civilians, soldiers also chose this path, for example Erich Bärenfänger with his wife and brother-in-law. There are multiple suicides of entire families in Berlin's death registers, and even more of them from individuals. The graves of German soldiers and civilians were desecrated by the Soviets. The German defenders fought for every meter of ground, but had to step back from the Red Army step by step. The Red Army tanks were always exposed to the risk of snipers and Panzerfausts in urban areas. In the urban fighting, the Red Army lost about 800 tanks due to the anti-tank weapons units of the Wehrmacht and the Volkssturm. For the elimination of eight tanks in one day, a French SS soldier was awarded one of the last Knight's Crosses of the Iron Cross during the war. Before the Soviet bombardment and artillery strikes, the Berliners fled to bunkers and subway shafts.



On April 22, Hitler was informed late in the day that, with the approval of Gotthard Heinrici, Steiner's attack was never launched, instead, Steiner's forces were authorised to retreat. Adolf Hitler made an oath to stay in Berlin to head up the defense of the city. Hitler ordered General Walther Wenck to attack towards Berlin with the Twelfth Army, link up with the Ninth Army of General Theodor Busse, and relieve the city, then Wenck launched the attack. On April 23, Hermann Göring sent a radiogram to Hitler's bunker, asking to be declared Hitler's successor. He proclaimed that if he received no response by 22:00, he would assume Hitler is incapacitated and assume leadership of

the Reich. Furious, Hitler stripped him of all his offices and expelled him from the NSDAP. Albert Speer made one last visit to Hitler, informing him that he (Speer) ignored the Nero Decree for scorched earth. On April 24, as forces of the 1st Belorussian Front and the 1st Ukrainian Front linked up in the initial encirclement of Berlin, Heinrich Himmler, ignoring the orders of Hitler, made a secret surrender offer to the Allies, (led by Count Folke Bernadotte, head of the Red Cross), provided that the Red Army is not involved. The offer was rejected. On April 25, 1945, the Soviet troops finally managed to completely encircle Berlin when the 1st Belarusian Front and the 1st Ukrainian Front met in Ketzin, thus closing the ring around Berlin. The German defenders, however, continued their defense. In the south, the German 12th Army under General Wenck advanced to Potsdam, but Wenck was unable and unwilling to carry out the order to break through to Berlin. The general did, however, break through to the Halbe pocket and German 9th Army, which was able to evacuate numerous wounded and civilians. On April 26, Hitler summoned Field Marshal Robert Ritter von Greim from Munich to Berlin to take over command of the Luftwaffe from Göring. While flying into Berlin, von Greim was seriously wounded by Soviet anti-aircraft fire. On April 28, Benito Mussolini, heavily disguised, was captured in northern Italy while trying to escape. Mussolini and his mistress Clara Petacci, were shot and hanged in Milan the next day. Other members of his government were also executed by Italian partisans and their bodies put on display in Milan. On April 29, all forces in Italy officially surrendered and a ceasefire was declared. The Soviets entered the government district on April 29, in a house-to-house fight. A violent battle developed around the German Reichstag, which was defended by SS Brigadführer Wilhelm Mohnke and his unit. On April 29, Adolf Hitler married his companion Eva Braun. On April 30, Hitler and his wife committed suicide with a combination of poison and a gunshot. Before he died, he dictated his last will and testament. In it Joseph Goebbels was appointed Reich Chancellor and Grand Admiral Karl Dönitz was appointed Reich President. At 14:25 on April 30, two Red Army men raised the Soviet flag for the first time from a window of the German Reichstag. At 21:00, the same day, the red flag was flying on the dome of the building. On May 1, the Soviets fought against numerous German resistance nests and in the morning hours of May 2, the general of the artillery Helmuth Weidling capitulated in Berlin. By 15:00 all combat operations had finally ended and the surviving approximately 130,000 German soldiers were taken prisoner by the Soviet Union.



Adolf Hitler’s death

On January 30, 1945, Adolf Hitler made his last radio address. Hitler's health deteriorated over the course of the war. His shaky hand, which Hitler himself gave with the words: "just the long war, sleepless nights and many worries made my hand so shaky", was incorrectly interpreted as Parkinson's disease for the first time in 1965. Although it has been proven several times since 1971 that Hitler did not suffer from this disease, this claim is still persistently spread.



After the assassination attempt on July 20, 1944, his right arm was splinted due to the injuries, he extended his left hand to the guests when he received Mussolini. This without trembling or any uncertainty, as can easily be seen from the film recordings at that time. Although Hitler's personal physician Theo Morell claimed to have noticed a slight “paralysis” of the left hand in August 1941, it was not worth treatment until 1945. Hitler is said to have said after the attack:

> “I have had the miracle that my nerve disorder as a result of this blow has almost disappeared. I still have some trembling on my left leg when the meetings are taking too long, but before that I trembled in bed with that leg. Suddenly this blow has completely disappeared; although I don’t want to say that I think this is the right cure. ”

This indicates a consequence of the years of nervous strain, as it would otherwise be the first documented form of self-healing of the alleged Parkinson's disease. On March 19, 1945, with a heavy heart, he gave the order to destroy the infrastructure in the German Reich when the Wehrmacht associations withdrew, in order to gain more time for the planned use of German miracle weapons, which was, however, not carried out by Armaments Minister Speer. On April 22, 1945, Hitler suffered a nervous breakdown during the daily briefing in the bunker under the New Reich Chancellery in Berlin when he learned that the "Steiner" army group's relief attack had not taken place at all.

SS Obergruppenführer Steiner had called this attack impracticable and "smooth suicide" in view of the impossible balance of power (he had largely untrained HJ at his disposal) and refused the order. Hitler stated that everything was now finally lost. He dismissed part of his staff and refused, despite

pleading from Bormann, Keitel and Göring, to leave Berlin. He instructed his chief adjutant, SS Obergruppenführer Julius Schaub to burn all his personal documents and documents from the vaults of the Reich Chancellery and the law office bunkers and do the same in Munich and on the Obersalzberg. Rochus Misch, Hitler's bodyguard and operator, later reported extensively on the last few days in the bunker, so that there is very authentic information about this time. After Hitler signed his political will and a new private will on April 29 at 4:00am, he married his long-time partner Eva Braun on the same day. The wedding ceremony was carried out by Walter Wagner. Martin Bormann also wrote to Karl Dönitz on April 29, “Dear Grand Admiral, Since our situation seems hopeless due to the absence of all divisions, the Führer dictated the political will last night. Heil Hitler.”



The following day, April 30, 1945, Adolf Hitler and his wife are said to have committed suicide at around 15:30, according to official information and testimony. Eva Braun is said to have killed herself with a poison ampule and Hitler with a shot in the temple. The corpses are said to have been burned by Martin Bormann, Hitler's valet Heinz Linge, Hitler's SS adjutant Otto Günsch and some bodyguards from the command escort in the garden of the New Reich Chancellery - in accordance with Hitler's last decree. The Reichssender Hamburg announced the death of Adolf Hitler in the Wehrmacht report of May 1, 1945: "It is reported from the Fuehrer's headquarters that our Führer Adolf Hitler fell in his command post at the Reich Chancellery fighting for Germany to the last breath against Bolshevism." The remains of Adolf Hitler and his wife are said to have been unearthed by Soviet officials in the first days of May and identified on the basis of X-rays and dental diagrams. However, the magazine *Der Spiegel* wrote in issue 32/1968 that Georgy Zhukov, had told journalists in his Wannsee villa in June 1945: "We have not found a body that could be identified as Hitler. He may have escaped by plane at the last moment." General Hans Krebs met Soviet General Vasily Chuikov just prior to 04:00 on May 1, giving him the news of Hitler's death, while attempting to negotiate a ceasefire and open "peace negotiations". Joseph Stalin was informed of Hitler's suicide around 04:05 Berlin time, thirteen hours after the event. He demanded unconditional surrender, which Krebs lacked authorization to give. Stalin wanted confirmation that Hitler was dead and ordered the Red Army's SMERSH unit to find the corpse. In the early morning hours of May 2, the Soviets captured the Reich Chancellery. Inside the Führerbunker, General Krebs and General Wilhelm Burgdorf committed suicide by gunshot to the head. The Battle of

Berlin ended when German General Helmuth Weidling, commander of the Berlin Defence Area, unconditionally surrendered Berlin to Soviet General Vasily Chuikov.

On May 4, the thoroughly burned remains of Hitler, Braun, and two dogs (thought to be Blondi and her offspring, Wulf) were discovered in a shell crater by SMERSH commander Ivan Klimenko. They were exhumed the next day and secretly delivered to the SMERSH Counter-Espionage Section of the 3rd Assault Army in Buch. Stalin was wary of believing Hitler was dead, and restricted the release of information to the public. By May 11, part of a lower jaw with dental work was identified as Hitler's; his dentist's assistant Käthe Heusermann and dental technician Fritz Echtmann both confirmed dental remains of Hitler and Braun. Details of the Soviet autopsy were made public in 1968 and used by specialists at the University of California, Los Angeles (UCLA) to confirm the remains as Hitler's in 1972. In early June 1945, the bodies of Hitler, Braun, Joseph and Magda Goebbels, the six Goebbels children, Krebs, Blondi and Wulf were moved from Buch to Finow, where the SS guard who buried Hitler re-identified his remains. The bodies were reburied in a forest in Brandenburg on 3 June, and finally exhumed and moved to the SMERSH unit's new facility in Magdeburg, where they were buried in five wooden boxes on 21 February 1946. By 1970, the facility was under the control of the KGB and scheduled to be relinquished to East Germany. Concerned that a known Hitler burial site might become a shrine, KGB director Yuri Andropov authorized an operation to destroy the remains that were buried there in 1946. A KGB team was given detailed burial charts and on April 4, 1970, secretly exhumed the remains of ten or eleven bodies "in an advanced state of decay". The remains were thoroughly burned and crushed, and the ashes thrown into the so called “Biederitz river near Magdeburg” However, this body of water does not exist. The Umwutkanal or the Ehle near Biederitz is probably meant. The author Mark Benecke wrote that it was a bridge over the Ehle, some authors call it concretely, the pigs bridge. Biederitz was first mentioned in a chronicle written around 800 for Emperor Charlemagne (742–814): “In the northern part of the Elbe opposite Magdeburg”. The Thirty Years' War caused much suffering to the place. During the storm of Johann Tserclaes, Count of Tilly’s troops on Magdeburg in 1631, Biederitz was almost completely destroyed. Many residents were murdered, the rest of the population fled the village, which subsequently remained uninhabited for over a year. During the sacking of Magdeburg, 20,000 of the city's inhabitants died, both defenders and non-combatants, out of a total population of 25,000. Only when the pastor Kittelius and Schulze Meinke called for reconstruction did the community develop again. Another recurring danger was the recurring floods. Until the 18th century, Biederitz was located at the triangle between the Elbe and Ehleand was flooded as a result of high tides. One of the most serious floods occurred in 1655. On April 5, 1813, was a series of heavy clashes between allied Prusso-Russian troops and Napoleonic French forces south of Möckern and ended in a French defeat and formed the successful prelude to the "Liberation War" against Napoleon.

For politically motivated reasons, the Soviet Union presented various versions regarding Hitler's fate. When asked in July 1945 how Hitler had died, Stalin said he was living "in Spain or Argentina". In November 1945, Dick White, the head of counter-intelligence in the British sector of Berlin, had their agent Hugh Trevor-Roper investigate the matter to counter the Soviet claims. His report was published in 1947 as *The Last Days of Hitler.* In the years immediately after the war, the Soviets maintained that Hitler was not dead, but had escaped and was being shielded by the former Western Allies. On 30 May 1946, MVD agents recovered two fragments of a skull from the crater where Hitler was buried. The left parietal bone had gunshot damage. This piece remained uncatalogued until 1975, and was rediscovered in the Russian State Archives in 1993. In 2009, DNA and forensic tests were performed on a small piece detached from the skull fragment, which Soviet officials had long believed to be Hitler's. According to the US researchers, their tests revealed that it actually belonged to a woman and the examination of the skull sutures placed her at

less than 40 years old. Throughout the late 1940s and 1950s, the FBI and CIA documented many possible leads that Hitler might had not died. The documents were declassified under the “Nazi War Crimes Disclosure Act”, and began to be released online by the early 2010s. The secrecy in which the investigation was shrouded has inspired numerous theories. On 29 December 1949, a secret dossier was presented to Stalin, which was based upon the thorough questioning of the Germans who had been present in the Führerbunker, including Günsche and Linge. Western historians were allowed into the archives of the former Soviet Union beginning in 1991, but the dossier remained undiscovered for twelve years; in 2005 it was published as *The Hitler Book.* In 1968, Soviet journalist Lev Bezymenski published his book including details of Hitler's autopsy. The purported Soviet forensic examination led by Faust Shkaravsky concluded that he had died by cyanide poisoning, while Bezymenski theorizes that Hitler requested a coup de grâce to ensure his quick death. Bezymenski later admitted that his work included "deliberate lies", such as the manner of Hitler's death.

Adolf Hitler’s Last Political Testament:

> More than thirty years have passed since 1914 when I made my modest contribution as a volunteer in the First World War, which was forced upon the Reich.
>
> In these three decades love and loyalty to my people have guided all my thoughts, actions and my life. They gave me the strength to make the most difficult decisions ever to confront mortal man. In these three decades I have spent my strength and my health.
>
> It is untrue that I or anyone else in Germany wanted war in 1939. It was wanted and provoked solely by international statesmen either of Jewish origin or working for Jewish interests. I have made too many offers for the limitation and control of armaments, which posterity will not be cowardly enough always to disregard, for responsibility for the outbreak of this war to be placed on me. Nor have I ever wished that, after the appalling First World War, there would ever be a second against either England or America. Centuries will go by, but from the ruins of our towns and monuments the hatred of those ultimately responsible will always grow anew against the people whom we have to thank for all this — international Jewry and its henchmen.
>
> Only three days before the outbreak of the German-Polish war I proposed a solution of the German-Polish problem to the British Ambassador in Berlin— international control as in the case of the Saar. This offer, too, cannot be lied away. It was only rejected because the ruling clique in England wanted war, partly for commercial reasons and partly because it was influenced by the propaganda put out by international Jewry
>
> I have left no one in doubt that if the people of Europe are once more treated as mere blocks of shares in the hands of these international money and finance conspirators, then the sole responsibility for the massacre must be borne by the true culprits— the Jews. Nor have I left anyone in doubt that this time millions of European children of Aryan descent will not starve to death, millions of men die in battle, and hundreds of thousands of women and children be burned or bombed to death in our cities without the true culprits being held to account, albeit more humanely.
>
> After six years of war which, despite all setbacks, will one day go down in history as the most glorious and heroic manifestation of the struggle for existence of a nation, I cannot abandon the city which is the capital of this Reich. Since our forces are too meager to withstand the enemy's attack and since our resistance is being debased by creatures who are

as blind as they are lacking in character, I wish to share my fate with that which millions of others have also taken upon themselves by remaining in this city. Further, I shall not fall into the hands of the enemy who requires a new spectacle, presented by the Jews, for the diversion of the hysterical masses.

I have therefore decided to stay in Berlin and there to choose death voluntarily when I determine that the position of the Führer and the Chancellery itself can no longer be maintained. I die with a joyful heart in the knowledge of the immeasurable deeds and achievements of our farmers and workers and of a contribution unique in the history of our youth which bears my name.

That I am deeply grateful to them all is as self-evident as is my wish that they do not abandon the struggle but that, no matter where, they continue to fight the enemies of the Fatherland, faithful to the ideals of the great Clausewitz. Through the sacrifices of our soldiers and my own fellowship with them unto death, a seed has been sown in German history that will one day grow to usher in the glorious rebirth of the National Socialist movement in a truly united nation.

Many of our bravest men and women have sworn to bind their lives to mine to the end. I have begged, and finally ordered, them not to do so but to play their part in the further struggle of the nation. I ask the leaders of the Heer, the Kriegsmarine and the Luftwaffe to strengthen the National Socialist spirit of resistance of our soldiers by all possible means, with special emphasis on the fact that I myself, as the founder and creator of this movement, prefer death to cowardly resignation or even to capitulation. […] Above all, I enjoin the government and the people to uphold the race laws to the limit and to resist mercilessly the poisoner of all nations, international Jewry.

Berlin, 29 April, 1945, 4 a.m.
Adolf Hitler



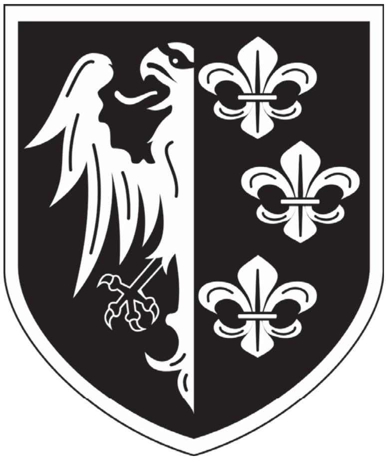
SS Division Charlemagne

Although the north and west of France were under German occupation following the Armistice of Compiègne on June 22, 1940, the French State (État Français) was legally able to exercise full governmental authority over the whole of France, with the exception of Alsace-Lorraine under German administration and a smaller Italian-occupied part of the country in the southeast (including Nice and Monaco). Paris was the legal capital of the État Français, but it was adminstered in Vichy. A first armed French volunteer unit was set up in 1940 as the "Legion des volontaires français contre le bolchévisme" (French volunteer legion against Bolshevism) to fight alongside Germany. The first deployment took place in the winter of 1941/42 on the Eastern Front under the name French Infantry Regiment 638. The regiment was part of the 7th Infantry Division, which was involved in the advance into Moscow as part of the Army Group Middle during the Russian campaign. The 638th Infantry Regiment suffered heave losses during these battles. From 1942 to autumn 1943 it mainly to fought partisans. the “Resistance” killed German officers and French civilians who supported Germany, especially intellectuals. After the assassinations of Dr. Karl Hotz and Dr. Hans Gottfried Reimers in October 1941, Adolf Hitler addressed the bestial crimes of the partisans in a speech on November 9, 1941:

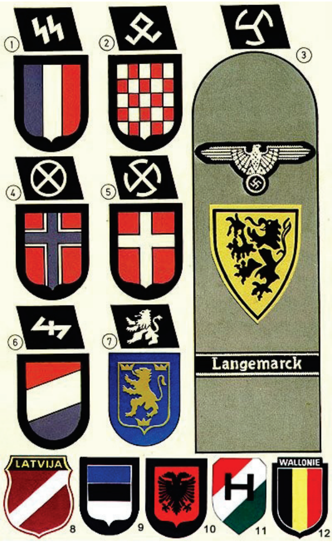
> “We are very polite and very decent to the civilian population wherever we occupy territories, perhaps sometimes too decently, very accommodating. We don't rape anyone over there, for a variety of reasons not. There are also no burglaries. The German soldier who assumes robbery or looting there is punished even more severely than would be punished at home. We protect this population. But if anyone thinks they can rebel against the occupation, or maybe shake them up by assassination, then we would strike as we did at home in the years when our opponents believed we could terrorize us. We ended up dealing with the terror; we have created the organizations for this and we can also deal with the terror of these opponents!”

After June 1944, the unit had fought again on the front against the Red Army, encouraged by the French divisional minister Monsignor Comte Mayol de Lupé. In the meantime, the strength of the French had been reduced to half a battalion. In September 1944, together with other French volunteer units of the Wehrmacht and the Waffen-SS and members of the Groupe franc de la garde der Milice française, the integration into the Waffen-SS took place.





In February 1945, the unit grew to 19,000 men and became a division. The 33rd Waffen Grenadier Division of the SS "Charlemagne" (French No. 1) was replenished by French volunteers from other German formations and retained its strong French cultural character. Voluntary recruits were recruited through the Paris recruitment office. The first volunteers were sent to Alsace to train as an SS volunteer storm brigade. The officers were trained in the SS Junker schools, the non-commissioned officers in under-command schools, for example in Sennheim in Alsace. On February 24, 1945, two regiments of the division were moved to the front at Hammerstein. The division was subordinate to the XVIII. Mountain Corps (2nd Army). The corps was supposed to defend a 45 km long front line between Landeck and Konitz. Meanwhile, the Red Army launched an offensive in the Hammerstein-Neustettin sector. The French volunteers were surprised by this attack and had to withdraw to Hammerstein. The French volunteers would then regroup in Neustettin. By midday on February 26, 1945, the majority of the division had reached Neustettin, but at this time, 1,000 volunteers including 15 officers had already been missed or had died. However, the division had managed to destroy around 50 Soviet tanks and inflict huge losses on the Red Army. 30 members of the division received the Iron Cross in Neustettin. A day later, on February 27, the city was enclosed by the Red Army and was attacked several times. It was decided to evacuate the city and break out towards Belgard, which was 72 km away, to regroup. About 250 men took up defense positions to cover the withdrawal of the "Charlemagne" and other German units, which were also on the retreat. On March 1 and 2, 1945, three small combat groups were formed. In bitter and heroic battles, most of the men in the voluntary combat groups fell, and the few that survivedwere captured by the Bolsheviks never to beheard from again. Only Henri Fenet with the remains of his combat group (1st Régiment of Marche) and Dr. Kruckenberg with the remaining division reached the contested Kolberg-Körlin 8 km northwest of Belgard on March 4/5, 1945. Already on March 4, Kruckenberg's deputy, Edgar Puaud, was seriously wounded and came to Greifenberg, where the Russians executed him. Waffen-Hauptsturmführer (Capitaine) Emile Adolphe Monneuse (commander of a battalion) also fell in Kolberg on the same day. In the Kolberg fortress, the French fought with the alarm battalion of Lieutenant Alfred Hempel. SS Brigadführer Krukenberg was ordered to evacuate his remaining bled-out units with the help of the German Navy (by ship to Swinemünde, then fighting on foot). The rest of the survivors (out of over 7,000 men there were just under 1,200 left) were divided into small groups and scattered in all directions. Around 400 volunteers were left under SS Obersturmführer Ludwig and SS Untersturmführer Dr. Heinrich Buehler (a Swiss and friend of Franz Riedweg) to defend the city. On March 10, the French volunteers reached the Oder and crossed it using a pontoon bridge. This enabled them to break through the Soviet ring. In mid-March everything that was left of the “Charlemagne” division was regrouped in Neustrelitz. At that point in time, the division no longer had the strength of a regiment. In Neustrelitz, Krukenberg received a telegram with the order to go to Berlin with a battalion. Krukenberg asked for volunteers within his French comrades and released on his own from any oath of allegiance that no longer wanted to serve. This could have cost Krukenberg his life, but it shows his noble character , because the French had to fight against Bolshevismreported, and this fight was lost. Defending the German capital was not Krukenberg's duty.



500 French volunteered to defend Berlin, while around 700 in Neustrelitz were to survive the war as an unarmed construction team. However, this would prove to be a wrong decision, because the Red Army later had no mercy on them - most were shot, the others were taken prisoner. On their way to Berlin, the volunteers were continuously attacked by Soviet enemy aviators and lost over 100 men until they finally reached Neukölln. The remaining 300 to 400 volunteers were placed under the assault battalion of the 11th SS Panzer Grenadier Division "Nordland". By April 29, 1945 there were barely 120 men left, but in a short time they had destroyed over 90 enemy tanks. The French of the "Charlemagne" storm battalion were not the only foreigners to defend Berlin. Danes and Norwegians also joined them. The "Nordland" division, as the then higher-level unit, had two regiments after its replenishment: "Danmark" and "Norge". Near Spandau there were mainly young Ukrainians and Galicians, who knew as well what to expect in captivity and fought hard. After Krukenberg discovered two rested police battalions in the Gneisenau barracks, even equipped with heavy weapons, he took them over and moved his command post to the basement of the Berlin State Opera, Unter den Linden. He spent a short night's sleep in a state chair of the former court and former lodge. The defense of Berlin was then led from Bendlerstraße, which was closer to the Führer bunker than Hohenzollerndamm. Initially deployed in the Neukölln combat section, the French and their German weapons companions, together with other European SS volunteers - Baltic, Dutch, Danish, Finnish, Swiss, Spanish - defended the center of the city that was in agony, including the entrances to the Reich Chancellery bunker against the tanks of the Red Army. The last defenders of downtown Berlin and thus of the Reich Chancellery and the headquarters of the SS in Prinz-Albrecht-Strasse were members of the French 33rd SS division "Charlemagne" and the Scandinavian 11th SS volunteer tank grenadier division "Nordland" who fought until the capitulation of Berlin on May 2, 1945. One of the last knight's crosses of the Iron Cross was awarded by SS Brigadführer Gustav Krukenberg on April 29, 1945 to French SS Unterscharführer Eugene Vaulot and German SS Obersturmführer Wilhelm Weber. Of the approximately 30 Frenchmen who survived the final struggle for Berlin and some of which reached France individually or in small groups, most were denounced and sentenced to death or imprisoned until 1959. Some were picked up on the way and handed over to the French authorities. As a group of 12 soldiers to the resistance terrorist and general of the “Free French” Armed Forces Philippe de Hauteclocque were presented at Bad Reichenhall in the district of Karlstein on May 6, 1945, he felt provoked by their proud looks. He shouted at them and wanted to know how the "traitors" dared to wear German uniforms in front of him. One of the SS warriors also asked back harshly how the general could dare to wear a US uniform. The general himself then ordered, without prior war trial, the execution of the French soldiers who collaborated with the Germans. In the afternoon of May 8, 1945, they were brought to the Kugelbachweg in Karlstein by truck. One of the victims was thirsty, but was refused every sip of water. When they started to shoot the men in the back, they protested violently and were given the right to face the firing squad. Everyone refused to be blindfolded. The shooting took place in three stages of four men each. The last saw all their comrades falling before them, before they died, they heroically cried **"Long live France!"** Among the last were Lieutenant Paul Briffault (born August 8, 1918 in Hanoi, residing in Nice) and probably SS Grenadier Raymond Payras. According to witness statements, this shooting took place without judgment at 17:00 on May 8, 1945 - just a few hours before the ceasefire came into force. The bodies remained on the place as ordered. They were not buried by American soldiers until a few days later, at the request of Maxime Gaume. However, they used German civilians for this. The graves were provided with wooden crosses. The murdered were later exhumed in 1949, and later in 1963 where they found their final resting place in the St. Zeno cemetery in Bad Reichenhall, next to the plaque for the citizens of Reichenhall who fell in World War I. Eight of the dead are still missing because they did not give their name - presumably because they wanted to protect their relatives in France from reprisals. The division was named after Frankish Emperor Charlemagne who founded the first

Reich, and the warriors of the Charlemagne division bravely fought to the very end in the Third Reich.



The last defenders of the German capital were not only Germans and French: the remains of a Norwegian regiment prevented any Soviet breakthrough on the Spittelmarkt, Danes held Friedrichstraße, Flemish and Dutch fought at the zoo, Latvians fought bitterly at the Reichstag. The question arises: Henri Fenet, Knights Cross holder and officer of the SS division "Charlemagne" made the following comments after the war: “From the end of 1942 onward, from Stalingrad, the European idea was the main idea. The 'fatherland' value could only be saved by founding a single Europe. The European identity and thus the individual national identities would have been endangered if Europe had been dominated by American capitalism or Soviet Bolshevism.” In this quote Fenet refers to a common European struggle against Capitalism and Bolshevism, which is not to be confused for suggesting a homogeneous Europe.

Bleiburg Massacre

At the beginning of May 1945, a large part of the Croatian Army began to withdraw to the German Reich’s border with the intention of surrendering to the Western Allied forces. Terrified civilians of many ethnic groups in the Balkans streamed across the Karavanken mountains and the river Drava in a desperate attempt to escape Tito's advancing death squads and surrender to the British. What they sought above all was protection from the Communist Partisans. Fearful massacres were being perpetrated behind the Yugoslav lines, and there were few who did not anticipate a ghastly fate in the event of capture, regardless of their actions during the war. Capitulation to the British armed forces was planned to take place at Bleiburg. Shortly after midnight on May 13, the British 5th Corps Headquarters in Austria estimated that “Approximately 30,000 POWs, surrendered personnel, and refugees in Corps area. A further 60,000 reported moving north to Austria from Yugoslavia. I am taking all possible steps to prevent their movement along roads, but this will not completely prevent them as they are short of food and are being harassed. Should this number materialise food and guard situation will become critical”. The 60,000 referred to were Croatian Domobran and Ustache military formations, followed by a vast concourse of civilian refugees. By May 15, the head of the advancing Croatian column arrived in the meadows just south of Bleiburg in southern Carinthia. There the Headquarters of the British 38th Infantry Brigade had been established a few days earlier within the massive walls of Bleiburg Castle overlooking the town on the edge of the adjacent forest. The Croatian commander, General Herencic, together with his interpreter Danijel Crljen, drove up to the castle, where they attempted to negotiate a surrender on terms with the British Brigadier Patrick Scott. However they had no sooner made themselves known to Scott, than the Yugoslav General Milan Basta arrived on the scene and insisted on joining the talks. Basta and Scott swiftly decided that they would compel Herencic to surrender all Croats under his command to the Yugoslav forces. Scott made it bluntly clear to the General that he would not under any circumstances permit the Croatian exodus to advance further into British-occupied Austria, and that he would deploy all forces he could muster to assist Basta in compelling submission if required. Eventually, after passionate arguments on both sides, Herencic recognised this aggressive display of force majeur, and reluctantly accepted the surrender terms. General Basta assured Brigadier Scott that everyone returned to Yugoslavia would be treated humanely and decently, and that the Croats consequently had nothing to fear. Scott dutifully reported this pledge to his superiors: whether he believed it is another matter. Meanwhile in the fields to the south, lying just out of sight of the castle of Bleiburg, a vast mass of people was gathered in a state of terror and confusion. They comprised the vanguard of what was effectively a fleeing nation.



A terrible panic began, as Basta’s Partisans opened fire from the woods on both sides upon the largely defenseless crowd collected below in the valley. Many people were wounded and killed. The great majority of people herded back, were massacred by partisans during ensuing weeks and months, after they had recrossed the Yugoslav border. Some of the prisoners were murdered near Unterdrauburg, Marburg an der Drau and other localities. The remaining survivors faced long death marches, known in Croatian literature as the way of the cross (križni put). The victory of the “Yugoslav People's Liberation Army” resulted in mass murders of military personnel in many places, without any trial. The defeated units of the Independent State of Croatia attempted to reach the Alpine and Danube areas of Southern Germany occupied by the Allied invaders. Carinthia was occupied by British troops as well as by the communist terrorist gangs, which led to battles with partisans after the war. During the same period, prisoners from these camps in Slovenia and northern Croatia were marched to camps in the Wojvodina, where they were put through the process, which usually ended in forced labor. Between 45,000 and 55,000 people were victims of the Bleiburg massacre, which lasted several months, included citizens of the Independent State of Croatia, Slovenians, Serbians, Montenegrins and Germans. In 2015, over 30,000 people commemorate the victims of the 1945 Bleiburger massacre on the 70th anniversary. Fortunately, now that Croatia is once again an independent nation, historians are at long last enabled to examine the issue on a free and scientific basis.



Heinrich Himmler



Heinrich Luitpold Himmler was born on October 7, 1900 in Munich, as the second son of the senior director of studies Joseph Gebhard Himmler (1865-1936) and his wife Anna Maria Heyder (1866-1941) and grew up in a middle-class family. He was the brother of Gebhard Ludwig Himmler (1898-1989) and Ernst Hermann Himmler (1905-1945). Himmler's first name, Heinrich, was that of his godfather, Prince Heinrich of Bavaria, a member of the royal family of Bavaria, who had been tutored by Gebhard Himmler. He attended a grammar school in Landshut, where his father was deputy principal. In 1915, he began training with the Landshut Cadet Corps. His father used his connections with the Bavarian royal family to get Himmler accepted as an officer candidate, and he enlisted with the reserve battalion of the 11th Bavarian Regiment in December 1917. His brother, Gebhard, served on the western front and saw combat, receiving the Iron Cross and eventually being promoted to lieutenant. In November 1918, the war ended while Himmler was still in training. After his discharge on 18 December, he returned to Landshut. After the war, Himmler completed his grammar-school education. From 1919–22, he studied agronomy (the science and technology of producing and using plants in agriculture for food, fuel, fiber, and land restoration) at the Munich Technische Hochschule (now Technical University Munich) following a brief apprenticeship on a farm and a subsequent illness. Himmler completed his studies with the main diploma examination for farmers. He then worked as a laboratory assistant in a factory for artificial fertilizers in northern Munich until the march on the Feldherrnhalle. Himmler joined the NSDAP on August 2, 1923 as member No. 42,404. On November 9, 1923, he took part in the march on the Feldherrnhalle, which failed. In early 1924, Himmler joined the National Socialist Freedom Movement (NSFB). In February 1924 he was their party speaker in northern Bavaria. At the beginning of 1925 his ascent in the NSDAP began. In 1925 he also joined the SA. But on August 8, 1925, he switched to the SS (membership number: 168) and carried out numerous full-time party activities until 1927 when he was appointed deputy Reichsführer SS. Before Himmler became Reichsführer-SS in 1929, he held the following positions:

- 1925: Reich speaker of the NSDAP
- 1925: Head of NSDAP party propaganda for Lower Bavaria
- 1925: Secretary of the Lower Bavaria Gauleitung
- 1926: Gau managing director and deputy Gau leader for Lower Bavaria-Upper Palatinate
- 1926: Deputy Gauleiter for Upper Bavaria-Swabia
- 1926: Gau-SS-Führer Niederbayern
- 1926: Deputy Reich Propaganda Leader
- 1927: Deputy Reichsführer-SS
- 1927: Member of the staff of the Supreme SA leadership

After Erhard Heiden had been removed from his position as Reichsführer-SS by Adolf Hitler the day before, Himmler was appointed as the head of the Schutzstaffel on January 6, 1929.

In 1927 Himmler met Margarete Boden (September 9, 1893 - August 25, 1967) who was seven years his senior, she was a nurse who shared his interest in herbal medicine and homeopathy, and was part owner of a small private clinic. On July 3, 1928, Heinrich Himmler married Margarete "Marga", née Boden. Their only child together, Gudrun, was born on 8 August 1929. Margarete sold her share of the clinic and used the proceeds to buy a plot of land in Waldtrudering, near Munich, where they erected a prefabricated house, they had a dog called Töhle. The Himmler couple were frequent guests at the Heydrich home. Margarete saw it as her duty to invite the wives of the senior SS leaders over for afternoon coffee and tea on Wednesday afternoons.




In 1933, after the National Socialists came to power, Himmler was appointed police president of Munich and promoted to SS-Obergruppenführer (retroactively with effect from January 1, 1933). This was done by Adolf Hitler in order to equate Himmler with the SA-Obergruppenführer. After the murder of Kurt von der Ahe in February 1933, Heinrich and Margareta Himmler became foster parents to his youngest son, Gerhard. In 1933 the Himmler family moved first to Möhlstrasse in Munich, and in 1934 to Lake Tegern, where they bought a house. Himmler also later obtained a large house in the Berlin suburb of Dahlem, free of charge, as an official residence. After the decree of the Führer and Reich Chancellor of June 17, 1936, in the person of Himmler, the party office of the Reichsführer-SS was institutionally linked to the newly created state office of chief of the German police in the Reich Ministry of the Interior. At the same time, the politically desired process was initiated to separate the centralized police from the Reich Ministry of the Interior by merging with the SS, to subordinate them to the party functionary Reichsführer-SS, who was subordinate to Hitler alone, and thus to disenfranchise them. Because Himmler was also appointed Reich Minister of the Interior in 1943, domestic politics and police were reunited. Himmler was therefore in control of the entire police apparatus, consisting of the offices of the Ordnungspolizei, the Secret State Police (Gestapo) and the Reich Criminal Police Office. As Reichsführer SS, he was still subordinate to the Security Service (SD) as an internal party intelligence service. In his new capacity, Himmler was given the same rank as the commanders of the army and the navy and the Reich ministers and received cabinet rank. This made him one of the most powerful men in the German Reich. Himmler was always on the lookout for the roots of the Germanic peoples and some of his SS departments were allocated to collecting relevant documents. At the celebrations he organized for the 1000th anniversary of the day of Heinrich I's death - whose body was transferred to the Quedlinburg Cathedral - Himmler gave a widely acclaimed speech. In the Wewelsburg he called the room

reserved for him "King Heinrich"; Since the beginning of the war against Poland his special train was called "Heinrich"; he called his field command post near the Führer's headquarters "Heinrich"; He called the entire strategy led by the SS in Eastern Europe "Program Heinrich" In the same year, Himmler founded the Reich Central Office for Combating Homosexuality and Abortion as a special department of the police. In addition, he played a key role in the development of the Madagascar plan from 1940 for the resettlement of the Jews to another state. With the beginning of Operation Barbarossa, Himmler was assigned police security in the areas occupied by the Wehrmacht.





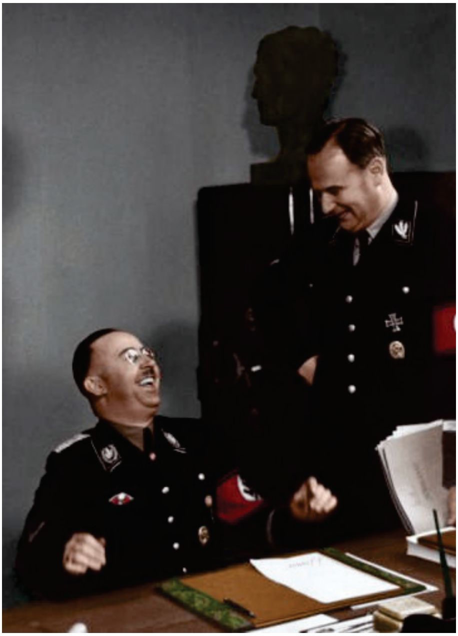
On October 4, 1943, Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler made a speech at the SS-Gruppenführer conference in Posen. It is fraudulently claimed that he called for the killing of “all foreign, non-Germanic peoples, especially the Russians” and Jews, and a fabricated recording is often presented. Wilhelm St Zeiten cited the following points as evidence in his 1979 book “The Auschwitz Myth”:

- A secret speech would not have been recorded permanently.
- Most of the addressees were not involved in the alleged murders of the Jews and were still addressed as the perpetrators.
- Himmler's voice is not clearly identifiable because of the poor sound quality of the record.
- The speaker's statement that the extermination of the Jews was already part of the 25-point program of the NSDAP in 1920 was wrong. It is inconceivable that one of the top party leaders responsible for propaganda had made a mistake on this central point.
- The speaker spoke of the extermination of the Jews as if it had already been completed in October 1943. This contradicts the prevailing view of history.

Zeiten concluded that the Allies must have forged the speech documents for the Nuremberg Trial. As confirmation of this, he evaluated some of the statements made by those accused at the time who stated that they did not remember the content of the speech or their presence. Accordingly, “Himmler's voice” on the recordings came from a voice imitator appointed by the Allies after the Second World War. The passages about the alleged extermination of the Jews were inserted into the typescript with a different typewriter and numbered with a different script than was customary in the National Socialist administrative apparatus. Mainstream historians also claim that Himmler's speech in Posen was recorded on wax plates which is absurd given the much more advanced technology at the time.

On 20 July 1944, a group of German army officers led by Claus von Stauffenberg and including some of the highest-ranked members of the German armed forces attempted to assassinate Hitler, but failed to do so. The next day, Himmler formed a special commission that arrested over 5,000 suspected and known opponents of the regime. Though Himmler was embarrassed by his failure to uncover the plot, it led to an increase in his powers and authority. General Friedrich Fromm, commander-in-chief of the Reserve (or Replacement) Army (Ersatzheer) and Stauffenberg's immediate superior, was one of those implicated in the conspiracy. Hitler removed Fromm from his post and named Himmler as his successor. Since the Reserve Army consisted of two million men, Himmler hoped to draw on these reserves to fill posts within the Waffen-SS. He appointed Hans Jüttner, director of the SS Leadership Main Office, as his deputy, and began to fill top Reserve Army posts with SS men. By November 1944 Himmler had merged the army officer recruitment department with that of the Waffen-SS and had successfully lobbied for an increase in the quotas for recruits to the SS. By this time, Hitler had appointed Himmler as Minister of the Interior and Plenipotentiary General for Administration (Generalbevollmächtigter für die Verwaltung). In August 1944 Hitler authorised him to restructure the organisation and administration of the Waffen-SS, the army, and the police services. As head of the Reserve Army, Himmler was now responsible for prisoners of war. He was also in charge of the Wehrmacht penal system, and controlled the development of Wehrmacht armaments until January 1945. In late 1944, Hitler appointed Himmler commander-in-chief of Army Group Upper Rhine. On 26 September 1944 Hitler ordered Himmler to create special army units, the Volkssturm (People's Storm). All males aged sixteen to sixty were eligible for conscription into this militia, over the protests of Armaments Minister Albert Speer, who noted that irreplaceable skilled workers were being removed from armaments production. Hitler confidently believed six million men could be raised, and the new units would "initiate a people's war against the invader". These hopes were optimistic, because of severe shortages in weapons and equipment and lack of training, members of the Volkssturm were poorly prepared for combat, and about 175,000 of them lost their lives in the final months of the war. On January 25, 1945, despite Himmler's lack of military experience, Hitler appointed him as commander of the hastily formed Army Group Vistula (Heeresgruppe Weichsel) to halt the Soviet Red Army's Vistula–Oder Offensive into Pomerania. Himmler established his command center at Schneidemühl, using his special train, Sonderzug Steiermark, as his headquarters. The train had only one telephone line, inadequate maps, and no signal detachment or radios with which to establish communication and relay military orders. General Heinz Guderian talked to Himmler on February 9, and demanded, that Operation Solstice, an attack from Pomerania against the northern flank of Marshal Georgy Zhukov's 1st Belarusian Front, should be in progress by February 16. Himmler argued that he was not ready to commit himself to a specific date. On February 13, Guderian met Hitler and demanded that General Walther Wenck be given a special mandate to command the offensive by Army Group Vistula. Hitler sent Wenck with a "special mandate", but without specifying Wenck's authority. The offensive was launched on 16 February 1945, but soon stuck in rain and mud, facing mine fields and strong antitank defenses. That night Wenck was severely injured in a car accident, but it is doubtful that he could have salvaged the operation, as Guderian later claimed. Himmler ordered the offensive to stop on February 18 by a "directive for regrouping". Hitler officially ended Operation Solstice on February 21 and ordered Himmler to transfer a corps headquarter and three divisions to Army Group Center. When the counter-attack failed to stop the Soviet advance, Hitler held Himmler personally liable and accused him of not following orders. Himmler's military command ended on March 20, when Hitler replaced him with General Gotthard Heinrici as Commander-in-Chief of Army Group Vistula. By this time Himmler, who had been under the care of his doctor since February 18, had fled to a sanatorium at Hohenlychen. Hitler sent Guderian on a forced medical leave of absence, and he reassigned his post as chief of staff to Hans Krebs on 29 March. In early 1945, the German war effort was on the verge of collapse and Himmler's relationship with Hitler had deteriorated. Himmler considered independently negotiating a peace settlement. His

masseur, Felix Kersten, who had moved to Sweden, acted as an intermediary in negotiations with Count Folke Bernadotte, head of the Swedish Red Cross. Letters were exchanged between the two men, and direct meetings were arranged by Walter Schellenberg of the RSHA. Himmler and Hitler met for the last time on April 20, 1945 which was Hitler's 56th birthday, in Berlin, and Himmler swore unswerving loyalty to Hitler. At a military briefing on that day, Hitler stated that he would not leave Berlin, in spite of Soviet advances. Along with Göring, Himmler quickly left the city after the briefing. On April 21, Himmler met with Norbert Masur, a Swedish representative of the World Jewish Congress, to discuss the release of Jewish concentration camp inmates. As a result of these negotiations, about 20,000 people were released in the White Buses operation. Himmler said in the meeting that the crematoria at camps had been built to deal with the bodies of prisoners who had died in a typhus epidemic. On April 23, Himmler met directly with Bernadotte at the Swedish consulate in Lübeck. Representing himself as the provisional leader of Germany, he claimed that Hitler would be dead within the next few days. Hoping that the British and Americans would fight the Soviets alongside what remained of the Wehrmacht, Himmler asked Bernadotte to inform General Dwight Eisenhower that Germany wished to surrender to the West. Bernadotte asked Himmler to put his proposal in writing, and Himmler obliged. On April 27, Himmler's SS representative at Hitler's HQ in Berlin, Hermann Fegelein, was caught in civilian clothes preparing to desert; he was arrested and brought back to the Führerbunker. On the evening of 28 April, the BBC broadcast a Reuters news report about Himmler's attempted negotiations with the western Allies. Hitler had long considered Himmler to be second only to Joseph Goebbels in loyalty; he called Himmler "the loyal Heinrich" (German: der treue Heinrich). Hitler flew into a rage at this apparent act of betrayal due to the desperate war situation, and told those still with him in the bunker complex that Himmler's secret negotiations were the worst treachery he had ever known. Hitler ordered Himmler's arrest, and Fegelein was court-martialed and shot. By this time, the Soviets had advanced to the Potsdamer Platz, only 300 meters from the Reich Chancellery, and were preparing to storm the Chancellery. This report, combined with Himmler's treachery, prompted Hitler to write his last will and testament. In the testament, completed on 29 April, one day prior to his suicide, Hitler removed both Himmler and Göring of their party and state offices. Hitler named Grand Admiral Karl Dönitz as his successor. Himmler met Dönitz in Flensburg and offered himself as second-in-command. He maintained that he was entitled to a position in Dönitz's interim government as Reichsführer-SS, believing the SS would be in a good position to restore and maintain order after the war. Dönitz rejected Himmler's overtures and initiated peace negotiations with the Allies. He wrote a letter on May 6, formally dismissing Himmler from all his posts. Himmler attempted to evacuate, he had not made extensive preparations for this, but he carried a forged paybook under the name of Sergeant Heinrich Hitzinger. With a small band of companions, he headed south on May 11, to Friedrichskoog, without a final destination in mind. They continued on to Neuhaus, where the group split up. On May 21, Himmler and two aides were stopped and detained at a checkpoint set up by former Soviet POWs. Over the following two days, he was moved around to several camps and was brought to the British 31st Civilian Interrogation Camp near Lüneburg. The officials noticed that Himmler's identity papers bore a stamp which British military intelligence had seen being used by fleeing members of the SS. The duty officer, Captain Thomas Selvester, began a routine interrogation. Himmler admitted who he was, and Selvester had the prisoner searched. Himmler was taken to the headquarters of the Second British Army in Lüneburg. According to the official narrative, Himmler committed suicide late on May 23 by biting into a cyanide capsule which he had somehow managed to keep hidden inside his mouth for a whole day, despite eating a sandwich and being searched by his captors in the meantime. Shortly afterward, Himmler's body was buried in an unmarked grave near Lüneburg. The grave's location remains unknown.




The book “Himmler's Secret War” by the British author Martin Allen was published in Great Britain and in his book Allen affirmed the theory of that Heinrich Himmler was murdered and presents three spectacular documents from the London Public Record Office (PRO) that impressively support the thesis. In a suspicious record time, the documents were “exposed as modern counterfeits”. The Public Record Office released some previously secret files in 2002, such as the letters from Churchill confidante Brendan Bracken on February 4, 2002. A BBC researcher, David List, viewed these files the same year preparing for the television documentary “Himmler, Hitler and the End of the Third Reich”. The author Martin Allen discovered the three documents relevant here in autumn 2003. The first of the documents, dated May 10, 1945, came from the British Foreign Office, responsible for the black propaganda directed against Germany. It was drawn up by the local liaison officer to the PWE and later government-loyal historian John W. Wheeler-Bennett and was directed to the British agent Sir Robert Hamilton Bruce Lockhart from the Political Intelligence Department, the number one secret service agent in the State Department. Under the note "PERSONAL & SECRET" it says:

> “For our meeting yesterday morning. I carefully rethought the situation regarding Little H.
> We cannot allow Himmler to be given the opportunity to appear in a future trial or even to be interrogated by the Americans. Therefore steps must be taken to eliminate it as soon as it falls into our hands. I ask you to keep an eye on this matter so that action can be taken immediately, we must not waste time here.”

On May 23, Himmler was dead in British custody. So it seemed that things were going according to plan. Indeed, the responsible authorities breathed a sigh of relief. This emerges from the following two documents, which were drawn up immediately after Himmler's enigmatic demise, the first of

which less than four hours later, at 02:50 on May 24. This was in turn addressed to Robert Bruce Lockhart of the Political Intelligence Department in London in encrypted form; the sender of the secret telegram sent in Bremen was a certain “Mr. Thomas”, most likely the alias of a commander. The telegram said the following:

> “Regarding my instructions: We successfully intercepted H. H. last night in Lüneburg before he could be interrogated. Measures were taken in accordance with the order to silence him permanently. I have given instructions not to record my presence in Lüneburg in any way. We can assume that the problem is H.H. off the table.”

Next to a registration stamp from the State Department was Lockhart's important remark: “Copy to PM. R BL, May 25th.” PM stands for Prime Minister, meaning none other than Winston Churchill . Does this mean that the British head of government had at least approved, if not commissioned, the “measures” to be taken in relation to Himmler? His close confidante Brendan Bracken from the Ministry of Propaganda was also involved in the events surrounding Himmler's death, as can be seen from the third letter quoted by Allen. “My dear Top,” he wrote on May 27 to the head of the SOE, Earl of Selborne from the Ministry of War Economy:

> “Regarding the encouraging news of Little H's death, I think it is imperative to maintain a complete news release regarding the actual circumstances surrounding this nasty character. I am sure that if it became public knowledge that we had our hands in the process his death, it would have devastating consequences for the image of this country.”

The documents leave no doubt that British intelligence officials murdered one of the most wanted men in history, instead of handing him over to a court, as required by martial law, and passing a judgment in due process. Bracken continues:

> “I am also sure that the incident would complicate relations with our American brothers; Under no circumstances should they learn that we have turned 'Little H' off, especially not because, as we know, they wanted to hear him themselves.
>
> I believe that the SOE and PWE commission and team can now be dissolved, even though Mallet is still negotiating with W. S. [Walter Schellenberg] in Sweden. Perhaps you could let me know what you think.”

Bracken later ordered that all of his papers be destroyed before his death. Lockhart's diaries and other documents are located at the Hoover Institute at Stanford University in California. A "clean" edition of his diaries was published in London in 1973, three years after his death; the remaining documents, the content of which could be used to promote the spread of the truth about Himmler's death when it became known, have probably also been singled out. As *Der Spiegel* stated on July 4, 2005, “serious doubts about the suicide version have never been raised”. With the discovery of the quoted documents from the Public Record Office, the situation changed suddenly. 60 years after the death of the Reichsführer-SS, the doubts suddenly became nourishing and the contradictions weighted, which had previously been dismissed as unimportant. *Der Spiegel* lists them as follows:

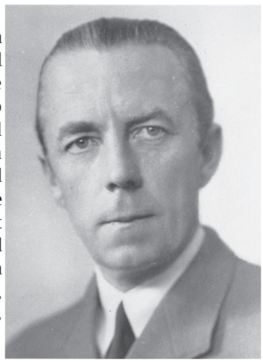
> “According to Himmler's companions, they were arrested on the 21st [correct is 22nd] and not on May 23rd; Sometimes it was said that Himmler bit the doctor's fingers, then it was reported that he had turned his whole body away before swallowing the deadly poison. It was also noticed that the corpse was quickly buried south of Lüneburg in a place still unknown to this day.”

The news magazine emphasized that the "authenticity" of the documents had not yet been checked, spoke of a "suspected" document and made its conclusion subject to reservation, the caution was no accident. The insiders had long known from *Der Spiegel* that the British newspaper *The Daily Telegraph,* also loyal to the Churchill, had commissioned a forensic investigation to check the authenticity of the documents. *The Daily Telegraph* promptly gave *Der Spiegel* a supposed slump by releasing the “unveiling” on Saturday, July 2, when the million copies of the mirror with a release date of Monday, July 4, were already in production that the documents of the Public Record Office are fakes. The same day, the Bild newspaper could not avoid the allusion that the mirror fell

on the documents that were now referred to by Bild as well as the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung and the Der Standard and Die Welt papers as fakes. Only the apparently duped *Der Spiegel* did not respond with a word in the following weeks, which raises doubts about the seriousness of the examination by the document specialist Dr. Audrey Giles from the Forensic Laboratory in Amersham, Buckinghamshire. Connoisseurs of historical archives, especially the British Public Record Office, know that it is almost impossible to place falsified documents here. When entering the archive area, all papers brought by the visitor are examined and stamped as inserted. It is meticulously registered which visitor is given which files for inspection. In the case of the three Himmler documents, there were exactly 21 inspections, whereby the visitors are known by name and with addresses. Of course, files and individual documents may not be taken from the archive, but only viewed on site. After all, video cameras watch over every step of archive visitors in the Public Record Office. There are still the files themselves, the individual sheets of which are carefully numbered, so that withdrawals are always visible as losses. In contrast, the addition of invented documents only seems possible if, in return, the real documents, which are located under the registration number, are removed. A potential counterfeiter must therefore take these circumstances into account and make himself knowledgeable by at least one research visit to the archive before the document exchange, determine what he wants to remove, and note the registration numbers of these documents, to put them on his falsifieds. Only on another visit could he smuggle the false documents into the archive and insert them into the file and then has the possibly even more difficult task of smuggling the removed originals out of the archive. All in all, a procedure that requires a considerable amount of criminal energy and a high level of risk-taking on the part of the counterfeiter, because his detection would not only discredit him as a researcher or historian for all time, but would also be a criminal offense. Should anyone seriously have taken all of these risks just to place a supposedly clumsy fake? For example, the letterheads of the documents are said to have been produced with the aid of a laser printer, which was only available 50 years after their alleged creation, and the typed texts of all three documents came from the same typewriter. In addition, there was a preliminary drawing in pencil under the handwritten title and the signature of Brendan Bracken. In any case, even a layperson immediately catches the eye, that its cursive writing "strangely stilted". Such evaluations are hardly convincing if one knows that Bracken's typeface also shows the same almost childlike lines on documents that are considered authentic. The document specialist Dr. Audrey Giles allegedly subjected the documents in question to an infrared examination and, on the basis of a comparative analysis of the ink with 276x magnification, found differences in the signatures. At the time of printing this book, there were more questions than answers to the allegation of counterfeiting. So far only fragmentary extracts of their results are available for both reports, the reports themselves are not accessible to the public. The Public Record Office has so far not commented on the names of the previous viewers of the files, nor has it provided a logical explanation of how the alleged falsified documents were attached to the files; because all the original documents of the files in question are perforated at the top left and tied together with a ribbon pulled through the hole. After all, it is common in scientific archiving to prepare a record of a file when it is released, in which it is noted what content the individual documents in the file are. These protocols can be used to easily determine what original documents have been removed in order to insert falsified documents under their archive number. It could also be narrowed down to when the forgeries entered the files. If the allegation of counterfeiting is accepted, the question automatically arises: Cui bono - who benefits from it? Anyone who forges key documents in such an explosive historical question must count on their careful authenticity check. If the outcome is negative, he reveals himself and his theses to ridicule. Who should take this risk? The historian Martin Allen, for example, who published it first, himself? He vehemently rejected *The Daily Telegraph*'s claims that he knew the documents were fakes. On the other hand, one would have to be a supporter of conspiracy theories if one wanted to believe that a great stranger had smuggled these documents into the archive for the very reason that Martin

Allen or another author would fall for them. This would then thoroughly discredit their publications. The improbability of both options nourishes a much more obvious suspicion: If the three documents were actually modern falsifications, they could also be deceptively real copies of the originals, which are completely identical to the content. In other words, Martin Allen and the other readers of the original file in question could trust their eyes and the seriousness of the respected Public Record Office: the documents they viewed were actually genuine at the time of the inspection. Only at an unknown point in time did a third party remove the originals and replace them with identical copies. These copies should be explicitly recognizable as forgeries, for example through the demonstrably used laser technology. It would have been easy for the author of this study to completely refrain from quoting and depicting the three documents in question after the allegation of counterfeiting became known: his extensive evidence on Himmler's death does not require this additional evidence. However, he decided to stick to the publication as, the ensuing controversy about their appearance and their sudden “exposure as alleged forgeries” fits so perfectly into the British cover-up in the entire Himmler case that this latest affair can only be understood as an attempt at targeted agenda. All of the circumstances of Heinrich Himmler’s death lead to the conclusion that was murdered in operation orchestrated by the British government. Himmler’s wife and daughter were both arrested by US troops in northern Italy at the end of the Second World War.

In September 1944, Himmler had appointed Hans-Adolf Prützmann Inspector General of the Special Defense Forces ("Inspector General of the Defense Security Service"). This appointment involved, among other things, establishing and instructing the Werwolf Brigade, which would carry out guerrilla- like acts against enemy forces. During his time as SS and police chief in Ukraine, Prützmann had studied the guerrilla tactics of the Russian partisans; the intention was that Prützmann would teach this tactic to the Werwolf troops. By October 1944, Allied forces had installed a German lawyer, Franz Oppenhoff, as mayor of Aachen. Himmler ordered that the traitor Oppenhoff be assassinated, and in late March 1945, Prützmann organized a Werwolf unit, led by SS Untersturmführer Herbert Wenzel, who killed Oppenhoff in Aachen. On May 21, just days before the Reichsführer was murdered, SS General and associate of Heinrich Himmler’s met a similar fate at the hands of the same interrogators who ‘processed’ Himmler. Prützmann, who was likewise said to have committed ‘suicide’ by swallowing a cyanide capsule hidden in a cigarette lighter. Prützmann had been travelling in the company of the Reichsführer-SS and and had been sent ahead on a ‘scouting expedition’ during the course of which he was captured and dispatched to 31a Ulezenerstrasse for ‘processing and interrogation.’ Churchill was the most outspoken and passionate advocate of eliminating men like Himmler within hours of capture and identification. Psychological warfare experts believed that by killing Himmler and Prützmann, they would prevent a partisan war with the feared ‘Werwolf Movement’.



Folke Bernadotte, Count of Wisborg had a professional career as a cavalry officer. Then Major a. D. as Swedish General Commissioner at the New York World's Fair. He was head of the Swedish scout organization Sveriges Scoutförbund. From 1943 to 1948 he was vice president and later president of the Swedish Red Cross. In this capacity he negotiated with Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler in 1944/45. Himmler wanted him as a neutral and impartial contact to the western opponents of the war. In 1948 he became a mediator of the United Nations in Palestine in the first Arab-Israeli war. On September 17, 1948 Count Bernadotte and Colonel André Serot were murdered by members of the Jewish terrorist group Lehi (Stern Gang) in Jerusalem. As a UN mediator, he had taken the view that the Palestinians displaced by the Jews

were entitled to return to their homeland. The planning and concrete decision to murder was made by Icchak Jaziernicki alias Jitzchak Shamir who later became Israel's Prime Minister, Nathan Yellin-Mor alias Nathan Friedman and Israel Scheib alias Israel Eldad. The attack was led by Yehoshua Cohen, Yitzhak Ben-Moshe, Avraham Steinberg and Meshulam Makover. Not only did the murderers receive a general amnesty from the Jewish "government" in annexed Palestine a few months after the crime, but Cohen was later able to advance as bodyguard and closest confidante of Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion. His involvement in the crime was kept secret until 1977, while the murder weapon went unnoticed in an Israeli police room until February 2018. In honor of his life's work, several streets in Germany and Austria were named after him. There is a monument in Sweden and a memorial statue in Kruså, Denmark. In 1998, Bernadotte was posthumously awarded one of the first three Dag Hammarskjöld Medals, given to UN peacekeepers who are killed in the line of duty.

Hermann Göring



Hermann Göring was of Lower Saxon descent, but was born in Rosenheim on January 12, 1893 as the fourth child of the family. His father Dr. Heinrich Ernst Göring was an officer, lawyer, colonial official and diplomat as Reich Commissioner for German South West Africa. He had four siblings and four half-siblings from his father's first marriage. He liked to invite everyone to family celebrations, the house was always full of nephews and nieces. Medieval castles made strong impressions in his childhood. He grew up in Veldenstein Castle in Franconia and Mauterndorf in Salzburg. In 1898 he attended grammar school in Fürth and from 1905 continued his higher education in a boarding school in Ansbach. Coming from the cadet house in Karlsruhe, he entered the main cadet institute Groß-Lichterfelde near Berlin in 1910, passed the exam easily in March 1911 and received a commendation (highest award) from the Kaiser. Then he went on a cultural trip to Italy. On January 20, 1912, he joined an infantry regiment as an ensign, graduated from high school in January 1913, then completed an eight-month war school course and passed the officers' examination in December. Even then, his main focus was on aviation. On January 20, 1914, he joined the 4th Company of the Baden Infantry Regiment 112 Prince Wilhelm as a lieutenant. He moved into the field as platoon leader and later as battalion adjutant in Mühlhausen, near the French border. Very soon he made a name for himself in daring operations. He rode a bicycle directly into French positions and requisitioned horses. Another time he even tried to arrest a French general. He received the Iron Cross 2nd class. But after a short time he fell ill with rheumatoid arthritis, was admitted to the fortress hospital in Metz on September 23, 1914 and shortly afterwards transferred to a Freiburg hospital. In October 1914 he was posted to Darmstadt to train as an aircraft observer. Since the decision on an application for a flight license was taking too long for him, he flew to the front with his friend and regimental comrade Bruno Loerzer. From the summer of 1915 he was at the Freiburg Aviation School. He was seriously wounded during a flight mission in 1916, but managed to make an emergency landing. In May 1917 he was the leader of Jagdstaffel 27 in Flanders. Just one year later, in July 1918, Göring was appointed commander of the famous von Richthofen fighter squadron to succeed Manfred von Richthofen. Due to the high number of enemy aircraft shot down, he was now a Knight of the Iron Cross 2nd and 1st class, the Knight's Cross of Hohenzollern with swords, the Zähringer lion with oak leaves and swords and the Baden Order of Karl Friedrich; now

he also received the Pour le mèrite. On November 10, 1918 he received orders to hand over his squadron's planes to the Americans; on the same day he led his squadron back to his home in Aachen. At the end of the war, his unit was demobilized.

After the First World War, military flight operations in Germany were banned by the victors; Hermann Göring therefore went to Scandinavia. For a short time he worked as a consultant to the Danish government, then as a flight manager in Stockholm for the airline Svenska Lufttrafik AB. In 1920 the Swedish naturalist Eric Graf von Rosen (1879–1948) chartered Göring's plane for a flight. This flight was severely hindered by snowstorms, so that Goering had to make an emergency landing on a frozen lake. Then he met the Baroness Carin von Fock (1888–1931). He married her after she was divorced from her previous husband in December 1923. From 1921 on he studied economics and history in Munich. In 1922 he heard Adolf Hitler's speech for the first time and visited him personally the following day. He then became a member of the NSDAP and was commissioned to create a "combat organization", the hour of birth of the later SA. In 1923 he became supreme SA leader after Ulrich Klintzsch. His mother died in August 1923. From this point on, Göring devoted himself entirely to his political convictions. On November 9, 1923, Göring marched on the Feldherrnhalle in the first row together with about 5,000 participants including 1,000 infantry students who had come from the barracks with swastika flags. The protest was broken up by the state police using machine gun fire; 14 participants were shot dead. Göring, against whom an arrest warrant had also been announced, was pierced by several bullets and critically wounded. His comrades brought him on a stretcher across the border to Innsbruck, Tirol. Here he was operated on and received a morphine treatment, which led to a morphine addiction. After he was released from the hospital, he wanted to face the Bavarian government, but stayed "abroad" on the instructions of Hitler, who was in custody in Landsberg at the time. Then he traveled on to Venice. In May 1924, he visited Rome, via Florence and Siena. Göring met Mussolini, who expressed an interest in meeting Hitler, who was by then in prison.

With a broken ankle and severe pneumonia, his wife accompanied him as a loyal comrade, ignoring, however, that she thereby got the germ of death. Weakened by the consequences of his severe wounds, and got into great financial difficulties from blocked bank accounts and the confiscation of his personal effects including his vehicle, Hermann Göring made his way from Italy to Sweden with the help of a few friends. He was able to undergo treatment for his morphine addiction in Swedish clinics. After the amnesty was enacted in 1927, he returned to his German homeland. Adolf Hitler appointed Hermann Göring as his representative in Berlin where he directed many important negotiations. After the elections on May 20, 1928, he was one of the twelve members of the NSDAP parliamentary group and an expert on transport issues. Göring traveled all over Germany as a party spokesman. At the next election on September 14, 1930, 30 parties competed for the 577 seats in the Reichstag, and the NSDAP was elected the second largest parliamentary group with 107 seats. The motto read: " Germany awake!" Hitler could have asserted the right to become Vice President; however, he left the post to Göring. He then entered the Reichstag defiantly in a brown shirt with the other members of the NSDAP, which led to quite turbulent scenes. In 1931 meetings followed with the former Kaiser Wilhelm II in Doorn and with Mussolini, at the Vatican with Cardinal Pacelli, who later became Pope Pius XII. He also met with the Italian king in Rome. In the autumn of 1931 Göring succeeded in bringing about a personal conversation between Hitler and the Reich President von Hindenburg for the first time. On October 17, 1931, Hermann Göring lost his wife Carin, who was ill with epilepsy and tuberculosis. He traveled to Stockholm to say goodbye; Carin Göring was buried in the family crypt near Drottningholm. After returning to Berlin, Göring gave up his apartment there. Later he named his new residence in the Schorfheide after her " Carinhall ", and his yacht was also named after her. In the following 15 months Göring witnessed the political turmoil of his time, which was characterized

by slander, fists and armed street fights in the streets of Berlin. Regardless of this, Göring was in contact with industrialists, bankers and aristocrats, i.e. parts of the Berlin's administration level. With the votes of the Bavarian People's Party and the German Center Party, the new German Reichstag elected him President of the Reichstag on August 30, 1932. This was the first time that a National Socialist was elected to this office. Franz von Papen was Chancellor of the Reich. The communist faction had tabled a motion of censure and Göring cleverly used it to overthrow the minority chancellor. After further victories of the NSDAP in elections in the various states of the Reich, Hitler was given the task of forming a government.

On January 30, 1933, Paul von Hindenburg appointed Adolf Hitler as Reich Chancellor. Hitler immediately appointed Hermann Göring Minister of the Interior, which gave him a wealth of responsibilities for the new state, for he was then Prussian Prime Minister and Police Minister, Reich Aviation Minister and President of the German Reichstag. In Germany, as the people were singing the Horst Wessel song in the streets, the communists were fuming with the National Socialist Revolution. Late in the evening, Hitler and Göring stood at the window of the Reich Chancellery and watched the quickly organized march of the torchlight procession by Nazi formations, Göring gave a speech: “January 30, 1933 will go down in history as a day on which the nation rises gloriously, on which a new nation is born.” Göring was the driving force in the cabinet, even when it came to creating work for millions of unemployed. He dissolved the Prussian state parliament and replaced it with a Staatsrat (State council), of which he was president. On February 27, 1933, Göring was alerted: The Reichstag was on fire, and when he got there, the hall was already in bright flames. Göring's office with personal items was also destroyed. When Göring later left the scene of the fire, the perpetrator Marinus van der Lubbe had already been identified. Communists, especially abroad, with cleverly forged documents launched the nonsensical rumor that the National Socialists themselves had started the fire. They expected this to be an advantage in future elections. The Reichstag fire trial dragged on for two months. During the negotiations, Göring testified against the Communists, especially after he had learned in the meantime that Swedish Communists had desecrated the grave of his late wife Carin. The four communists who were also accused were acquitted and later deported to Russia; the main accused van der Lubbe was sentenced to death. In 1933, the Reichstag passed the Enabling Act with the votes of all parties except those of the Social Democrats. The 81 Communist MPs would have probably also voted against the Führer's authorization, but they were absent, already on the run or, like the Communist Leader Ernst Thalmann, already in protective custody. Göring, as the Prussian Minister of the Interior, had two camps built (in Papenburg and Oranienburg) in order to be able to arrest a few thousand protective prisoners, which, like the newly established secret State Police Office (Gestapo), were subordinate to his ministry. He later handed its management over to the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police Heinrich Himmler. On April 11th, Göring flew to Italy for the first time as the official representative of the German Reich. There he received a telegram in which his appointment as Prussian Prime Minister was named. Göring saw this as an obligation to consolidate National Socialism in this region, which was now under his jurisdiction; the reorganization of the administration through reforms began. In the following years, Göring's focus was also on the renewal of German aviation power, initially sport and civil aviation, and from 1935 the Luftwaffe. A newly established research office and a zeppelin shipping company were subordinate to the Reich Aviation Ministry (Reichsluftfahrtministerium / RLM). On August 31, 1933, Reich President von Hindenburg appointed Göring as general of the infantry. The Reich Marshal's Research Office was founded in 1933.

The Schorfheide, a hilly area with lakes and forests, is located north of Berlin . From 1934 Göring had a country estate built here, which he called "Carinhall" in memory of his wife Carin Göring. In July 1937 Carinhall was ready for occupancy. The coffin of the deceased was transferred from

Stockholm to a small mausoleum built here. The area surrounding Carinhall has been declared a protected area for endangered species. The building, which cost around 15 million RM, was furnished with the most valuable materials, objects, statues, paintings, tapestries, carvings and antiques. The 150 m long entrance hall was developed as an art gallery with marble columns and a glass roof. On the ground floor a huge glass wall provided a view of the lake. Many foreign guests were received in his forest residence, among them the former US President Hoover, the Duke of Windsor and later King Edward VIII of England, the monarchs of Bulgaria and Yugoslavia, Italy's Prime Minister Mussolini, Guido Schmidt, Austrian Foreign Minister, Japanese state guests (Matsuoka) and many other dignitaries. Hermann Göring was as famous as notorious as a collector of works of art. His passion for valuable old paintings and other art objects made him an important art connoisseur and he kept these objects in Carinhall. His collection consisted of 1,800 paintings. There were also numerous tapestries, sculptures and other handicraft objects. In 1934, Göring officially became the Reichsminister of Forestry, Reichsjägermeister and Supreme Representative for Conservation (Oberster Beauftragter für den Naturschutz). In this function, Göring issued the new Reich hunting law for Prussia on January 18, which later applied to the entire Reich. It was modern at the time and was confirmed as exemplary throughout Europe, as it also introduced nature conservation and hunting seasons for the first time.



Elk, bears, lynx and bison once roamed the Schorfheide which is why Göring set up the first nature reserves on the Pomeranian Darß peninsula and in East Prussia. The hunted animals were then imported back into the Schorfheide and the species threatened with extinction were placed under protection from hunting. In June 1934, the Schorfheide near Berlin became the first German large game reserve and thus a forerunner of today's national parks.

On April 10, 1935, he married the actress Emmy Sonnemann (1893–1973). The wedding as part of the lavishly organized ceremony took place in Berlin Cathedral with Reich Bishop Ludwig Müller. Führer Adolf Hitler was the best man. A large reception was held the night before at the Berlin Opera House. Fighter aircraft flew overhead on the night of the reception and the day of the ceremony. In 1935, Göring laid the foundation stone for the new aviation ministry. As an art lover, he organized the annual Opera Ball in the State Opera Unter den Linden. On July 1, Göring was promoted to General of the Airmen. Göring's daughter, Edda was born on June 2, 1938. The first

years of the National Socialist government had passed, but the upswing was still too slow for Göring. The four-year plan with the future guidelines for future economic planning was presented by his staff and Göring was appointed “Commissioner for the four-year plan” after ratification of this economic program in 1936. During the Second World War, the misconduct in the Eagle Attack operation and the inability to stop the bombing terror of the Allies as part of the Reich air defense earned him considerable criticism from the OKW and the Führer. On July 19, 1940, Goering was appointed Reichsmarschall of the Greater German Reich. In honor of his 50th birthday on January 12, 1943, a gala performance took place in the State Theater of the Reich capital. Allied bombers bombarded German infrastructure, oil refineries, railways and communications. Despite this, in the late stages of the war, the Luftwaffe made legendary advances in the development of Jet fighter aircraft unmatched in capability but this came too late to avert the collapse.

On the evening of April 21, 1945, Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring arrived from Berlin with his staff in Obersalzberg. On April 23, Bernhard Frank had to go to Göring's country house to report. He saw him in his typical baroque clothes, outfitted with a white uniform and large religious decorations. Göring had Frank read the radio message to the Reich Chancellor and explained to the astonished Standartenführer Bernhard Frank Göring's further plans to make peace with the Western Allies. In the meantime Reichsleiter Martin Bormann residing in the Berlin Reich Chancellery bunker presented the same telegram to the Führer and encouraged him to see Göring as a traitor for his desperate act. On the same evening, the commandant Frank received the following radio message from Berlin: "Arrest Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring for high treason and treason." Göring, meanwhile, told Frank that Hitler knew and probably approved of the Reichsmarschall's intentions. Frank did not arrest Göring, but again handed him the radio message from the Chancellor and waited for Göring's reaction. Frank ordered his subordinates: The inner ring of the restricted area - also known as the sovereign area - must be sealed off immediately, both internally and externally. Another meeting with Göring took place. Dr. Bernhard Frank showed him Adolf Hitler's radio message. Goering said: "Then you must arrest me." Frank replied: "Yes, Herr Reichsmarschall." Göring’s freedom of movement was from then on limited to his country house and the outbuildings. On the morning of April 25, 1945, 318 Royal Air Force Lancaster bombers destroyed the entire Obersalzberg area. The Berghof, the houses of Göring and Bormann and the SS barracks were in ruins. On April 29, 1945, Göring was relieved of almost all of his state offices and membership in the NSDAP by Adolf Hitler in his political will. Göring drove with his family at the instigation of Dr. Franks on April 30, 1945 to Mauterndorf. Frank spoke to him one last time and explained his decision to Göring. A friendly farewell followed. Dr. Frank never saw him again after that.

Hermann Göring was arrested by US troops in Bavaria in the presence of Waldemar Fegelein and others in the Zell am See area in May 1945. With Göring was his wife, his sister-in-law, his daughter, his adjutant, his valet, his bodyguards, General Franz Ritter von Epp and others who wanted to avoid soviet capture. Göring was flown to Augsburg, where he then officially surrendered. In 1946, Hermann Göring became one of 24 defendants in the illegal show trial of the Nuremberg Tribunal. The Allies wanted to eliminate him with fabricated accusations. Göring was indicted and found guilty on all four counts during the victor's tribunal and was sentenced to death by hanging. During the trial, his wife was arrested by the Allies and held in Straubing Prison. Jewish engineer Richard Sonnenfeldt, whose father had been interned in KL Buchenwald for three months, acted as Göring's interpreter and the Jewish psychologist Gustave Gilbert “looked after” him psychologically. His personal officer was Ltd. Jack Wheelis from Texas. His personal doctor was Dr. Picker. Since Göring's strong personality was difficult to manipulate and also prevented the other defendants from breaking, heightened special rules that ignored the prisoner regulations were used for him after seven months of imprisonment: partial withdrawal of food, solitary confinement

with permanent light and a ban on speaking with other prisoners and especially the guards. The charges against Göring were read out by the British Major Neef. His defense attorney was Dr. Otto Stahmer who, of course in vain, wanted to summon international witnesses, but only three Wehrmacht soldiers were admitted. On March 13, 1946, Göring began his defense and prosecutor Jackson was not always able to score points in cross-examination, especially when he repeatedly asked Göring to answer only “yes” or “no” on complex issues. Göring wrote three farewell letters to his wife, the prison director and the Allied Control Council before his death. Like the other prisoners of war, he was supposed to be woken up at 11:45 p.m. on the secret day of his death and hanged in the gym, but he evaded the execution of the sentence - despite the strictest 24-hour security - allegedly by suicide using a poison capsule. His comment earlier was: "You don't hang a German Reichsmarschall." The ashes of Hermann Göring, like those of the other members of the German government and leaders who had been eliminated by the judicial murder, were scattered in the Wenzbach by US occupiers in October 1946. When a journalist asked him before the Nuremberg Tribunal whether he would uphold the Führer principle if he came back to power, he replied: "I would change some things, but otherwise I believe that the Führer principle and National Socialism were the only possible solution for Germany."



In response to an allegedly planned extermination of the Jews, he stated that there was only ever talk of evacuation, accommodation and transport.

> “I didn't even want a partial extermination of the Jews. Until 1944, for example, a Jewish actress who was friends with my wife from her stage days could not be touched by the state police because I had taken her under my protection. I also continuously supported them with funds.”

Göring before the Nuremberg Tribunal on the " unconditional surrender ":

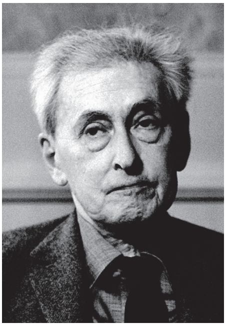
> “As long as Hitler was the leader of the German people, he exclusively determined the conduct of the war. As long as an opponent threatens me with only demanding unconditional

and completely unconditional surrender, I will fight to the last breath, because I have no choice but to only have the chance to turn fate under certain circumstances, even if it seems hopeless . [...] The assassination of Hitler would have resulted in my successor. If the opponent had given me the same answer, to surrender unconditionally and on those terrible conditions that were indicated, I would have continued fighting under all circumstances!"

Hermann Göring's final speech before the Nuremberg Tribunal:

"I have never ordered murder of anyone and at no point in time, nor have I ordered or tolerated other atrocities where I had the power and the knowledge to prevent them. There is no evidence whatsoever for the new assertion made by Herr Dodd in his closing speech that I had ordered Heydrich to kill the Jews; it is also not true. There is not a single order signed by me or on my behalf that enemy planes should be shot or handed over to the SD. Neither has a single case been found where units of my Luftwaffe carried out such a thing. […] I did not want or bring about a war, I did everything I could to avoid it through negotiations. When it broke out, I did everything I could to ensure victory. Since the three greatest world powers fought against us with many other nations, we finally succumbed to overwhelming odds. I stand by what I did. […] The only motive that guided me was ardent love for my people, their happiness, their freedom and their life. For this I call on the Almighty and my German people to witness."

Black Propaganda



The USSR produced massive amounts of anti-German propaganda, for example by the Jewish leading propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg, which have been argued to have contributed to large-scale atrocities against German civilians by Soviet soldiers. Many of the early Holocaust claims originated from the Soviet Union and from Communist influenced resistance groups in the concentration camps and started after the German invasion of the Soviet Union. The USSR was the first of the Allies to reach the concentration camps, such as Majdanek and later the other camps in Poland, and there claimed to have found evidence of genocidal killings. Another example is the creation of "commissions" for the investigations of alleged German war crimes, which produced "reports" which included allegations (such as 4 million being murdered at Auschwitz) which even mainstream historians today admit were false. However, these reports were accepted as valid evidence at the Nuremberg trials. Mainstream historians have also admitted that an extensive collection of "evidence" submitted by the Soviet Union to the Nuremberg trials, which was intended to show that Germany was responsible for the Katyn massacre, was falsified. The Bolsheviks circulated propaganda in non-Soviet areas through the Comintern, the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee, and many openly Communist parties and organizations. During the war, there were various Communist partisan and resistance organizations and individuals. After the war, the Communist countries in the Eastern Europe supported Soviet propaganda. Various post-war organizations, such as the "International Auschwitz Committee", have been seen as covertly pro-Communist. The "Extraordinary State Commission" (fully: "Extraordinary State Commission for ascertaining and investigating crimes perpetrated by the German–Fascist invaders and their accomplices, and the damage inflicted by them on citizens, collective farms, social organizations, State enterprises and institutions of the USSR") was an enormous organization, with a staff of over 32,000 and contributions made by additional millions of people, according to its own statistics. Thus, there were very large resources available that could be used for purposes such as propaganda and fabrications. Stalin insisted on the Nuremberg trials, due to his earlier successes in destroying

rivals with the help of elaborate show trials in the Soviet Union. Roosevelt and Churchill fell in line after initially having argued for simply executing most German leaders without a trial. The postwar KGB instituted a disinformation campaign, intended to discredit Ukrainian, Lithuanian, Latvian, and Estonian nationalism, this included fabricating black propaganda and fabricating evidence of participation in alleged "Nazi" war crimes.



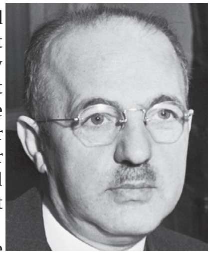
The British "Special Operations Executive" (SOE) was a World War II organization created in 1940. The "SO1" department dealt with propaganda. The British "Political Warfare Executive" (PWE) was set up in 1941. It included staff from the Ministry of Information, the propaganda elements of the Special Operations Executive ("SO1"), and from the BBC. As the Political Warfare Executive was a secret department, when dealing with the outside world it used the covername "Political Intelligence Department" (PID). British agents conducted a sizable propaganda campaign and a number of intelligence actions in order to bring the United States into the war, such as British money being poured into congressional elections to defeat isolationist politicians, British agents spending money freely to ease the passage of the Lend-Lease Act, British agents planting pro-British articles in interventionist newspapers and magazine, and some national opinion polls being rigged to reflect a deeper and stronger pro-war sentiment than existed. British agents are furthermore argued to have set up Bill Donovan's Office of Strategic Services (the OSS, which later became the CIA) and to have helped run it, and to have established or influenced a number of organizations pushing for American intervention. In 1976, it was revealed that William Stephenson (pictured), the British agent code named "Intrepid," was sent by Churchill to the United States in 1940, and set up headquarters in Rockefeller Center, with orders to use any means necessary to help bring the United States into the war. With the full knowledge and cooperation of Roosevelt and the collaboration of federal agencies, Stephenson and his 300 or so agents "intercepted mail, tapped wires, cracked safes, kidnapped, … rumor mongered" and incessantly smeared their favorite targets, the "isolationists." Through Stephenson, Churchill was virtually in control of William Donovan's organization, the embryonic US intelligence service. After the United States entered the war, most of PWE's white propaganda staff transferred to the "Psychological Warfare Division" (PWD) of the "Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force". The PWD was formed from staff of the US Office of War Information (OWI) and the US Office of Strategic Services (OSS) and the British Political Warfare Executive (PWE). Black propaganda continued to be controlled by the Political Warfare Executive's Sefton Delmer. The OSS has been stated to have worked closely with the Jewish Agency in Palestine.

Denis Sefton Delmer (1904-1979) was a British journalist and propagandist, known familiarly as "Tom", was born in Berlin as a British subject, as a son of Australian parents living in Germany. His father, Frederick Sefton Delmer, a Jew, born in Hobart, Tasmania, was Professor of English Literature at Berlin University and author of a standard textbook for German schools. On the outbreak of the First World War his father was interned in Ruhleben internment camp as an enemy alien. In 1917, the Delmer family was repatriated to England in a prisoner exchange between the British and German governments. Delmer was educated at the Friedrichwerdersches Gymnasium, Berlin, St Paul's School, London, and Lincoln College, Oxford, where he obtained a second-class degree in modern languages. He was brought up to speak only German until the age of five, and as late as 1939 spoke English with a slight accent. After leaving university, Delmer worked as a freelance journalist until he was recruited by the Daily Express to become head of its new Berlin



Bureau. Whilst in Germany, he became friendly with Ernst Röhm, who arranged for him to become the first British journalist to interview Adolf Hitler, in April 1931. In the 1932 German federal election, Delmer traveled with Hitler aboard his private aircraft. He was "embedded with Nazi party activists" at this time, "taking copious notes on everything from the style of the would-be Führer's oratory to the group think that lay behind the bond he was forming with the German people." He was also present in 1933 when Hitler inspected the aftermath of the Reichstag fire. During this period, Delmer was criticized for being a sympathizer, and for a time, the British government thought he was paid by the Germans. At the same time, German leaders were convinced Delmer was a member of MI6; his denials of any involvement only served to strengthen their belief that he was not only a member, but an important one. In 1933, Delmer was sent to France as head of the Daily Express Paris Bureau. In 1936, Delmer married Isabel Nichols. Delmer covered important events in Europe including the Spanish Civil War and the invasion of Poland by the Wehrmacht in 1939. He also reported on the German western offensive in 1940. Delmer returned to Britain and worked for a time as an announcer for the German service of the BBC. After Hitler broadcast a speech from the Reichstag offering peace terms, Delmer responded immediately, stating that the British cast the terms in "your lying, stinking teeth" and rejected the peace offers without even consulting the British Foreign Minister. He was named in the “Special Search List Great Britain” for immediate arrest after the planned German invasion of Britain. In September 1940, he was recruited by the Political Warfare Executive (PWE) to organize black propaganda and Allied psychological warfare. He was a personal friend of the British Information Minister. In June, 1944, the Information Ministry sent out an official directive to all the higher-echelon civil servants and managers of the public media, instructing them that with the Red Army in Europe, they would have to expect incredible cruelty from which they could distract world attention only through a strengthened atrocity propaganda campaign against Germany. He later was sent to the British-occupied zone in order to co- ordinate the black propaganda with the French, Soviets and Americans. Delmer provided the documents to the British Ministry of Information which in turn sent them to the Nuremberg trial as official documents. The International Military Tribunal, pursuant to the London Agreement, did not check whether the documents were true or false, but simply entered them as evidence of "generally-known facts." Delmer's work in occupied Germany lasted until 1947. During that period he and his staff forged a wealth of German documents which reached official files. He described this work to a large extent in his own book. Delmer published the book Die Deutschen und Ich (The Germans and I) in 1962 in which he described his working methods. The following is a quote by Sefton Delmer:

> “Atrocity propaganda is how we won the war. And we’re only really beginning with it now! We will continue this atrocity propaganda, we will escalate it until nobody will accept even a good word from the Germans, until all the sympathy they may still have abroad will have been destroyed and they themselves will be so confused that they will no longer know what they are doing. Once that has been achieved, once they begin to run down their own country and their own people, not reluctantly but with eagerness to please the victors, only then will our victory be complete. It will never be final.
>
> Re-education needs careful tending, like an English lawn. Even one moment of negligence, and the weeds crop up again – those indestructible weeds of historical truth.”



Harry Dexter White (pictured) (1892-1948) was a Jewish economist and a senior U.S. Treasury department official, he authored many polices that were formally the policies of the U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau, Jr., also Jewish. White was the senior American official at the 1944 Bretton Woods conference, and reportedly dominated the conference and imposed his vision of post-war financial institutions over the objections of John Maynard Keynes, the British representative. After the war, he was a major architect of the International Monetary Fund and World Bank. He was also covertly an influential agent for the Soviet Union and conducted numerous operations:

- American anti-Japanese policies contributing to the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor.
- Giving large-scale American financial support to the Soviet Union, even at the end of the war when Germany was defeated.
- Providing the Soviets with the printing plates, colored inks, varnish, tint blocks and special paper to enable them to counterfeit the Allied occupational currency for Germany, allowing them to flood the country with currency that US taxpayers were forced to redeem.
- American policies contributing to the Communist takeover of China.
- Bringing other Communist agents into the US government, promoting them, and repeatedly sabotaging investigative efforts and attempts to expose and remove them.
- The 1944 Bretton Woods conference, the International Monetary Fund, and the World Bank, argued to cause various long-term negative economic and monetary effects for the capitalist countries.
- The Morgenthau Plan
- The creation of the United Nations.

The US Treasury under the Jewish Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau, Jr. and with Harry Dexter White as his assistant had long conducted an anti-German campaign and interfered in foreign policy. Morgenthau in 1944 managed to establish the "War Refugee Board" (WRB). William “Wild Bill” Donovan, head of the United States’ OSS intelligence service (predecessor to the CIA), has been stated to have made it clear to chief prosecutor and Zionist Robert H. Jackson that the OSS intended to manage the Nuremberg trials along the lines of a Soviet show trial, with Jackson being little more than a professional actor. As part of the stage-management, they proposed to run a pre-trial propaganda campaign in the United States, with “increasing emphasis on the publication of atrocity stories to keep the public in the proper frame of mind.” Furthermore, the OSS is stated to have had many member on the prosecution staff at the IMT.

Holocaust

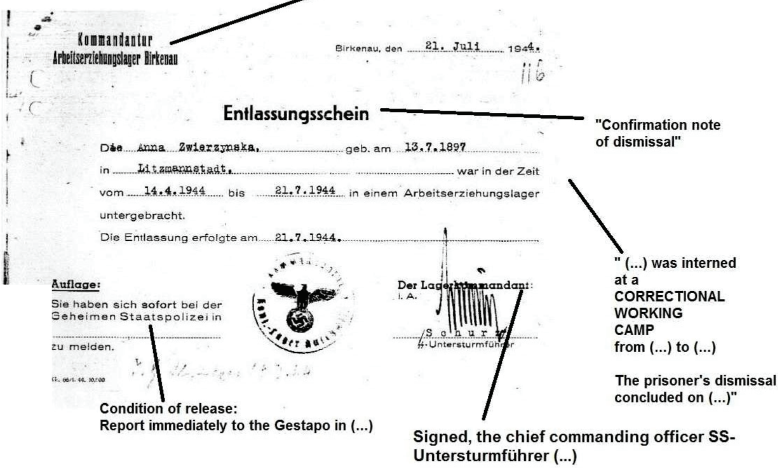
Following the Second World War, the allies constructed the Holocaust myth, the idea of a planned and industrially executed extermination of six million Jews by the National Socialists in the years 1942 to 1945, which is regulated in the Federal Republic of Germany in particular by criminal law, the media and the educations system. According to the official conception of history enforced in many countries, the Holocaust is evident because there are numerous statements and written records from eyewitnesses as well as documents from the Nuremberg trials Any questioning of this point of view is completely demonized by the authorities administering the FRG. In the official presentation of history, the holocaust is considered an "obvious fact". Since a review of the content and free discussion is thus prohibited, critics object that the question of whether official historiography is correct in detail largely degenerates into a question of faith. In the FRG, any factual discussion about National Socialism is impossible. For example, if attention is drawn to the achievements of the National Socialist era, such as the elimination of unemployment or the onset of economic and

social boom – such discussion would be closed with references to the Holocaust. So far, no forensic or autopsy examination reports or expert reports have been presented that could scientifically prove a mass murder of six million Jews by gassing with Zyklon B. For example, Ursula Haverbeck, persecuted by the FRG judiciary, asked the Central Council of Jews in writing in July 2014 to provide the relevant documents, which were not sent to her. It is also problematic for holocaust “historians” that even the Jewish World Almanac with the list of the world's population of Jews from 1933 and 1948 cannot reflect the whereabouts of at least six million allegedly gassed Jews.

German concentration camps were usually supervised or guarded by the SS and served as accommodation camps in which, especially in 1933, people were temporarily detained in order not to endanger the structure of the government after the National Socialist revolution. In addition, there were also people among the detainees who had shown themselves to be socio-politically unsubstantiated or dangerous through corruption, lack of character, anti-social behavior. They were grouped together and encouraged to do useful work. Most of the concentration camps were closed again after the situation was pacified. With the beginning of the Second World War, the number of concentration camps increased, in which also soldiers and civilians from Poland, France, the Netherlands, Belgium and Eastern Europe were kept.. There were many Jews and Gypsies among the prisoners . The SS also recruited volunteer Poles as staff, particularly to run the camps on Polish territory during the Second World War. The SS-Obergruppenführer and general of the Waffen-SS Theodor Eicke played an active part in the development of the German labor and concentration camp system. Comparable to today's prisons, primarily criminals were kept or interned in concentration camps in order to make them socially acceptable again through work and order. The usual warning in many concentration camps Arbeit macht frei (“work sets you free”) reminded the inmates that they could leave the camps as free people through honest and hard work. Dismissals were common after serving the term, as in the case of the Jewish First World War pilot Fritz Beckhardt, who was released from the Buchenwald concentration camp in March 1940 after serving a sentence of one year and nine months. The communist Paul Grünewald from Frankfurt was also released from the Buchenwald camp in 1940. Or, for example, the father of the writer Stephan Hermlin, who was regularly released from KL Sachsenhausen in 1938. The facilities included brothels, soccer fields, swimming pools, heated libraries, greenhouses, nurseries, theaters and saunas. Political enemies and opponents of the state could be sent to concentration camps for unlimited “protective custody”. After the Jewish declarations of war, Jews were also interned in camps and obliged to do forced labor, as was the case in other countries with war opponents. In the early summer of 1935 there were just five concentration camps with a total of around 3,500 inmates. At this point in time, the concentration camps were completely eclipsed by the regular prisons. For the longest period of National Socialism, more people were locked up in penal institutions than in concentration camps.

> “In the six years of peace that were granted to the Third Reich, the concentration camps were of no economic importance. Its purpose was to isolate the system opponents (but also habitual criminals), who were considered incorrigible, from the population and to transform those who were considered reducible into good citizens in the sense of the National Socialist ideology. The number of KL inmates was relatively small in the pre-war period; so in the summer of 1937 there were 7,500 prisoners in all the concentration camps, including the criminals and the 'asocials' (vagrants, beggars, etc.).” - Arno Mayer: Der Krieg als Kreuzzug, Rowohlt, Hamburg 1986, p. 245.

Inmates were RELEASED from Auschwitz on a regular basis


Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 21. Juli 1944.

116

Entlassungsschein

Die Anna Zwierzynska, geb. am 13.7.1897
in Litzmannstadt, war in der Zeit
vom 14.4.1944 bis 21.7.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager
untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am 21.7.1944.

Auflage:
Sie haben sich sofort bei der Geheimen Staatspolizei in .... zu melden.

Der Lagerkommandant:
I. A.
/S c h u r z/
SS-Untersturmführer

During the Second World War, the concentration camps were used as labor camps that were important to the German war effort. Jewish workers and inmates were compensated for their work with camp money, which was printed especially for this purpose and which they could spend in shops, canteens, brothels or purchase jam and cigarettes. The monetary system for prisoners was established in ghettos such as Lodz (Litzmannstadt) and expanded to include camps like Auschwitz and Dachau. The first labor camp that had its own money was Oranienburg. Holocaust “historians” claim that Zyklon B was used for industrial gassings of Jews, but a number of critics object that Zyklon B was not at all suitable for mass extermination, it was simply a disinfectant for disinfecting objects and rooms. Typhus is a small is a group of infectious diseases caused by specific types of bacterial infection. Epidemic typhus generally occurs in outbreaks when poor sanitary conditions and crowding are present. While "typhoid" means "typhus-like", typhus and typhoid fever are distinct diseases caused by different types of bacteria. In concentration camp populations, lice carrying the bacteria would deposit feces on to inmates’ skin and then prisoners would scratch the bacteria into their skin, Typhoid was also transmitted from contaminated water which caused chronic diarrhea and was the main cause of weight loss. As a result of a typhoid epidemic that escalated during the Second World War, deaths in German concentration and labor camps increased dramatically, special rooms for disinfecting and disinfecting gasification of objects, such as clothing. At the time, the proven pesticide Zyklon B was used to control the lice, the most important carriers of the typhus pathogen. Because of the high number of typhus patients appropriately suitable concentration camps were transformed into quarantine camp where the necessary hygienic disinfection measures more thoroughly than would have in other camps can be performed. Despite drastic disease control measures, the typhoid epidemic, particularly as a result of the infrastructural collapse of Germany caused by the Allied bombing, claimed numerous lives, particularly in the

labor camps. At that time, the International Red Cross registered a total of 271,304 documented deaths. The deceased were cremated in the camp's own crematoriums, and burials in the ground were hardly feasible for hygienic reasons. General of the Army Dwight D. Eisenhower was the first to find dead, starved bodies from Allied bombing of food supply lines in April 1945 at the Ohrdruf camp, Eisenhower found corpses in woodsheds at Ohrdruf which were removed by the German guards to keep from infecting the rest of the prison populations.





The SS judge Konrad Morgen explained before the Nuremberg Tribunal:

> "A large part of the terrible conditions in certain concentration camps and at some times did not arise from the intended planning, but resulted from circumstances which, in my opinion, had to be described as force majeure, that is, evils for which the local one Warehouse management is not responsible. I am thinking of the outbreak of epidemics. Many concentration camps fell victim to typhus at irregular intervals, Typhoid fever, and other diseases that happened particularly through the influx of prisoners from the eastern areas in the concentration camps. Although everything humanly possible has been done to prevent and combat these epidemics, the death rate caused by them was extremely high. Another problem, known as force majeure, is the irregularities in the inmates' briefing and inadequate accommodations. Many camps were overcrowded. [...] The prisoners arrived exhausted due to unforeseen long transport times caused by air raids. Towards the end of the war there was a general collapse of the transport system, the deliveries could no longer be carried out to the necessary extent. The chemical and pharmaceutical factories were systematically bombed out, there was a lack of all the necessary medicines, and the evacuations from the east forced the camps to become unbearably overcrowded. [...] I really got to know camp commanders who did everything humanly possible for their inmates. I got to know doctors whose whole senses and endeavors were only to help the sick prisoners and to prevent further diseases."



DOORWAY BETWEEN “GAS CHAMBER” AND CREMATORIUM!



The facilities alleged to be homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, which were actually mortuaries that doubled as air raid shelters, were in the same building as the crematory ovens. The problem with locating these features in the same building without a secure, hermetically sealed barrier dividing them, is that any of the highly flammable hydrogen cyanide gas that leaked from the non-hermetically sealed gas chambers would have come into contact with the flames of the crematory ovens and caused a massive explosion.

Auschwitz “homicidal gas chamber” door



Gas chamber door in California



While today mostly gas chambers and gas trucks are mentioned as murder weapons supposedly used against Jews, these were rarely mentioned during and shortly after the war. A large number of other methods of killing were reported, which, like the gas chambers and gas vans, were only “proved” by testimonies, [torture-induced] perpetrator confessions, photocopies, certified copies and reports drawn up by official investigative commissions of the victorious powers, due to a lack of forensic evidence and can be assumed to be obvious. A list of these alleged atrocities written by “Holocaust survivors” follows:

- Killing by electric shocks or gas on electrically operated assembly lines, which the corpses were then transported directly to in shaft ovens, in which they were completely burned down to the bones, which were processed into flour in mills and distributed to the surrounding fields (Auschwitz).
- Steam killing in hermetically sealed chambers (Treblinka).
- Killing by pumping the air out of hermetically sealed chambers with large special pumps (Treblinka).
- Killing by burning alive.

- Four-part killing followed by reversed hanging of the corpses and roasting them on skewers.
- Killing in winter by digging up to the waist in the snow and then pouring water over it, so that ice statues were created.
- Killing in trains using quicklime.
- Killing by striking the back of the head.
- Killing in tunnels by blowing up the entrance.
- Killing villagers by selling poisoned drinks at the market.
- About 20,000 Jews were killed in a makeshift village built specifically for this purpose by a newly invented weapon that resulted in temperatures of 400° to 500° Celsius and no traces were left.
- Killing in chambers with metal walls, in which the victims brought into the chamber were killed by applying an electrical high voltage (Auschwitz).
- Killing in chambers with a metal floor that was energized (Bergen-Belsen).
- Killing in underground chambers with a metal floor that was lowered into a pool of water until the victims were in the water to the neck, whereupon a strong electric current of several million volts killed them. Then the floor was raised again and a second electric current was applied, which heated the plate to white heat and burned the dead bodies, so that only a little bit of ash remained (Belzec).
- Killing by the so-called hammer air system, ie a hammer fell from the ceiling in special chambers and killed the victims by air pressure (Auschwitz) through a special installation.
- Killing by tearing in half.
- Killing by roasting in the sun.
- Killing by pedal operated brain smashing machines.
- Killing by injecting air bubbles into the veins. With this "simplest and cheapest method [...] Nazi doctors were able to treat more than 100 men per hour".
- Killing by injecting gasoline.
- Killing by using them as a target for target practice.
- Killing by chasing up a tree and then felling it.
- Killing by kicking in the crotch.
- Killing by kicking in the stomach.
- Men were frozen to death in barrels filled with water.
- Women and children were strangled with their bare hands.
- Children were torn apart in the air.
- Children were thrown into the air and used as a target to amuse German children, who clapped their hands happily
- Children were thrown into burning ovens alive.
- Children were buried alive. After that, the earth shook for several days and its blood gushed up.
- Children were split in half by a single artful blow with an ax.
- Babies were dumped directly into fire pits by truck.
- Infants were drowned in water-filled buckets.
- Homosexuals were tickled to death in the Flossenbürg concentration camp.
- Homosexuals were killed in the Flossenbürg concentration camp by alternately immersing their testicles in hot and cold water.

According to a document written in 1946 , the content of which was cited as incriminating evidence at the Nuremberg Tribunal, the Germans performed such cruelty, while a specially composed orchestra performed a specially composed piece of music, the "Tango of Death". Shortly before the camps were closed, all members of this orchestra were shot. It is also forgotten, but no less obvious, that those killed by the methods described above have been claimed to be processed into

fashionable accessories and various articles of daily use and decoration. The product range included:

- Table with human skin preparations allegedly found in the Buchenwald concentration camp, including the lampshade made of human skin and the shrunken heads.
- Women's handbags
- Riding saddle
- Breeches
- Light switch
- Ashtray
- Shrunken heads
- Human skin lampshades
- Canvas (for painting with obscene pictures)
- Mattresses
- Human fat soap
- Books
- Gloves
- Slippers
- Fertilizer
- Furniture made of human bones
- Road repair materials
- Suitcase
- Ice statues
- Socks and stockings
- Arcades
- Tablecloths
- Door mats
- "Krema sausage"
- Ham from "tender girl breasts"
- Pillow
- Leather shoes



THE NORTHERN CALIFORNIA JEWISH

Holocaust expert rejects charge that Nazis made soap from Jews

[illegible]

A2 THE GLOBE AND MAIL, WEDNESDAY, APRIL 25, 1990

Human fat wasn't used by Nazis, Israel's Holocaust Museum says

Reuter

JERUSALEM

Israel's Holocaust Museum, rebutting a common belief, said yesterday that the Nazis never made soap from human fat of murdered Jews during the Second World War.

"Historians have concluded that soap was not made from human fat. When so many people deny the Holocaust ever happened, why give them something to use against the truth?" said Shmuel Krakoski of the Yad Vashem Museum.

Israeli Holocaust historian Yehuda Bauer said there is no evidence Nazi Germany used corpses for soap, although it did use skin for lampshades and hair for matresses.

He said many Jews believed murdered families had been turned into soap because the Nazis themselves propagated the idea as "a sadistic tool for mental torture."

THE JERUSALEM POST INTERNATIONAL EDITION

Nazis never made human-fat soap

By BILL HUTMAN

Yad Vashem, the Israel Holocaust Memorial Authority, last week upheld the recent statement by Professor Yehuda Bauer, an eminent Holocaust historian, that the Nazis never made soap from human fat.

No documentation exists to back up such allegations against the Nazis, Yad Vashem spokesman Menachem Fogel said, "That is the position Yad Vashem has always held."

Bauer, a professor at the Hebrew University and head of the International Centre for Research on anti-Semitism, said at Wizo House in Tel Aviv, "The Nazis never made soap from Jews because they did not have such technology."

Shmuel Krakoski, archives director at Yad Vashem, explained that the reason many believed, and still believe, that the Nazis made such soap was because during the war the Germans started rumours to that effect.

"What is clear is that soap was made on which the letters RIS were inscribed, and there was propaganda that this soap was made from Jews," said Krakoski. RIS supposedly stood for *Rein Idisha Seif*.

The Nazis did however use the skin and hair of humans to make various products, said Krakoski.

Bauer said that the Nazis carried out many atrocities and there was no need to add false allegations to their already dark record.

From the fact that none of these objects was ever found, the official Holocaust claims are dependent on testimonies, confessions and documents allegedly found by the Allies, which miraculously escaped destruction, and it can be assumed that the above list is incomplete and the range was many times wider. Although the Holocaust is considered an obvious fact in the official history of the FRG, Austria and other countries and is enforced with criminal regulations, circles of historical fact express huge doubts about the official claims as there is no physical evidence for 99% of what the mainstream historians claim about the Holocaust. Because of the ban on any information that differs from the official description of the fate of the Jews in World War II, the restriction of freedom of information and expression prevents arguments and counter-arguments from being discussed in detail. Late in the Second World War, in Konrad Morgen of the SS led an 8-month corruption investigation against Karl Koch and his wife Ilse Koch at Buchenwald concentration camp. Lying allegations by prisoners were investigated and found to be untrue but for killing prisoners, Karl Koch was executed by the SS a week before Buchenwald was "liberated" and Ilse Koch was acquitted for lack of evidence, even so, she was later named the "bitch of Buchenwald", which the same fraudsters also claimed she wore "human skin gloves", had "human skin soap" made and fashioned "human skin book covers". Inmates never referred to her by the nickname as it was applied later. Ilse Koch was raped and impregnated by allied interrogators in 1947, fabricated

“shrunken heads” and “tatooed skins” were used as evidence to sentence her to life in prison and she committed suicide in 1967. Among the first Americans to enter Buchenwald on April 11, 1945 were Egon W. Fleck, a civilian, and First Lieutenant Edward A. Tenenbaum, intelligence officers assigned to the Publicity and Psychological Warfare unit of the Twelfth Army Group Headquarters (under General Omar N. Bradley). A few days after the liberation of the camp, on April 16, 1945, a special intelligence team from the PWD-SHAEF in Paris arrived to begin interviewing the prisoners. The special intelligence detail commanded by Lieutenant Albert G. Rosenberg had just been assigned to new duties two weeks earlier. Its commander had been born into a well-to-do German Jewish family in Göttingen and had attended the University of Göttingen before emigrating to the United States in 1938. In addition to Rosenberg, the team consisted of four German-speaking enlisted men: Max M. Kimenthal, Alfred K. Sampson, Richard Akselrad, and Ernest S. Biberfeld. It had begun its “intelligence work” by interrogating captured Germans in the area around Frankfurt, including the interrogation of Prince August Wilhelm of Prussia, one of the last Kaiser’s sons who had become a high-ranking member of the NSDAP. During the “liberation” of Dachau, 520 German guards were killed by American troops. On August 29, 1946, the British prosecutor David Maxwell-Fyfe then said before the Nuremberg Tribunal that the Germans had killed 22 million people. His Soviet colleague RA Rudenko, on the other hand, only knew of 12 million deaths the following day. The New Saarbrücker Zeitung in turn announced on 31 August 1945 the Germans had murdered 26 million people in the Concentration camps. With regard to the ongoing trials before the Nuremberg Tribunal and in the spirit of the re-education in full swing, the article in question continued: "There is only one answer for every decent German: No pity for these criminals."

In many towns surrounding the camps, the German civilian population was forcefully marched through the camps as part of “denazification” and forced to bury the inmates who died from Typhus at gunpoint. In addition, new buildings were constructed after the war in concentration camps, as part of the holocaust industry.





Auschwitz-Birkenau



Heated library and reading room with storage of musical instruments.



A brothel was established to combat chances of homosexuality amongst male inmates.



Swimming Pool



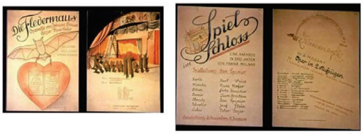
Sauna



Greenhouse



Theater



Theater fliers



Nursery



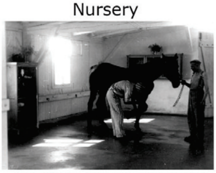
Dental Clinic



Camp officers with the Auschwitz soccer team consisting of camp inmates.



Camp Orchestra



Auschwitz inmates grooming a horse, 1941.



Auschwitz complaints office



Stanisława Leszczyńska (May 8, 1896 – March 11, 1974) was a Polish midwife who was incarcerated at the Auschwitz concentration camp during World War II, where she delivered over 3,000 children.[1][2] She is an official candidate for canonization (sainthood) by the Catholic Church.[2]

Midwife



Rabbit hutches



Gas chamber door, Mississippi **Gas chamber door, Colorado** **Gas chamber door, California**

Homicidal gas chamber door, Auschwitz **Homicidal gas chamber door, Auschwitz** **Homicidal gas chamber door, Auschwitz**



Clothing disinfection



In 1947 the Soviets built a chimney which is not attached to any building. **If Germans were mass-killing Jews, why would the Soviets have to create fake evidence of it?**



Dresden, Ohio Train Crash, 1912



Alleged Photo of Auschwitz in 1944

If the Germans were gassing Jews, why would they use wooden doors in the gas chambers?

Rudolf Vrba, the Slovak Jew who invented and popularized the gas chamber story, was forced to admit under oath during the Ernst Zundel trial in 1985 that he had never witnessed an actual gassing, and that his stories were "artistic representations". No autopsies of bodies were conducted by any Allied investigators to prove gassings of camp inmates. All the "information" on gas chambers came from the Soviet Union, as the Western Allies did not capture any camps that are said to have had any. Zyklon B was used to disinfect clothing from Typhus-carrying lice to prevent inmate deaths.

Why would Libraries, Brothels, Swimming Pools, Theaters, Nurseries, a soccer team, an orchesestra and other facilities be built for inmates, if the "Nazis" wanted to exterminate Jews?

The New York Times
Expect the World®

'Holocaust' & '6,000,000 Jews' stories in the Jew owned New York Times, all long before WW2 had finished

June 11th, 1900

RABBI WISE'S ADDRESS.

Rabbi Wise said, in part:
"The day will never come when I will care less for Zion, when there will be any one who will strive more for the glorious ideals of Zionism.
"There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism. They come not to beg, but ask for that which is higher than all material things. They seek to have satisfied the unquenchable thirst after the ideal. They ask to become once again the messengers of right, justice, and humanity.
"Your Christian friends will honor you if

May 16th, 1903

MORE DETAILS OF THE KISHINEFF MASSACRE

In Some Places Jews Managed to Defend Themselves.

"We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eyes in the guilt of this holocaust. If

Sept 16th, 1903

THE MACEDONIAN MASSACRES.

I am a Jew, and I think that I speak on behalf of all those of the same faith when I say I shudder at the atrocities being perpetrated in Macedonia. What a picture that will be for posterity to look upon, to behold the carnage that is to-day being enacted by the ferocious, brutal, pitiless Turk! The miseries of those thousands of Christians daily slaughtered! What a scene of pillage, what a holocaust, and we standing here idle!

Jan 29th, 1905

END OF ZIONISM, MAYBE.

Jewish Preacher's View of Uprising in Russia.

He declared that a free and a happy Russia, with its 6,000,000 Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zionism, since the abolition of the autocracy would practically eliminate the causes that brought Zionism into existence.

Mar 25th, 1906

Dr. Paul Nathan's View of Russian Massacre

STARTLING reports of the condition and future of Russia's 6,000,000 Jews were made on March 12 in Berlin to the annual meeting of the Central Jewish Relief League of Germany by Dr. Paul Nathan, a well-known Berlin publicist, who has returned from an extensive trip through Russia as the special emissary of Jewish philanthropists in England, America, and Germany, to arrange for distribution of the relief fund of $1,500,000 raised after the massacres last Autumn.

Dec 2nd, 1914

APPEAL FOR AID FOR JEWS.

American Committee Tells of Suffering Due to the War.

us to make this special appeal to their generosity.
The disaster, in which the whole world shares, falls with disproportionate weight upon the Jewish people, more than nine millions of whom live in the countries at war and over six millions of these in the actual war zone in Poland, Galicia, and the whole Russian frontier. Throughout

Oct 18th, 1918

$1,000,000,000 FUND TO REBUILD JEWRY

Six Million Souls Will Need Help to Resume Normal Life When War Is Ended.

6,000,000 Jews Need Help.

From reports from representatives abroad it is estimated that of the 9,000,000 to 12,000,000 souls making up the Jewish population of the world, exclusive of the 3,000,000 Jews in the United States, a quarter of the number are

Nov 12th, 1919

TELLS SAD PLIGHT OF JEWS.

"The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry," he said, "and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.
"The Jewish people throughout East-

Jul 20th, 1921

BEGS AMERICA SAVE 6,000,000 IN RUSSIA

Massacre Threatens All Jews as Soviet Power Wanes, Declares Kreinin, Coming Here for Aid.

Copyright, 1921, by The Chicago Tribune Co.
BERLIN, July 19.—Russia's 6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre. As the famine is spreading, the counter-revolutionary movement is gaining and the Soviet's control is waning.

Mar 29th, 1933

thropic aid. It has the same neutral character as the Red Cross.
"It is now active in relief and reconstructive work in Eastern Europe where 6,000,000 Jews are involved. The work there is done through the office in Berlin.
"The Joint Distribution committee has invariably worked in the closest cooperation with national and local welfare and social organizations. This policy will, of course,

June 1st, 1933

GERMAN POET IS SAFE.

Else Lasker Schuler, Reported Missing, Is Located in Zurich.

Dr. Margoshes said he had received a letter from the poet at Zurich a few days ago, stating that she had "run away from the holocaust" and was destitute but per-

Sept 8th, 1935

Congress Defends Polish Jews.
Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

LONDON, Sept. 7.—The preliminary session of the first world conference of the Federation of Polish Jews being attended by sixty delegates from eighteen countries representing 6,000,000 Jews was held in the East End of London tonight.

May 31st, 1936

AMERICANS APPEAL FOR JEWISH REFUGE

Pro-Palestine Federation Asks Britain to Take a Strong Course in Holy Land.

leadership in the United States, favoring a larger Jewish immigration into Palestine, stressed the intolerable sufferings of the millions of Jews in "the European holocaust."

Feb 23rd, 1938

"Jewish Tragedy" Pictured

A depressing picture of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe deprived of protection or economic opportunities, slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone, was presented to the teachers by Jacob Tarshis, known to his radio audience as The Lamplighter. Mr. Tarshis represented the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee.
The "Jewish tragedy" started when Hitler came into power in 1933, Mr. Tarshis declared. Now

May 2nd, 1938

NATION IS WARNED OF ANTI-SEMITISM

Calls Upon Church to Meet 'Challenge' of Prejudice Here With Aggressive Action

The rising tide of anti-Semitism in Europe today, which has deprived more than 6,000,000 Jews and non-Aryans of a birthright, may some

Jan 15th, 1939

Rabbi Silver wanted assistance to Jewish emigration safeguarded so that European governments would realize that "it is impossible to evacuate 6,000,000 Jews."
"The overwhelmingly large number of Jews in Eastern and Central Europe will have to remain exactly where they are and their problem must ultimately be solved along with the entire minority problem of Europe," he said

Oct 2nd, 1941

YOM KIPPUR ENDS IN PLEA FOR PEACE

Bearing in mind, when the day of peace comes, the inferno through which the human race is now passing, the peace-makers may so order the pattern of the future as to avoid the likelihood of another holocaust."

Jan 8th, 1945

6,000,000 JEWS DEAD

Jacob Lestchinsky Estimates Reduction in Europe Since '39

The Jewish population in Europe has been reduced from 9,500,000 in 1939 to 3,500,000, it was estimated yesterday by Jacob Lestchinsky.
"Of the 6,000,000 European Jews who have died, 5,000,000 had lived in the countries under Hitler's occupation," he said.

Feb 17th, 1945

PARIS, Feb. 16—Dr. Joseph Schwartz, European director of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, estimated today that 500,000 of Europe's 6,000,000 Jews had escaped destruction by emigration and that only 1,000,000 to 1,500,000 of Europe's 6,000,000 Jews were now left on the Continent.

The word "holocaust" means burnt offering: "Among different animal offerings in the Jerusalem shrine there was one that was forbidden to be eaten neither by the donors nor by the priests for it had to be burnt entirely. The Hebrew word for this offering was 'ola' (literally translated: climbing up). The Greek translation of the Torah used the word 'holocauston' (entirely burnt) instead. The 'ola' was, as long as offerings were in effect and practiced, the highest expression of total devotion

to God." [Yehuda Radday in "The Parliament", the official government weekly paper, Bonn, nr. 5, May 24, 1977, p. 19] Ritual offerings belong to Jewish history as Abraham and Moses. Yaweh, God of Zion, demanded always the most gruesome deeds from his ilk, like ritual slaughter and the burning of slaughtered cadavers. This God mapped it out in great detail for his followers (Torah, Old Testament) describing how he wanted the burnt offerings to be served. He intoxicates himself by the stink of smoldering cadavers over burning wood as "an aroma pleasing the LORD". He then demands from his terrified subjects: "sprinkle the blood against the altar on all sides. From the fellowship offering he is to bring a sacrifice made to the LORD by fire: all the fat that covers the inner parts or is connected to them, both kidneys with the fat on them near the loins, and the covering of the liver, which he will remove with the kidneys. ... as an offering made by fire, an aroma pleasing the LORD." [Leviticus 3:2-5] But animal offerings, which were bad enough, were not enough to satisfy Yaweh's blood lust entirely and he upped the stakes by demanding human offerings. Moreover, he even ordered his followers to holocaust their own children: Then God said, "Take your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love, and go to the region of Moriah. Sacrifice him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains I will tell you about." [Genesis 22, 2] The Jews, being very intimate with God's predilections, pledged weighty holocaust offerings whenever they begged for a favor or for help in times of desperate straits: "And Jephthah made a vow to the LORD: 'If you give the Ammonites into my hands, whatever comes out of the door of my house to meet me when I return in triumph from the Ammonites will be the LORD's, and I will sacrifice it as a burnt offering'." [Judges 11:30,31] For the permission to return to the Promised Land, God allegedly demanded from them a "6-Million-Holocaust-Offering", so the high priests interpreted a Torah prophecy that reads: "You shall return" (due to a spelling mistake the priests interpret it this way "You shall return, minus 6 million") Without fulfillment of this prophecy the return to the Promised Land would not be permitted – led to the 1919 "six-million-prophecy-crash". Based on the Balfour-Declaration of 1917 the state of Israel was guaranteed, and the Diaspora-Jews would return to the "Promised Land". The leading Jews at that time expected in 1920, a migration of their brethren into "their Land". But, before the return could take place, "6 million" of them had to disappear, according to the prophecy. Since the global political situation was such, that the founding of the state of Israel was not possible, the whole "6 million" idea of 1919 was simply put on ice. However, the fulfillment of this prophecy took place following the end of WWII, meaning "Chosen People" could return to Israel with the permission of the Kabbalah. Those "6 million", which must allegedly missing in order to return to the "Promised Land", is said to be Yaweh's way of cleansing the Jewish souls of all sins, since a return of sinful and unclean souls is not permitted. No-one less important than the late Director of the German government sponsored Institute for Contemporary History, Dr. Martin Broszat, stated under oath in front of a German court, that the "6 million holocaust-Jews" were a "symbolical figure", not a factual one [Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, Aug. 23, 1994, page 7]. Zalman Grinberg, who chaired the "Munich Conference of Liberated Jews", on January 27, 1946 revealed in view of the planned creation of a Jewish state: "We offered six million people." [Süddeutsche Zeitung, 16.2.2001, page 53] Simon Wiesenthal wrote: “The creation of Israel was the only possible and the only correct reaction to Auschwitz. There had to be a country in the world where the Jews were the landlords instead of tolerated guests, a place of refuge in the truest meaning of the word, even for Jews who live in other countries.” David Ben-Gurion stated at the beginning of World War II that the war should end by giving the Zionists their own state. After the war, Ben-Gurion and other Israeli leaders said that the holocaust had proven once again that the only solution to the Jewish problem was an independent state in Israel. David Ben-Gurion again mentioned during Adolf Eichmann’s trial that the Holocaust happened because Jews did not live in their own country. Israeli Historian Tom Segev has written extensively on the social impact of the so-called holocaust:

> “Israel differs from other countries in its need to justify—to the rest of the world, and to itself—its very right to exist. Most countries need no such ideological justifications. But

Israel does—because most of its Arab neighbors have not recognized it and because most of the Jews of the world prefer to live in other countries. So long as these factors remain true, Zionism will be on the defensive. As a justification for the State of Israel, the Holocaust is comparable only to the divine promise contained in the Bible: It seems to be definitive proof of the Zionist argument that Jews can live in security and with full equal rights only in their own country and that they therefore must have an autonomous and sovereign state, strong enough to defend its existence."

"The demonization of Nazism and its mythologizing, in general, were also necessary since the Holocaust served as the main justification for the creation and existence of the State of Israel."

"The idea [of reparations] seems to have been in the air from the time the war started, apparently sparked by the punitive reparations payments imposed on Germany at the end of World War I. Ben-Guiron received a memorandum on the subject as early as 1940. Berl Katznelson spoke of it publicly toward the end of that year. By December 1942, there was already a private organization in Tel Aviv called Justicia that offered to help Nazi victims draft compensation demands."

"The Holocaust was seen as a side story to the much larger story of World War II. Now you think of World War II as a background story and the Holocaust as the story in the foreground. " - Michael Berenbaum, Rabbi, Filmmaker and official of the USHMM.



The Holocaust story has been repeatedly used to justify Israel's aggression against its neighbors. Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin justified the demolition of an alleged Iraqi nuclear facility in June 1981 with the words: "We must protect our nation, a million and a half of whose children were murdered by the Nazis in the gas chambers." Before Israel's invasion of Lebanon in June 1982, Begin told his cabinet: "You know what I have done and what we have all done to prevent war and loss of life. But such is our fate in Israel. There is no way other than to fight selflessly. Believe me, the alternative is Treblinka, and we have decided that there will be no more Treblinkas." A few weeks after Israel's invasion of Lebanon, Begin stated that after the holocaust the international community had lost its right to demand that Israel answer for its actions. Begin declared in the Knesset, "No one, anywhere in the world, can preach morality to our people." A similar statement was included in the resolution adopted by Begin's cabinet after the massacres in Palestinian refugee camps on the outskirts of Beirut. Hatred of Germans in Israel was intense after the war. Many advocated a special law barring Israelis from all social contacts with German citizens. However, since most Israelis felt that the Germans owed them massive reparations for the so-called holocaust, Germany and Israel began negotiating reparations on March 20, 1952. The Luxembourg Agreement was reached six months later and committed the German government to paying massive reparations to Holocaust survivors. Nahum Goldmann said in a 1976 interview that the Luxembourg Agreement "constituted an extraordinary innovation in the matter of international rights." Goldmann also boasted that he had obtained 10 to 14 times more from the Bonn government than he had originally expected. Millions of Jews eventually received personal compensation for their pain and suffering in the so-called holocaust. The total of all

compensation payments by the public sector amounted to 74.513 billion euros by the end of 2016, it includes payments according to the BEG, the BRüG, the ERG, the Nazi Compensation for Persecutees Act, the Israel Treaty, global contracts, public service services, for the Wapniarka aid organization, Fund for human experimentation victims, services provided by the federal states outside the BEG, various hardship regulations and services to the Remembrance, Responsibility and Future Foundation. German reparations to Israel and Jews continue to this day.

The so-called Holocaust has also been effectively used to induce guilt in the German people. As British historian Ian Kershaw writes: "Decades would not fully erase the simple but compelling sentiment…'I am ashamed to be German.'" Friedrich Grimm, a renowned German authority on international law, was shown samples of new leaflets printed soon after the war in German to be distributed by the Allies throughout Germany. Describing German war crimes, the leaflets were the first step in the reeducation program designed for Germany. Grimm suggested to an Allied officer that since the war was over, it was time to stop the libel. The Allied officer replied: "Why no, we're just getting started. We'll continue this atrocity campaign, we'll increase it till no one will want to hear a good word about the Germans anymore, till whatever sympathy there is for you in other countries is completely destroyed, and until the Germans themselves become so mixed up they won't know what they're doing!" The Allied campaign to make Germans feel guilty concerning the so-called Holocaust has been highly successful. German guilt is so powerful that it has caused the German government to make enormous reparations and offer apologies to the Allies. Millions of German expellees have paid reparations to survivors of the German concentration camps even though these German expellees had their land and personal possessions stolen from them.

> "Guilt pervades Germany like a religion. It is the 'Canossa Republic,' penitent in pain before its judges. Guilt is so powerful that it has caused the Canossa Republic repeatedly to deny any intention of reclaiming sovereignty over the eastern lands, although it is a well-established UN principle that no government has the right to waive the claims of individuals to their property. Nor may it impede their right of return to their former homeland." - James Bacque

In conclusion:

- There was no systematic effort to exterminate all Jews by the Germans. All German documents and statements made by German officials show that the Final Solution meant the repatriation of Jews to their own territory in the East, not their extermination. Records show that German guards were severely reprimanded for so much as striking camp inmates, let alone killing them. In 1945, Karl Koch was executed by the SS for killing prisoners a week before Buchenwald was "liberated". Allied propaganda states that the National Socialists had a policy of extermination towards Slavs in the Soviet Union, yet there is no proof of this, and throughout Eastern Europe, the Germans were welcome as liberators. Furthermore hundreds of thousands of Slavic Europeans volunteered for service in the Waffen-SS.
- The Germans were blockaded and starving. Therefore their prisoners starved as well. The combination of typhus and starvation due to the blockade and 24/7 nationwide bombings cutting supply lines and crippling the nation resulted in a lot of prisoners dying. In order to decrease the rate of typhus infection the bodies of the dead were burned, just as the allies did when they captured the camps. Jews in camps had typhus and camps were de-loused with Zyklon B just like people, ships, and warehouses were all over the world. Rudolf Vrba, the Slovak Jew who invented and popularized the gas chamber story, was forced to admit under oath during the Ernst Zundel trial in 1985 that he had never witnessed an actual gassing, and that his stories were "artistic representations". The camps were not death camps, they were labor camps, in the same vein as American internment camps.

- The concentration camps and deaths of up to around 300,000 Jews was real. The death total was greatly exaggerated in order to increase Jewish political power and their ability to manipulate others to their benefit post-WW2. The Holocaust is used as a political weapon to extort money from Germany and other nations, to create sympathy for Jews, as justification for the state of Israel, and to stifle European nationalism.
- If the Holocaust had actually happened, it would not require draconian laws drafted by powerful Jewish organizations to defend its veracity. No other historical narrative is protected by the threat of heavy fines and imprisonment. **Truth doesn't fear investigation.**

Anne Frank



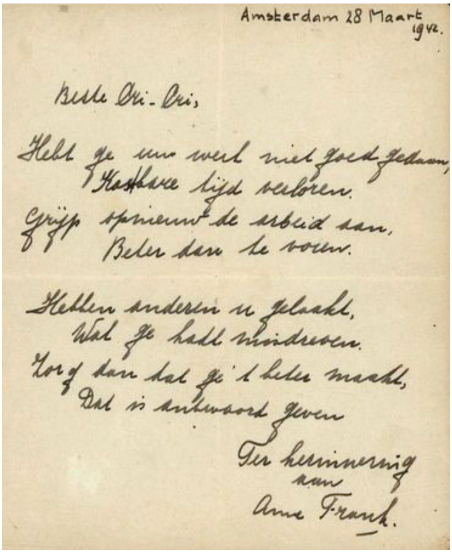
Annelies Marie Frank, more commonly known as Anne Frank, was born in Frankfurt am Main, on June 12, 1929 as the second daughter of the Jewish Merchant Otto Heinrich Frank (May 12, 1889 - August 19, 1980) and his wife, Edith Hollander (January 16, 1900 - January 6, 1945), a family of German Jews. She had an older sister, Margot (February 16, 1926 - March 9, 1945). After the National Socialist Revolution of 1933 she and her family moved to Amsterdam, Netherlands. Between the years of 1942 and 1944 the family of Anne Frank was kept in hiding. In this period the Diary of Anne Frank is set. On August 4, 1944, after a complaint, the family was arrested. Anne Frank was sent to the Auschwitz concentration camp where she stayed for a month. As the Red Army approached, she was transferred to the Bergen Belsen prison camp where the living conditions in the camp were poor due to the intense bombardments against civilian centers carried out by the allies. On March 12, 1945, Anne Frank passed away due to typhus. In 1946, Otto Frank published the novel “The Diary of Anne Frank” (Originally in Dutch as "Het Achterhuis"). It has been falsely alleged to have been written by his daughter Anne Frank (Annelies Marie "Anne" Frank) between June 12, 1942 and August 1, 1944. Since its publication, it has been translated into many languages, and by 1960 it had a worldwide circulation of more than 3.5 million copies. The American authors Frances Goodrich and Albert Hackett dramatized the work for the stage in 1955. The film also took on the diary. Father Otto Heinrich Frank, who moved to Switzerland after the war, donated part of the publisher's fees to scholarships for the education of gifted Israeli children. In addition, the diary is used in history, German and religion classes in German schools. As a rule, each student has to purchase the book through the Jewish S. Fischer Verlag for 7.95 euros. Doubts about the authenticity of Anne Frank's diary have been sharply rejected by numerous state historians. Such doubts are also punishable in the FRG in contradiction to the propagated freedom of expression and freedom of information. When it was published, the diary was changed through numerous manipulations. An original version was never published. The so-called Diary of Anne Frank is considered by many historians as a literary forgery that revolves around the myth of the Holocaust with the contrast of the innocent and childish image of the protagonist, in front of her intrinsically perverse captors. In November 2015 the Anne Frank Fund Foundation, founded by Otto Frank in 1963, admitted that “The Diary of Anne Frank” was indeed at least co-written by her father, Otto Frank. On November 13, 2015, it was officially recognized that the Diary of Anne Frank was not a diary. The foundation made the official copyright claim officially stating that Anne Frank's father was a co-author of these Diaries. This contradicts Otto Frank's statements in the book's foreword saying that the book was exact copy of Anne Frank’s Diaries. Therefore, not only has it been lied about its origin, but the book is a novel, and not a diary. On May 15, 2018, two new pages were found that were hidden in the novel.

The new pages were mainly about sexual jokes, obscenities, homosexuality, prostitution and even abortion. From the foundation itself it was revealed that you could even read on the first page: "I'm going to use this page to write dirty jokes". These issues invite one to doubt the veracity of the pages, since, obviously, it is difficult to assume that the content of the pages is the work of a 13-year-old girl and not an adult. Since the foundation, it has tried to normalize the content by stating that: "they obey the curiosities of a teenager". These pages were published 1 day after the Gaza massacre that occurred on May 14, 2018, thus overshadowing and overcoming the news.

Anne Frank's authentic writing (1942):



Letter allegedly written by Anne Frank in 1942 (Otto Frank forgery)



Amsterdam 28 Maart 1942.

Beste Oei-Oei,

Hebt ge uw werk niet goed gedaan,
Kostbare tijd verloren.
Grijp opnieuw de arbeid aan,
Beter dan te treuren.

Hebben anderen u gelaakt,
Wat ge hadt misdreven.
Zorg dan dat ge 't beter maakt,
Dat is antwoord geven

Ter herinnering
aan
Anne Frank.

There are multiple factors that completely debunk the authenticity of the “Diary”:

- Otto Frank always stubbornly refused to allow the manuscript to be subjected to a thorough analysis for the purpose of verifying its authenticity.
- In 1980, as a result of a trial against Ernst Römer -a seventy-six-year-old retiree who dared to question the authenticity of the Diary-, the German Legal Defense Fund succeeded at the request of Dr. Rieger that the Federal Criminal Department (Bundeskriminalamt / BKA) subjected the texts to analysis and concluded that major sections must have been added many years after Anne Frank’s death.
- However, in 1960, the calligraphic expert Minna Becker had judicially ruled that all the handwritten texts of the Diary came from a single calligraphy. Therefore, whoever made the manuscript put the additions in ballpoint pen which means that Anne frank was not the author of the diary.
- To squander this issue, it was only necessary to access the authentic letters that Anne Frank wrote to some friends, published in the United States. The handwriting of these letters does have the normal appearance of a 10 or 12 year old girl, which is not the case of the "original manuscript", which reveals an older author. The letters were acquired by the Simon Wiesenthal Center and are authentic, unlike the forged diaries. Professor Robert Faurisson, from the University of Lyon, whose specialty is the criticism of texts and documents, and who had several personal conversations with Anne Frank's father, insists on this issue by pointing to two examples of the handwriting attributed to Anne Frank, both written when she was approximately 13 years old, but strangely the first (dated June 12, 1942) seems much more mature and similar to that of an adult than the one supposedly written only four months later.
- A brochure from the "Anne Frank Foundation in Amsterdam" states that Dutch family friends found a small exercise book with cardboard covers. The Swedish newspaper Expressen of October 10, 1976, publishes a photograph of Otto Frank holding a considerable volume that does not resemble the aforementioned notebook. This is one of many contradictions.
- It is hardly credible that in a cramped refuge, in which they remained for almost two years, none of the eight people who were in it knew that Anne Frank kept a diary during that period (June 1942 - August 1944). This is what George Stevens affirms in his foreword, who maintains not only that the diary was small, but also "that only Anne knew about the small diary". The father says he found out after returning from Auschwitz.
- The need for silence in the refuge, so as not to attract attention and avoid being captured (3/23/43), is contrasted with the descriptions of "terrifying fights" (9/2/42), "scandalous fights", "screams and screams, blows and insults that should not be imagined" (10/29/43), as well as Anne Frank's dance practices every night (1/12/44).
- The book mentions a person called Lewin, "a little Jewish chemist and pharmacist, works for Mr. Kraler in the kitchen" (10/1/42). This is contradictory to the claim that the Jews were brutally persecuted by the Germans.
- According to an interview with Otto Frank in 1956, the blinds were always down and the windows were never opened, but Anne claims that looking at the sky "is better than Valeria pills and bromine" (6/15/44) against anxiety and depression.
- Finally, the anti-German objective of this Journal is evident: "All civilized languages will be allowed, except German" (11/17/42). "The Germans are the most cruel beasts that have walked the face of the earth" (11/19/42).

This has not prevented the post-war "German" authorities from introducing the fraudulent book as a compulsory reading book in schools, to the self-denigration of new generations.

Nuremberg Trials



On September 2, 1944, the Jewish US Treasury Secretary, Henry Morgenthau, Jr., suggested the Morgenthau Plan. It demanded of division of Germany into a North German state, a South German state, Austria and an international zone as well as a complete de-industrialization and the conversion into an agricultural country, accompanied by a drastic decimation of the population. Morgenthau also advocated sterilization of all Germans under the age of 40. It was planned to exterminate up to 40 percent of the German people. The plan was not put into practice only because of the death of US President Franklin Roosevelt. The Morgenthau Plan brings together all the proposals that were seriously discussed on the Allied side in the context of a so-called post-war order for Germany. It included the following points:

- Demilitarization of Germany
- Conversion of the country into an agricultural state
- Disassembly of the German industry
- Decommissioning or destruction of the mines
- Area annexations and division of Germany into a northern and a southern German state
- Internationalization of Rhineland and Ruhr area
- General plan for re-education and psychological influencing of the Germans

Both British and US foreign ministries discussed the following variants of the map of Europe

- Annexation of parts of Western Pomerania by Poland and simultaneous demarcation of the eastern Glatz-Neisse
- Annexation of West German border areas by the Netherlands to the Rhine and Weser
- Annexation of smaller border areas by Belgium beyond the Eupen-Malmedy area
- Annexation of smaller Moselle-Franconian-speaking border areas by Luxembourg
- Merger of Austria with Hungary and Czechoslovakia to form the Danube Federation

However, especially at Stalin's insistence, these plans were changed significantly.

Both Churchill and Roosevelt supported this plan. In September 1944, details were leaked to the public, generating widespread protest. Roosevelt, aware of strong public disapproval, abandoned the plan. The Truman Doctrine in 1947 determined the foreign policy guideline of US foreign policy in the Cold War. These saw it as strategically important to provide military and economic support to those states that count towards the west and that bordered on the eastern bloc. West Germany received 1.4 billion US dollars in economic aid through the Marshall Plan, however the Allies demanded approximately $2.4 billion from the Germans annually to cover their occupation costs alone. In October 1945 Morgenthau published his book "Germany is our problem". There he explained the goals of his plan. In 1947, Herbert Hoover warned that the plan could only be implemented by killing or driving out 25 million Germans:

> "There is the illusion that the New Germany left after the annexations can be reduced to a 'pastoral state'. It cannot be done unless we exterminate or move 25,000,000 people out of it."

American politics changed shortly afterwards due to the Cold War , but dismantling still took place until 1951. The implementation of the Morgenthau plan failed for the most part, and the western powers were able to use the west of Germany as a bulwark against the Eastern Bloc. The following are quotes from Morgenthau’s records:

- "I would not shy away from making our recommendations as merciless as is necessary to achieve our goals." (Late August 1944)

- "These guys [the Germans] are so smart and such devils. Before you know it, they have an army marching again. I don't step back an inch. Of course it's a huge problem. Let the Germans solve it. Why the hell am I going to worry about what happens to them. The solution seems terrible, inhuman, cruel. " (September 4, 1944)

Franklin Roosevelt said in regards to post-war occupation:

> “We have got to be tough with Germany and I mean the German people, not just the Nazis. You either have to castrate the German people or you have got to treat them in such a manner so they can't go on reproducing people who want to continue the way they have in the past.”

Alfred M. de Zayas, in his book "The Anglo-Americans and the expulsion of the Germans" points out the contradiction is that results from the plan. Germany could not exist as an agricultural country if its most important agricultural areas were ceded to other countries. Germany could only survive as an industrial country, otherwise it would starve. George N. Crocker describes in his book "Pacemaker of the Soviets" a completely different aspect of the Morgenthau plan. He mentions the FBI's report to the White House on November 8, 1945, and confirmed on December 4, 1945, that Morgenthau’s employee, Harry Dexter White, who had worked out the plan, was convicted of being an agent of the Soviet government. White had drawn up the plan on behalf of the Soviet Union because it would destroy Western Europe's economy and make Europe ready for Communist takeover. US Foreign Minister Hull spoke of Morgenthau's plan as "blind revenge" because it affects all of Europe, because the industries of the European countries were dependent on deliveries of German coal. Hull explained on the topic: “Seventy million people in Germany cannot just live on agriculture. They would either have to starve to death or be a burden to other peoples. In addition, this plan would spark eternal hatred among the Germans." Part of the reason for finally deciding on a “fair trial” was that it was perceived that only this could have the desired propaganda effect on the German people. The trials were held in the city of Nuremberg, Germany. The first, and best known of these trials, conducted by four major Allied powers (Britain, France, the Soviet Union, and the United States), was the 1945-46 trial of the "major war criminals" before the International Military Tribunal (IMT). Not included were Adolf Hitler, Heinrich Himmler, and Joseph Goebbels, all of whom had died before the trial started. The most well-known top National Socialist at the trial was Hermann Göring. The IMT in effect made the politically correct view of the Holocaust and various other alleged events official “truths” that could not be questioned at the later Nuremberg trials. The IMT also had other legal effect, such as in 1949, when West Germany was established. The second set of trials, of "lesser war criminals", was conducted by the United States alone, as the Nuremberg Military Tribunals (NMT), during the 1946-49 period. While these trials are often seen as less important, in relationship to the Holocaust it has been argued that they are possibly more important, since the IMT relied almost exclusively on "confessions" and "testimonies", while the NMT introduced alleged documentary evidence, such as the first Posen speech and the Wannsee protocol. In addition, there were at this time various other trials and commissions, which produced conclusions which were cited as evidence at or otherwise influenced the Nuremberg trials. The American Dachau trials, criticized as having been even worse than the Nuremberg trials, started before the IMT and some of the trials concluded before the IMT concluded. The alleged guilt of the German government and future punishment was declared long before the trials started. In April 1940, a joint British-French-Polish declaration protested "the action of the German government whom they must hold responsible for these crimes which cannot remain unpunished." In late 1943, during the dinner meeting at the Tehran Conference, the Soviet leader, Joseph Stalin, proposed executing 50,000-100,000 German staff officers. According to the minutes of a Roosevelt-Stalin meeting at Yalta, on February 4, 1945, President Franklin D. Roosevelt "said that he had been very much struck by the extent of German destruction in the

Crimea and therefore he was more bloodthirsty in regard to the Germans than he had been a year ago, and he hoped that Marshal Stalin would again propose a toast to the execution of 50,000 officers of the German Army."

The Soviet Union had wanted the trials to take place in Berlin, but Nuremberg was chosen as the site for the trials because, the "Palace of Justice" was spacious, had a large prison, and was largely undamaged which unusual after the Allied bombings of Germany. In addition, Nuremberg was considered the ceremonial birthplace of the NSDAP. The planned "guilty" verdict would therefore have increased propaganda value, with Nuremberg also being the ceremonial deathplace. No proper cross-examination was allowed, the only two Holocaust witnesses who have ever been cross-examined in a court (Rudolf Vrba and Arnold Friedman, long after the Nuremberg trials) had to admit that their testimonies were based on hearsay. A "victors' justice" in which the war victors were the alleged victims, the prosecutors, and the judges/jury, all at the same time. A more neutral trial would have been conducted in a neutral country, with neutral judges, and avoided a largely Jewish prosecution staff with various conflicts of interest. New crimes were defined such as "crime against peace" and "crime against humanity", which earlier did not exist, and they were applied to the Axis, but not to the Allies. The Charter of the International Military Tribunal permitted the use of normally inadmissible forms of "evidence". Article 19 specified that "The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence [...] and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value." Article 21 stipulated: "The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof. It shall also take judicial notice of official governmental documents and reports of the United [Allied] Nations, including acts and documents of the committees set up in the various allied countries for the investigation of war crimes, and the records and findings of military and other Tribunals of any of the United [Allied] Nations." On the basis of these articles, the Tribunal accepted as valid the most dubious "evidence" which included hearsay and unsubstantiated reports of Soviet and Polish "investigative" commissions. For example, the Tribunal accepted a Polish government report (submitted by the US) that "proved" killings by steam at Treblinka and Soviet reports about Auschwitz and Majdanek, which claimed that the Germans allegedly killed four million at Auschwitz and another one-and-a-half million at Majdanek. Another Soviet claim was that Finland during the war put the whole Soviet population of occupied territories into camps where 40% died. Both of which are widely accepted as myths. The Soviet Union submitted massive amounts of false evidence, including faked forensic evidence and false testimonies, in an attempt to blame Germany for the Katyn Massacre. However, the other Allies refused to support this particular falsification, possibly because it was already being widely known to be a Soviet massacre, the massacre was not part of the Holocaust narrative, and the massacre was useful as propaganda against the Soviet Union. In 1990, the Russian government acknowledged that the Katyn massacre was carried out, not by Germany, but by the Soviet Union. The prosecution sifted through enormous amounts of official and other German documents and archives, in order to find possibly incriminating evidence. Considering the scale of claimed German war crimes, the Allies have been argued to have found very little claimed evidence, despite this massive sifting. The defense was allowed only very limited access and was not allowed to use as evidence some of the material it was given access to. In some cases, the original documents are "lost" but there remain "copies" may have been altered compared with the original. At the IMT, the Soviet Union was allowed to submit photocopies of documents, promising to produce the originals, but this never occurred. There are also reports of documents incriminating the Allies and exonerating the accused having disappeared on a large scale. On October 22, 1945, a report was issued titled “Report, German Document Conference”, referring to a conference held prior to the date shown. Issues included "views on documents which should be destroyed, or to which the Germans were to be denied access".

Well-known documents used as evidence at the Nuremberg trials, such as the October 4, 1943 Posen Speech, the Wannsee protocol, the Hossbach Memorandum, Generalplan Ost, the Gerstein Report, and the Einsatzgruppen reports have found as incorrectly translated, partly edited, or being complete fabrications. Not only WWII documents were fabricated or edited, but also alleged pre-WWII documents, such as several key Kristallnacht documents presented at the Nuremberg trial by the Allies in order to incriminate the German leaders. The Allies had access to genuine German typewriters, stationary, stamps, and so on, making it no great achievement to fabricate “original” documents looking similar to genuine documents based on only these aspects. A very influential part of the evidence was movies showing heaps of corpses in camps located in Germany, as well as other forms of evidence supposedly supporting genocidal mass murders in these camps, such as statements by inmates and camp personnel in these camps. Even mainstream historians now agree that none of the western Holocaust camps were "extermination camps". The "extermination camps" are now all alleged to have been in eastern areas, such as Poland. Sefton Delmer admitted in his autobiographical book that he and his staff forged a large amount of German documents, including documents regarding Germans committing a large number of war crimes and used in the Nuremberg trials and history books.



The Jewish YIVO organization was involved in stealing documents from German archives, "processing" them, and then submitting claimed authentic documents as evidence at the Nuremberg trials. After the war, there were huge forgery workshops at several camps for Jewish displaced persons in the postwar period. These produced forgeries for purposes such as gaining compensations for people already dead, for non-existing people, for people not entitled to receive any, and so on. It was possible to obtain any document or certificate needed, in any language. Large scale fabrications of seals and signatures occurred. The Jewish Nuremberg prosecutor Robert Kempner obtained claimed authentic documents used as evidence from the forgery workshops. Shrunken human heads and alleged human skin artifacts, including a lampshade, allegedly made from the corpses of Buchenwald camp prisoners were used as evidence at the Nuremberg trials. Such alleged items have since disappeared without a trace, while others have been shown to not be

made from humans. Examples of argued absurd and today seldom mentioned claims at the trials include:

- Vaporizing 20,000 Jews near Auschwitz with "atomic energy"
- Killing 840,000 Russian POW's at the Sachsenhausen camp (in one month, with special pedal-driven brain-bashing machines), then disposing of them in mobile crematoria
- Torturing and killing Jewish prisoners to the tempo of a specially composed "Tango of Death" in Lvov
- Steaming Jews to death like lobsters at Treblinka
- Electrocuting them en masse at Belzec
- Making not only lampshades and soap but also handbags, driving gloves, book bindings, saddles, riding breeches, gloves, house slippers, etc. from the remains of their victims.

Another aspect of the trials is the enormous amount of testimonial evidence presented by the defense against prosecution claims of German "criminal organizations", this included the testimony of 102 witnesses and 312,022 notarized affidavits. The enormous amount of testimonial evidence, which supported the defense, was almost completely ignored by the tribunals. Dr. Horst Pelckmann, defense counsel for the SS at the Nuremberg trials, stated that "On the question of whether the SS members recognized the destruction of Jewry as an aim of the leaders, 1,593 out of 1,637 affidavits which mention this problem state that the Jewish problem was not to be solved by killing or the so-called "final solution," and that they had no knowledge of these intentions of the leaders. They point out that the SS members were forbidden to undertake individual acts against Jews. As evidence, numerous members refer to the fact that many death or other severe sentences were passed because of crimes against Jewish persons or Jewish property."

Defendants received threats and psychological torture; prolonged interrogations; confiscation of personal property. Witnesses for the defense were met with intimidation, threats, arrests, withholding of defense witnesses and forced testimonies. The prosecution’s evidence was based on hearsay, forged and edited documents, while exonerating evidence disappeared. Rudolf Höß, Julius Streicher, Hans Frank, and many others were physically tortured while in captivity to force “confessions” and written statements. The defendant Fritz Sauckel signed a self-incriminating statement only after being told that his wife and ten children would otherwise be handed over to the Soviet Union. Defendants at other Nuremberg trials have also been stated to have been tortured or threatened in order to "confess", a prominent example being Oswald Pohl. Torture has been stated to have been used during both the Belsen trials and Dachau trials. Three of the IMT defendants were acquitted, which has been cited as evidence against the trial being a show trial, but a less well-known aspect is that these three individuals were then, despite their "acquittals", re-arrested and sentenced to imprisonment by "denazification" courts. The sentencing of Rudolf Heß (life imprisonment) has been seen as particularly unjust. "Hess came to this country in 1941 as an ambassador of peace. He came with the intention of restoring peace between Great Britain and Germany. He acted in good faith. He fell into our hands and was quite unjustly treated as a prisoner of war. After the war, we should have released him. Instead, the British government of the time delivered him for sentencing to the International Tribunal at Nuremberg […] No crime has ever been proved against Hess […] As far as the records show, he was never at even one of the secret discussions at which Hitler explained his war plans."

New crimes were defined ("crime against peace" and "crime against humanity") which earlier did not exist, and they were applied retroactively, but not to the Allies. The Allies were never tried for events such as bombings of civilians, mass rapes, mistreatment, and large scale deaths of POWs and civilians in occupied areas; use of Germans for forced labor; plunder of German property and patents; and violent ethnic cleansing of Germans from large areas causing large scale deaths. The

Allies were never tried for starting wars in relation to the Soviet invasions of the Baltic states, Finland, and Poland; the British and Soviet invasion of Iran; the British invasions of the Faroe Islands, Iceland, and Iraq; the American occupations of Greenland and Iceland; the British attack on the Third French Republic (the attack on Mers-el-Kébir); various attacks on neutral Vichy France and French colonies; the Soviet attack on Japan despite a still valid neutrality pact; and the British coup in Egypt using British military forces. The Allies were never tried for the planned British and French invasions of Norway and Sweden or the argued Soviet planned invasion of Germany and Europe. The Allies together agreed on various postwar policies, such as the Communist Soviet Union controlling Eastern Europe and North Korea, in effect agreeing to the implementation of Communist dictatorships and terror in these zones. The Western Allies also forcibly deported various non-German groups to Communist states, where many then were killed, such as the Bleiburg Massacres in Communist Yugoslavia, the killings of Soviet POWs who had capitulated to the Germans and who were deported to the Soviet Union where they were seen as traitors, and the killings of Cossacks who had fled from the Soviet Union already during the Russian Civil War but who were deported to the Soviet Union.

The Allies placed great importance on the IMT as definitely "proving" that Germany was absolutely guilty of starting WWII. This was then used as a general justification for all questionable Allied actions during and after the war and as a general justification for various punishments and demands for reparations. Germar Rudolf has written that the German historian Gerd Schultz-Rhonhöf, a retired major general of the German army, pointed out in 2014 that the files given back by the Allies to the Germans are riddled with forgeries. These can be recognized, he stated by the fact that these forgeries were not written on original paper which, quite in contrast to authentic German documents, do not turn yellow as they age (Schultz-Rhonhöf 2014). But he has only analyzed documents regarding the guilt question of the war, as criticizing Holocaust documents in Germany may cause severe punishments for the crime of "Holocaust denial". The allies had all the official German stationary at their disposal. The main Soviet judge, Iona Nikitchenko, presided over some of the most notorious of Joseph Stalin's show trials during the Great Purge of 1936 to 1938. The Soviet prosecutor, Roman Rudenko, later became commandant of NKVD special camp Nr. 7. By the time the camp closed in the spring of 1950, at least 12,000 prisoners had died due to the catastrophic prison conditions, hunger, and psychological or physical exhaustion. Jews have been argued to have been influential in the creation of the trials and in the selection of judges, prosecutors, and lawyers. Some Jewish participants are argued to have been Jewish refugees from Germany who hated Germans. Some interrogators accused of using brutal methods have been stated to have been Jewish. Nahum Goldmann, president of both the World Jewish Congress and the World Zionist Organization, stated in his memoir that the World Jewish Congress had an influence on the creation of Nuremberg trials. Robert H. Jackson, chief US council when setting up the IMT and chief US prosecutor during the IMT, was a Zionist. In charge of setting up the NMT and deciding judges, prosecutors, and lawyers was the Jewish Zionist David Marcus, who would later become Israel's first general and who died in the 1948 Arab-Israeli War.

During the NMT, the Jewish prosecutor Robert Kempner managed some of the allegedly most important Holocaust documents, such as the first Posen speech and the Wannsee protocol. In the Weimar Repbulic, Kempner was the senior legal adviser to the police in Prussia and was an influential opponent of National Socialism. In 1924, Kempner participated in the prosecution of Adolf Hitler and Wilhelm Frick, following the Munich Putsch. He recommended the dissolution of the NSDAP. In 1933, Kempner was fired by Hermann Göring, after the National Socialists gained power. He was held for two months in a concentration camp, after being accused of leaking information about Germany's rearmament. In 1935, Frick, now Reich Minister of the Interior, revoked Kempner's German citizenship, which forced him to emigrate to Italy. He later settled in

the United States, where he was a consultant to the United States Department of Justice and other government agencies. More familiar with the German legal system than any other member of the Allied staff, Kempner headed the Defense Rebuttal Section, the team responsible for anticipating the defense strategies of the accused and for preparing cross-examinations. The methods used and the evidence "discovered" by Kempner and his prosecution were completely fraudulent, he and his staff were involved in "finding" both the Wannsee Protocol and the first Posen Speech, as well as the long-time "disappearance" of Alfred Rosenberg's diary. After Nuremberg trials, Kempner split his time between the United States and Germany, where he represented Jewish clients in claims cases against Germany. He also appeared as an "expert" witness at the trial of Adolf Eichmann. According to Earl Carrol, an American lawyer, sixty per cent of the staff of the Public Prosecutor's Office were German Jews who had left Germany after the Nuremberg Laws. He observed that not even ten per cent of the Americans employed at the Nuremberg courts were actually Americans by birth.

According to a 2005 article, the Jewish Chief Prosecutor of the Einsatzgruppen trial. Benjamin Ferencz, "says it's important to recall that military legal norms at the time permitted a host of flexibilities that wouldn't fly today. "You know how I got witness statements?" he says. "I'd go into a village where, say, an American pilot had parachuted and been beaten to death and line everyone one up against the wall. Then I'd say, 'Anyone who lies will be shot on the spot.' It never occurred to me that statements taken under duress would be invalid." On the practice of taking suspects to DPs (displaced persons, former camp prisoners) for legal "further questioning" (but this possibly being illegal executions): "cautions against making sweeping armchair moral judgments. "Someone who was not there could never really grasp how unreal the situation was," he says. "I once saw DPs beat an SS man and then strap him to the steel gurney of a crematorium. They slid him in the oven, turned on the heat and took him back out. Beat him again, and put him back in until he was burnt alive. I did nothing to stop it. I suppose I could have brandished my weapon or shot in the air, but I was not inclined to do so. Does that make me an accomplice to murder?"

> “I think the Nuremberg trials are a black page in the history of the world...I discussed the legality of these trials with some of the lawyers and some of the judges who participated therein. They did not attempt to justify their action on any legal ground, but rested their position on the fact that in their opinion, the parties convicted were guilty...This action is contrary to the fundamental laws under which this country has lived for many hundreds of years, and I think cannot be justified by any line of reasoning. I think the Israeli trial of Adolf Eichmann is exactly in the same category as the Nuremberg trials. As a lawyer, it has always been my view that a crime must be defined before you can be guilty of committing it. That has not occurred in either of the trials I refer to herein.” - Edgar N. Eisenhower, American Attorney, brother of President Dwight D. Eisenhower.
>
> “If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here. Obviously, the victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt. […] The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions. It has failed to strive to lay down precedents which might help the world to avoid future wars. The entire atmosphere here is unwholesome. […] Lawyers, clerks, interpreters and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were embedded in Europe’s hatreds and prejudices.” - Charles F. Wennerstrum, American judge of the Nuremberg Tribunal.
>
> You will understand when I tell you that this [prosecution] staff is about 75% Jewish. - US prosecutor Thomas Dodd.

Carlos W. Porter published the book *Not guilty in Nuremberg*, in which he uses the official "evidence" and court records to document and comment on the charges of the Nuremberg Tribunal against the "main war criminals". It shows how absurd and fabricated they were in large parts. Although the Basic Law imposed by the Allies for the Federal Republic of Germany claims that censorship does not take place, the FRG regime retracted the document shortly after the German translation appeared.

The London Cage



The "London Cage" was a MI19 prisoner of war facility where German prisoners of war were tortured to extract information, used during and immediately after World War II that was subject to frequent allegations of torture. It was located on Kensington Palace Gardens in London. The United Kingdom systematically interrogated all of its prisoners of war. A "cage" for interrogation of prisoners was established in 1940 in each command area of the UK, manned by officers trained by Alexander Scotland, the head of Prisoner of War Interrogation Section (PWIS) of the Intelligence Corps. The prisoners were sent to prison camps after their interrogation at the cages. Nine cages were established from southern England to Scotland, with the London cage also being "an important transit camp." The cages varied in facilities. The Doncaster cage used a portion of the town's racecourse as a camp, while the Catterick and Loughborough cages were in bare fields. The London Cage, located in a fashionable part of the city, had space for 60 prisoners, was equipped with five interrogation rooms, and staffed by 10 officers, plus a dozen non-commissioned officers who served as interrogators and interpreters. Security was provided by soldiers from the Guards regiments selected "for their height rather than their brains." Many of the British NCOs were fluent in German, and were skilled in persuading prisoners to reveal information. Some wore KGB uniforms due to the Germans' fear of the Russians. After the war, the PWIS became known as the War Crimes Investigation Unit (WCIU), and the London Cage became the headquarters for questioning suspected war criminals.

Alexander Scotland wrote a postwar memoir entitled London Cage, which was submitted to the War Office in 1950 for purposes of censorship. Scotland was asked to abandon the book, and threatened with a prosecution under the Official Secrets Act, and officers from Special Branch raided his home. The Foreign Office insisted that the book be suppressed altogether as it would help persons "agitating on behalf of war criminals". An assessment of the manuscript by MI5 listed how Scotland had detailed repeated breaches of the Geneva Convention (1929), including prisoners being forced to kneel while being beaten about the head, forced to stand to attention for up to 26 hours, and threatened with execution and 'an unnecessary operation'. The book was eventually published in 1957 after a seven-year delay, and after all incriminating material had been redacted. In London Cage, Scotland vigorously denied that violence was used against prisoners, and that confessions were obtained by seizing upon discrepancies in the accounts of prisoners. "We were not so foolish as to imagine that petty violence, nor even violence of a stronger character, was likely to produce the results hoped for in dealing with some of the toughest creatures of the Hitler regime. While denying "sadism", Scotland said things were done that were "mentally just as cruel". One "cheeky and obstinate" prisoner, he said, was forced to strip naked and exercise. This "deflated him completely" and he began to talk. Prisoners were sometimes forced to stand "round the clock", and "if a prisoner wanted to pee he had to do it there and then, in his clothes. It was surprisingly effective." Scotland refused to allow Red Cross inspections at the London Cage, on the grounds that the prisoners there were neither civilians or criminals within the armed services. In September 1940, Guy Liddell, director of MI5's counterintelligence B Division, said that he had been told by an

officer present at the interrogation that Scotland had punched the jaw of a captured German agent at the London Cage. The agent was Wulf Schmidt, known by the code name "Tate." Liddell said in a diary entry that Scotland was "hitting TATE in the jaw and I think got one back himself." Liddell said: "Apart from the moral aspects of the thing, I am convinced that these Gestapo methods do not pay in the long run." Liddell said that "Scotland turned up this morning with a syringe containing some drug or other, which it was thought would induce the prisoner [Tate] to speak." Schmidt subsequently became a double agent against the Germans as part of the Double Cross System of double agents operated by MI5. In 1943, allegations of mistreatment at the London Cage resulted in a formal protest to the Secretary of State for War by MI5 director Maxwell Knight. The allegations were made by Otto Witt, a German anti-Nazi who was interrogated to determine if he was acting on behalf of German intelligence. The British starved the Germans in the Cage, exposed them to insomnia and extreme cold. Cases are found where prisoners lost their toes and fingers due to the cold and grown men did not weigh more than 30 kg. Prisoners were whipped and drowned daily by the British. At his war crimes trial, SS Obersturmbannführer Fritz Knöchlein claimed that he was tortured, which Scotland dismisses in London Cage as a "lame allegation". According to Knoechlein, he was stripped, deprived of sleep, kicked by guards and starved. He said that he was compelled to walk in a tight circle for four hours. After complaining to Alexander Scotland, Knoechlein alleges that he was doused in cold water, pushed down stairs, and beaten. He claimed he was forced to stand beside a hot gas stove before being showered with cold water. He claimed that he and another prisoner were forced to run in circles while carrying heavy logs. "Since these tortures were the consequences of my personal complaint, any further complaint would have been senseless," Knoechlein wrote. "One of the guards who had a somewhat humane feeling advised me not to make any more complaints, otherwise things would turn worse for me." Other prisoners, he alleged, were beaten until they begged to be killed, while some were told that they could be made to disappear. Scotland said in his memoirs that Knoechlein was not interrogated at all at the London Cage because there was sufficient evidence to convict him, and he wanted "no confusing documents with the aid of which he might try to wriggle from the net." During his last nights at the cage, Scotland states, Knoechlein "began shrieking in a half-crazed fashion, so that the guards at the London Cage were at a loss to know how to control him. At one stage the local police called in to enquire why such a din was emanating from sedate Kensington Palace Gardens." At a trial in 1947 of eighteen Germans accused of the massacre of fifty Allied prisoners who escaped from Stalag Luft III, the Germans alleged starvation, sleep deprivation, "third degree" interrogation methods, and torture by electric shock. Scotland describes these in his memoir as "fantastic allegations." "At more than one stage in those fifty days of courtroom wrangling, a stranger to such peculiar affairs might have suspected that the arch-criminal of them all was a British Army intelligence officer known as Colonel Alexander Scotland." Scotland denied the allegations at the trial.

The Atom Bomb

In the last months of the Second World War, thousands of concentration camp prisoners were in a hurry to drive a mysterious tunnel system into the mountain in the Jonas Valley, south-west of Erfurt near Arnstadt, on a steep slope on the south side of the “Great Tambuch”, which was never completed. It was only a small part of extensive underground facilities that are said to have been built in the Arnstadt-Wechmar-Ohrdruf triangle. The few documents received do not provide any information about the purpose of these underground facilities. The only thing that is certain is that the “Special Project S III” had a level of secrecy and urgency that ranked above any other of the building projects of the German Reich at that time. It was to constructed to become the S-III Führer headquarters, constructed by inmates of the nearby Ohrdruf, Espenfeld and Crawinkel concentration camps. At the beginning of April 1945, the 3rd US Army under General Patton made a lightning push to Thuringia into the Jonastal and to the Ohrdruf military training area. The entrances to the Jonastal were defended with great tenacity by the 6th SS Mountain Division. Shortly before the

arrival of the Americans, reports from contemporary witnesses said that access to the most important parts of the underground facilities was blown up, camouflaged and secured with booby traps. What the US troops found in the parts that have remained accessible has so far not been disclosed by the American government agencies.

Colonel R. Allen described the installations extensively in his book:

> “The underground installations were amazing. They were literally subterranean towns. There were four in and around Ohrdruf: one near the horror camp, one under the Schloss, and two west of the town. Others were reported in near-by villages. None were natural caves or mines. All were man-made military installations. […] Over 50 feet underground, the installations consisted of two and three stories several miles in length and extending like the spokes of a wheel. The entire hull structure was of massive reinforced concrete. Purpose of the installations was to house the High Command after it was bombed out of Berlin. This places also had paneled and carpeted offices, scores of large work and store rooms, tiled bathrooms with bath tubs and showers, flush toilets, electrically equipped kitchens, decorated dining rooms and mess halls, giant refrigerators, extensive sleeping quarters, recreation rooms, separate bars for officers and enlisted personnel, a moving picture theatre, and air-conditioning and sewage systems.”

In the early 1960s, an investigation commission of the GDR Ministry for State Security dealt with the events in the Arnstadt – Wechmar – Ohrdruf area. As a disguise , this investigation was issued as a "history project" by the SED district leadership of Arnstadt to investigate the fate of the concentration camp prisoners employed in these construction projects. Numerous testimonies were collected, which were summarized in a preliminary report of more than 300 pages. After a few years, however, the project to transfer the SED leadership was set, who disappeared preliminary report. In the following years, only a few Thuringian researchers dealt with the strange events around the Jonas Valley. It was only after the fall of 1989/90 that the topic regained greater interest when the Russian President Boris Yeltsin claimed that the famous Amber Room is hidden in the underground tunnel system. However, research in this direction was unsuccessful. In fact, there must have been a lot more in the Jonas Valley or in the Arnstadt-Wechmar-Ohrdruf area. At that time, the German Reich leadership and the SS had not only maintained extreme secrecy, but also used tens of thousands of concentration camp prisoners to build the underground facilities. The volume of construction was thus so great that it went far beyond the needs of a leader's headquarters or a hiding place for any art treasures.

Clare Werner, director of the museum on the Wachsenburg, which is only a few kilometers northeast of the military training area Ohrdruf, had made the following statement in May 1962 before the SED district leadership of Arnstadt:

> “It was March 4, 1945. I can still remember that day well. For the day we had a birthday party for the evening, but it was canceled at short notice. The BDM was in Gotha at the castle from the afternoon. [The engineer] Hans [Rittermann] was also there and helped us, then he told us that today world history is being written on the [military training area]. Something is being done that has never existed in the world. We should go to the tower in the evening and look towards Röhrensee. He also doesn't know what the new thing will look like. So we were on the tower from 8pm. After 9pm, around half past nine, behind Röhrensee there was suddenly a brightness like hundreds of flashes, inside it was red and outside it was yellow, you could have read the newspaper. It was all very short, and then we couldn't see anything, we only noticed that there was a powerful storm, but then everything was quiet. I like many residents of Röhrensee, Holzhausen, Mühlburg,Wechmar and Bittstädt often had nosebleeds, headaches and pressure on the ears the other day. ”

Because the effect of the new weapon had apparently been underestimated, several hundred prisoners of war and concentration camp prisoners as well as a dozen SS men were killed during this test at the military training area. The next day, prisoners' commandos gathered these dead, wearing special protective suits. One of the leaders of these work commands, Heinz Wachsmut, recorded his experiences at the SED in 1962:

> “At the edge of the forest we saw a few piles of human corpses that were probably former prisoners. The people all had absolutely no hair anymore, some of the clothes were missing, but some of them also had skin blisters, fire blisters, naked raw meat, some of the parts were no longer available. SS and prisoners brought the bodies to the house. […]”

What the two eyewitnesses describe here is clear: Ms. Werner describes the typical flash of light from a small atomic explosion and the symptoms of a mild form of radiation sickness. Vigilant statements about the appearance of the victims of this experiment are strikingly consistent with descriptions of the dead of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. According to Ms. Werner's report, there was said to be a second test at the Ohrdruf military training area on March 12. Further research by local Thuringian researchers and hobby historians revealed American aerial photographs from the Ohrdruf military training area in the summer of 1945, on which extensive destruction can be seen in the eastern part of the military training area, a crater.

Historian Rainer Karlsch and television journalist Heiko Petermann made a sensational find in a Moscow archive. At the end of March 1945, Lieutenant General Ivan I. Ilyichov, the head of the Red Army Intelligence Service (GRU), presented the head of Soviet nuclear research Igor Kurchatov with a highly explosive spy report from Germany. Ilyichov classified his source, apparently a high-ranking German informant, as reliable and had already sent the report to Stalin and Molotowsent. This letter, dated March 23, 1945, contains a detailed report of the tests at the Ohrdruf military training area:

> “The Germans have recently carried out two large explosions in Thuringia. They took place in a forest area under the strictest secrecy. Trees were felled five hundred to six hundred meters from the center of the explosion. The fortifications and structures erected for the experiments were destroyed. Prisoners of war who were in the explosion center died, often leaving no traces of them. Other prisoners of war, some distance from the center of the explosion, were burned to the face and body, the degree of which depended on the distance from the center. ... The bomb probably contains U-235 and has a weight of two tons. It was transported on a specially designed flat wagon. […] The bomb was permanently guarded by twenty SS men with dogs. The bomb explosion was accompanied by a strong detonation wave and the development of high temperatures. A strong radioactive effect was also observed. The bomb is a sphere with a diameter of 130 centimeters.”

General Ilyichov considered the report to be entirely credible. Igor Kurchatov, who was supposed to comment on these reports, was not sure what weapon the Germans had actually tested. According to his calculations, an atomic bomb had to have a much larger radius of destruction than just five to six hundred meters. At that time, Kurchatov did not come up with the idea that the destructive power of a nuclear weapon can be deliberately limited to a comparatively small extent. Karlsch and Petermann now had soil samples from the putative nuclear weapons test site examined by qualified nuclear physicists for radioactive trace elements. With the approval of the Bundeswehr, which still uses the Ohrdruf military training area, numerous soil samples were taken from the suspected test site, the "triangle", and analyzed by the radiation protection department of the University of Gießen and the Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt in Braunschweig. In the middle of the "triangle" you can find a flat trough of about 50 meters in diameter. It is difficult to prove a nuclear weapon test

after over sixty years, because most of the radioactive radiation has long since decayed. In the Ohrdruf 1945 experiments, only very small amounts of fissile material were used. The American atomic bomb, which was dropped on Hiroshima, had at least 100 times the explosive power of the one ignited at Ohrdruf; nevertheless it is not easy to measure the atomic explosion of August 6, 1945 in this Japanese city today. Using special sedimentation methods, the scientists found particles in the soil samples taken from the “triangle” that had obviously melted at very high temperatures, which in itself indicates an atomic explosion. Even when using simple measuring instruments, these particles showed an increased radioactivity. When analyzing the soil samples by the research laboratory of the University of Gießen and the Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt in Braunschweig, measurement results for cesium 137 were found, which were three to four times the usual national values. Increased cesium-137 values are generally considered to be an indication of nuclear precipitation. These measurement results alone do not mean much, because after the Chernobyl reactor accident , far higher values were measured at numerous locations in Germany. However, the cesium found at Ohrdruf clearly does not come from the destroyed Soviet reactor. In a further analysis, striking proportions of fission products, including uranium 238 and uranium 235, were found. Prof. Uwe Keyser from the Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt stated:

> “There is a wide range of enriched material that has no natural source. The isotope anomalies are sometimes drastic and do not match any known individual event. Chernobyl can be excluded as the sole cause of the origin of the fission products.”

Taking into account all the indications and measurements - the increased cesium-137 activity, the detection of uranium 238 and uranium 235, the particles from a process of high-temperature melting - the scientists at the University of Gießen and the Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt came to the conclusion that there are traces of a nuclear event. Prof. Reinhard Brandt stated: "The essence of this event is that during the explosion, nuclear reactions with the release of energy also took place significantly." That means nothing other than an atomic explosion taking place at the Ohrdruf military training area. This finding is in complete contrast to the mainstream accepted version of the history of the Second World War, according to which German nuclear physicists should not even have mastered the theoretical basis for an atomic bomb, let alone have been able to build one.

According to eyewitness reports, a large rocket was launched on March 16, 1945 near Rudisleben in Thuringia, which is said to have reached a target area in northern Norway. This rocket was probably a liquid-powered two-stage A-9 / A-10, which was nicknamed "Thor's Hammer" or "America Rocket". Such a missile only makes a military sense with a nuclear warhead. Contemporary aerial photography reveals a large pentagonal starting system and extensive bunker systems at Rudisleben. Despite these successful attempts, the top German leadership faced a difficult dilemma in March and April 1945, which Werner Grothmann describes convincingly. Up to this point, the German ultracentrifuges could only have produced very little highly enriched uranium. The exact amount is unknown, but it cannot have been much more than a kilogram. This amount would have been used in a Thuringian-type bomb and which could have been dropped over London with a Heinkel He 177. Thanks to its advanced design, the German atomic bomb would have with this amount of nuclear explosive; developed an energy equivalent to perhaps 3 kt TNT, a quarter of the output of the Hiroshima "Little Boy" bomb. That would have been enough to cause tremendous destruction in central London. Hundreds of thousands, if not millions, of Londoners would have been irradiated, bringing the English medical system to the brink of collapse. The German leadership feared that the Allies would respond with chemical and biological weapons against the German civilian population. At the turn of 1944/45, the top German leadership had originally hoped to be able to stabilize the fronts at the Reich borders for at least half a year. In the summer of 1945, according to Himmler and Kammler's plans, a larger number of nuclear weapons were to be produced, and in October it was hoped to be ready with the "America Missile", with an A-9 / A-10 with a nuclear

warhead, to be able to destroy New York and change the course of the war, but the rapid German collapse in spring 1945 destroyed all of these plans.

Adolf Hitler’s bodyguard, Rochus Misch recalled in his book, Der letzte Zeuge:

> “I remember, for example, a message about the status of atomic bomb development. It was said that American research was at least three quarters behind the German research. I knew Hitler's attitude to the atomic bomb: "You won't win a war with it." He was convinced of that. The Western Allies had threatened to assemble 15,000 aircraft in North Africa if the atomic bomb was used, and then contaminate the whole of Germany with gas. Hitler had experienced gas attacks in the First World War, he was terrified of it. He would never be responsible for such a setback, he emphasized, so the use of an atomic bomb is completely out of the question for him.”



On April 17, 1945, the United States Atomic Energy Commission inspected various underground workings at Ohrdruf, and removed technical equipment before dynamiting surface entrances. The US authorities have classified all 1945 documents relating to Ohrdruf for a minimum period of 100 years. At the end of the War, the German Reich was missing approximately two thousand tons of unrefined uranium ore. The U-234, 294 feet long and 22,000 tons fully loaded, was one of the titans of the German undersea fleet; it had surfaced briefly somewhere in the mid Atlantic to receive radio messages and find out what was happening in the European war on May 10, 1945. The radio message from the German High Command told them the war was over; they were to surrender to the nearest Allied authorities. At first, the men on the submarine thought it was a trick. The boat was en route to Japan on a secret mission, carrying uranium, but the U-234 would end its journey at the Portsmouth Naval Shipyard instead. When the German surrender was announced, the radio message was so shocking, Johann Heinrich Fehler (pictured), captain of U-234, would not believe it. He would have to test it out, and make sure it was authentic, before deciding what his response would be. The message, issued by Admiral Karl Dönitz, praised all U-boat crews for "fighting like lions" for more than six years and then announced Germany’s surrender. U-234 immediately submerged. "They are trying to trick us," Fehler speculated, "they" being the enemy; Britain, Canada, the United States. Fehler knew all about tricks. As an officer aboard the German raider Atlantis, he'd become familiar with the ship's somewhat infamous means of surface deception. The Atlantis would disguise itself as a friendly ship and lure enemy ships to within range of its camouflaged guns before opening fire. The Atlantis had thus bagged 22 Allied ships before it was sunk by the British cruiser, Devonshire; in November 1941. U-234 sent out a message of its own to a nearby U-boat, in a special code that only captains could send and decipher. "We have received a very funny message," Fehler radioed. "Have we surrendered? Is it true?" The reply convinced him the message was no trick. His orders were to surface, to hoist a black flag on U-234's periscope, and to report his position to the Allies. He asked for opinions from some of his colleagues in the converted minelayer whose cargo contained enough uranium oxide to blow up two American cities, 1,235 pounds (560 kg) of it, probably destined for a Japanese atomic bomb program. But it is likely that nobody knew about the cargo except Fehler. The officers and crew therefore were not thinking of uranium when they replied. "We have enough food to last us for years," remarked the second officer, Karl Ernst Pfaff. "I think we should go to the South Sea and find a deserted island with beautiful girls." It had momentarily slipped Pfaff’s mind

that he was engaged to Fehler's sister-in-law. Fehler laughed. "That is wishful thinking," he told the 22-year-old Berliner who would never be his brother-in-law. A pattern of responses emerged, the younger men tending to share Pfaff’s compulsion to run from it all while the older ones just wanted to go home to their families and forget the war. Geography was a major factor in that U-234's position lay at the convergence of four Allied zones established for U-boat surrenders. Fehler could have surrendered to the enemy port of his choice. Britain, Gibraltar, Canada or the United States; or he could have attempted to return to Germany. The latter would have been risky, Fehler knew, because the Soviets had been expanding naval operations in German waters. Nobody onboard wished to become a Soviet prisoner. Fehler surmised that if they surrendered to Canada or Great Britain, they would be taken prisoner, first in Canada, then England and eventually France and it could be many years before the men returned to their homes. Fehler perceived Americans as "not war faring people, not very military." At worst, he predicted they could be paraded through the streets, showcased so to speak as proof that real, live U boat crew members had been captured, and then sent home. Fehler decided to turn the U-234 towards America, but he had to make sure the Canadians didn't get to him first. U-234 radioed authorities in Halifax, Nova Scotia, that it was headed northwest, toward Halifax, at 8 knots. In reality, U-234 was barreling across the Atlantic at 16 knots on a more or less southwest course, to the port of Newport News, Virginia. The depressed atmosphere inside the black-flag-flying U-boat was disrupted by an incident involving two passengers, Imperial Japanese Navy Lieutenant Commander Hideo Tomonaga, a leading Japanese submarine designer, and Lieutenant Commander Genzo Shoji, an aircraft expert, who had come along to study German weaponry. Whether they also knew of the atomic cargo is unknown. Fehler explained to the Japanese that he had to surrender because he had to obey his high command just as they would have to follow theirs. An officer later recalled:

> “They returned to their bunks where they took Luminol, a very powerful barbiturate, lay down and pulled the curtains and we knew they were killing themselves, and that was their right. They took more than 36 hours to die. Then we buried them at sea, as we would do for any one of our own.”

The passenger list also included German Luftwaffe Lieutenant General Ulrich Kessler, former commander of special bombing and attack wings based in Norway. Submarine officers may not have become familiar with him on the trip as he and they had little in common. Kessler, passed his time reading books and, upon arrival in Portsmouth, would surrender with a smart salute to the highest-ranking US officer on hand. He later bragged to reporters that he'd learned how to accept defeat in style after World War I. Kessler admitted during interrogation that he had intended all along to get off the sub at Argentina, whether Kessler knew of the atomic cargo is also unknown. Researchers find it more likely Kessler, knowing the war was about to be lost, had boarded the sub as a means of escape. The discrepancy between Fehler's reported and actual course was soon recognized by US authorities who dispatched two destroyers to intercept U-234, wherever it was. One evening as it traversed the seas south of Newfoundland Banks, U-234 spotted a huge searchlight on the horizon. The destroyer Sutton approached and asked U-234 to identify itself. Crew members of the Sutton boarded and took charge, redirecting it to the Portsmouth Naval Shipyard where three other U-boats, U-805, U-873 and U-1228, had surrendered within the last few days. News of the surrender of the giant submarine with its high-ranking Luftwaffe passengers turned the surrender into a major news event. Reporters swarmed over the Navy Yard and went to sea in a small boat for an earlier view, but the big story, the more than half a ton of uranium oxide on board was promptly covered up. The United States military, in collaboration with worried officials of the top-secret Manhattan Project, had its own atomic program that would culminate in the bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki in August. Even after the war ended, documents reporting the uranium cargo on U-234 remained classified for the duration of the Cold War as America guarded all its atomic secrets from the new enemy: the Soviet Union.

Velma Hunt, retired Penn State University environmental health professor, said finding out the truth about the sub's cargo was complicated by looting by drunken American sailors who not only carried away souvenirs but also managed to lose documents that might have provided crucial details about the origins and intended destination of the uranium. "Captain Fehler," Hunt said, "while complaining about the looting, mentioned he was all the more indignant about it, considering all he had had to do was pull a lever and every mine shaft would have emptied its contents into the ocean." That would have included the uranium, Hunt said. Hunt said the U-234 and the Sutton may have gone into two ports between the surrender and the arrival at Portsmouth Navy Yard, once in Newfoundland, and once again at Casco Bay. The unscheduled landings presented a problem for American intelligence personnel, who worried that some cargo might have been off-loaded in the two ports. The 41 crew members, six officers and nine passengers had been transferred to a Coast Guard vessel at sea. Fehler's arrival was something less than ceremonious. Portsmouth radio station WHEB reporter Charlie Gray watched them come ashore at the Navy Yard on May 19 and later reported that Captain Fehler raised a ruckus when he was forced to sit with his men and keep his arms folded. "He compared the tactics of US Naval personnel to that of gangsters," Gray reported, whereupon an American officer retorted, "That's just what you are." Gray described the crew as looking well-fed but wearing the most nondescript uniforms he'd ever seen on a German sub crew. All were dirty, he said, and each carried a small leather bag, canteen, and blankets. The men of U-234 joined the officers and crews of the three submarines that preceded them, as prisoners in the custody of the US Navy.



While at the Charles Street Jail in Boston, where they were being held while in transit to more permanent quarters, U-873 crewman Georg Seitz reported that Friedrich Steinhoff's (pictured) face was bleeding and swollen when he returned to his cell after being questioned by a civilian ONI interrogator who ordered a United States Marine Corps guard to slap the officer. On May 19, Steinhoff bled to death in his jail cell from wrist wounds inflicted during the interrogation, but was officially reported as a Suicide. Military sources at the time believed that Steinhoff possessed information of primal importance regarding a German plan to launch V-1 missiles from the decks of submarines, and whether Germany may have shared this technology with Japan, with who the United States was still at war. Military officials defended the interrogation tactics as based on “well-known psychological principles.” The interrogator admitted that he ordered a marine guard to slap Steinhoff, whom he described as, “a man of considerable physical proportions, threatening in his attitude and insolent in his demeanor, as well as extremely menacing and hysterically arrogant.” U-234 officers were taken to Washington, D.C. for interrogation. Pfaff was taken to what he believed to be a topsecret Navy installation in Virginia and into a room in which the cargo unloaded from U-234 was being stored. Pfaff was ordered to oversee the opening of a metal container. The reluctant welder with the cutting torch pleaded with Pfaff not to let him die because he had a family. The military watchdogs stood back, out of harm's way. "He begged me not to let both of us get blown up," Pfaff said, I'and I assured him that I too did not want to die young. Why would these boxes be booby trapped? They were on their way to our ally [Japan]. Why would we want to blow them up?" When they saw that it was safe, the military came out of hiding. Pfaff said he was then asked to open the boxes -- little cigar-box shaped boxes, he recalled, that contained the uranium oxide. A "tall, skinny fellow" wearing an "Eillot Ness" hat appeared. The only civilian in the room, he went about supervising the opening of the boxes. Who

is that? Pfaff asked. Oppenheimer, somebody said. "I had no earthly idea who Oppenheimer was," Pfaff said. But later, when the war finally ended, Pfaff, in a detention center in Louisiana, read news reports about atomic physicist J. Robert' Oppenheimer, director of the Los Alamos laboratory where the design and building of the first atomic bomb took place.

In 1985, historian Robert K. Wilcox wrote a book, *Japan's Secret War: Japan's Race Against Time To Build Its Own Atomic Bomb*, that said the listing of 560 kilograms of uranium oxide for the Japanese Army on U-234's manifest had elicited such concern with the War Department that it was kept from the public and subsequently became a classified document. This was three months before the United States would drop the world's first two atomic bombs. Wilcox cited the story of the U-234 as evidence that the Japanese may have been close to developing their own atom bomb and would not have hesitated to use it. The Harper's Magazine article of October 1946 makes clear that Germany had developed the making of fuses to a level unknown elsewhere in the world. Some fuse designs had never even been thought of by the Americans. The suggested fuse to detonate the plutonium bomb was the Exploding Bridge Wire device provided to Professor Luis Walter Alvarez by a German infra-red and electronics specialist traveling as a passenger aboard the U-234. It would appear from the US Unloading Manifest, a dockyard Memorandum and a couple of cablegrams from New Portsmouth naval base that there were ten cases each of 56 kilos of "uranium oxide" on the submarine. This material was contained in gold lined cylinders and was said to be dangerous if opened. There were also eighty small containers described as "U-powder" aboard U-234. This might have been natural uranium processed in a non-critical sub-reactor to a stage where there was sufficient radioactive activity present to warrant a lead container. Karl Ernst Pfaff was held in prisoner of war centers in Louisiana and Arkansas until early 1946 when he returned to Germany and married a girl from Heidelberg, not Fehler's sister-in-law. "I had taken a liking to this country and to the American style," Pfaff said, and he immediately began planning to return. He found his way to Montreal in 1951, and lived there for 19 years, working for the Caterpillar Company. He lived in Memphis, Tennessee, for another 19 years, and retired to Bellingham, Washington. Fehler acquired an international reputation for clearing waterways such as the Suez Canal of sunken ships. His career as a ship's captain endured, and he ran a supply ship for Kuwait at one time and a hospital ship to Saigon at another. Pfaff and Fehler lost contact until 1991 when they met for the last time at a U-234 reunion in southern Germany. Uranium taken by U.S. authorities from a German U-boat at the Portsmouth Naval Yard in 1945 could have been used in the atomic bombs dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The U-234 completely escaped the uranium investigative activity of U.S. Gen. Leslie Groves' "Alsos" teams which probed uranium movements in Europe and Asia during World War II.

Sir Roy Feddon, chief of the technical mission to Germany for the Ministry for Aircraft Production in 1945 from The Daily Telegraph, October 1, 1945:

> “I have seen enough of their designs and production plans to realize that if they had managed to prolong the war some months longer, we would have been confronted with a set of entirely new and deadly developments in air warfare.”

Lt. Col. Donald Leander Putt explained:

> “The Germans were preparing rocket surprises for the whole world in general and England in particular which would have, it is believed, changed the course of the war if the invasion had been postponed for so short a time as half a year.”

An American atomic bomb was not used on German soil during the Second World War, since only after the surrender of the German Armed Forces did German research documents become available, which led to the Manhattan Project's successful conclusion after the war against Germany. Such a

drop would have had long-term devastating effects not only for the Germans, but also for the whole of Europe. If the Americans had completed the atomic bomb before the Wehrmacht surrendered the first goal could have been Mannheim in Baden. Mannheim had been bombed on December 17, 1940, 102 RAF bombers attacked Mannheim, dropping 14,000 incendiary bombs totaling 89 tons. The population of Mannheim decreased from 280,365 in 1939 to 106,310 in 1945, a nuclear bombing would of devastated the population further. The historian Alexander Demandt, author of *Untold History. A treatise on the question: What would have happened if ...?* spoke in connection with the question of what would have happened if the coup had succeeded on July 20, 1944, that Berlin and Munich were the first targets of the Allies. However, the danger of atomic bombing also loomed during the Cold War, since the Iron Curtain ran directly through the occupied German Reich. In the event of a dispute, this territory would have been destroyed first, Germany would thus have become the battlefield in any war of the two power blocs. In 1985, Swedish researchers published a study in which they theorized an atomic conflict between NATO and the Warsaw Pact, in which the military exchange of blows is limited to 171 military targets, which were fired at with 86 warheads weighing 200 kilotons each. In their view, a total of 10 million would die in West Germany and East Germany. During the Cold War, between East and West there were repeated statements that the Warsaw Pact with its waves of attack would have overcome the West German area between the demarcation line and the Rhine within a few days, NATO leaders knew this. Today it is known that target points for the use of nuclear weapons already existed at the division level in the operational plans, so that if the units of the Warsaw Pact broke through the main line of combat, support would have been requested through the use of nuclear weapons to be able to stop the red attack waves shortly after the border. The scientists who had fled Germany had still assumed that the A-bombs would be used against the German people, and they were disappointed by the only possibility of using them against the Japanese Empire. At the beginning of May 1945, the first 800 specialists who had been trained for this, started from Seattle to the Pacific island of Tinian. The individual parts of the bomb were also delivered to the USS Indianapolis for final assembly. General Marshall ordered General Groves to plan the bombing earlier that year.

On the night of 9/10 March 1945, the United States Army Air Forces (USAAF) conducted a devastating firebombing raid on Tokyo, the attack was code-named Operation Meetinghouse and is known as the Great Tokyo Air Raid in Japan. More than 90,000 and possibly over 100,000 Japanese people were killed, mostly civilians, and one million were left homeless. The attack on Tokyo was an intensification of the air raids on Japan which had begun in June 1944. In mid-1945, the blockade of Japan was almost complete. The submarines and the American aviation had the control of the coastal waters. Supplemented by large-scale mining in order to cause a famine operation, imports and the transport of goods between the various islands of the archipelago were almost completely interrupted.





The disorganization of the country's economy was to become complete with the attack by aviation on internal communication routes such as railways, ultimately isolating the cities from each other. As Japan was a food importer, the average ration per head fell from 2,000 calories before the war, to 1,650 in the summer of 1945. In May 1945, the Manhattan Project decided the atomic bombing targets on Japanese territory in the following order

- Kyoto (city of the ancestors of the Tennō dynasty and former capital of Japan)
- Hiroshima (city of the ancestors of the Chōshū domain)
- Yokohama (which was bombed on May 29, 1945)
- Kokura (already struck during the Bombing of Yahata in June 1944)
- Niigata

Among these targets, the first two are classified "AA", the following two "A", the fifth "B". The possibility of targeting the imperial palace in Tokyo had been discussed, but this option was not recommended since Tokyo had already been widely bombed elsewhere. On May 30, Henry L. Stimson asked Leslie Groves to remove Kyoto from the target list due to its historical, religious and cultural significance, but Groves pointed to its military and industrial significance. Stimson then approached President Harry S. Truman about the matter. Truman agreed with Stimson, and Kyoto was temporarily removed from the target list. Groves attempted to restore Kyoto to the target list in July, but Stimson remained adamant. On July 16, 1945 the Trinity test was conducted in the New Mexico desert; the first U.S. atomic detonation. Four days later B-29s began test raids on Japanese cities with heavy conventional bombs. On July 21, 1945, President Harry S. Truman approved the atomic bombings of Japan. On July 25, Nagasaki was put on the target list in place of Kyoto. It was a major military port, one of Japan's largest shipbuilding and repair centers.

Reischauer explained in his book My Life Between Japan And America, 1986, p. 101:

> "As has already been amply proven by my friend Otis Cary from Doshisha in Kyoto, the only person who deserves the credit for saving Kyoto from destruction is Henry L. Stimson, the then secretary of war who had known and admired Kyoto on its honeymoon more than three decades ago."

On July 26, the United States, the United Kingdom and China transmitted the declaration of Potsdam requesting the unconditional capitulation of Japan, the dismissal of the emperor, and warning that the country would be devastated if the war continued. Japanese records and the Keeper of the Seals Kōichi Kido indicate that the emperor and the cabinet insisted on a conditional surrender, while the government was conducting parallel negotiations with the Soviet Union. Among these conditions were the disarmament of the troops by the Japanese authorities, the judgment of the criminals by the Japanese authorities, the absence of occupation forces on Japanese soil and the preservation of the imperial regime and the Emperor. For a number of historians, including Jacques Pauwels, the clause of the dismissal of the Emperor would have been introduced only to make the ultimatum of Potsdam unacceptable whereas Japan exhausted and whose civil population had been martyred by the incendiary bombs (especially those released on Tokyo in March 1945) was ready to surrender. The real goal being to allow the Americans to use the atomic weapon in order to show their power against the Soviets. In response to the Potsdam statement, the Japanese government held a press conference on the July 28 during which Prime Minister Kantarō Suzuki announced Japan's intention to "ignore" (mokusatsu) the ultimatum, which was interpreted by the United States as a rejection of any surrender. Between July 27 and August 6, when Hirohito was the subject of intense pressure from his brothers and his uncles who asked him to abdicate in favor of his son.

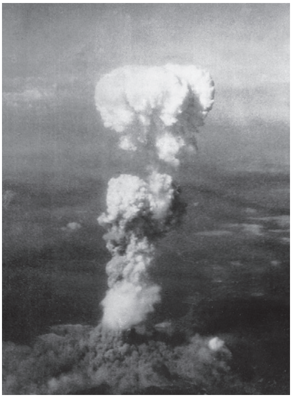


Hiroshima was one of the biggest cities of art and history in Japan, and was also an important supply center and logistical base for the armed forces. Information on the number of people present in the city during the bombing varied widely, ranging from 255,000 to 348,000 inhabitants. The city was chosen as target because it had not yet suffered any air raid. According to the National Museum of the city of Hiroshima, the city was voluntarily spared by the Americans during the conventional bombardments to avoid any prior damage, in order to better assess the effects of the bomb. The city was made up of houses almost all built in light wood frame and paper. The center of the city had several reinforced concrete public buildings. On the outskirts, wooden dwellings rubbed shoulders with small shops, forming a dense collection of light structures. A few factories were located apart in the suburbs. The risk of fire was high in Hiroshima: the concentration of buildings and the materials used were conducive to maximum destruction due to the thermal effects of the atomic bomb. Hiroshima was the priority target for the bombing. On August 6, 1945, the weather was clear over the city. Several B-29s had been sent to the other targets to assess the weather situation there, in case the conditions were unfavorable above Hiroshima, but the other cities were all covered by clouds. Led by Paul Tibbets, Enola Gay departed from the island of Tinian, with Little Boy on board. This was armed during the flight by naval captain William Parsons. About an hour before the bombing, the Japanese had detected the approach of an American plane over the south of the archipelago. The alert was triggered with announcements to the population and the interruption of radio programs in several cities. The plane flew over Hiroshima and disappeared. This aircraft was in fact the B-29 reconnaissance aircraft, Straight Flush, which reported good visibility conditions for the bombing. The Japanese radars then detected a new group of planes at high altitude but their small number, only three, made that the alert was lifted after ten minutes. The recommendations for the population were to reach the shelters if a B-29 was visible, but no raid was expected. They were in fact the three B-29s of the Hiroshima raid which were flying at more than 9,500 meters above sea level:

- Enola Gay (bombing)
- The Great Artist (measurements and data collection)
- Necessary Evil (photography)

At 08:09, Tibbets started his bomb run and handed control over to his bombardier, Major Thomas Ferebee. The release at 08:15 (Hiroshima time) went as planned, and the Little Boy containing about 64 kg (141 lb) of uranium-235 took 44.4 seconds to fall from the aircraft flying at about 31,000 feet (9,400 m) to a detonation height of about 1,900 feet (580 m) above the city. Enola Gay traveled 11.5 mi (18.5 km) before it felt the shock waves from the blast. Due to crosswind, the bomb missed the aiming point, the Aioi Bridge, by approximately 800 ft (240 m) and detonated directly over Shima Surgical Clinic. It released the equivalent energy of 16 kilotons of TNT. The weapon was considered very inefficient, with only 1.7% of its material fissioning. The radius of total destruction was about 1 mile (1.6 km), with resulting fires across 4.4 square miles (11 km2). Enola Gay stayed over the target area for two minutes and was ten miles away when the bomb detonated. Only Tibbets, Parsons, and Ferebee knew of the nature of the weapon; the others on the bomber were only told to expect a blinding flash and given black goggles. People on the ground reported a brilliant flash of light, followed by a loud booming sound. A huge bubble of incandescent

gas over 400 meters in diameter formed in a few fractions of a second, emitting powerful thermal radiation. At the hypocenter, surfaces were briefly exposed to temperatures up to 4,000 °C. The people exposed to this were incinerated. Those protected inside or in the shade of the buildings were buried or injured by the projections of debris when a few seconds later the shock wave came upon them. Winds of 300 to 800 km/h devastated the streets and homes. The survivors' long ordeal was just beginning as the atomic mushroom, sucking up dust and debris, began to climb several kilometers. A huge firestorm ensued from the intense movements of air masses. Some 70,000–80,000 people were killed by the blast and resultant firestorm, and another 70,000 were injured. It is estimated that as many as 20,000 Japanese military personnel were killed. US surveys estimated that 4.7 square miles (12 km2) of the city were destroyed. Japanese officials determined that 69% of Hiroshima's buildings were destroyed and another 6–7% damaged.



Meanwhile the Enola Gay had made a sharp turn 155 ° to the northwest and turned back. The crew members, protected by glasses, were able to witness the explosion. The American planes involved in the attack returned without damage to the Marianas, at Tinian where Major-General Carl Spaatz, head of the 8 th Air Force, decorated Tibbets of the Distinguished Service Cross and the rest of the crew of the Distinguished Flying Cross. A quick debriefing was conducted by the intelligence officer and the crew was invited to have a drink at the officers' club. The other two B-29s responsible for collecting data and taking pictures stayed around the explosion site long enough to photograph the atomic mushroom and the damage, film the surroundings and gather information about the mission. The operator of the radio links in Tokyo, an employee of the Nippon Hōsō Kyōkai (NHK), noticed that the Hiroshima station was no longer responding. He tried to reestablish communication via another telephone line, but that line also fell silent. About twenty minutes later, the railway center that managed the telegraphs in Tokyo realized that the main line had stopped operating to the north of Hiroshima. All of these issues were reported to the headquarters of the Imperial Japanese Army General Staff. The main command made several attempts to call the army command center in Hiroshima. The ensuing silence left Tokyo officials doubtful. They knew that no enemy raid with a large number of planes had taken place, the radars had only reported a few dispersed planes. In addition, there was no significant stockpile of explosives in Hiroshima at the time. A young Japanese headquarters officer was then flown to Hiroshima by air to investigate the damage and return to Tokyo with information about potential destruction, the thought it was just a few lines cut by isolated bombing. The officer went to the airport and his plane headed southwest. After three hours of flight, he and his pilot saw a huge cloud of smoke over Hiroshima. The aircraft was still 160 km away. When they got there, the two men kept walking around the devastated city, unable to believe what they saw: fires for miles around and a thick cloud dominating the city transformed into a field of ruins. After circling the city to survey the damage they landed south of the city, where the staff officer, after reporting to Tokyo, began to organize relief measures. Tokyo's first indication that the city had been destroyed by a new type of bomb came from President Truman's announcement of the strike, sixteen hours later.

On August 7, a day after Hiroshima was destroyed, Dr. Yoshio Nishina and other atomic physicists arrived at the city, and carefully examined the damage. They then went back to Tokyo and told the cabinet that Hiroshima was indeed destroyed by a nuclear weapon. After the attack, an address by

President Truman announced that the United States had used an atomic bomb against Hiroshima and that further air strikes would be carried. Purnell, Parsons, Tibbets, Spaatz, and LeMay met on Guam that same day to discuss what should be done next and decided to proceed with dropping another bomb. Parsons said that Project Alberta would have it ready by August 11, but Tibbets pointed to weather reports indicating poor flying conditions on that day due to a storm, and asked if the bomb could be readied by August 9. Parsons agreed to try to do so. Japan had been negotiating with the USSR, but taking advantage of the bombing of Hiroshima, Stalin put an end to negotiations with Japan. On August 9, ten minutes after midnight, the Soviet union invaded Manchuria, three months after the German capitulation.

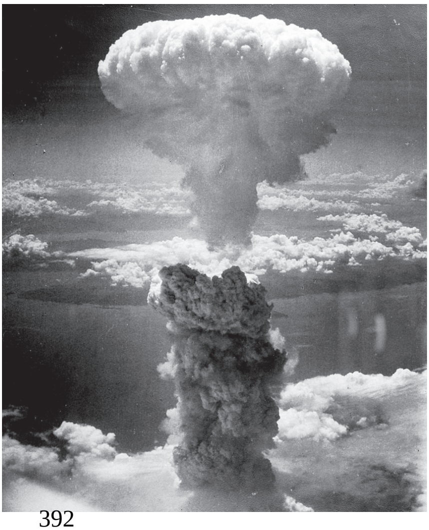






The city of Nagasaki was one of the largest ports in southern Japan and was a pillar of the Japanese military-industrial complex. Various industries were established there: factories of military equipment and ammunition, shipyards, aeronautical factories, etc. Japan's major war effort required modern means that contrasted with the rest of Nagasaki: the residences were traditional, with wooden structures. The walls were wooden with sometimes plaster and the roofs were covered with tiles. Smaller factories and commercial buildings were also constructed of wood. The structures could not withstand strong explosions. Before the atomic attack, Nagasaki had never been the subject of large-scale bombing, however some high-powered bombs were dropped on the city on August 1. The second atomic bombing took place on August 9, 1945. Having left Tinian, the B-29 Bockscar bomber was initially to drop the “Fat Man” bomb on the city of Kokura but its pilot, Charles Sweeney, decided to refer to the secondary target Nagasaki due to the cloud cover over the city. Two other B-29s took off soon after. After ten minutes of flight, Commander Ashworth activated the bomb by charging the fuses and ordered not to descend below 1,500 meters to avoid an accidental detonation. The three planes were to meet over the island of Yakushima but Bockscar only encountered The Great Artiste. For more than 40 minutes, the two bombers circled around the island to wait for it. Bockscar, accompanied by The Great Artiste, proceeded to Kokura, thirty minutes away. The delay at the rendezvous had resulted in clouds and drifting smoke over Kokura from fires started by a major firebombing raid by 224 B-29s on nearby Yahata the previous day. Additionally, the Yahata Steel Works intentionally burned coal tar, to produce black smoke. The clouds and smoke resulted in 70% of the area over Kokura being covered, obscuring the aiming point. Three bomb runs were made over the next 50 minutes, burning fuel and exposing the aircraft repeatedly to the heavy defenses around Kokura. By the time of the third bomb run, Japanese anti-aircraft fire was getting close, and Second Lieutenant Jacob Beser, who was monitoring Japanese communications, reported activity on the Japanese fighter direction radio bands. With fuel running low because of the failed fuel pump, Bockscar and The Great Artiste headed for their secondary target, Nagasaki. Fuel consumption calculations made en route indicated that Bockscar had insufficient fuel to reach Iwo Jima and would be forced to divert to Okinawa, which had become entirely Allied-occupied territory only six weeks earlier. After initially deciding that if Nagasaki were obscured on their arrival the crew would carry the bomb to Okinawa and dispose of it in the ocean if necessary, Ashworth agreed with Sweeney's suggestion that a radar approach would be

used if the target was obscured. At about 07:50 Japanese time, an air raid alert was sounded in Nagasaki, but the "all clear" signal was given at 08:30. When only two B-29 Superfortresses were sighted at 10:53, the Japanese apparently assumed that the planes were only on reconnaissance and no further alarm was given. At 11:00, The Great Artiste dropped instruments attached to three parachutes. These instruments also contained an unsigned letter to Professor Ryokichi Sagane, a physicist at the University of Tokyo who studied with three of the scientists responsible for the atomic bomb at the University of California, Berkeley, urging him to tell the public about the danger involved with these weapons of mass destruction. The messages were found by military authorities but not turned over to Sagane until a month later. In 1949, one of the authors of the letter, Luis Alvarez, met with Sagane and signed the letter. At 11:01, a last-minute break in the clouds over Nagasaki allowed Bockscar's bombardier, Captain Kermit Beahan, to visually sight the target as ordered. The Fat Man weapon, containing a core of about 5 kg (11 lb) of plutonium, was dropped over the city's industrial valley. It exploded 47 seconds later half a kilometer above a tennis court, halfway between the Mitsubishi Steel and Arms Works in the south and the Nagasaki Arsenal in the north. This was nearly 3 km (1.9 mi) northwest of the planned hypocenter; the blast was confined to the Urakami Valley and a major portion of the city was protected by the intervening hills. The resulting explosion released the equivalent energy of over 20 kilotons. Big Stink spotted the explosion from a hundred miles away, and flew over to observe. Bockscar flew on to Okinawa, arriving with only sufficient fuel for a single approach. Sweeney tried repeatedly to contact the control tower for landing clearance, but received no answer. He could see heavy air traffic landing and taking off from Yontan Airfield. Firing off every flare on board to alert the field to his emergency landing, the Bockscar came in fast, landing at 140 miles per hour (230 km/h) instead of the normal 120 miles per hour (190 km/h). The number two engine died from fuel starvation as he began the final approach. Touching down on only three engines midway down the landing strip, Bockscar bounced up into the air again for about 25 feet (7.6 m) before slamming back down hard. The heavy B-29 slewed left and towards a row of parked B-24 bombers before the pilots managed to regain control. Its reversible propellers were insufficient to slow the aircraft adequately, and with both pilots standing on the brakes, Bockscar made a swerving 90-degree turn at the end of the runway to avoid running off it. A second engine died from fuel exhaustion before the plane came to a stop. About twenty minutes later, The Great Artist landed in turn accompanied by The Big Stink who had gone solo to Nagasaki to take photos.





The United States Department of Energy (DOE) reported that 70,000 people died in Hiroshima and 40,000 people died in Nagasaki. The Hiroshima Peace Memorial Museum puts forward the figure of 140,000 dead, for the city of Hiroshima alone. According to historian Howard Zinn, the number of victims reaches 250,000. There were also additional deaths caused subsequently by various types of cancer. The victims also suffered from severe and often fatal burns, unlike conventional incendiary bombardments, the Hiroshima attack considerably reduced the possibility of the population fleeing by destroying a large area. It was only when all the fuel was used up that the fire stopped. A side effect, but just as deadly, was the appearance of a large amount of carbon monoxide which caused asphyxiation. Those who looked towards the fireball became blind and the sudden inability to move prevented many people from finding shelter and escaping death as the fires developed. The Japanese scientist who arrived in the following weeks, noted that in Hiroshima, the blast had discolored the concrete, and the bomb had left marks corresponding to the shadows of the objects that its lightning had illuminated. For example, experts had found a permanent shadow cast on the roof of the chamber of commerce building by the tower of the same building. They also discovered human silhouettes on the walls, as negative images. This phenomenon was due to changes in the chemical composition of the exposed and "burnt out" materials by the intense radiation of the nuclear fireball, radiation which could have been intercepted by various obstacles. The heat released by the bomb was absorbed by the bodies, so that the ground under these bodies received less heat and was protected by them. In addition many victims suffered from barotrauma: internal lesions due to ruptured eardrums, sinuses, lungs or digestive tract due to the sudden change in pressure as the wave passes. The passage of the shock wave caused the buildings to collapse (up to 2 km in the case of wooden dwellings). It is estimated that a large number of victims succumbed buried under the rubble, especially as fires developed there quickly, by breaking, wood, glass and other building materials turned into deadly projectiles. A few hours after the explosion, the atomic cloud having reached a significant vertical development caused rain. This contained radioactive dust and ash which gave it a shade close to black, where the raindrops were as big as marbles. From a few days to a few weeks after the attack, the irradiated victims presented a phase of symptoms; asthenia, headache, nausea and vomiting. After a latency phase of a few days to a few weeks during which the victims' state of health seemed to improve, there worsened with asthenia, headache, nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, immunosuppression, hair loss, hemorrhages and possibly death. Pregnant women often suffered from miscarriages or delivered mentally retarded children with non-inherited malformations. In the following years cases of Leukemia, fatal cancers, cataracts, sterility, cardiac or digestive diseases attributable to radiation increased. Of the survivors, 171 thousand became homeless. Radio-Tokyo is also described the effects of the bomb: “[…] The dead and wounded are burnt to the point of being unrecognizable. The authorities are unable to find solutions for the civilian victims.” The danger of radiation was not mentioned by the press as acute radiation syndrome was practically unknown to medicine in early August 1945 and therefore to the authorities and the military.








LIFE



Archival records show a third bomb was under assembly at Tinian in the Mariana Islands where the Enola Gay and Bockscar had flown from, with the main plutonium core about to be shipped from the U.S. Although some aircrew saw “Tokyo Joe” chalked on the bomb’s casing, it was said to be destined for Kokura, the original target for the second bomb, and named “Fat Boy.” A transcript of a top-level call between two military experts on August 13 reveals details of this “third shot.” It also confirmed that a vast production line of about 12 other atomic bombs was being readied for additional continuous strikes against other key targets. It was agreed this next bomb would be available to be dropped on August 19, with a schedule of further bombs available throughout September and October. One US general explained: “If we had another one ready, today would be a good day to drop it. We don’t, but anyhow within the next ten days, the Japanese will make up their minds.” On August 15, however, just as the plutonium was about to be sent to Tinian, news of the Japanese surrender came through and its loading was stopped.

After the bombing of Nagasaki and the Soviet Manchurian offensive, unconditional surrender negotiations began. The end of the war seemed close, but the United States was preparing to launch more bombs in case the first two missions were not enough. Captain William Parsons was not allowed to leave Tinian Island before the surrender. He had to supply and assemble additional bombs if Japan persisted in the conflict. The US military wanted the Japanese to believe they had an unlimited number of nuclear weapons. On August 14, while an attempt at mutiny by a small group of soldiers opposed to the surrender was put down, Hirohito approved the imperial declaration and, the next day he announced the surrender of Japan. The atomic bomb is clearly mentioned there: “the enemy has implemented a new bomb of extreme cruelty, whose capacity of destruction is incalculable and decimates many innocent lives. If we continue to fight, it would not only collapse and annihilation of the Japanese nation, but the complete extinction of human civilization." A Japanese study indicated that atomic bombing was not the main cause of the capitulation. The real reason had its source in the massive victories of the Soviets all around Japan. The Japanese feared a Soviet occupation more than the presence of the Americans on the island. It is clear that the two opposing parties had weighed with all their weight in the decision but the Japanese were convinced that Stalin would replace the monarchy by communism, something inconceivable for them. On August 17, he issued an "edict to soldiers and sailors" ordering them to lay down their arms. The formal Japanese Instrument of Surrender was signed on 2 September 1945, on the battleship USS Missouri, in Tokyo Bay. Primary Japanese leaders were arrested including Hideki Tōjō who was hanged on December 22, 1948, but Emperor Hirohito remained on the throne until his died in 1989. The Japanese Censorship Office had approximately 6,000 employees in 1946. They were responsible for listening to communications and limiting the power of the press. Journalists were not allowed to investigate the atomic bombs and the effects seen in the two destroyed cities. On November 3, 1946, the new constitution, modeled according to the wishes of the Allied forces, was adopted and finally validated on May 7, 1947. The highest-ranking officer in the Pacific theater of operations was General Douglas MacArthur. He was not consulted about the atomic bombing, and later said that there was no military justification for the attack. The same opinion will be given by Admiral William Leahy, General Carl Spaatz (Commander of the USSAF in the Pacific) and Brigadier General Carter Clarke (intelligence officer). Major General Curtis LeMay, Admiral Ernest King (chief of naval operations), Admiral Chester Nimitz (commander-in-chief of the navy in the Pacific) also casted doubt on the atomic bombings.

Eisenhower wrote in his memoir The White House Years:

> “In 1945, Secretary of War Stimson, while visiting my headquarters in Germany, informed me that our government was preparing to drop an atomic bomb on Japan. I was one of those who felt that there must be a number of valid reasons for questioning the wisdom of such an act. During his exposition of the important facts, I was filled with a feeling of sadness and

expressed my deep disagreement, firstly on the basis of my conviction that Japan was already defeated and that the bombing was completely useless, then because that I thought our country should not shock world opinion by the use of a bomb that I did not think necessary to save the lives of Americans."

Later, he adds:

"MacArthur thought the bombing was completely unnecessary from a military point of view."

Occupation of Japan

During the Second World War, the United States launched a propaganda campaign against the Japanese people and it often happened that US military mutilated dead Japanese, taking body parts from them as "trophies". Teeth were pulled out of their mouths and cut or cut heads were the most common "trophies", but other body parts became collectors' items for the American soldiers as well. It was discussed about these events at that time in newspapers and Franklin D. Roosevelt himself once received a letter opener made of a human arm. It was so common for Americans to cut off body parts from dead Japanese that the US military imposed a ban on such behavior in 1942, which, however, did not help much as the crimes continued until the end of the war. Severed heads were sometimes set up by Americans in trees. Marine Corps soldiers could be seen walking around with severed ears on their belts that were inserted with needles. They "made" skulls by boiling cut off Japanese heads and then scraping away the skin from them, the skulls were then set up at signs for the enemy to see. Although skulls were most common among Americans to cut away, ears, noses, fingers, and entire hands or arms were also removed, and they happened to be shaped into artifacts. In other cases of war crimes against the Japanese, Allied troops killed Japanese soldiers who tried to surrender. Japanese soldiers risked being tortured and murdered if they surrendered to the Americans and in order to preserve their honor, many soldiers instead committed suicide or fought to the death instead of giving up. Australian troops often ejected Japanese from aircraft, claiming they had committed suicide. It was also common for Australian and American troops not to take any Japanese prisoners, instead they were massacred as soon as they gave up.



Many Japanese women were raped by American soldiers. Over a thousand rapes took place during the first 10 days of the occupation of Kanagawa. It often happened that "souvenirs" were taken from the bodies of the Japanese by the Allied soldiers. The civilian population was so afraid of the Americans that they often killed their own families and committed suicide rather than giving up on the Americans, whom they had heard would rape and torture them to death. Japanese had been massacred by American troops and Japanese soldiers told civilians that they should rather commit suicide than end up in American captivity, in some cases Japanese soldiers gave civilians hand grenades so that they could blast themselves. The civilian's fear did not turn out to be unjustified, the Americans who arrived raped over 10,000 girls and women. A group of black marines began to rape the civilian women in a village so often that they returned several times unarmed, the locals tired and a group of men chased the three culprits and stoned them to death for revenge for the rapes they committed against the women, afterwards placed the mob the three bodies of a cave, which afterwards became known as the "Cave of the Negroes" ("Kurombo Gama"). The dead soldiers as well as the rapists were reported missing in combat after the attack. In another attack in Okinawa, a large group of American troops stormed a hospital in Omori, raping 77 women inside and murdering a newborn baby. Otherwise, 90 percent of Okinawa's buildings were destroyed. The presence of Americans in Okinawa after the war right up to the modern times is controversial among the population, even in modern times Americans have committed serious crimes against the Japanese. Almost all rape victims were silent about what had happened to them, which helped to keep the rapes a "dirty secret" of the Okinawa campaign. The main reasons for the women's silence and the low number of reported rapes was, according to George Feifer, the American role as victor and occupiers, and feelings of shame and disgrace. Okinawan historian Oshiro Masayasu (former director of the Okinawa Prefectural Historical Archives) writes:

> “Soon after the U.S. marines landed, all the women of a village on Motobu Peninsula fell into the hands of American soldiers. At the time, there were only women, children and old people in the village, as all the young men had been mobilized for the war. Soon after landing, the marines "mopped up" the entire village, but found no signs of Japanese forces. Taking advantage of the situation, they started "hunting for women" in broad daylight and those who were hiding in the village or nearby air raid shelters were dragged out one after another.”

Australian, British, Indian and New Zealand troops in Japan as part of the British Commonwealth Occupation Force (BCOF) also committed rapes. The penalties given to members of the BCOF convicted of serious crimes were "not severe", however, and those imposed on Australians were often mitigated or quashed by Australian courts.

> “They abducted the women, carried them one by one to deserted coastal areas and gang-raped them. After being raped, the women were allowed to go. There is also a testimony that some Okinawan nurses and local women patients who had been admitted to the US Field Hospital were raped by US soldiers. One of the victims, a young girl patient, was raped by a GI in front of her father who was in the tent attending to her. These victims had nowhere to report the crime even if they had wished to do so, the Japanese police system of Okinawa having completely collapsed during the battle. The rape of Okinawan women by American soldiers continued even after the war officially ended and there are many incidents in which American soldiers took young girls from civilian houses at gunpoint. These girls would later return with their clothes torn off. Some were even killed, although the perpetrators were never caught. As a result, villages throughout Okinawa used a warning signal of banging on pots and pans to warn of approaching American troops. On hearing this, girls would hide until all was clear. Some women were also raped when they went to US camps to receive food hand-outs. During the first five years of the American occupation of Okinawa, 76 cases

> of murder or rape-murder were reported. This number was but the tip of the iceberg, as most cases went unreported. […] A former prostitute recalled that as soon as Australian troops arrived in Kure in early 1946, they 'dragged young women into their jeeps, took them to the mountain, and then raped them. I heard them screaming for help nearly every night'. Such behavior was commonplace, but news of criminal activity by Occupation forces was quickly suppressed.”

Allan Clifton, an Australian officer who acted as interpreter and criminal investigator wrote:

> “I stood beside a bed in hospital. On it lay a girl, unconscious, her long, black hair in wild tumult on the pillow. A doctor and two nurses were working to revive her. An hour before she had been raped by twenty soldiers. We found her where they had left her, on a piece of waste land. The hospital was in Hiroshima. The girl was Japanese. The soldiers were Australians. The moaning and wailing had ceased and she was quiet now. The tortured tension on her face had slipped away, and the soft brown skin was smooth and unwrinkled, stained with tears like the face of a child that has cried herself to sleep.”

Clifton wrote regarding another rape that was witnessed by a party of card-players:

> “At the court martial that followed, the accused was found guilty and sentenced to ten years penal servitude. In accordance with army law the courts decision was forwarded to Australia for confirmation. Some time later the documents were returned marked ‘Conviction quashed because of insufficient evidence.’”

American Occupation authorities imposed wide-ranging censorship on the Japanese media, including bans on covering sensitive social issues and serious crimes committed by members of the Occupation forces According to Eiji Takemae and Robert Ricketts, Allied Occupation forces suppressed news of criminal activities such as rape; on September 10, 1945, SCAP "issued press and pre-censorship codes outlawing the publication of all reports and statistics 'inimical to the objectives of the Occupation'". According to Teresa Svoboda the Japanese press reported cases of rape and looting two weeks into the occupation, to which the Occupation administration responded by "promptly censoring all media".

On September 3, 1955 a six-year-old girl named Yumiko Nagayama (sometimes reported as Yumiko Arakaki) was raped and murdered by a 31-year-old American soldier stationed in Okinawa, that took place, ten years into the U.S. occupation of Okinawa. It was noticed at about 8pm that she was missing, when she didn't come home from playing outdoors. The next day, her body was found in a military garbage dump on the Kadena Air Base. She had been raped and murdered, and her body looked as if it had "been cut up with a sharp knife from the abdominal region to the bowel". An indictment was submitted against Sergeant Isaac J. Hurt (sometimes incorrectly reported as Isaac J. Hart) of B Battalion, 32nd Artillery Division, on charges of murder, rape and kidnapping. A Rally for Protection of Children was held in Okinawa and the Association for Protection of Children was formed with this incident, and many Okinawans rallied in support of the cause. Okinawans demanded that the U.S. military "Punish offenders of this kind of case with the death penalty without leniency regardless of nationality or ethnicity." Okinawans demanded that he be tried in a civilian court and that the trial be broadcast—requests that were declined. Isaac J. Hurt was brought up on charges of rape and murder by a U.S. court-martial in Okinawa. His court martial lasted 13 days, during which time he insisted upon his innocence. He was convicted after a deliberation of less than an hour, and sentenced to death. His was the second conviction of a U.S. serviceman on Okinawa for rape in less than a month. Though he was initially sentenced to death by a US court martial, Hurt returned to the US without the Okinawan public being informed. His sentence was eventually reduced to 45 years.

On September 4, 1995, three African American US servicemen, US Navy Seaman Marcus Gill and US Marines Rodrico Harp and Kendrick Ledet, who were all serving at Camp Hansen on Okinawa, rented a van and kidnapped a 12-year-old Okinawan girl. They beat her, duct-taped her eyes and mouth shut, and bound her hands. Gill and Harp then raped her, while Ledet claimed he only pretended to do so out of fear of Gill. After the incident became known, public outrage erupted, especially over the US–Japan Status of Forces Agreement, which gives the US service members a certain measure of extraterritoriality (exemption from jurisdiction of local law) only as it relates to the place the suspects were detained. While the crime was committed away from a US military base, the US initially took the men into custody, on September 6. Although false rumors spread that the suspects were free to roam the base and had been seen eating hamburgers, the suspects were in fact held in a military brig until the Japanese officials charged them with the crime. Despite an immediate request by Japanese law enforcement for custody and eventual trial, the men were only handed over on September 29, after the Japanese had formally indicted them. This delay followed the Status of Forces agreement, which states, "The custody of an accused member of the United States armed forces or the civilian component over whom Japan is to exercise jurisdiction shall, if he is in the hands of the United States, remain with the United States until he is charged." Although the military drove the suspects to police headquarters in Naha for daily interrogations, the SOFA provision and the delay in handing over the suspects increased the outrage over the attack, causing the largest anti-American demonstrations in Okinawa since the treaty was signed in 1960. As a consequence of the protests regarding jurisdiction, the US made concessions and agreed to consider handing suspects over to the Japanese before an indictment if the severity of the alleged crime warranted it. This agreement was hashed out at an emergency meeting between US President Bill Clinton and Japanese Prime Minister Ryutaro Hashimoto. The people of Okinawa also placed a full-page ad in The New York Times decrying the rape and other aspects of the US bases in Okinawa. In 1996, the United States and Japan signed a bilateral agreement to reduce the amount of land on Okinawa covered by US bases by 21 percent—the US military had previously occupied 19 percent of the island. US Navy Admiral Richard C. Macke was the commander of United States Pacific Command at the time of the attack. At a press conference in November 1995, Macke said of the men's actions: “I think it was absolutely stupid. I have said several times: for the price they paid to rent the car [used in the crime], they could have had a girl [prostitute].” These remarks were condemned as insensitive, and Macke was removed from his post and forced into early retirement. He was also reduced in rank to rear admiral (two-star) from full admiral (four-star), which reduced his pension from US$7,384/month to US$5,903/month. Gill pleaded guilty to the rape, and the other two men pleaded guilty to conspiracy. The trial concluded in March 1996. Prosecutors had asked for the maximum sentences for the men, 10 years each. The judge sentenced Gill and Harp to seven years' imprisonment; Ledet received six and a half years. Their families also paid "reparation money" to the family of the victim, a common practice in Japan. The three men served prison terms in Japanese prisons and were released in 2003 and then given Other Than Honorable discharge from the military. After release, Rodrico Harp decried prison conditions in Japan and said that the electronics assembly prison labor he was forced to do amounted to slave labor. Ledet, who had claimed he did not rape the girl, died in 2006 in an apparent murder–suicide in the United States. He was found in the third-floor apartment of Lauren Cooper, a junior Kennesaw State University student and acquaintance whom he had apparently raped and murdered by strangulation. He then took his own life by using a knife to slice open his veins at the elbows.

Operation Paperclip

In Summer 1945, German scientists were shipped to the United States under Operation Paperclip, carried out by the OSS and JIOA. Paperclip was the first act of Operation Overcast which abducted Germans, dismantled German high-tech facilities, stole German patents and intellectual property to

reproduce for American industry. The primary aim of this was to transport over 500 German scientists and their assistants with their knowledge and skills into the US in order to exploit their knowledge.

NSDAP member Werner Naumann said on March 23, 1945 at the Hofbräuhaus in Munich:

> “It is so common that after a war the defeated one has to pay. You used to do this with reparations, as they called it in 1918. And then you had to pay for it with gold or money or industrial goods. Today, if we were defeated, the world wouldn't care about gold, because the Americans have so much gold that they don't want gold anymore. After all, money is only an instruction for a service, i.e. for industrial goods. Nobody wants German industrial goods, because they want to destroy German industrial production sites, and secondly, the war is not least of all the Jewish ones. Crooks have been led to eliminate German competition in the English and American markets. That means that the inferior in this war has to pay, but not by gold and not by industrial goods, but one will demand from the inferiors, among whom the enemies imagine Germany, a commodity that is generally required in the world today. That is the product of human German labor. That is, our special workers, our specialists who you want to have in Siberia, in Kiev, in Rostov to set up their factories there for the Soviets. The same thing that we had many hundreds of years ago: the slave trade in the 20th century.”



The most important catch, however, failed to materialize; Werner Heisenberg, according to secret files, he was "worth more than ten divisions", and protested against being kidnapped. From 1945 to 1946 Heisenberg was interned with the other leading researchers of the German uranium project in Farm Hall in England. The winners could not accuse him of "war crimes" and could not justify further internment. He also resisted recruitment attempts during this period and absolutely wanted to return to his German homeland. In post-war Germany, Heisenberg became director of the Max Planck Institute for Physics in Göttingen in 1946. The code name "Paperclip" was derived from the paper clips inserted in the relevant files, which identified the pages with relevant scientists who had to be transferred to the US. They were German experts and experts from various fields of knowledge such as biologists, rocket scientists, etc. The scientists were also called "Paperclip Boys". Originally 100 were supposed to enter, later this quota was at least 127 people. The core group of scientists were the rocket experts from the Peenemünde Army Research Center, led by Wernher von Braun, who was accommodated in the "Wittelsbacher Hof" hotel in Bad Kissingen during the winter of 1945/46 and was transferred to America at the beginning of 1946. 15 tons of scientific papers and around 100 V-2 missiles were shipped to America. In March 1946, the term Project Paperclip was used to naturalize and administer scientists and to continue Operation Overcast. The renaming had become necessary because the camp of the Germans had become known in the media. However, secrecy was impossible, and in the late summer of 1946, American reporters came on the site and had discussions with individual scientists. The German scientists

catapulted the American level of knowledge forward through their rocket technical knowledge acquired in the German Reich. Later they launched the V2 rockets they brought with them from Germany in White Sands, New Mexico. From 1950 on, German technicians worked under von Braun's management in the "Redstone Arsenal" in Huntsville, Alabama, on the development of the world's first remotely steerable and atomically equipped small and medium-range missiles (Honest John, Nike and Redstone). On April 15, 1955, Wernher von Braun became a naturalized citizen of the United States, despite formerly being a member of the NSDAP and SS. Rivalry between the American armed forces caused the satellite project, which had already been experimentally successful in 1956, to freeze for years. Only after the success of the Russian Sputnik in October 1957 and a failed attempt by the Navy did the army, and thus von Braun, come into play. A first success was in early February 1958 with the "Explorer I" (with Jupiter C rocket). Von Braun tirelessly and persuasively championed his ideas for space in front of the American Senate and in front of the public. He even appeared on children's television programs and advised Walt Disney on making utopian space films. Braun's technicians had already started developing the "Saturn" rocket in 1958. When President John F. Kennedy declared the moon a national target, Braun's group placed it under the National Aerospace Agency (NASA) in October 1959. Wernher von Braun worked since 1960 as Director of the "George C. Marshall Space Flight Center" (Huntsville) with the highest priority level. The main task of Braun and his technicians in Huntsville was to build and test the three-stage moon rocket "Saturn V" as the most powerful rocket in the world until then. The Saturn V brought the Apollo 11 spacecraft on its way to the moon on July 16, 1969.





Around 400,000 people were directly involved in the Saturn project which costed eight billion dollars. Wernher von Braun had repeatedly said that later generations would know that the value of the moon trip was higher than its price. He also worked on plans for a space station and for Mars flight. On March 1, 1970, von Braun and his family relocated to Washington, DC, when he was assigned the post of NASA's Deputy Associate Administrator for Planning at NASA Headquarters. After a series of conflicts associated with the truncation of the Apollo program, and facing severe budget constraints, von Braun retired from NASA on May 26, 1972. Not only had it become evident by this time that NASA and his visions for future US space flight projects were incompatible, but also it was perhaps even more frustrating for him to see popular support for a continued presence of man in space wane dramatically once the goal to reach the Moon had been accomplished. After leaving

NASA, von Braun became Vice President for Engineering and Development at the aerospace company Fairchild Industries in Germantown, Maryland, on July 1, 1972. In 1973, during a routine physical examination, von Braun was diagnosed with kidney cancer, which could not be controlled with the medical techniques available at the time. Von Braun continued his work to the extent possible, which included accepting invitations to speak at colleges and universities, as he was eager to cultivate interest in human spaceflight and rocketry, particularly his desire to encourage the next generation of aerospace engineers. Von Braun helped establish and promote the National Space Institute, a precursor of the present-day National Space Society, in 1975, and became its first president and chairman. In 1976, he became scientific consultant to Lutz Kayser, the CEO of OTRAG, and a member of the Daimler-Benz board of directors. However, his deteriorating health forced him to retire from Fairchild on December 31, 1976. When the 1975 National Medal of Science was awarded to him in early 1977, he was hospitalized, and unable to attend the White House ceremony. Von Braun died on June 16, 1977 of pancreatic cancer in Alexandria, Virginia at age 65.

George S. Patton



George Smith Patton Jr. (November 11, 1885 in San Gabriel, California – December 21, 1945 in Heidelberg) is considered one of the greatest generals in the Allied Forces of the Second World War. He was considerably bolder and more aggressive than most commanders, and his warlike ferocity may very well have been a factor in the Allied victory. He personally commanded his troops in many of the hardest and most decisive battles of the war: in Tunisia, in Sicily in Operation Husky, in breaking up the Western Wall and in halting the German advance during the Battle of the Bulge. During the war Patton respected the courage and combative qualities of the German Wehrmacht - especially when compared to those of some of America's allies but he also fully believed the war propaganda; He believed Germany was a threat to America's freedom and that Germany's National Socialist government was a particularly vicious institution. Acting on the basis of this belief, he spoke incessantly of his endeavors to kill as many Germans as possible and encouraged his soldiers to pursue the same goal. These bloodthirsty admonitions earned him the nickname "Blood-and-Guts" Patton. Several months before the end of the war, General Patton had recognized the threat to the West that the Soviet Union posed, and he bitterly criticized the orders he had been given to hold back his army and wait so that the Red Army would take long stretches of German and Czech territory, Romanian, Hungarian and Yugoslav territories, which the Americans could have taken instead. On May 7, 1945, Patton had a conference in Austria with War Minister Robert P. Patterson. Patton was deeply concerned about the Soviet refusal to heed the lines of demarcation that separated the Soviet and US zones. He was also alarmed by plans in Washington for an immediate partial demobilization of the US Army. Patton said to Patterson: “Let's keep our boots bare, our bayonets sharpened, and let's give the Red Army a picture of strength and power. That is the only language they understand and respect.” Patterson returned: “Oh George, you've been very close to this for so long and lost sight of the big picture.” At a press conference in Regensburg on May 8, 1945, immediately after the German surrender, Patton was asked whether he had any plans to treat captured SS soldiers differently from other German prisoners of war. His answer was: “No. SS means no more in

Germany than being a democrat in America - that should not be mentioned. I mean by that, the SS men were special sons of bitches at first, but as the war progressed they didn't have enough sons of bitches any more, and everyone was included.” Despite Patton's request not to quote this statement, the press eagerly reached for it and sparked hysterical reactions over Patton's comparison of the SS with the Democratic Party and his declaration of intent to treat most SS prisoners humanely. Patton, however, declined to take any hints from the press, and his opposition to the occupation policy formulated in Washington grew stronger. Later in May he said to his brother-in-law: “I mean, this non-fraternization is very stupid. If we keep American soldiers in a country, they must have civilians to talk to. I also think that we could do a lot for the German civilians if we let our soldiers speak to their young people.” Several of Patton's colleagues tried to clarify what was expected of him. A politically ambitious officer, Brigadier General Philip S. Gage, concerned about pleasing the governing forces, wrote to Patton: “Of course I know that even your far-reaching powers are limited, but I very much hope that, wherever and whenever you can, you will make the German people suffer. For God's sake, don't be soft on that one. Nothing can be too bad for them.”

At the end of World War II, General Patton, one of America's highest leaders, assessed the shift in the balance of powers that war had brought about and foresaw the enormous danger of Communist aggression against the West. As the only one of the military leaders of the United States, he warned that America should act immediately to avert this danger. Unfortunately, his warning was ignored and he "officially" died in an accident. In the summer of 1945 the US Army had completed the destruction of Europe and set up a military occupation government amid the ruins to manage the starving Germans population. General George S. Patton, commander of the 3rd US Army, became military governor of most of the American zone of occupation in Germany. In his diary and in many letters to his family, friends, various comrades in the army and government officials, he expressed his new understanding and fears for the future as well as his shifting views on the German people. His diary and letters were published in 1974 by the Houghton Mifflin Company under the title The Patton Papers.

> “I understand the situation. Their (the Soviets) system of provision is insufficient to keep them in the serious service I could offer them. They have chickens in the barn and cattle on their feet - that is their supply system. They could probably hold up in the way of fighting, and I'd give them five days for that. After that it would not matter how many million men you have, and if you want Moscow I can get it for you. You lived from the country. There is not enough left for them to sustain themselves when they go back. Let's not give them an opportunity to build up their stocks. If we do so, then [...] we will have a victory over the Germans and they will be disarmed, but we have failed in the liberation of Europe. We then lost the war!” - George S. Patton

And Patton's aide, General Hobart Gay, noted in his own diary: “In my opinion, the American army as it stands could beat the Russians with the greatest ease because, while the Russians have good infantry, they lack artillery, air force, tanks and knowledge of the use of combined arms […] Should it be necessary to take action against the Russians, the sooner we should do the better.” Two days later he repeated his concern and wrote to his wife: “If we have to fight them, now is the time. From now on we will be weaker and they will be stronger.” Because he had immediately recognized the Soviet danger and insisted on a course of action that would have freed all of Eastern Europe from the communist yoke with far fewer American deaths than those that would be brought in Korea and Vietnam and which would have avoided these two later wars - not to mention of the threat of World War III - Patton came close to assessing the true character of the people for whom World War II was fought: the Jews. Most of the Jews who swarmed over Germany immediately after the war were from Poland and Russia, and Patton found their personal customs shockingly uncivilized. He was

disgusted by their behavior in the displaced persons (DP) camps that the Americans built for them and even more disgusted by the way they behaved when they were housed in German hospitals and private apartments. He was shocked to see that “These people don't understand what toilets are for and refuse to use them except to put down cans, rubbish […] They refuse to use latrines and prefer to empty onto the floor.” In his diary he described a DP camp “where, although there was space, the Jews were horribly crammed together; in practically every room there was a pile of garbage in a corner that was also used as a latrine. Only by threatening with the butt of a rifle could the Jews be persuaded to give up their disgust and clean up the dirt. Of course, I know the term 'lost tribe of Israel' applied to the tribes that then disappeared - not the tribe of Judah, from which today's sons of bitches descended. However, it is my personal opinion that this is also a lost tribe - lost to all decency.” Patton's impressions of the Jews didn't get any better when he attended a Jewish service because Eisenhower insisted. Patton wrote in his diary on September 17, 1945:

> “This was the festival of Yom Kippur, so they were all gathered in a large wooden building called a synagogue. It was up to General Eisenhower to give them a speech. We entered the synagogue, which was packed with the biggest stinking heap of humanity I have ever seen. When we were about halfway inside, the chief rabbi came, who was dressed in a fur hat similar to the one Henry VIII of England wore and a heavily embroidered and very dirty cassock, so he came down and greeted the general - the smell was so terrible that I almost passed out and actually had to give up my lunch three hours later just thinking about it.”

These experiences, and many others, convinced Patton that the Jews barely deserved all the official welfare the US government gave them. In his diary entry of September 16, 1945, following a request from Washington that more German houses should be given to Jews, summarized his feelings:

> “Evidently the virus started by Morgenthau and Baruch of a Semitic revenge against all Germans is still working. Harrison (a US State Department official) and his staff indicate that they believe German civilians should be removed from their homes for the purpose of accommodating displaced persons. There are two flaws in this assumption. Firstly, if we remove a single German - while the punishment is not intended for an individual, but for the people - it is also against my Anglo-Saxon conscience to expel a person from a house, which is a punishment without due process. Second, Harrison and his gang believe that the Displaced Person is a human being, which it is not, and this is especially true of the Jews, who are lower than animals.”

With great reluctance and only after repeated warnings from Eisenhower, he had thrown German families out of their homes to make room for more than a million Jewish DPs, but he protested when he was ordered to begin blowing up German factories as part of the infamous Morgenthau Plan in order to destroy Germany's economic basis forever. In his diary he wrote: “I doubted the point of blowing up factories because the intent for which the factories are being destroyed - to prevent Germany from preparing for war - can equally well be achieved by destroying their machinery while the buildings are being used for thousands of homeless people can be.” Similarly, he expressed his doubts to his military colleagues about the tremendous emphasis on the persecution of every German who was a former member of the NSDAP. On September 14, 1945 he said to his wife: “I am frankly against this war criminals stuff. It's not decent and it's Semitic. I am also against sending prisoners of war as work slaves to other countries, where many will be starved to death.” Despite his opposition to official policy, Patton followed the orders of Morgenthau and others in Washington, but tried to mitigate the effect and this brought him into growing conflict with Eisenhower and the other politically ambitious generals. In another letter to his wife, he noted: “I went to a conference of the military government in Frankfurt. If what we're doing to Germans is

freedom, then give me death. I can't understand how Americans can sink so deep. It's Semitic, I'm sure of it.” And in his diary he wrote:

> “Today we received orders telling us to give the Jews special accommodation. If for Jews - why not Catholics, Mormons, and so on? [...] We also hand over several hundred thousand prisoners of war to the French for slave labor in France. It is amusing that we fought the revolution in defense of human rights and the civil war to abolish slavery, and now we have given up both principles.”

His duties as military governor brought Patton to all parts of Germany and made him familiar with the German people and their living conditions. He couldn't help but compare them to the French, the Italians, the Belgians, and even the British. These comparisons gradually made him realize that World War II had taken place against the wrong people. After a visit to ruined Berlin, he wrote to his wife on July 21, 1945:

> “Berlin gave me the rest. We have destroyed what a good people could have been and are about to replace them with Mongol savages. And all of Europe becomes communist. It is said that in the first week after they captured Berlin, all women on the street were shot and, if not, raped. I could have taken it instead of the Soviets if I had been allowed to.”

This conviction that the politicians had used him and the US Army for a criminal purpose grew in the weeks that followed. At a meal with French General Alphonse Juin in August, Patton was surprised to find the French in agreement with himself. His August 18 diary entry quotes General Juin: “It is indeed a disaster, mon Général, that the English and the Americans have annihilated the only decent people in Europe - and I do not mean France. Therefore the way is now open for the coming of Russian communism.” Later entries and letters to his wife take up the same insight. On August 31 he wrote: “In fact, the Germans are the only decent people left in Europe. The choice remains between them and the Russians. I prefer the Germans.” And on September 2: “What we are doing is destroying the only semi-modern state in Europe so that Russia can swallow it all.” At the time, the Morgenthau supporters and the media monopoly had decided that Patton was unapologetic and must be defamed. So they began an incessant hunt in the press in the manner of the later Watergate, accusing him of being too soft with the "Nazis" and constantly recalling an incident two years before during the campaign in Sicily, in which he slapped US Army soldiers. A New York newspaper printed the wholly false claim that when Patton slapped the soldier who was Jewish, he called him a "yellow-bellied Jew." Then, at a press conference on September 22, 1945 reporters set out to provoke Patton into losing his temper and making statements that could be used against him. The project worked. The press interpreted one of Patton's answers to their persistent questions about why he wasn't pushing the Nazi hunt hard enough as, "The Nazi thing is just like a fight between Democrats and Republicans." The New York Times headlined that quote, and other papers across America picked it up.

The unmistakable hatred directed at him during that press conference finally opened Patton's eyes completely. That evening he wrote in his diary:

> “There is a very obvious Semitic influence in the press. They are trying to do two things: first, to establish communism; second, to throw all business people of German origin and non-Jewish ancestors out of their positions. You have lost the Anglo-Saxon concept of law and believe that a man can be chased out for saying he is a Nazi. They were obviously very shocked when I told them I would not kick anyone out in court without a successful proof of guilt. [...] in my opinion and in the opinion of most of the apolitical officers, is that it is vital for us to build Germany now as a buffer state against Russia. In fact, I'm afraid we've waited too long.”

And in a letter dated the same date to his wife:

> “Before you get this, I'll probably be in the headlines as the press tries to quote me as more interested in bringing order to Germany than in catching Nazis. I can't tell you the truth that if we don't get Germany back on its feet, we will ensure that America is taken over by communism.”

Eisenhower responded immediately to the press outcry against Patton and made the decision to relieve him of his duties as military governor and assigned him as commander of the Fifteenth Army. In a letter to his wife on September 29, Patton indicated that in a way he was not unhappy with his new assignment because “he will like it much better than being some kind of executioner of the best people in Europe.” But even changing his assignment didn't silence Patton. In his diary entry from October 1 he wrote:

> “As I reflect on the situation, I can only be struck by the assumption that at the present moment the American Army's spotless honorary shield for non-political activities is about to be lost. All seem to be more interested in the effects of their actions on their political future than in carrying out the United States Military Academy's motto: Duty, Honor, Country.”

And Patton continued to express these sentiments to his friends - and to those he thought were his friends. On October 22, he wrote a long letter to Major General James G. Harbord, who was back in the States. In the letter, Patton bitterly condemned the Morgenthau policy, Eisenhower's fainthearted behavior in the face of Jewish demands, the strong pro-Soviet bias in the press and the politicization, corruption, and the decline and demoralization in the US Army that these things caused. He saw the demoralization of the army as an intended target of America's enemies:

> “I am as angry as you are at the accumulation of lies that the Communist and Semitic elements in our government have built against me and practically every other commander. In my opinion, it is a deliberate attempt to separate the soldier's voice from the commander's voice because the communists know that soldiers are not communist and they fear what eleven million voices of veterans would do.”
>
> “All officers of the general rank receive a set of headlines from American newspapers from the War Department every morning, and with the only exception of myself, they let it guide what they read in the papers through the following day.”

In December 1945, General George S. Patton was silenced forever. It is claimed by officials that he died as a result of a mysterious car crash, where his car collided with an American army truck at low speed. Military historian Robert Wilcox investigated Patton’s death and published his findings in his book "Target Patton" which contains interviews with Douglas Bazata (1911-1999), a Jewish Officer who worked in the US Army and OSS, and extracts from his diaries, detailing how he staged the car crash by getting a troop truck to plough into Patton’s Cadillac and then shot the general with a low-velocity projectile, which broke his neck while his fellow passengers escaped without a scratch. Mr Bazata also suggested that when Patton began to recover from his injuries, US officials turned a blind eye as agents of the NKVD, the forerunner of the KGB, poisoned the general. Mr Wilcox told The Sunday Telegraph that when he spoke to Mr Bazata: "He was struggling with himself, all these killings he had done. He confessed to me that he had caused the accident, that he was ordered to do so by Wild Bill Donovan. Bazata received $10,000 for his part in the murder and made statements confirming it on September 25, 1979 at the Hilton Hotel in Washington in front of around 450 high-ranking guests and former OSS members. Patton was buried in an Allied military cemetery in Luxembourg; this allegedly at his own request. Allegedly, Patton wanted, as is now suspected, to fight against Soviet communism with the 17th SS Panzer Grenadier Division "Götz von Berlichingen".

Occupation of Germany



Germany Must Perish (also known as the Kaufman plan) was self-published by the then 31-year old Jew Theodore N. Kaufman at the beginning 1941. It outlined a plan to exterminate Germans through forced sterilization and replace them with foreign peoples. Kaufman had already written the book in late 1940, a year before the United States entered the war and long before the fictional stories about a genocide against the Jews began to circulate. The key message was that in the event of a war with Germany, after the victory of the Allies, all German women under 45 and all German men under 60 should be sterilized to eliminate "Germanism" and demanded the following:

- Immediate and complete disarmament of the German Wehrmacht and removal of all weapons from the German territory.
- All German supply areas and all German industrial plants are to be placed under the strictest security. German workers are to be replaced by members of the Allies.
- The German Wehrmacht is to be divided into groups and to be collected in securely fenced areas and to be sterilized as a whole.
- The civilian population, men and women, must be recorded and sterilized in certain areas.
- After sterilization, the German Wehrmacht is divided into labor battalions and used to rebuild the cities it destroyed.
- Germany is to be divided and its territories are to be given to the neighbors. The enclosed map gives instructions on which areas can be delivered to the different countries.
- German civilians are to be prohibited from traveling across the established borders before sterilization.
- The German population of the respective areas must be forced to learn the language of their new masters; after one year, the publication of books, newspapers and news in German is discontinued; German radio broadcasts are to be prohibited and German lessons in schools are no longer applicable.
- An exception is permitted for the otherwise very strictly handled sterilization. Some Germans can be exempted from this treatment, whose relatives are the victorious powers, but who have to bear the financial costs of emigration and responsibility for their maintenance and moral conduct.

On September 26, the Canadian Jewish Chronicle published a conversation with the Author of 'Germany Must Perish' in which it wrote:

> “I believe that the Jews have a mission in life. You have to make sure that the nations of the world come together in one big association. 'Union Now' is the beginning of it. Slowly but surely the world will develop into a paradise. We will have eternal peace. And the Jews are doing most to bring about this alliance because they have the most to gain. But how can you have peace if Germany exists? The only way to win everlasting peace is to make the punishment for warfare even more terrible than the war itself. People are punished for murder, aren't they? Well, Germany starts all major wars. Let us sterilize all Germans and the wars of domination will end!”

On January 4, 1943, Harvard “anthropologist” Earnest Hooton published an article in New York's "Peabody Magazine" with the title: "Breed was strain out of Germans", in which - ignoring historical facts - he assumed that the Germans had a particular tendency to war. The book had the general aim of destroying German culture and nationalism. For this purpose, Hooton, who indiscriminately considered all Germans to be "morally insane", reduced the number of Germans

born and encouraged the immigration and settlement of non-Germans, especially men, in Germany: "During this time (surveillance and occupation), the immigration and settlement of non-German people, especially non-German men, should also be promoted to the German states." In order to avoid greater resistance among the Germans, Hooton suggested that this breeding should be carried out slowly. Hooton also elucidated this on October 10, 1944 in the Jewish-owned newspaper New York Times and elsewhere. In addition to various genetic manipulations to remove the "warlike inheritance" from the Germans, he recommended that the majority of the members of the German Wehrmacht be used as working slaves in Allied states for 20 years or more. Another way of biological deactivation was worked out in Harvard. The German men were to be distributed to the neighboring peoples as forced laborers and in their spare time biologically refresh these peoples and give them the “martial qualities” of the Germans. The American and British side had therefore given intensive thought to biologically exterminating or economically neutralizing the German nation, and it can be assumed that such or similar considerations are the basis of the massive, systematically controlled ethnic replacement and cultural suffocation of Germany that has been taking place for decades. Of course, this is not about reducing the tendency towards war, but about destroying the strong and intelligent characteristics of the Germans. This extremely effective biological warfare is now being used across Europe, the United States, Canada, Australia and New Zealand to tame the Europeans and maintain an easily manageable population of docile consumers. Richard Coudenhove-Kalergis explained the policy in his book Praktischer Idealismus (Practical Idealism), he wrote:

> “The man of the future will be of mixed race. Today's races and classes will gradually disappear owing to the vanishing of space, time, and prejudice. The Eurasian-Negroid race of the future, similar in its appearance to the Ancient Egyptians, will replace the diversity of peoples with a diversity of individuals. […] Instead of destroying European Jewry, Europe, against its own will, refined and educated this people into a future leader-nation through this artificial selection process. No wonder that this people, that escaped Ghetto-Prison, developed into a spiritual nobility of Europe. Therefore a gracious Providence provided Europe with a new race of nobility by the Grace of Spirit. This happened at the moment when Europe’s feudal aristocracy became dilapidated, and thanks to Jewish emancipation.”

On September 25, 1944, Adolf Hitler explained to the German people that the allies’ ultimate goal is the extermination of German people.



On May 4, 1945, Karl Dönitz ordered all U-boats to cease operations and German troops in Denmark, Northern Germany and the Netherlands surrendered to Montgomery. On May 5, Formal negotiations for Germany's surrender began at Reims, France meanwhile Czech resistance fighters began the Prague uprising and the Soviets began the Prague Offensive. The first surrender was signed on May 7, 1945 in Reims, France. At Stalin's insistence, the procedure had to be ritually repeated a day later in Berlin-Karlshorst. Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel signed in the officers' mess of the Army Engineer School in Berlin-Karlshorst on May 9, 1945 at 00:16 (retroactive to May 8, 1945) the unconditional surrender to the Red Army. The end of the war was announced in the Wehrmacht report of May 9, 1945. The Red Army entered Prague on May 9 and captured it on May 11, the last European capital to be captured as the German Army Group Center in Czechoslovakia surrendered. A Spiegel article dated July 28, 1949 states:

> “In the various memoir works it has become somewhat visible why Franklin D. Roosevelt caught his British war colleague Winston Churchill by surprise with the formula of

> 'unconditional surrender' at the end of the Casablanca conference. Almost all critics of the Roosevelt era now agree that the President's demand was overstated. [...] Roosevelt's global political strategy assumed that the United States should rule five-sixths of the earth at the end of the war. The last sixth should be reserved for the empire of Stalin. With Stalin, whom Roosevelt wanted to transform into a Democrat and Christian, he [...] then wanted to exercise control of the world together. Germany and Japan should disappear completely as political and economic powers."

The Allied victory was threatened by the possible breakdown of the anti-German coalition between the Western Allies and the Soviet Union. However, since unconditional surrender precluded ceasefire negotiations and partial surrenders, this was reliable evidence for the Soviets that the Western Allies were ready to stand by the Soviet Union until the end of the war. The Soviet Union therefore also endorsed this request. In a speech in the House of Commons on February 22, 1944, Winston Churchill said:"The expression 'unconditional surrender' means [...] that the Allies are not bound to the Germans by any contract or other obligation at the time of surrender." Accordingly, "unconditional surrender" did not only mean that the victors dictated their conditions to the defeated German Reich, it also meant that the victors did not even want to be restricted by the principles of international law in their exercise of power. After the military capitulation, the German state had largely been disorganized by the destruction of all executive, legislative and judicial structures. This is often incorrectly referred to as "Germany's surrender". However, since the surrender was purely military, there were no consequences for the continued existence of the German Reich. The generals who signed the capitulation were, moreover, subordinate to the political leadership as military leaders and, from this point of view, would not have been competent under constitutional and international law to order or seal the termination of a state. Two weeks later, the German Reich was completely incapable of action as a result of the arrest of the executive government. However, the German Reich continues to have legal capacity. In addition, the Allied Powers declared in their Berlin Declaration of June 5, 1945 the continued existence of the German Reich, which they have not yet revoked. According to Article 2 of their declaration, the victorious powers judged Germany over the borders "as of December 31, 1937". The now occupied state territory was divided into several occupation constructions by the winners of the world war. These are the German Democratic Republic, which was dissolved in the course of the so-called reunification in 1990 with the Federal Republic of Germany. Eastern Germany became occupied by Polish administration, the Sudetenland became administered by Czechoslovakia, the central part of East Prussia became administered by the Russia, the Memelland became administered by Soviet occupied Lithuania and the Republic of Austria was created also under Allied control. FRG representatives take the wrong and misleading view that the German territory that is forcibly administered or occupied by the neighboring countries in the east actually belongs to these states. In his speech to the Parliamentary Council on September 8, 1948, state and international lawyer Carlo Schmid described the FRG to be established only as a fragment of the state. Such a "pseudo-state" under foreign rule cannot dispose of other areas of the occupied state territory, not represent it and certainly not decide on the legal relationships in areas that were never subject to its territorial sovereignty.

In May 1945, the plans for Operation Unthinkable were formed, a full scale war against the Soviet Union. The surprise campaign would, at least with the help of re-armed German armed forces, curb the advance of Bolshevism. It was Winston Churchill himself who, in the early post-war period, despite his hatred of Germany and his criminal war policy - came to the conclusion in his words; "We slaughtered the wrong pig." In May 1945, there had been rumors in the Waffen SS that the United States would once again fight against the Red Army. The invasion plan elaborated by Lord Ismay, handed over to Churchill on May 22, 1945 and further supplemented and modified. It contains the sentence "If they want total war, they are in a position to have it." For this purpose,

approximately 47 western Allied divisions as well as the integration of still existing German Wehrmacht parts (100,000 men) and possibly units of the Waffen SS were planned. George Patton was a prominent supporter of this plan. The attack was originally planned to take place on July 1, 1945. Ultimately, the plan was discarded for impracticability; it shows extensive loss of reality, especially on the part of the British. First, this plan was only necessary because of the war policy against the German Reich, and secondly, 47 divisions against the highly armed Red Army had no real chance of success. The complete misjudgment of the western world regarding the danger and the military strength of Bolshevism under Stalin, which had previously been helped with generous supplies of war material, in particular by the USA, was shown again. This top secret plan was not released to the world public until October 1, 1998 in the British newspaper, *Daily Telegraph*.

On May 23, 1945, the Dönitz government with the last Reich President, Karl Dönitz, and the members of the executive government and the Wehrmacht High Command, a total of about 300 cabinet members, staff officers and administrative officers, were arrested while carrying out their government affairs in violation of international law. After this violation of the Hague Land Warfare Act, which prohibits the interference in the internal political affairs of a state, the Allied occupiers declared in the Berlin Declaration on June 5, 1945: "There is no central government or authority in Germany that would be able to take responsibility for maintaining order, for administering the country and for carrying out the demands of the victorious powers."

They justified the assumption of all state power in Germany:

> "The governments of the United Kingdom, the United States of America, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the Provisional Government of the French Republic hereby assume supreme governance in Germany, including all powers of the German government, the High Command of the Wehrmacht and the governments, Administrations or authorities of the states, cities and municipalities. The assumption for the aforementioned purposes of said governmental powers and powers does not result in the annexation of Germany."

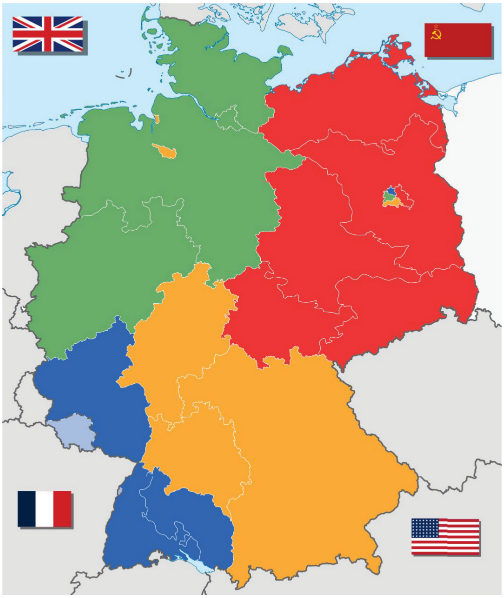
From April 14 to 15, 1945, an air raid by the British Royal Air Force destroyed much of central Potsdam. After only a very short warning period, from around 10:16 pm, 1,721 tons of the 512 Lancaster and de Havilland Mosquito bombers were dropped in just 20 minutes. According to the Berlin scientist and historian Jörg Friedrich, the allied bombing in Potsdam claimed over 5,000 lives that night. Innocent civilians were killed again, the majority women and children, almost 1,000 buildings in the city center were completely destroyed and around 70,000 people were left homeless. There were hardly any German troops in and around Potsdam in April, any more than there were any military targets there. Later, Potsdam would become the site of an Allied Conference. The so-called Potsdam Agreement was the result of the Potsdam Conference of the Three Powers from July 17 to August 2, 1945 at Cecilienhof Palace in Potsdam after the end of the Second World War in Europe. The political and temporary geographical reorganization of Germany, its demilitarization, the reparations to be paid by Germany and the handling of alleged German war criminals were determined at this conference. The conference was attended by the top representatives of the three victorious powers - the Soviet Union , the United States and the United Kingdom - and their foreign ministers. Initially, these were Josef Stalin (Soviet Union), Harry S. Truman (United States) and Winston Churchill (United Kingdom). The new Prime Minister Clement Attlee later came to the conference. The Allies issued a statement of aims of their occupation of Germany: demilitarization, denazification, democratization, decentralization, dismantling and decartelization. More specifically, as for the demilitarization and disarmament of Germany the Allies decided to abolish the SS, SA, SD, and Gestapo, all the air, land, and naval forces as well as all the organizations, staffs, and institutions which were in charge of keeping alive the military tradition in Germany. Concerning the democratization of Germany, the "Big Three"

thought that it was of great importance for the NSDAP and its affiliated organizations to be destroyed. It was also decided that all the laws from the National Socialist period would be abolished. Germany and Austria were severed, both to be divided into four occupation zones, as had been agreed in principle at Yalta, and similarly each capital (Berlin and Vienna) was to be divided into four zones. German "war criminals" were to be put on trial. German unification was abolished and the following German territories were lost:

- Eupen
- Malmedy
- Luxemburg
- Lothringen
- Elsaß
- Tirol-Voralberg
- Salzburg
- Steiermark
- Kärnten
- Oberdonau
- Niederdonau
- Wien
- Sudetenland
- Pommern
- Brandenburg (East)
- Niederschlesien
- Oberschlesien
- Wartheland
- Danzig-Westpreußen
- Ostpreußen



Germany's eastern border was to be shifted westwards to the Oder–Neisse line, amputating the ancestral homeland of Germans in East Brandenburg, two thirds of Pomerania, Prussia, Silesia and Wartheland (Posen). Upper Silesia was the second-largest center of German heavy industry. The Soviet Government proposed to the conference, the creation of what would later be known as Kaliningrad Oblast from occupied East Prussia. It was agreed that the entire city of Königsberg and surrounding area would be transferred to the Soviet Union.



The judicial system was reorganized based on cultural marxist ideas of “equality”. The educational system of Germany was controlled by the Allies, in order for it to vanquish German identity and heritage. Allies encouraged the existence of political parties which had contributed to the destruction of the German economy, society and culture in the past, the Allies also arranged war reparations. German standards of living were to be ensured to be lower than the European average. The types and amounts of industry to dismantle to achieve that was to be determined later. German industrial war potential was to be destroyed or controlled by the Allies, all civilian shipyards and aircraft factories were to be dismantled or otherwise destroyed. All production capacity associated with war potential, such as metals, chemical or machinery, were to be reduced to a minimum level, which would later be determined by the Allied Control Commission. Manufacturing capacity thus made “surplus” was to be dismantled as reparations or otherwise destroyed. All research and international trade was to be controlled. The economy was to be decentralized. The economy was also to be reorganized, with the primary emphasis on agriculture and peaceful domestic industries. In early 1946, agreement was reached on the details of the latter: Germany was to be converted into an agricultural and light industrial economy. German exports were to be coal, beer, toys, textiles, etc., which would take the place of the heavy industrial products, which had formed most of Germany's prewar exports. France, having been excluded from the conference, resisted

implementing the Potsdam agreements within its occupation zone. In particular, the French refused to resettle any expelled Germans from the east. Moreover, the French did not accept any obligation to abide by the agreements in the proceedings of the Allied Control Council; in particular, they resisted all proposals to establish common policies and institutions across Germany as a whole and anything that they feared could lead to the emergence of an eventual unified German government. The Soviet-controlled Provisional Government of National Unity, recognized by all three powers, would be created, known as the Lublin Poles and effectively meant the end of recognition of the existing Polish government-in-exile. The Potsdam Conference is not a peace treaty in the sense of international law. It was a quick agreement with far-reaching consequences. Those responsible were aware that there was no more room for future peace treaty regulation than to only recognize the status that had been created. This gave the minutes of the Potsdam conference the character of de facto extortion. The Western Allies gave the unique opportunity to resolutely oppose the Soviet quest for power at the beginning. In doing so, they created problems for themselves in the future, such as the Berlin blockade. The fact that the Potsdam conference had by no means determined any definitive status for the German eastern territories was confirmed even afterwards in the form of several affirmations on the part of both Allies, the western and the eastern. The status of East Germany as an undisputed integral part of Germany was confirmed again at a conference on the Marshall Plan in July 1947, saying:

> “The conference was little more than an exchange of blows at which Molotov accused the Americans and British of economically enslaving and politically dividing Germany with the help of the Marshall Plan; the foreign ministers of America and Great Britain, on the other hand, drew attention to the provisional nature of the borders in the east of Germany, in particular to the provisional provision of the 'Polish administration' of the eastern regions of Germany.”

Since 1939, not only the Polish communists were demanding considerable German territories without their native population, but also the Polish government in exile in London. From summer 1941, the Polish and Czechoslovak government in exile in London called for border corrections after the victory over Nazi Germany and explicitly included the removal of the German population from the conquered areas as well as from the rest of the country. In the “Little Library of the Western Territories” (biblioteczka ziem zachodnich), the war was portrayed as early as 1942 as “[...] war for the political size of Poland. The Polish war target is a Baltic Sea coast from Klajpeda (Memel) to Szczecin and a border on the Oder […] ”. If necessary, the new Polish "western border" should be enforced even without an international mandate. In a memorandum drawn up in 1943, the creation of accomplished facts after the war was called for before a peace conference, in order to exclude the possibility of holding popular votes. At this time, the complete expulsion of the German population, which was contrary to international law, was seen as an indispensable prerequisite for the successful establishment of a new Polish "western border". This was realized in the expulsion of Germans from Eastern Germany from the end of Second World War. On foot or with horse-drawn carts; at least 14 million people from the east of Germany, southeastern Europe and the Sudetenland were expelled and fled to the west. Heinz Nawratil deals with the subject in his book *Black Book of Expulsion 1945–1948*.

- "Official" figures assume around 600,000 deaths. Whereby around 240,000 women were victims of mass rape. Thousands of girls and women died through untreated venereal diseases with fatal consequences, suicide, beatings and killings. The real figure is much higher as not all rapes were reported.
- Up to 160,000 German civilians, who were deported from the German minority areas in Hungary, Yugoslavia and Romania as “living reparations” to the industrial areas of the USSR for years as “living reparations” for years.

- Around 200,000 German civilians who were brought to labor and internment camps in Poland, Yugoslavia or Czechoslovakia long after the end of the war.
- Over 500,000 German civilians who were deported from Soviet eastern provinces to Soviet labor camps in 1945.
- The first Federal Chancellor of West Germany, Konrad Adenauer, cited an even higher number. According to Adenauer, only about 7.3 million of the 13.5 to 17 million displaced Germans after 1945 arrived in the rest of Germany.



Two women lay dead after being raped and killed by Soviets in Berlin, 1945.

Over 2 million German girls and women were desecrated, often several times by Soviets from 1944-45. Jewish writer and Bolshevik revolutionary Ilya Ehrenburg wrote: “Kill, kill! There is nothing that is innocent about the Germans, not the living and not the unborn. Violently break the racial arrogance of Germanic women! Take them as lawful prey!” After the military surrender of Germany an estimated 190,000 German Women Raped by US Soldiers alone. Dr. med. Arnold Niedenzu, a surgeon from Rössel explained:

> “[…] Old women (up to 80 years), children (from 10 years old), pregnant women and women who have recently given birth. The rapes took place in the most disgusting circumstances. The Russians often attacked the women during the day, but mostly at night they penetrated through the broken windows or through the broken doors, even through the roof, into the houses and pounced on the unfortunate women and girls. Mostly at gunpoint. […] They often held the muzzle of the pistol directly into the unfortunate victim's mouth. It was often the case (one is reluctant to write it) that the female being was held by several while the libertines separated one after the other during the rape.”

These acts were depicted in the painting *Occupation of the city of Rössel* by Herbert Smagon. The civilian population in the eastern provinces of the German Reich felt the full harshness of the end of

the war. The number of civilians there had grown significantly since 1943 because many women, mothers and children had been evacuated to the supposedly safe east of the Reich due to the bombing of the German cities. At the end of the war, they were the first to experience the so-called retaliation measures of the Red Army. In the eastern provinces there was widespread arrests of alleged war criminals, arbitrary shootings of alleged "terrorists", forced recruitment and deportation of male and female workers - including 12-year-old girls and 70-year-old old people, as well as the most brutal violence against German women as so-called "spoils of war".

Many of the most extensive violent crimes against German civilians were committed against the Sudeten Germans. Politically and programmatically prepared by the so-called Czech government-in-exile for a long time, the German civilian population received unprecedented brutality after the end of the war. The start of the brutal evictions began with the Prague uprising in 1945, which led to the first attacks on German civilians. These incidents increased over the next few months. The so-called “Revolutionary Guards” played an large role here, and their ruthlessness and cruelty made them stand out. These bandits, referred to even by the Czechs as "robber guards", and "five-minute partisans", emerged from former resistance fighters. The few partisans who were already active during the German occupation were now joined by adventurers and thrill seekers who had only discovered their “patriotic feelings” after the German surrender. It was predominantly members of the Revolutionary Guards who now exercised public power in the individual regions. Cases of looting, torture and mass shootings are documented. German civilians could be indiscriminately picked out of the fleeing crowd and shot or burned alive. A white armband with the black N. was used to publicly brand millions of innocent people, these armbands were introduced by Czech rulers in 1945 immediately after their seizure of power as an unmistakable mark for the Germans living in the Sudetenland. The Sudeten Germans who were obliged to wear these armbands were thus declared public fair game. The N on the armband meant "Němec" = German, and in some areas members of the former NSDAP and its branches even had to wear two N (NN = Němec Nazi) to make them more recognizable to the mob for massacre purposes. With targeted acts of violence such as the "Death March from Brno" or the massacre in Aussig, they were to be made weary and forced to "voluntarily" leave their homeland. Exile President Edvard Beneš ordered: "Throw them out of their homes. No farmer is allowed to keep even one square meter of soil!" He also created the legal basis for this: those expropriations that are still in debate today. The brutal riots, some of which were officially initiated in Aussig, had the desired result. Many of the persecuted went on their own. The appalling state in which they arrived in the western occupation zones finally caused the Allies in autumn to ask Prague to stop the "wild evictions". However, it was followed by "regulated" mass deportations in freight wagons. But even these population transfers were by no means "humane". The displaced Sudeten Germans lost a fortune of over 130 billion marks in property. All pogroms and crimes carried out in the summer of 1945 were subsequently exempted from punishment. Overall, it can be assumed that approximately 2.8 million Sudeten Germans (practically almost 100%) were expelled from their homeland. The number of victims who lost their lives in the course of the evictions and excesses is controversial. Heinz Nawratil gives the German casualties in Czechoslovakia at around 272,000. Around 1,000 villages in the Sudeten German regions became dilapidated or “disappeared”. The former city of Duppau, for example, is now part of a military training area. These events no longer had anything to do with a "proper transfer of German sections of the population" corresponding to section XIII of the Potsdam Agreement. In a detailed article under the subtitle "Insights into the long-awaited deportation of the Sudeten Germans", Karl Peter Schwarz points out in the review of the second volume of “Odsun. the expulsion of the Sudeten Germans” by Roland J. Hoffmann, Kurt Heißig and Manfred Kittel, clearly indicates that the expulsion from Bohemia and Moravia was planned before the Second World War and was no act of revenge for alleged German crimes. This was documented in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, December 20, 2010. Many searched for their family members,

parents, husbands, wives and children for decades, not infrequently into the 21st century. In any case, evictions are contrary to international law. Among other things, they violate the Hague Land Warfare Act of 1907, the prohibition of collective expulsions, the right of self-determination of the peoples and the right to property. All historically documented evictions were associated with bloodshed but even displacement without expropriation would violate the property rights of the displaced, because this right includes the right to use it. A displaced person can no longer use his real estate. It also fulfills the definition of genocide as described by the UN Convention of 1948. In the rest of Germany, the displacement of all those involved, required a great deal of integration. Due to the large-scale population shifts, many areas such as Mecklenburg or Upper Bavaria, formerly with strong regional traditions of their own, now had large population groups with a different lifestyle and a different denomination. As a result of the devastation of the war and the immense flow of refugees, soulless residential areas were built, which have up to now disfigured Germany and robbed it of its original character.







Poland has only half the average number of inhabitants per square kilometer of Germany, this alone shows the absurdity of the land grabbing. In areas depopulated by the Germans, Poles were resettled from what is now the western third of Belarus, Volhynia, and Galicia in Ukraine. Many of these approximately 1.2 million Poles who had now been resettled had in turn only settled there as a result of the war and after the displacement of established German residents. The majority of the

new settlers in the Oder-Neisse areas were made up of Poles from the traditionally Polish areas. There were also around 400,000 Ukrainians and a slightly smaller number of Belarusians. The reason for this was that a significant Belarusian and Ukrainian minority had lived in what is now Poland’s eastern border, especially in the regions of Bialystok (Belarusians) and Przemysl (Ukrainians). After 1945, these groups were seen by the Polish government as potentially unreliable or as possible arguments for new Soviet demands on Poland. For this reason, some of them were driven eastwards (i.e. from what is now Poland to the regions east of the Bug river that belonged to Poland between the wars), but others were moved westwards, especially to Lower Silesia and Pomerania. This resettlement within Poland happened largely in 1947; the responsible politicians and military called it "Action Vistula".
Konrad Adenauer made a speech before the Interparliamentary Union in Bern on March 23, 1949:

> “A particularly serious and important chapter, important also from the European point of view, is the German biological problem. In this connection I must first speak of the problem of the displaced. A total of 13.3 million Germans have been expelled from the eastern parts of Germany, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, etc. according to the findings made by the American side. 7.3 million have arrived in the eastern zone and mainly in the three western zones. 6 million Germans have disappeared from the earth. You died, spoiled. The majority of the 7.3 million who have survived are women, children and the elderly. A large part of the men and women capable of work were deported to Soviet Russia in forced labor. The expulsion of these 13 to 14 million people from their homeland, some of whom have lived in their ancestors for hundreds of years, has brought endless misery. Crimes have been committed that are worthy of the crimes committed by the German National Socialists. The expulsion is based on the Potsdam Agreement of August 2, 1945. I am convinced that world history will one day make a very tough judgment about this document. As a result of this expulsion, large crowds have been squeezed into a confined space, particularly in the British and American zones. The housing shortage is partly unbearable due to the devastation of the war and partly due to the fact that 7.3 million refugees are forced into these areas that are already suffering from housing shortages. There is an average of 2 people per living space. The composition of the population, both by gender and by age group, is frightening. For every 28.9 million men there are 36.2 million women. The predominance of women is particularly strong in the age groups between 20 and 40 years. There are around 160 women for every 100 men. The disparities between single men and women are particularly blatant. 100 30 year old men face over 300 unmarried women aged 26 years. The hunger years of 1946/47 caused enormous physical and ethical damage. The diet has improved considerably compared to the previous year. However, it is still not sufficient. Tuberculosis rose from 53.5 to 10,000 people in 1938 to 127.5 in 1948. October 1948 there were 159,055 cases of tuberculosis in North Rhine-Westphalia. Of these, 37 273 were contagious cases. For these 37 273 cases of open tuberculosis, around 14,000 beds were available. In around 23,000 cases, the source of the infection could not be eliminated and it is not uncommon for one member after the other to develop tuberculosis in one family. Before 1933 there were 20 to 22 venereal patients per 10,000 inhabitants. In 1948 it was 51.74. Berlin has particularly reliable statistical figures. […] As far as the mental state in Germany is concerned, it should first be emphasized that Germany is in an unprecedented social shift. Before the war, around 40% of the population was middle class. Now only about 23% and this 23% keeps going down. The danger of an excessive proletarianization of the German people is imminent, especially with regard to the multitudes of the driven out and the bombed out homeless.”

> “The whole of Germany is a huge concentration camp - that sounds like an inflammatory exaggeration. Let's compare sober numbers. In the worst times of war, the prisoners in the concentration camps of the Third Reich received 1675 calories every day - if we disregard

the phase of the last collapse. The calorie count for Germany as a whole fell after the German capitulation from 1550 to 825, in the French zone to 805 calories at the beginning of 1948. In the French zone of occupation, only 200 grams of meat were finally allocated to the German population each month, while members of the French occupation received 225 grams of meat from German livestock every day. This hunger ration is not the unintended consequence of a catastrophe. It is maintained artificially and violently by restricting the borders. In Holland and Denmark there is an accumulation of stocks that cannot be delivered to Germany and therefore have to be sold to England at a lower price. Danish fish steamers, which are driven into German ports by storms, are forced to pour their cargo into the sea in the face of the starving population. More than 20 billion gold marks of German property are available all over the world, in good dollars, pounds, crowns and francs, but no penny is released because "the German people have begun to pay for the terrible crimes".
Dictatorship, your name is democracy For the second time in its history, the German people experience democracy as a result of a lost war, for the second time they experience "freedom" in the form of a forced democracy. The German people do not yet know about the “plan”. With the power of despair from annihilation in the east, it pushes towards a rescue in the west. It did the utmost in war. The war is over, the war is lost, the German people are ready to accept, after endless suffering, any peace that the West will offer them. But the West has its plan, it has its pact with the East, and what it offers is not peace, but the continuation of the war by other means. He does not want cooperation with the German people, but the non-fraternization. He doesn't want to rebuild but the dismantling of the rest. He doesn't need cooperation with the Germans, he needs the help of the anti-German. He is not looking for the upright men because they do not support the implementation of the Morgenthau plan. He also does not look for the survivors of the resistance because they acted for Germany and not for the destruction of their homeland. Many of them sit behind barbed wire for months and years.” - Peter Kleist

The death statistics for German soldiers in Soviet captivity were as follows:

- 95% of those captured in 1941/42 died.
- 70% of those captured in 1943 died.
- 40% of those captured in 1944 died.
- 25% of those captured in 1945 died.

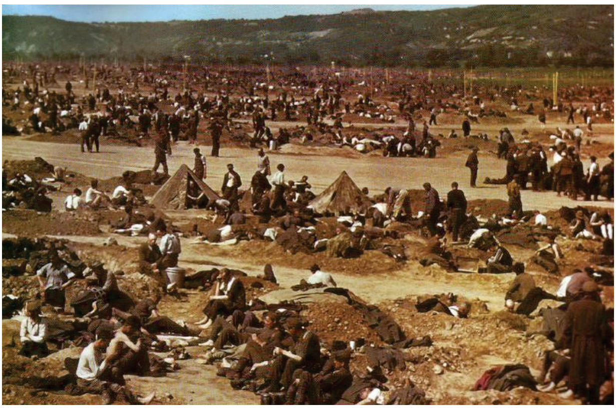


Of the approximately 3,155,000 German prisoners of war in the USSR, mostly as a result of malnutrition, starvation, illnesses and beatings, around 1,110,000 died, which is 35.2%. The POWs who spent eight or more years in captivity returned to Germany as penniless, homeless men who were dependent on receiving charity to live.

As early as March 1943, the US feared that it would not be possible to feed the German prisoners of war after an invasion and the subsequent victory. Based on this, it was decided in the staff of Commander-in-Chief Dwight D. Eisenhower not to treat the prisoners in accordance with the Geneva Conventions of 1929, but as "Disarmed Enemy Forces" (DEF). This was intended to withhold the rights of prisoners of war guaranteed under international law. In addition, the US and UK decided in 1943 to share the amount of prisoners, but when the Allies crossed the Rhine, the number of prisoners increased to such an extent that the British refused to take over their share. The US initially took over all the prisoners and set up the American Rhine meadow camps (Rheinwiesenlager). After the collapse of the western front, over 3.4 million German soldiers were in US custody. The Americans and British had originally planned to take the prisoners of war to England until the time of the German surrender, where they could have been taken care of. Now

that they were taking such masses of prisoners, it seemed easier to keep them in Germany. About twenty camps were built along the Rhine, on the left bank of the river, to make the escape route back to the Reich more difficult.

The first camps were created in April 1945, the last in June 1945. The camps were set up according to a uniform scheme. At the edge of a village, which usually had a rail connection, an open arable area was demarcated, which was divided into 10 to 20 camps for 5,000 to 10,000 men each using masts and barbed wire. The field equipment was taken away from the prisoners of war, so that they had no choice but to dig holes in the ground where they could lay at night, if it was not raining. The Americans left the internal management of the camps to the German prisoners did not have the necessary equipment. After a few weeks, those who were politically unsuspicious were released from the camps: Hitler Youth and women. Then certain occupational groups were dismissed that were important for the reconstruction: agricultural workers, truck drivers, miners. At the end of June 1945, some camps were already closed: Remagen, Böhl-Iggelheim and Büderich. This first wave of layoffs was stopped again. The headquarters of the Allied Forces in Northwest Europe (SHAEF) offered France, which had approached the US with the request that 1.75 million prisoners of war be forced laborers, to take over the Rhine meadow camps. The camps were handed over to the French until July 10, 1945; the British had already taken over the camps in their zone by June 12. The prisoners of war were transferred to France unless they were released on the spot as unfit for work. At the end of September 1945, both the British and French camps were closed. Only the Bretzenheim camp near Bad Kreuznach was used as a transit camp for prisoners of war returning from France until 1948. The food and the hygienic conditions in these camps, fenced-in muddy meadows in the open air, where the prisoners lived in open holes due to the lack of barracks, were poor to catastrophic. Regular soldiers were mostly toughened up by military service and were easier to cope with the conditions. However, many prisoners were adolescents, members of the Volkssturm, War disabled and wounded. The camps were like paddocks with no facilities. Under the open sky, often stripped of their coats and tent sheets, the prisoners of war vegetated in a confined space. There was no medical care for months. There was no food at all in the first days, only after a while were bread rations distributed. The food rations remained significantly below the minimum required for life and were issued irregularly. Survivors also reported that thirst raged above all, many of the Rhine meadow camps were only 200 meters away from the Rhine river, but prisoners did not have regular access to water. The worst camp was said to be Bretzenheim, in which there were around 103,000 prisoners of war. Here soldiers of the Waffen SS were collected by the Americans. The 106th Infantry Division of the American Army was tasked with guarding the camps, which had been increased to a division strength of 40,000 men and had received additional transport units to provide food for the camps. The division was completely overwhelmed with the organization of the camps, which is why it was left to the German prisoners.





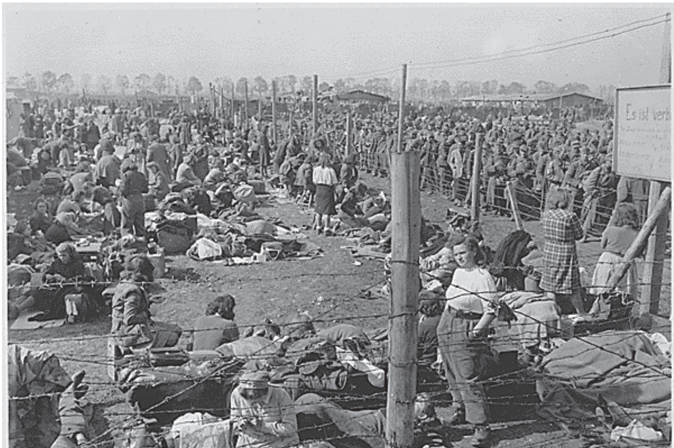

The former US American soldier Martin Brech reported in 1990 in the newspaper "Christian Science Monitor" (CSM) what he had experienced as a young soldier in the American prison camp Andernach in Germany towards the end of the war:

> “Around 60,000 people of all ages were locked up in a barbed wire fenced open field. Women kept in a separate barbed wire fenced large cage. The men I guard had no roof over their heads and no blankets, and many had no coats. They had to sleep in the cold and wet mud. I was particularly shocked to see prisoners of war preparing grass and weeds for a thin soup, and they told me they were trying to satisfy their hunger. They became increasingly thin. The Ruhr spread. Soon they slept in their own excrement because they were too weak to reach the trenches. Many of them begged for food. They sieve and died before our eyes. We had plenty of food and supplies, but did nothing to help the German prisoners and did not provide medical help. I was outraged by these conditions and protested to my superiors. But the reaction was hostility and indifference. When I persisted, I was told it was a 'higher order'. When I threw food over the barbed wire to the prisoners, I was caught and threatened with punishment, but I repeated my 'offense'. An officer now threatened to shoot me for refusing to issue orders. I couldn't believe it until I met a captain on a hill above the Rhine who fired a pistol down at a group of German women and other civilians who wanted to throw food over the barbed wire fence. I asked him: 'Why?' He said 'target practice' and fired until the magazine was empty.”



General Dwight D. Eisenhower, who later became US President, deprived German soldiers on the Rhine meadows of international law protection as prisoners of war and gave them the defenseless term "disarmed enemy forces". The prisoners were treated without rights. Dirt, wetness, malnutrition and unsanitary conditions led to illness and death. The ZDF documentary "Crimes of the Liberators" mentions that various members of the US Army shot indiscriminately into the camps during the night. The camps with the highest mortality were: Bad Kreuznach, Sinzig at Remagen, Rheinberg, Heidesheim, Wickrathberg and Büderich. German corpses from the Rhine meadow camps were photographed and later claimed to be Jewish corpses from the Auschwitz concentration camp as part of Black Propaganda. It is estimated between 800,000 and one million people died in the Rhine meadow camps.

> “Every morning, the dead are removed from the camps to be buried in mass graves. 'A contemporary witness writes: The bodies of the starved were dumped into prepared long pits on trolleys far outside the camps and piled up in five layers and long rows. After backfilling with the previously excavated soil, the mass graves were leveled. ' Then there are all the dead who sink into the unfathomable mud or latrines without being recovered. Paul Jäger reports from the Büderich camp: The holes in the earth collapsed. The buried people were estimated at around 230 a night. Nobody could dig people out, nobody had been registered. The Americans used bulldozers to level the pits and the dead”



Because of the obvious crimes against humanity, conditions were kept secret, however the situation was leaked in Switzerland. The International Committee of the Red Cross then initiated aid transports with food and medicine. Attempts by the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) to help the prisoners were blocked by the Americans, the ICRC was denied access to the camps because the US occupation forces did not wish ICRC emissaries to report the conditions in the camps. An official directive also banned the surrounding population from giving food to prisoners under the threat of execution.

Government power was exercised by the Allied Control Council until its de facto end in 1948. The territory of the German Reich in the borders of December 31, 1937 was divided into four occupation zones and the common occupation area Greater Berlin was placed under the administration of the Allied Command, which in turn was subordinate to the Allied Control Council. Furthermore, the German territory east of the Oder-Neisse line was placed under provisional Polish or Soviet administration. It was not the German Reich that surrendered, but the high command of the German Wehrmacht. The last head of state of the Reich to date, Karl Dönitz commented on these events from detention in Bad Mondorf in July 1945 as follows:

> "On July 7, the commander of the camp in which I was a prisoner of war read an order consisting of 3 paragraphs, which was described in § 2 u. a. the finding contained that the German state had ceased to exist. The sentence was subsequently corrected to my objection that it should say that the German government had ceased to exist.
>
> In order to avoid misunderstandings about my point of view, I make the following clarification: The capitulation was closed by my representatives on the basis of a written power of attorney, which I, as head of state of the German Reich and thus chief commander of the Wehrmacht, sent, which in this form was required and recognized by the authorized representatives of the Allied Forces. The Allies thereby recognized me as head of state of the German Reich. Due to the unconditional surrender of the three German Wehrmacht sections concluded with my power of attorney on May 9, 1945, the German Reich has not ceased to exist, nor has my office as head of state ended. The executive government I appointed has also remained in office; the Allied Surveillance Commission in Flensburg was in business with them until May 23, 1945. The full occupation of the German Reich following the surrender did not change this legal situation. It actually only hindered me and my government from carrying out government acts in Germany. Neither could me and my government's capture influence the legal situation outlined. The only result was that all actual office work for me and my government ceased completely. With this view of the legal consequences of the military operations mentioned, I am in accordance with the generally recognized principles of international law."

Even the arbitrary definition of the borders on December 31, 1937 was a breach of international law; especially since the Sudetenland and Austria had become an integral part of the German Reich in accordance with international agreements and the Munich Agreement. At the London conference in November and December 1947 there was a definitive political break between the USSR and the United States of America. The Western Allies then decided without the consent of the Soviet Union to set up a temporary West German state. They instructed the prime ministers of the West German states, who had already been appointed, to draw up a statute for future self-government for the three western zones of occupation, which was limited by Allied reservations, and which would be made of federal states. In this context, the Allied military governors of the western zones handed over the Frankfurt documents to the Prime Minister on July 1, 1948, which were imposed on the FRG as a guideline for drafting the Basic Law. The Basic Law for the Federal Republic of Germany, drawn up by the Parliamentary Council, that is to say by selected persons who were permitted to engage in political activities within the framework of licensed parties by the victorious war enemies in the West, was adopted by the Parliamentary Council itself on May 8, 1949 and then approved by the occupying powers on May 12, 1949. The dictation was not submitted to the German people for approval either at that time or later. It went into effect on May 23, 1949. On October 7, 1949, the provisional People's Chamber in the Soviet Occupation Zone put the so-called Constitution of the German Democratic Republic into effect. The GDR government took office on October 12. Already on April 10, 1949, the so-called Occupation Statute was enacted, which provided for certain Allied reservation rights in relation to the Federal Republic, such as the perception of the foreign relations

of the Federal Republic or the control of its foreign trade, furthermore, every change of constitutional law was dependent on an approval, laws could discarded and the military governors reserved full power in the event that their security was threatened. With the Paris Treaties of October 23, 1954, which came into force in 1955, the occupation regime of the Western Allies in the Federal Republic was officially ended. The Paris Treaties included the Germany Treaty of May 26, 1952 in the version of October 23, 1954 and related additional contracts such as the so-called transfer agreement. Article 1 paragraph 1 of the Treaty of Germany provided that the Three Western Powers would end the occupation regime in the Federal Republic, abolish the Occupation Statute and dissolve the Allied High Commission. Furthermore, Article 1 paragraph 2 stipulated: "Accordingly, the Federal Republic will have the full power of a sovereign state over its internal and external affairs." However, from the word "accordingly" in Article 1 paragraph 2 it can be seen that Germany should only be given partial sovereignty. No sovereignty beyond the level dictated by the Allies was planned. Because Article 2 already laid down the continued existence of Allied reservation rights with regard to Berlin and Germany as a whole :

> "In view of the international situation which has prevented the reunification of Germany and the conclusion of a peace treaty, the Three Powers retain the rights and responsibilities they have exercised or held in relation to Berlin and Germany as a whole, including the reunification of Germany and one peace treaty regulation."

In the additionally concluded transfer agreement, the following was additionally dictated by the Allies in Part 1, Article 2:

> "All rights and obligations that have been established or established through legislative, judicial or administrative measures by the occupying authorities or on the basis of such measures are and will remain in force in all respects under German law, regardless of whether they are justified in accordance with other legal provisions or have been found. These rights and obligations are subject to the same future legislative, judicial and administrative measures without discrimination, as are similar rights and obligations established or ascertained under domestic German law."

Even after the Paris Treaties came into force, the Federal Republic was still far from being sovereign. Due to developments in the Federal Republic, the Soviet Union issued a unilateral declaration on March 25, 1954, about the "establishment of full sovereignty of the German Democratic Republic":

> "1. The USSR has the same relations with the German Democratic Republic as with other sovereign states. The German Democratic Republic will be free to decide at its own discretion on its internal and external affairs, including the question of relations with West Germany.
>
> 2. The USSR retains the functions in the German Democratic Republic which are related to the guarantee of security and which result from the obligations which the USSR derives from the quadripartite agreements. "

The sovereignty of the GDR was thus restricted the Soviet Union. In addition, the Soviet occupation forces remained stationed in the GDR. Nevertheless, two days later, the GDR declared its full foreign sovereignty through propaganda and against better knowledge. Both German fragments of state made use of their partial sovereignty in 1973 when they joined the United Nations. Berlin remained the responsibility of the four occupying powers. The GDR had declared "Berlin" its capital with Article 2, Paragraph 2 of its "Constitution" of October 7, 1949, while the Federal Republic considered "Greater Berlin" to be part of it, which in the old version of Article 23 of the Basic Law of May 23, 1949 was expressed: "This Basic Law initially applies in the areas of the states of Baden, Bavaria, Bremen, Greater Berlin, Hamburg, Hesse, Lower Saxony, North Rhine-

Westphalia, Rhineland-Palatinate, Schleswig-Holstein, Württemberg-Baden and Württemberg-Hohenzollern. In other parts of Germany it is to be put into force after their accession." However, the Western Allies had neither recognized West or East Berlin as part of the Federal Republic or the GDR, but treated Berlin (or at least West Berlin) as a still occupied area in accordance with the continuing quadripartite status. This is expressed, for example, in the Quadripartite Agreement on Berlin of 1971: "The governments of the French Republic, the United Kingdom and the United States of America declare that the ties between the western sectors of Berlin and the Federal Republic of Germany are being maintained and developed, taking into account that these sectors are still not a constituent part (constitutive part) are of the Federal Republic of Germany and continue to not be governed by it." So far there has been no peace treaty between Germany and the Allies. Most other countries, including Italy, signed peace treaties as early as 1947. A peace treaty was agreed with Japan on September 8, 1951, the so-called peace treaty of San Francisco concluded by 49 signatory states. Only Germany has not yet received a peace treaty. The three Western Powers declared that the state of war with Germany had ended in 1951, but at the same time reserved the conclusion of a peace treaty (Articles 2 and 7 of the German Treaty). The two-plus-four treaty of September 12, 1990 could not replace the conclusion of a peace treaty, since the ability of the German Reich to act was not restored. The German Reich continues to exist as a subject of international law. In the absence of full sovereignty and in the absence of a peace treaty and a constitution approved by the people in a vote, the FRG cannot be regarded as a state, but only as an occupation construct for the exercise of limited self-government in part of the territory of the German Reich. The FRG never had actual state and international sovereignty over the German eastern territories and, of course, thus the German-Polish border treaty is of November 14, 1990 is therefore ineffective under international law.



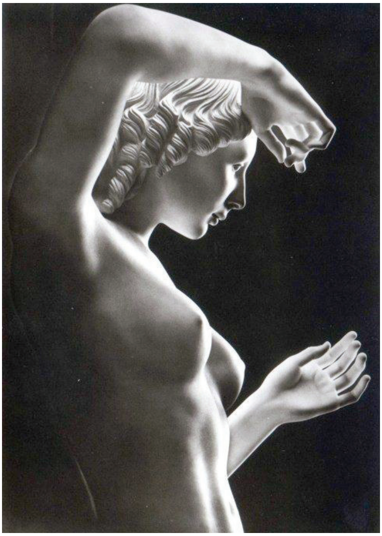
The so-called liberation from National Socialism is a key message propagated by the FRG occupation structure in the sense of a perverted culture of remembrance. This anti-German policy is legally enshrined in Article 139 of the Basic Law for the Federal Republic of Germany. The so-called "liberation" consisted among other things of the devastation of hundreds of German cities by the bomb terror, the robbery of a total of 346,000 patents, 20,870 German trademarks and other technical developments - partly including the abduction of the associated scientists, the dismantling of hundreds of factories, the displacement of millions Germans from their ancestral homeland, leaving empty German castles, farms, schools, churches, hospitals, markets, museums, concert halls and factories to be handed over to foreign countries, and the day-long group rape of countless women and girls. German SS soldiers who surrendered were shot immediately. Furthermore, prisoner-of-war status was simply withdrawn, soldiers were kidnapped, tortured and forced to give press confessions. The remaining German soldiers, who had laid down their arms on orders from the leadership, were sent to huge prison camps such as the Rhine meadow camps, where they had to spend the winter unprotected in the open air. Over a million German soldiers died in Allied captivity, the “liberators” simply let them starve. Hundreds of thousands were enslaved as slave laborers and had to work abroad as free labor for years after the war ended; even young girls were imprisoned abroad for years as cheap slaves; many never returned to their families.

Soldiers of all branches, individuals and entire German families committed suicide after and after the Allies moved in. They could no longer endure the torture and starvation. In the the small Pomeranian town of Demmin, almost a thousand people killed themselves in despair after the Red Army moved in. Most went into the water, into the rivers that surround the city, especially the Peene and the Tollense. Not every suicide case was completed. Some mothers who had drowned their children were unable to drown themselves thereafter. In other cases, doses of poison proved to be lethal for children, but not for their mothers. There were also cases where children survived attempted drownings. Some members who survived a first attempt at suicide killed themselves by other methods. A mother and her repeatedly raped daughter, for instance, died by hanging themselves in an attic, after repeatedly failing to drown themselves in the Peene river. Another mother who had poisoned and buried three of her four children before, tried to hang herself on an oak three times, only to be prevented from doing so each time by Soviet soldiers. After Soviet soldiers had raped a girl to death and shot her father, an aunt cut her daughter's and son's wrists as well as her own. The other women of the family committed suicide, only one aunt was able to save the grandmother. One witness reported "After weeks, the corpses were still moving here, blue, bloated, caught in the reeds and on the banks of the river." In the end, the entire town center was set on fire as planned. 800 suicides have been confirmed but the event was largely concealed by the post-war GDR government.



According to the orders of the control council, the occupying powers had about 35,000 German book titles banned. The occupying powers ordered the Germans to deliver these books, the titles of which are contained in four thick volumes, so that the Allied military authorities could destroy them. These books were not exclusively National Socialist books but also poems, history books, writings by Martin Luther, Fredrick the Great, Otto von Bismarck and Friedrich Nietzsche were forbidden. All illustrated books about the 1936 Olympic Games were also banned. All school books, atlases and countless magazines, whether entertainment magazines or scientific magazines, were also banned. Also striking was the very high number of Christian books that were also banned. Approximately 600 million German pre-war assets seized by the US in violation of international law are still in possession of those referred to as “liberators” to this day. 1,500 tons of research material from the Luftwaffe were brought into the US, which were valued at between two and four billion dollars at the time. A colossal amount of cultural items were also seized by the allies. The legal precedent for this massive theft of Art was the Potsdam Agreement which stated, in part, that

“all art collections, both public and private that dealt with themes of National Socialistic aggrandizement be confiscated in toto.” The War Department personnel began seizing all art, National Socialist or otherwise. Much of the booty was originally the property of the Prussian State Museums in Berlin. The Prussian collections were huge: 19 different categories of art housed in 15 separate buildings, nine of which made up “Museum Island” on the River Spree in the center of Old Berlin. The most famous was the Prussian State Library on Unter den Linden, which boasted one of the world’s greatest collections of Northern Renaissance and High Gothic art, plus a priceless rare book section numbering in the hundreds of thousands. Today, most of their contents are either despoiled, desecrated or scattered. Many of the invaluable German collections were destroyed after 1942 when the Allies launched the massive bombardment of German civilian targets. What art survived the initial fire bombings was moved away from the River Spree complex to the Reichbank and New Mint vaults. Early in 1945, as the war situation worsened, the major evacuation of German art began. Under the direction of Dr. Paul Ortwin Rave, assistant director of the Prussian State Museums, the bulk of the surviving collections was ordered transferred to the Kaiseroda mines, south of Eisenach, and to other diverse locations. But by then, German transportation facilities had deteriorated to practically zero. Rather than let Germany’s remaining art treasures go up in smoke or fall into the hands of vandals, Albert Speer personally intervened and ordered trucks vital to Wehrmacht munition shipments diverted to evacuate the art. Much, unfortunately, had to be left behind, such as the priceless Near Eastern collection “liberated” by the Soviets and never seen again. After the war, millions of art objects were found in hundreds of vaults, mines, castles, shelters and cellars throughout Germany. Many such works, worthy of the greatest artists of the Classical period or the Renaissance, were destroyed after World War II. Day and night, American trucks rambled into the Central Collecting Point in the Landesmuseum at Wiesbaden, loaded to the tarps with plunder. In the Kaiseroda potash mines alone, hidden 2,100 feet below the surface, Americans found an estimated 100 tons of pure gold bullion and some of the most valuable contents of 14 Prussian museums.





Another strategy used by the occupation structure to reduce the birthrate and reproduction of Germans is the active promotion of homosexuality to young Germans which redirects them away from starting healthy families, in addition to foreign immigration to Germany. The natural and healthy defense reactions of the peoples are fought by means of newspeak words such as racism, xenophobia etc. On June 17, 1981, 15 university lecturers turned to the public with the Heidelberg Manifesto:

> "We are watching with great concern the infiltration of the German people by the influx of millions of foreigners and their families, the alienation of our language, our culture and our people. […] Many Germans are already foreigners in their own home and at their workplaces. [...] The integration of large masses of non-German foreigners is not possible while preserving our people and leads to the well-known ethnic catastrophes of multicultural societies. Every people, including the German people, has a natural right to preserve their identity and idiosyncrasies."

A 2017 national census recorded 16,418,000 non-Germans living in Germany accounting for 21.3% of the Federal Republic of Germany's population.

> "But the most important basic law for the life order of our people is: Moral is what is conducive to the preservation of the German people. It is immoral what prevents the German people from being preserved." - Wofür kämpfen wir, Heerespersonalamt, (What we fight for) January 1944.

> "Humanity would sink into eternal darkness, it would fall into a dull and primitive state, were the Jews to win this war. They are the incarnation of that destructive force that in these terrible years has guided the enemy war leadership in a fight against all that we see as noble, beautiful, and worth keeping. For that reason alone the Jews hate us. They despise our culture and learning, which they perceive as towering over their nomadic worldview. They fear our economic and social standards, which leave no room for their parasitic drives." - Dr. Joseph Goebbels, 1945.

Due to the Second World War, Germany and Japan left the circle of major military powers; Italy lost importance. The Western European states like France, the Netherlands and Great Britain were so weakened that they lost their colonial empires after the war. The United States and the Soviet Union took their place as so-called superpowers due to the nuclear armament. As a result of the Allied occupation, unprecedented plundering of German assets occurred through dismantling, patent theft and kidnapping of German scientists as slaves. The cities totally destroyed by the Allied bombing terror and the lack of food caused a life of bitter poverty for the population. Because many men fell in the war or were taken prisoner of war, so-called "rubble women" cleared up the rubble in the cities and began to rebuild it. Groceries were only available through grocery brands or from their own cultivation, so city dwellers drove to the countryside en masse in order to exchange food for existing goods. This situation only got better with the currency reform in 1948 and the rapid economic upswing in the 1950s. Tensions grew between the former allies, the Western Allies on the one hand, and the Soviet Union on the other, both raced to develop a nuclear arsenal. While the Western Powers installed so-called parliamentary democracy in their zones of influence and on German soil the occupation structure FRG, the Soviet Union established so-called democracies under the leadership of the Communists in the states of Eastern Europe and the GDR. The Second World War passed into the Cold War relatively seamlessly in both Europe and Asia. Even during the war there were at least apparent differences between the Soviet Union and the Western Allies, which had not yet been emphasized in favor of the common goal of destroying Germany. At the end of the war, millions of people were dead and millions more homeless, the European economy had collapsed, and much of the European industrial infrastructure had been destroyed. The Soviet

Union, too, had been heavily affected. In response, in 1947, US Secretary of State George Marshall devised the "European Recovery Program", which became the Marshall Plan. More than a quarter of the United Kingdom’s national wealth had been consumed. Until the introduction in 1941 of Lend-Lease aid from the US, the UK had been spending its assets to purchase American equipment including aircraft and ships—over £437 million on aircraft alone. Lend-lease came just before its reserves were exhausted. Britain had placed 55% of its total labor force into war production. On July 26, 1945, a new Labour party government was formed in the UK under Clement Attlee, ousting Winston Churchill. Britain's war debt was described by some in the American administration as a "millstone round the neck of the British economy". The Lend-Lease program was terminated in August/September 1945. Britain was left essentially bankrupt, with insolvency only averted in 1946 after the negotiation of a $4.33 billion loan from the United States, the last installment of which was repaid in 2006. From 1946-1948, the UK introduced bread rationing, which it had never done during the war. As the United Kingdom was incapacitated, anti-colonialist movements became more widespread and the British Empire began to decompose. Other countries like France or Portugal, waged costly but ultimately unsuccessful wars to save their colonial empires. Between 1945 and 1965, the number of people under British rule outside the United Kingdom decreased from 700 million to five million (three million of them in Hong Kong). It was Pyrrhic victory for the United Kingdom and France, both of which lost their position as super-powers and their empires. Jewish people were the only group that achieved a net profit from the outcome of the war through “holocaust reparations”, and the state of Israel was created. The Federal Republic of Germany (Bundesrepublik Deutschland), Republic of Austria, Republic of Poland, Republic of Belarus, Republic of Lithuania, Czech Republic, Republic of Slovenia, Republic of Croatia, Italian Republic, French Republic, Grand Duchy of Luxembourg, and Kingdom of Belgium all illegally occupy the territory of the Greater German Reich.

Through the sacrifices of our soldiers and my own fellowship with them unto death, a seed has been sown in German history that will one day grow to usher in the glorious rebirth of the National Socialist movement in a truly united nation.

Adolf Hitler

Bibliography, References and Sources

The Great War

Heinrich Fried Jung, Das Zeitalter des Imperialismus 1884-1914.
Prolonging the Agony: How the Anglo-American Establishment Deliberately Extended WWI by Three-And-A-Half Years. Trine Day, 2018.
Justus D. Doenecke: Nothing Less Than War: A New History of America's Entry into World War I. University Press of Kentucky, 2014.
John Wheeler-Bennett: Brest-Litovsk – The Forgotten Peace - March 1918.
A.J.P. Taylor: The Struggle for Mastery in Europe 1848-1918, Oxford History of Modern Europe.
Hugh Seton-Watson: The Russian Empire 1801-1917, Oxford History of Modern Europe.
Christopher Clark: "The Sleepwalkers: How Europe Went to War in 1914".
Peter Stirk: "Hugo Preuss, German political thought and the Weimar constitution." History of Political Thought (2002)
Peter Stansky: Sassoon: The Worlds of Philip and Sybil (2003)
Hartmut Berghoff, Ingo Köhler: "Redesigning a Class of Its Own: Social and Human Capital Formation in the German Banking Elite, 1870–1990" (2007)
Herbert Alpert: Louis Marshall, 1856–1929: A Life Devoted to Justice and Judaism. (2008)
Margaret L. Coit: Mr. Baruch (2000)
James L. Grant & Rickford Grant: Bernard M. Baruch: The Adventures of a Wall Street Legend (1997)
https://nationalvanguard.org/2017/10/the-jewish-hand-in-the-world-wars-part-1/
http://www.deutsche-kriegsgeschichte.de/kaisabd.html
https://www.dhm.de/lemo/biografie/biografie-hugo-preuss.html
http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/13218-sassoon
https://web.archive.org/web/20110110202049/http://www2.hu-berlin.de/Hugo-Preuss-Gesellschaft/
https://www.marxists.org/archive/liebknecht-k/index.htm
https://www.thekesters.net/Genealogy/Muhsam_I.html
https://www.cddc.vt.edu/feminism/Luxemburg.html

Adolf Hitler

Dirk Bavendamm: Der junge Hitler. Korrekturen an einer Biographie 1889–1914.
Thies Christophersen: Adolf Hitler – Ein Leben für Deutschland und Europa.
Léon Degrelle: Hitler, Born at Versailles.
Heinrich Hoffmann / Baldur von Schirach: Hitler wie ihn keiner kennt. 100 Bild-Dokumente aus dem Leben des Führers
Gerd Honsik: Freispruch für Hitler, Burgenländischer Kulturverband, Wien 1988
August Kubizek: Adolf Hitler – Mein Jugendfreund, Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz 2002
Hans Mend: Adolf Hitler im Felde 1914–1918, Jos. C. Huber Verlag, 1931
Heinrich Rogge: Hitlers Versuche zur Verständigung mit England
Stuart Russell: Frontsoldat Hitler. Der Freiwillige des Ersten Weltkrieges
Udo Walendy: Wahrheit für Deutschland, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung
http://www.hisverjus.de/html/25_punkte_1.html

Weimar Republic

Ernst Rudolf Huber: Deutsche Verfassungsgeschichte seit 1789. Band VII. Ausbau, Schutz und Untergang der Weimarer Republik. Kohlhammer, Stuttgart 1984.

Donna Harsch: Der Sklarek-Skandal 1929 und die sozialdemokratische Reaktion. In: Ludger Heid, Arnold Paucker (Hrsg.): Juden und deutsche Arbeiterbewegung bis 1933. Soziale Utopien und religiös-kulturelle Traditionen

Frankfurt School

Magnus Hirschfeld: Transvestites: The Erotic Drive To Cross Dress (New Concepts in Human Sexuality)
Manfred Herzer: Magnus Hirschfeld: Leben und Werk eines jüdischen, schwulen und sozialistischen Sexologen. 2nd edition. Hamburg: Männerschwarm, 2001.
Elena Mancini: Magnus Hirschfeld and the Quest for Sexual Freedom: A History of the First International Sexual Freedom Movement. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2010.
Charlotte Wolff: Magnus Hirschfeld: A Portrait of a Pioneer in Sexology. London: Quartet, 1986.
Sir Arthur Bryant, Unfinished Victory (1940)
Mel Gordon: Voluptuous Panic: The Erotic World of Weimar Berlin
https://www.salon.com/test2/2000/11/22/weimar/
https://www.magnus-hirschfeld.de/
https://www.hirschfeld.in-berlin.de/institut/en/theorie/theo_13.html
https://theconversation.com/the-early-20th-century-german-trans-rights-activist-who-was-decades-ahead-of-his-time-106278

Horst Wessel

Erwin Reitmann: Horst Wessel, 1932
Wilhelm Albert: Horst Wessel, 1933
Ernst Balk: Horst Wessel, 1933
Willi Kelter: Horst Wessel, 1933

Dr. Joseph Goebbels

https://www.bitchute.com/video/JaHCkwQVnYhf/
https://codoh.com/library/document/goebbels-on-the-jews-part-1/en/
https://codoh.com/library/document/goebbels-on-the-jews-part-2/en/
https://codoh.com/library/document/goebbels-place-in-history/en/

Credit-Ansalt

Aurel Schubert, The Credit-Anstalt Crisis of 1931, Cambridge University Press, 1992.
https://guide-to-the-archive.rothschildarchive.org/the-vienna-banking-house/depts/the-creditanstalt/history-of-the-creditanstalt

Deutsches Reich

Joseph Goebbels: Wesen und Gestalt des Nationalsozialismus (1934), Signale der neuen Zeit (1934), Der Angriff (1935), Hans Schemm spricht (1935), Kampf um Berlin (1932), Revolution der Deutschen (1933), Vom Kaiserhof zur Reichskanzlei (1934).
Alfred Rosenberg: Das Wesensgefüge des Nationalsozialismus (1932), Blut und Ehre (1934), Gestaltung der Idee (1936), Kampf um die Macht (1937).
Hans Schemm: Nationalsozialistische Erziehung (1932)

National Socialism

Adolf Hitler: Mein Kampf
Arthur R. Herrmann / Arthur Nitsch: Die Wirtschaft im Nationalsozialistischen Weltbild, in: C. Schaeffer (Hg.): Neugestaltung von Recht und Wirtschaft. – Im Schaeffer-Verlag –, C. L. Hirschfeld, Leipzig 1937
Dietrich Klagges: Reichtum und soziale Gerechtigkeit (1932)
Eberhard Kautter: Liberalismus, Marxismus, Kommunismus und das nationalsozialistische Leistungsprinzip (1934)
Bernhard Köhler: Des Führers Wirtschaftspolitik (1935)
Hans Frank: Nationalsozialistisches Handbuch für Recht und Gesetzgebung (1935)
Alfred Rosenberg: Der Mythos des 20. Jahrhunderts (1930)
Gustaf Kossinna: Die deutsche Vorgeschichte, eine hervorragende nationale Wissenschaft (1925)
Paul Krannhals: Das organische Weltbild (Volksausgabe, 2 Bde., 1934)
Georg Usadel: Zucht und Ordnung. Grundlagen einer nationalsozialistischen Ethik (1935)
Richard Darré: Blut und Boden: Ein Grundgedanke des Nationalsozialismus (1930)
Otto Dietrich: Die philosophischen Grundlagen des Nationalsozialismus (1934)
Christoph Meinel / Peter Voswinckel: Medizin, Naturwissenschaft, Technik und Nationalsozialismus.
Herbert Mehrtens / Steffen Richter: Naturwissenschaft, Technik und NS-Ideologie: Beiträge zur Wissenschafisgeschichte des Dritten Reichs.
Monika Renneberg / Mark Walker: Science, Technology and National Socialism, Cambridge (1994).
Hans Schmidt: SS Panzergrenadier: A true story of World War II (2002)

Women in National Socialism

Gertrud Scholtz-Klink: Die Frau im Dritten Reich.
Ellen Semmelroth / Renate von Stieda: N.S. Frauenbuch.
Dorothee Schmitz-Köster: Deutsche Mutter, bist du bereit – Alltag im Lebensborn (2002).
IMT (International Military Tribunal), Volume VII, pp. 656, 657.

Youth in National Socialism

Baldur von Schirach: Die Hitlerjugend. Idee und Gestalt (1934)

Animals in National Socialism

Martina Pluda: Animal law in the Third Reich (2019)

Art in National Socialism

Fritz Kaiser: Führer durch die Austellung “Entartete Kunst” 1937
"Führerauftrag Monumentalmalerei". Eine Fotokampagne 1943-1945 (Deutsch) Taschenbuch – 1. Oktober 2006
Ute Eskildsen: Erwin Blumenfeld. Photos, Drawings, and Montages. Jeu de Paume. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

The Swastika in National Socialism

Hanswilhelm Haefs: Die neolithische Wiege der abendländischen Kultur in Bulgarien: Länderkundliche Studien. Books&Media GmbH, München 2005, p. 41
Holding, Nicholas; Holding, Deirdre (2011) Armenia
Robert Beer (2003) The Handbook of Tibetan Buddhist Symbols

Janis Lander (2013) Spiritual Art and Art Education
Benjamin Penny: The Religion of Falun Gong. University of Chicago Press, 2012, p. 190.
Laurence Waddell, The Phoenician Origin of Britons, Scots & Anglo-Saxons (1924)
Biers, W.R. 1996. The Archaeology of Greece, p. 130. Cornell University Press, Ithaca/London.
Stipčević, Aleksandar (1977) The Illyrians: history and culture. Noyes Press.
Pierre Gilliard, Тринадцать лет при русском дворе (Thirteen Years at the Russian Court.), 2006, p. 175.
Lorenz S. Beckhard, Der Jude mit dem Hakenkreuz: Meine deutsche Familie
http://ru-sled.ru/o-mirovozzrenii-drevnix-zhitelej-strany-gorodov/
https://web.archive.org/web/20120117121947/http://www.midwesternepigraphic.org/swastika01.html
https://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O184378/textile-fragment-unknown/
https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-35349619
https://www.cabq.gov/culturalservices/kimo/history-of-the-kimo/kimo-history/swastikas
https://frenchmoments.eu/amiens-cathedral/
http://www.pitt.edu/~medart/menuglossary/greekkey.htm
http://www.bonistikaweb.ru/miniatur/1992-7.htm
https://web.archive.org/web/20090831052611/http://www.distedu.ru/mirror/_hist/clarino2.narod.ru/suasti.htm
https://fotw.info/flags/lv%5Eair.html
https://www.insigniamag.com/afs005.html
https://latvians.com/index.php?en/CFBH/Zimes/zimes-10-rhetoric.ssi
http://www.sarmatas.lt/02/svastika-musu-proteviu-lietuviu-simbolis/
http://en.efhr.eu/2012/02/03/swastika-historical-heritage-of-lithuania/
https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-53249645
http://www.stone-circles.org.uk/stone/swastikastone.htm
http://daghlian.qc.cuny.edu/portfolio-item/jar-with-swastika-design/
https://www.britishmuseum.org/collection/object/H_1939-1010-111
https://sussexpast.co.uk/learning/learning-at-lewes-castle/early-anglo-saxon-design-and-symbolism
http://www.gesetze-im-internet.de/stgb/__86a.html

Race in National Socialism

Wilhelm Stuckart / Rolf Schiedermair: Rassen- und Erbpflege in der Gesetzgebung des Reiches, Verlag W. Kohlhammer, Leipzig, 3rd edition (1942).
http://jrbooksonline.com/PDF_Books/PassingOfGreatRace.pdf
https://ia800309.us.archive.org/29/items/RassenUndErbpflegeInDerGesetzgebungDesReiches/Rassen-%20und%20Erbpflege%20in%20der%20Gesetzgebung%20des%20Reiches.pdf
http://www.documentarchiv.de/ns/erbk-nws.html

Schutzstaffel

Heinrich Himmler: Die Schutzstaffel als antibolschewistische Kampforganisation.

Ahnenerbe

Michael Kater, Das "Ahnenerbe" der SS 1935–1945 (1997)

Eva Hitler

Johannes Frank: Eva Braun, Ein ungewöhnliches Frauenschicksal in geschichtlich bewegter Zeit
Nerin E. Gun: Eva Braun-Hitler, Leben und Schicksal

1936 Olympics

Olympia, Aufgenommen von Walter Hege, beschrieben von Gerhart Rodenwaldt, Deutscher Kunstverlag, Berlin 1936

Frankentag

https://www.hesselberg.de/

Spanish Civil War

Antony Beevor: The Battle for Spain: The Spanish Civil War 1936–1939 (2006)
Paul Preston: A Concise history of the Spanish Civil War. (1996)

Anschluß

Ludwig von Mises: Der Wiedereintritt Deutsch-Österreichs in das Deutsche Reich und die Währungsfrage; in: Michael Hainisch: Wirtschaftliche Verhältnisse Deutsch-Österreichs (1919)
Franz Wallner: Der Österreich-Anschluß 1938
Großdeutschlands Wiedergeburt – Weltgeschichtliche Stunden an der Donau, Raumbildalbum, 1938
Karl Siegmar Baron von Galera: Österreichs Rückkehr ins Deutsche Reich. Von Kaiser Karl zu Adolf Hitler, Nationale Verlagsgesellschaft, Leipzig 1938
Heinrich Hoffmann: Wie die Ostmark ihre Befreiung erlebte – Adolf Hitler und sein Weg zu Großdeutschland, 1938
Karl Bartz: Großdeutschlands Wiedergeburt – Weltgeschichtliche Stunden an der Donau, 1938
Ilse Ringler-Kellner: Birkhild – Aus der Kampfzeit eines österreichischen Mädels, Reutlingen 1938
Helmut Sündermann: Die Grenzen fallen – Von der Ostmark zum Sudetenland, Zentralverlag der NSDAP / Franz Eher Nachfolger GmbH, München 1939
Dr. Reinhold Lorenz, Professor an der Universität Wien: Der Staat wider Willen – Österreich 1918–1938, Junker und Dünnhaupt Verlag, Berlin 1940
Hans-Heinrich Welchert: Österreichs Weg ins Reich 1917–1938, Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt Hamburg 1941
Otto Reich von Rohrwig: Der Freiheitskampf der Ostmark-Deutschen, 1942

Sudetenland

Kurt Vorbach: 200.000 Sudetendeutsche zuviel! Der tschechische Vernichtungskampf gegen 3,5 Millionen Sudetendeutsche und seine volkspolitischen Auswirkungen, Deutscher Volksverlag, München 1936
Helmut Sündermann: Die Grenzen fallen – Von der Ostmark zum Sudetenland, Zentralverlag der NSDAP, München 1939
Georg von Holzbrinck (Hg.): Befreites Sudetenland – Eine Erinnerungsausgabe, 1939
Dokumente zur Austreibung der Sudetendeutschen, München 1951
Reinhard Pozorny: Wir suchten die Freiheit, Schicksalsweg der Sudetendeutschen, 1978
Theodor Veiter: Kein Schlußstrich! Die Sudetendeutschen und die Tschechen in Geschichte und Gegenwart, 1994 (Klappentext)
Rolf-Josef Eibicht (Hg.): 50 Jahre Vertreibung, Der Völkermord an den Deutschen, Ostdeutschland - Sudetenland: Rückgabe statt Verzicht, 1995

Eberhard J. Knobloch: Sudetenland in 144 Bildern, Verlagshaus Würzburg, Rautenberg 2002
Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof: Das tschechisch-deutsche Drama 1918-1939: Errichtung und Zusammenbruch eines Vielvölkerstaates als Vorspiel zum Zweiten Weltkrieg, Olzog Verlag, 2011.
Ingomar Pust: Sudeten German Inferno - The hushed-up tragedy of the ethnic Germans in Czechoslovakia
https://www.wintersonnenwende.com/scriptorium/deutsch/archiv/weissbuch/dasd00.html

Kristallnacht

https://codoh.com/library/categories/third-reich-era-events-kristallnacht-pogrom/

Neuschwabenland

D. T. Murphy, German exploration of the polar world. A history, 1870–1940 (Nebraska 2002).
http://www.ddghansa-shipsphotos.de/schwarzenfels300.htm
http://www.seefunknetz.de/dofw.htm

Danzig

Heinz Nawratil: Black Book of Expulsion 1945 to 1948.
http://www.jrbooksonline.com/polish_atrocities.htm
https://www.wintersonnenwende.com/scriptorium/english/archives/deathinpoland/dp00.html
https://www.wintersonnenwende.com/scriptorium/english/archives/articles/wrsynopsis.html

Winter War

Antti Tuuri: The Winter War. (2003)
David Campbell: Finnish Soldier vs Soviet Soldier: Winter War 1939–40.
Roger R. Reese: "Lessons of the Winter War: a study in the military effectiveness of the Red Army, 1939–1940" (2008)
Tapio Saarelainen: (2016). The White Sniper: Simo Häyhä. Casemate
Gordon F. Sander: The Hundred Day Winter War: Finland's Gallant Stand against the Soviet Army (2013).

Operation Weserübung

Fritz Otto Busch: Die Kriegsmarine in der Aktion Dänemark-Norwegen, 1940
Heinrich Hoffmann: Des Führers Kampf in Norwegen
Walther Hubatsch: Weserübung – Die deutsche Besetzung von Dänemark und Norwegen 1940, Helios-Verlag Aachen (2011)
Stefan Scheil: Weserübung gegen Operation Stratford. Wie die Alliierten 1940 den Krieg nach Skandinavien trugen (2015)

Fall Gelb

Erhard Wittek: Die soldatische Tat, Berichte von Mitkämpfern des Heeres im Westfeldzug 1940
Schultz-Wilmersdorf: Paris deutsch gesehen (1940)
Deutsche Informationsstelle: Waffenstillstand 1918–1940 (1940)
Paul Steffmann: Durch kommen wir doch. Ein Buch vom Kampf und Sieg im Westen, Verlag Erich Klinchämmer, Berlin 1941

Soviet Expansion

Viktor Suvorov: Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War? (1990)
Erkki Hautamäki: Suomi myrskyn silmässä (Finland in the Eye of a Storm)
Proklamation des Führers an das Deutsche Volk 1941 und Note des Auswärtigen Amtes an die Sowjet-Regierung nebst Anlagen
Udo Walendy: Wahrheit für Deutschland – Die Schuldfrage des Zweiten Weltkrieges
1940/41. Die Eskalation des Zweiten Weltkriegs, Olzog-Verlag, München 2005
Präventivkrieg Barbarossa – Fragen, Fakten, Antworten
https://codoh.com/library/document/hitlers-barbarossa-proclamation/en/

Oswald Mosley

https://www.oswaldmosley.com/britain-first-rally-1939/
https://www.theoccidentalobserver.net/2017/08/06/dunkirk-backstory-jewish-traitors-communist-spies-and-the-internment-of-oswald-mosleys-blackshirts/
https://codoh.com/library/document/sir-oswald-mosley-briton-fascist-european/en/

Battle of Britain

Der Krieg 1939/41 in Karten, Nachdruck der Originalausgabe von 1942, Melchior-Verlag, ISBN: 978-3-939791-52-2 (Bestellmöglichkeit)
1941 – Flieger am Feind – Aufklärer, Bomber und Jäger gegen England
Karl Klee: Das Unternehmen Seelöwe – Die geplante deutsche Landung in England 1940. Verlag Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1958
Egbert Kieser: Unternehmen Seelöwe. Die geplante Invasion in England 1940. Bechtle Verlag, Esslingen/München 1987

Bombing of Germany

Advance to Barbarism, F.J.P Veale. Mitre Press, London.
The Night Hamburg Died. Martin Caidin. Ballantine Books, New York. 1960.
The Strategic Air Offensive Against Germany. (H.M Stationery Office, London, 1961)
James Molony Spaight: Bombing Vindicated (1944), p.47.
http://www.stadtarchiv-schaffhausen.ch/
https://www.admin.ch/opc/de/classified-compilation/19070034/index.html#a23
https://www.bitchute.com/video/RhTufeJ8lTi6/
http://www.bombenkrieg.net/
http://www.tod-im-bombenkrieg.de/index.htm
http://www.vho.org/VffG/2004/2/Heyne178-188.html
http://www.jf-archiv.de/online-archiv/file.asp?Folder=03&File=083yy57.htm
https://www.mittelbayerische.de/zusatz/ein-zuender-voller-list-und-tuecke-21681-art824218.html

Bombing of Coventry

http://www.webarchiv-server.de/pin/archiv03/4203ob06.htm
https://codoh.com/library/document/bombs-on-britain/en/

North African Campaign

Ronald Lewin: Rommel As Military Commander
George Forty: The Armies of Rommel
Thomas L. Jentz: Tank Combat in North Africa: The Opening Rounds, Operations Sonnenblume, Brevity, Skorpion and Battleaxe, February 1941 – June 1941

Balkans Campaign

Unser Kampf auf dem Balkan, Verlag F. Bruckmann 1942
Heinz Richter: Operation Merkur. Die Eroberung der Insel Kreta im Mai 1941. Harrassowitz Verlag, Wiesbaden 2011.

Croatia

Rajka Bućin: Prilog poznavanju inslitucija: zakonski okvir rada velikih župa NDH. Hrvatski državni arhiv, Zagreb 2001.
http://www.kunalipa.com/katalog/povijest/20-stoljece-2.php

Anglo-Iraqi War

Ashley Jackson: The British Empire and the Second World War (2006)
Barrie G. James: Hitler's Gulf War, The Fight for Iraq 1941. (2009)

Winston Churchill

Churchill: The Power of Words: His Remarkable Life Recounted Through His Writings and Speeches
Erich Schwinge: Churchill und Roosevelt aus kontinentaleuropäischer Sicht, 1983
Patrick J. Buchanan: Churchill, Hitler und der unnötige Krieg – Wie Großbritannien sein Empire und der Westen die Welt verspielte, Pour le Mérite – Verlag für Militärgeschichte, Selent 2008
Der Untergang des Britischen Empires: Roosevelt – Churchill und Amerikas Weg zur Weltmacht. Ares-Verlag, 2005.
Nick Kollerstrom: How Britain Initiated both World Wars (2016)
Benton L. Bradberry: The Myth of German Villainy (2012)
M. F. Major: That Bastard Churchill (1990)
https://codoh.com/library/document/churchill-wanted-to-drench-germany-with-poison-gas/en/
https://www.swr.de/swr2/programm/broadcastcontrib-swr-15482.html
https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2826980/Winston-Churchill-s-bid-nuke-Russia-win-Cold-War-uncovered-secret-FBI-files.html

Rudolf Hess

Martin Allen: The Hitler–Hess Deception: British Intelligence's Best-Kept Secret of the Second World War
Wolf Rüdiger Heß: Rudolf Heß: Ich bereue nichts, Stocker-Verlag,
Ilse Heß: England-Nürnberg-Spandau, ein Schicksal in Briefen, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1952
http://www.cwporter.com/innocent.htm
https://codoh.com/library/document/the-life-and-death-of-my-father-rudolf-hess/en/
https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2414991/Nazi-Rudolf-Hess-murdered-British-agents-prison-stop-revealing-war-secrets-Scotland-Yard-told-NOT-investigate.html
http://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/crime/adolf-hitlers-nazi-deputy-rudolf-hess-murdered-by-british-agents-to-stop-him-spilling-wartime-8802603.html

Operation Barbarossa

John Scott: Behind the Urals: An American Worker in Russia's City of Steel, Paperback 22. August 1989, Indiana University Press; Enlarged edition.
Joachim von Meien: Der Partisanenkrieg der Wehrmacht während des Rußlandfeldzuges im Zweiten Weltkrieg, 2007, p. 46.
http://prokarelia.net/de/?x=artikkeli&article_id=667&author=10
https://revblog.codoh.com/2009/12/finland-in-the-eye-of-the-storm/
http://www.zeno.org/Geschichte/M/Der+N%C3%BCrnberger+Proze%C3%9F/Hauptverhandlungen/Einhundertneunundvierzigster+Tag.+Freitag,+7.+Juni+1946/Nachmittagssitzung

Lend Lease

Helmut Mejcher: Der Nahe Osten im Zweiten Weltkrieg, Verlag Ferdinand Schöningh, Paderborn 2017, ISBN 978-3506786456 [Das Artikelthema kommt in dem Buch mit Nahost-Schwerpunkt vor.]
https://www.welt.de/kultur/article3618336/US-Militaerhilfe-Stalins-amerikanische-Laster.html
https://web.archive.org/web/20131026090143/http://www.d-mz.de/2010/04/14/stalins-korridor/
http://www.fdrlibraryvirtualtour.org/graphics/07-06/7-5-Churchill-to-FDR_12-7-40.pdf
https://history.state.gov/milestones/1937-1945/lend-lease
https://www.independent.co.uk/news/business/news/britain-pays-off-final-instalment-of-us-loan-after-61-years-430118.html

Japanese Empire

Marius B. Jansen: The Making of Modern Japan. Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press. (2002)
Robert P. Porter: Japan: The Rise of a Modern Power. Oxford. (1918)
Ernest Mason Satow: A Diplomat in Japan. London. (1921)
Eri Hotta: Japan 1941: Countdown to Infamy. New York. (2013)
Das Problem Japans: Politische Betrachtungen über Japan und seine Beziehungen zu Rußland, England, China, Deutschland, Amerika, die britischen Kolonien und Holland sowie über die Weltpolitik des Fernen Ostens und der Länder um den Stillen Ozean (1920)
George Morgenstern / Walter Post: Pearl Harbor 1941, Eine amerikanische Katastrophe
Robert B. Stinnett: Day of Deceit: The Truth About FDR and Pearl Harbor. Free Press, 2001.
Hans-Heinrich Dieckhoff: Roosevelt auf Kriegskurs. Amerikas Kreuzzug gegen den Frieden 1933–1941
https://morgenwacht.wordpress.com/2016/05/25/ostwind-regen-verrat-in-pearl-harbor/

America Bomber

James P. Duffy: Target America: Hitler's Plan to Attack the United States. Guilford, Connecticut: The Lyons Press, 2006.
Robert Forsyth: Messerschmitt Me 264 America Bomber: The Luftwaffe's Lost Transatlantic Bomber. London: Ian Allan Publishing, 2006.
https://www.stern.de/digital/technik/die-horten-ho-229-war-das-geheimnisvollste-flugzeug-der-nazis-9193856.html

Bombing of Lübeck

Pit Pietersen: Kriegsverbrechen der alliierten Siegermächte: Terroristische Bombenangriffe auf Deutschland und Europa 1939-1945; Norderstedt (BoD) 2006.

Lutz Wilde: Bomber gegen Lübeck. Eine Dokumentation der Zerstörungen in Lübecks Altstadt beim Luftangriff im März 1942. Lübeck, Verlag Schmidt-Römhild, 1999.
https://st-marien-luebeck.de/page/151/geschichte-der-marienkirche
https://www.telegraph.co.uk/history/raf-bomber-command/8090468/Germany-donates-historic-tree-to-Bomber-Command-Memorial.html

Bombing of Cologne

https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-34467543
https://www.dw.com/en/germany-wwii-bombs-found-in-cologne-berlin/a-52087545
https://www.dw.com/en/major-hospital-evacuated-as-world-war-ii-bomb-defused-in-cologne/a-52127948

Reinhard Heydrich

Walter Wannemacher: Reinhard Heydrich – Ein Leben der Tat, 1944.
Hermann Liese: Ich kämpfe, Franz Eher Verlag, München, 1943.
Heinz Höhne: Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf. Die Geschichte der SS, Weltbild-Verlag, 1998.
Günther Deschner: Reinhard Heydrich – Biographie eines Reichsprotektors, Universitas-Verlag, Wien 2008.
http://reinhardheydrich.org/index1.htm
https://velesova-sloboda.info/misc/schellenberg-das-attentat-auf-heydrich.html

Battle of the Atlantic

Das letzte Boot. Atlantik Farewell
Bodo Herzog: Deutsche U-Boote 1906–1966, Karl Müller Verlag, Erlangen, 1993.
Timothy P. Mulligan: Die Männer der deutschen U-Bootwaffe 1939-1945
Joseph Mark Scalia: U-234. In geheimer Mission nach Japan.
Johannes Schulz: Tiger der Meere. U861 auf Feindfahrt.
Jordan Vause: Die Wölfe, Deutsche U-Boot-Kommandanten im 2. Weltkrieg; Stuttgart (Motorbuch Verlag), 1999
http://www.u-boote-online.de/
http://www.deutsche-unterseeboote.de/php/seiten/u-boot-main.php
http://www.kbismarck.com/u-boot/utypen.htm

Torchmen Order

Archiv des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte München, MA 1564, NOKW 2535, p. 18.
http://www.jf-archiv.de/archiv08/200823053054.htm
https://velesova-sloboda.info/misc/schellenberg-das-attentat-auf-heydrich.html

Ukraine

http://holodomorct.org/
https://holodomorinfo.com/
http://www.holodomor.org/witness/w1.shtml
https://codoh.com/library/document/the-crime-of-moscow-in-vynnytsia/en/
https://codoh.com/library/document/vinnytsia-the-katyn-of-ukraine/en/

Battle of Stalingrad

Antony Beevor: Stalingrad (2002)
Hans Meiser: So wurde Stalingrad verraten – Die Entscheidung des Ostfeldzuges, Druffel Verlag, 2008.
Alexander Epifanow: Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1996.
http://www.vho.org/D/Kritik/61/index.html#L29

Katyn Massacre

Nicholas Werth, Mark Kramer: A State against Its People: Violence, Repression and Terror in the Soviet Union (1999)
George Sanford: Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940: Truth, Justice and Memory (2005)
http://web.archive.org/web/20080516002732/http://histor.ws/seppdepp/047.htm
https://web.archive.org/web/20100424011408/http://globalfire.tv/nj/05de/zeitgeschichte/katyn_luege.htm
https://www.nytimes.com/1990/04/14/world/upheaval-in-the-east-gorbachev-hands-over-katyn-papers.html

Battle of Kursk

Kursk 1943; Geballte Feuerkraft; Kampf um das eigene Überleben. In: Clausewitz. Heft 2. 2013.
Kurt Pfötsch: Die Hölle von Kursk – SS-Grenadiere 1943 im Kampf
Sylvester Stadler: Offensive gegen Kursk. Das II. SS-Panzerkorps als Stoßkeil im Großkampf, Munin-Verlag, 1980.

Erich Hartmann

Weal, John (2001). Bf 109 Aces of the Russian Front. Oxford, UK: Osprey Publishing.
Kaplan, Philip (2007). Fighter Aces of the Luftwaffe in World War II. Auldgirth, Dumfriesshire, UK: Pen & Sword Aviation.
Reynolds, Clark (1982). Die Luftwaffe. Altville am Rhein: Time-Life Books/Bechtermünz Verlag GmbH.
http://www.jg52.net/ritterkreuztraeger/erich-hartmann/
https://web.archive.org/web/20200701181937/https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_World_War_II_flying_aces

Bombing of the Netherlands

Nieuwsblad van het Noorden, April 3, 1943
https://www.tracesofwar.nl/articles/1841/Bombardement-op-Rotterdam-31-maart-1943.htm
https://historiek.net/gestold-verleden/
https://historiek.net/over-het-bombardement-op-middelburg/42728/
https://historiek.net/franse-beschietingen-oorzaak-verwoesting-middelburg/19843/
https://www.noviomagus.nl/Rx.php?Url=Oorlog/Slachtoffers.htm
http://web.archive.org/web/20110522225247/http://westfalen-nord.net/alliierte-nachkriegsverbrechen-in-den-niederlanden#more-3286/

Bombing of Hamburg

Keith Lowe: Inferno: The Devastation of Hamburg, 1943 (2007) Viking.

Vergeltungswaffe

Walter Dornberger: Peenemünde, die Geschichte der V-Waffen, Ullstein-Verlag.
https://www.bernd-leitenberger.de/a4.shtml

Invasion of Sicily

Rick Atkinson: The Day of Battle, The War in Sicily and Italy, 1943–1944, The Liberation Trilogy, II, New York: Henry Holt, (2007)
Andrew J. Birtle: Sicily 1943, The U.S. Army WWII Campaigns, Washington: United States Army Center of Military History (1993)
S. W. C. Pack: Operation HUSKY: The Allied Invasion of Sicily. Hippocrene Books (1977)

Otto Skorzeny

Otto Skorzeny: My Commando Operations: The Memoirs of Hitler's Most Daring Commando (Schiffer Military History)
Charles Whiting: Skorzeny: "The Most Dangerous Man in Europe" (DaCapo Press)

Bombing of Bari

https://verschwiegenegeschichtedrittesreich.wordpress.com/2017/02/12/1219/

Battle of Monte Cassino

Rick Atkinson: The Day of Battle, The War in Sicily and Italy, 1943–1944, The Liberation Trilogy, II, New York: Henry Holt, (2007)
Herbert Bloch: The bombardment of Monte Cassino (February 14–16, 1944): A new appraisal. Tipografia Italo-orientale. (1979)

Battle of Anzio

Rick Atkinson: The Day of Battle, The War in Sicily and Italy, 1943–1944, The Liberation Trilogy, II, New York: Henry Holt, (2007)
Carlo d'Este: Fatal Decision: Anzio and the Battle for Rome. New York: Harper. (1991)
https://verschwiegenegeschichtedrittesreich.wordpress.com/2017/02/12/1219/

Operation Margarethe I

http://www.hadakutjan.hu/feladatok_1_cikk.php

Invasion Front

Friedrich Georg: Verrat in der Normandie (2007)
Herbert Taege: Tulle und Oradour, Askania-Verlag, Lindhorst 1981
Heinz Roth, Widerstand im Dritten Reich (1976)
http://www.vho.org/D/DGG/Taege38_1.html
https://web.archive.org/web/20150919221814/http://www.vho.org/aaargh/deut/OWtulle1.de.html
https://web.archive.org/web/20110104022320/http://www.neueordnung.org/2009/06/01/das-massaker-von-tulle/

Tiger Tanks

Henri Marie Villers Bocage, Normandy 1944 (2003)
Thomas Anderson: Tiger (2013) Osprey Publishing.
Patrick Agte: Michael Wittmann and the Waffen SS Tiger Commanders of the Leibstandarte in WWII (2006)
David Fletcher: Tiger Tank: Owners' Workshop Manual (2011) Haynes Publishing
Roger Ford: The World's Great Tanks: From 1916 to the Present Day (2012)
Steven J. Zaloga: Armored Champion: The Top Tanks of World War II. (2015).
http://www.panzerace.net/
http://www.alanhamby.com/tiger.html
https://panzerworld.com/pz-kpfw-tiger-ausf-b

Operation Bagration

Paul Adair: Hitler's Greatest Defeat: The collapse of Army Group Centre, June 1944. (2004)
Walter S. Dunn: Soviet Blitzkrieg: The Battle for White Russia, 1944 (2000)
Gerd Niepold: Battle for White Russia: The Destruction of Army Group Centre June 1944.(1987)
Steven J. Zaloga: Bagration 1944: The Destruction of Army Group Centre. (1996)

20 July Plot

Heinz Roth: Widerstand im Dritten Reich (1976)

Warsaw Uprising

http://www.warsawuprising.com/timeline.htm

Luftwaffe Fighter Jets

Angelucci, Enzo and Paolo Matricardi. World Aircraft: World War II, Volume I (Sampson Low Guides). Maidenhead, UK: Sampson Low, 1978.
Bekker, Cajun (1994). The Luftwaffe War Diaries: The German Air Force in World War II. New York: Da Capo Press.
Caldwell, Donald; Muller, Richard (2007). The Luftwaffe Over Germany: Defense Of The Reich. London: Greenhill Books.
Ethell, Jeffrey and Alfred Price. The German Jets in Combat. London: Jane's Publishing Company, 1979.
Green, William (1970). Warplanes of the Third Reich. New York: Galahad Books.
Radinger, Will; Schick, Walter Schick (1996). Me 262 (in German). Berlin: Avantic Verlag GmbH.
https://www.military-history.org/articles/the-bachem-ba-349-natter-viper.htm

Battle of Paris

https://www.express.co.uk/news/world/422860/D-Day-GIs-raped-and-killed-their-French-allies-while-US-army-generals-turned-a-blind-eye

Kurt Meyer

Kurt Meyer: Grenadiers: The Story of Waffen SS General Kurt Panzer Meyer (Stackpole Military History) (2013)

Battle of Romania

Hans Kissel: Die Katastrophe in Rumänien 1944. Wehr und Wissen Verlag, Darmstadt (1964)

Battle of Aachen
Charles Whiting: Bloody Aachen. Briarcliff Manor, New York: Stein and Day. (1976)
Harry Yeide: The Longest Battle: September 1944 to February 1945. St. Paul, MN: Zenith Press. (2005)

Sturmgewehr 44
Sturmgewehr 44 Manual D1854/3
John Weeks: World War II Small Arms. Galahad Books. (1979)

Lapland War
Jowett, Philip; Snodgrass, Brent (2012). Finland at War 1939–45. Bloomsbury Publishing.

Battle of Arnhem
https://www.warhistoryonline.com/war-articles/controversial-memorial-honor-wwii-german-soldier-karl-heinz-rosch.html
https://www.bd.nl/tilburg-e-o/kleine-gevechten-rond-een-goede-duitser-hoe-goirle-worstelde-met-het-eerbetoon-aan-karl-heinz-rosch~a1ca9673/

Nemmersdorf Massacre
Franz Kurowski: Todeskessel Kurland: Kampf und Untergang der Heeresgruppe Nord 1944/1945, Dörfler (2007).
Heinz Nawratil: Black Book of Expulsion 1945 to 1948
http://www.kurland-kessel.de/default.html

Battle of Hürtgenwald
http://www.huertgenwald.de/de/tourismus-geschichte/geschichte/huertgenwald-im-zweiten-weltkrieg/kaempfe-im-huertgenwald-1944-45/
https://warfarehistorynetwork.com/2020/01/29/the-nightmare-battle-of-hurtgen-forest/
https://www.globalsecurity.org/military/ops/casualties.htm

Ardennes Offensive
Dietrich Ziemssen: Der Malmedy-Prozeß – Ein Bericht auf Grund dokumentarischer Unterlagen und eigenen Erlebens, München 1952
Rudolf Aschenauer: Der Malmedy-Fall – 7 Jahre nach dem Urteil
Rudolf Aschenauer: Um Recht und Wahrheit im Malmedy-Fall
http://www.vho.org/VffG/2005/1/Willms103-105.html

Siege of Dunkirk
http://users.telenet.be/Atlantikwall-15tharmy/Festungdunkirchen.htm

Battle of Budapest
Krisztián Ungváry: The Siege of Budapest: One Hundred Days in World War II (2006)

Kolberg
https://www.bitchute.com/video/JH7rHsZOyjrg/

Bombing of Dresden
Thomas Goodrich: Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947 (2014)
Jan von Flocken: Verbrechen an Deutschen – Vertreibung, Bombenterror, Massenvergewaltigungen. Compact Geschichte Nr. 8, 2019
Wolfgang Schaarschmidt: Dresden 1945: Daten, Fakten, Opfer, Ares-Verlag, Graz, 3. Aufl. 2018.
Franz Kurowski: Dresden Februar 1945
Jörg Friedrich: Der Brand. Deutschland im Bombenkrieg 1940–1945. Propyläen, Berlin/München 2002, ISBN 3-549-07165-5 Vorsicht! Umerziehungsliteratur im antideutschen Sinne!
Nick Kollerstrom: How Britain Initiated both World Wars
http://www.bombenkrieg.net/
http://www.brandopfer-deutschland.de/dresden2.htm
http://www.pilotenbunker.de/Extrablatt/extrablatt3.htm
https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2013/feb/15/bombing-dresden-war-crime

Bombing of Pforzheim
Ursula Moessner-Heckner: Pforzheim - Code Yellowfin
http://www.pfenz.de/wiki/Luftangriff_auf_Pforzheim
https://www.stern.de/politik/geschichte/pforzheim-massentod-durch--mosquitos--3541740.html
https://web.archive.org/web/20070929132257/http://www.angriff1945.de/default.htm

Luftwaffe Helicopters
http://www.warbirdsresourcegroup.org/LRG/fa223.html
https://www.defensemedianetwork.com/stories/nazi-helicopters-focke-achgelis-fa-223-drache-and-fa-330-bachstelze-at-war/

Invasion of the Rhineland
https://www.warhistoryonline.com/instant-articles/bloody-battle-bridge-rhine-remagen.html
http://www.v2rocket.com/start/deployment/v2s-on-remagen.html
https://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=PZE8UkGerEcC&dat=19450424&printsec=frontpage&hl=en

Battle of Königsberg
Otto Lasch: So fiel Königsberg. Kampf und Untergang von Ostpreußens Hauptstadt
Hans Deichelmann: Ich sah Königsberg sterben – Tagebuch eines Arztes in Königsberg 1945 bis 1948
Hans Graf von Lehndorff: Ostpreußisches Tagebuch – Aufzeichnungen eines Arztes aus den Jahren 1945–1947, C.H. Beck, 2006.
Heinz Schön: Königsberger Schicksalsjahre – Der Untergang der Hauptstadt Ostpreußens 1944–1948, Arndt-Verlag, Kiel 2012.
Ruth Kibelka: Wolfskinder – Grenzgänger an der Memel, Basisdruck-Verlag.
Ingeborg Jacobs: Wolfskind. Die unglaubliche Lebensgeschichte des ostpreußischen Mädchens.
Ursula Dorn: Ich war ein Wolfskind aus Königsberg, Edition-Verlag Riedenburg.
Sonxa Winterberg: Wir sind die Wolfskinder: Verlassen in Ostpreußen, Piper-Verlag.

https://web.archive.org/web/20190329000652/http://www.klee-klaus.de/vermisst.htm
http://doku.zentrum-gegen-vertreibung.de/archiv/oderneisse1/kapitel-6-1-1-3-2.htm

Battle of Breslau

Hans von Ahlfen / Hermann Niehoff: So kämpfte Breslau – Verteidigung und Untergang von Schlesiens Hauptstadt.
Georg Haas: Festung Breslau 1945, Band 1: Kampf um Breslau – Brände an der Oder, Band 2: So starb Breslau – Und gaben die Hoffnung nicht auf.
Klaus Franke: Hölle Breslau 1945, Winkelried-Verlag (2015)

Battle of Berlin

Antony Beevor: Berlin: the Downfall, 1945.
Jean Mabire: Berlin im Todeskampf 1945, französische Freiwillige der Waffen-SS als letzte Verteidiger der Reichskanzlei
http://www.rechtes-regensburg.net/geschichte/endkampf_berlin_1945_reichskanzlei.htm

Adolf Hitler's death

Léon Degrelle: Hitler, Born at Versailles.
Antony Beevor: Berlin: the Downfall, 1945.

SS Division Charlemagne

André Bayle: Von Marseille bis Novosibirsk: Französische Freiwillige der Waffen-SS im Kampf für Europa, DVG Deutsche Verlagsgesellschaft (1994)

Bleiburg Massacre

http://www.serendipity.li/hr/bleiburg_massacres.htm

Heinrich Himmler

Franz Wegener: Heinrich Himmler. Deutscher Spiritismus, französischer Okkultismus und der Reichsführer SS. KFVR, Gladbeck 2004.
Stephan Lehnstaedt: Das Reichsministerium des Innern unter Heinrich Himmler 1943–1945. Nachweis, Zusammenfassung. In: ifz heft4-2006
Joseph Bellinger: Himmlers Tod. Freitod oder Mord? Die letzten Tage des Reichsführers-SS, Arndt-Verlag
Udo Walendy: Lügen um Heinrich Himmler

Hermann Göring

Erich Gritzbach: Hermann Göring, Werk und Mensch, 1937
Andreas Gautschi: Der Reichsjägermeister, Fakten und Legenden um Hermann Göring.
http://www.zeno.org/Geschichte/M/Der+N%C3%BCrnberger+Proze%C3%9F/Hauptverhandlungen/Vierundachtzigster+Tag.+Montag,+18.+M%C3%A4rz+1946/Nachmittagssitzung

Black Propaganda

Desperate Deception: British Covert Operations in the United States, 1939-44 (Brassey's Intelligence & National Security Library), Thomas E. Mahl
https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2288294/The-banker-shaped-modern-world-WWII-Soviet-spy-wanted-America-communist.html

Holocaust

Arthur R. Butz: The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry
Thomas Dalton: Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides
Nicholas Kollerstrom: Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality
Fred Leuchter: The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition
Carlo Mattogno: Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography
Don Heddesheimer: The First Holocaust: Jewish Fund Raising Campaigns with Holocaust Claims During and After World War I
Tom Segev: The Seventh Million: The Israelis and the Holocaust
Kershaw, Ian, Hitler 1936-45: Nemesis, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 2000, p. 840.
Tedor, Richard, Hitler's Revolution, Chicago: 2013, p. 263.
Bacque, James, Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 175-176.
Americans think knowledge of Holocaust is important, The Washington Times, January 10, 1997
https://codoh.com/
http://www.holocausthandbooks.com/
https://holocaustdeprogrammingcourse.com/
https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/judwarcr.asp
https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-27-46.asp
https://morbusignorantia.wordpress.com/2014/12/02/vor-und-nach-dem-holocaust-judische-bevolkerungszahlen-in-1933-und-1948/
https://web.archive.org/web/20171227122354/http://www.bundesfinanzministerium.de/Content/DE/Standardartikel/Themen/Oeffentliche_Finanzen/Vermoegensrecht_und_Entschaedigungen/Kriegsfolgen_Wiedergutmachung/2016-12-31-leistungen-oeffentlichen-hand-wiedergutmachung.pdf?__blob=publicationFile&v=2
http://www.zeno.org/Geschichte/M/Der+N%C3%BCrnberger+Proze%C3%9F/
https://www.wintersonnenwende.com/scriptorium/deutsch/archiv/artikel/lagergeld.html
Hauptverhandlungen/Einhundertachtundneunzigster+Tag+Donnerstag,+8.+August+1946/Vormittagssitzung

- Killing by electric shocks or gas on electrically operated assembly lines, which the corpses were then transported directly to in shaft ovens, in which they were completely burned down to the bones, which were processed into flour in mills and distributed to the surrounding fields (Auschwitz). Source: Article by Boris Polevoi in the Soviet newspaper Pravda from February 2, 1945, not a week after Auschwitz-Birkenau was conquered by the Soviets.
- Steam killing in hermetically sealed chambers (Treblinka). Source: Official report of the Polish government commission (3311-PS / USA-293). Quoted by: Nuremberg Trial Proceedings Volume 3, p. 566
- Killing by pumping the air out of hermetically sealed chambers with large special pumps (Treblinka). Source: "The Jewish Black Book Committee", 1946, p. 408
- Killing by burning alive. Source: https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/01-11-46.asp
- Four-part killing followed by reversed hanging of the corpses and roasting them on skewers. http://www.zeno.org/Geschichte/M/Der+Nürnberger+Prozeß/Hauptverhandlungen/Einhundertneunundvierzigster+Tag.+Freitag,+7.+Juni+1946/Vormittagssitzung

- Killing in winter by digging up to the waist in the snow and then pouring water over it, so that ice statues were created. Source: https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp
- Killing in trains using quicklime. Source: Jan Karski: Story of a Secret State , 1944, pp. 349
- Killing by striking the back of the head. Source: https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp
- Killing in tunnels by blowing up the entrance. Source: affidavit by Hans Marsalek (3870-PS)
- Killing villagers by selling poisoned drinks at the market. Source: https://www.webcitation.org/64ZUlOM4L
- About 20,000 Jews were killed in a makeshift village built specifically for this purpose by a newly invented weapon that resulted in temperatures of 400° to 500° Celsius and no traces were left. Source: The trial of the main war criminals at the Nuremberg International Court of Justice, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. 16, p. 579
- Killing in chambers with metal walls, in which the victims brought into the chamber were killed by applying an electrical high voltage (Auschwitz). Source: Report of a member of the Polish underground from April 18, 1943. Quoted in Martin Gilbert: Auschwitz and the Allies , 1981, p. 130
- Killing in chambers with a metal floor that was energized (Bergen-Belsen). Source: https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-19-46.asp
- Killing in underground chambers with a metal floor that was lowered into a pool of water until the victims were in the water to the neck, whereupon a strong electric current of several million volts killed them. Then the floor was raised again and a second electric current was applied, which heated the plate to white heat and burned the dead bodies, so that only a little bit of ash remained (Belzec). Source: The Jewish Black Book Committee", 1946, p. 313
- Killing by the so-called hammer air system, ie a hammer fell from the ceiling in special chambers and killed the victims by air pressure (Auschwitz) through a special installation. Source: https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp
- Killing by tearing in half. Source: https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp
- Killing by roasting in the sun. Source: https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp
- Killing by pedal operated brain smashing machines. Source: The trial of the main war criminals at the Nuremberg International Court of Justice , Nuremberg 1947, Vol. 7, pp. 416
- Killing by injecting air bubbles into the veins. With this "simplest and cheapest method [...] Nazi doctors were able to treat more than 100 men per hour". Source: Ottawa Citizen, November 25, 1942, p. 20: Says Two Million Jews Were Killed by Nazis
- Killing by injecting gasoline. Source: Page 4 of the "Evidence Document" NO-1210, which contains Rudolf Höß' first "confession".
- Killing by using them as a target for target practice. Source: http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp
- Killing by chasing up a tree and then felling it. Source: https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-19-46.asp
- Killing by kicking in the crotch. Source: https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-19-46.asp
- Killing by kicking in the stomach. Source: https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-19-46.asp
- Men were frozen to death in barrels filled with water. Source: http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp
- Women and children were strangled with their bare hands. http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp
- Children were torn apart in the air. http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp
- Children were thrown into the air and used as a target to amuse German children, who clapped their hands happily. Source: https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp

- Children were thrown into burning ovens alive. Source: https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp
- Children were buried alive. After that, the earth shook for several days and its blood gushed up. Source: "The Jewish Black Book Committee", 1946, p. 356
- Children were split in half by a single artful blow with an ax. Source: http://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp
- Babies were dumped directly into fire pits by truck. Source: Elie Wiesel in Night, 1958. Night; Dawn; Day, Aronson, 1985, p. 41
- Infants were drowned in water-filled buckets. https://avalon.law.yale.edu/imt/02-14-46.asp
- Homosexuals were tickled to death in the Flossenbürg concentration camp. Source: http://www.holocaustresearchproject.org/othercamps/flossenburg.html
- Homosexuals were killed in the Flossenbürg concentration camp by alternately immersing their testicles in hot and cold water. Source: http://www.holocaustresearchproject.org/othercamps/flossenburg.html

Anne Frank

http://kirchenlehre.com/anefrank.htm
https://nationalvanguard.org/2016/02/anne-frank-hoax-finally-an-admission/
http://www.history.com/news/anne-franks-diary-now-has-co-author-extended-copyright
https://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/opinion/palestine-14-massacre-180521110715978.html
https://www.abc.com.py/espectaculos/cultura/el-diario-de-ana-frank-se-enfrenta-a-una-disputa-por-derechos-de-autor-1427817.html

Nuremburg Trials

Carlos Porter: Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case (1977)
United States Department of State Foreign relations of the United States. Conferences at Malta and Yalta, 1945. p. 571.
Matthew Brzezinski. Sunday, July 24, 2005. Giving Hitler Hell. Washington Post
https://archive.is/i0pm
http://www.cwporter.com/innocent.htm

The London Cage

https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2223831/How-Britain-tortured-Nazi-PoWs-The-horrifying-interrogation-methods-belie-proud-boast-fought-clean-war.html
https://www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3

The Atomic Bomb

The Great Agile (Der Große Wendig), Volume 3, Chapter 593, p. 407
http://www.hiroshimacommittee.org/Facts_NagasakiAndHiroshimaBombing.htm
http://www.abomb1.org/hiroshim/hiro_med.html
https://www.thedailybeast.com/us-planned-to-drop-12-atomic-bombs-on-japan
https://hubpages.com/education/Nazi-and-Japanese-nuclear-weapons

Occupation of Japan

Yuki Tanaka: Japan's Comfort Women Sexual slavery and prostitution during World War II and the US occupation
https://www.nytimes.com/1995/09/29/world/americans-charged-in-rape-in-okinawa.html

Operation Paperclip

Annie Jacobsen: Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program that Brought Nazi Scientists to America

George S. Patton

Martin Blumenson: The Patton Papers: 1940-1945 (1996)
Robert K. Wilcox: Target Patton: The Plot to Assassinate General George S. Patton (2014), Regnery History.
https://www.veteranstodayarchives.com/2008/12/23/general-george-s-patton-assassinated-to-silence-criticism-of-allied-war-leaders/
https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/northamerica/usa/3869117/General-George-S.-Patton-was-assassinated-to-silence-his-criticism-of-allied-war-leaders-claims-new-book.html
https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7811469/General-Patton-MURDERED-Mystery-pertaining-suspicious-death-general-75-years-later.html

Occupation of Germany

Konrad Adenauer Memories Vol. I, pp. 182-190.
Peter Kleist: Auch Du warst dabei, Vowinckel-Verlag, Heidelberg 1952, p. 396
George Smith Patton, Martin Blumenson: The Patton Papers: 1940-1945, Da Capo Press, 2009, p. 522
Grasshoff, Udo (2006). In einem Anfall von Depression: Selbsttötungen in der DDR
Julian Lewis: Changing Direction. British Military Planning for Post-war Strategic Defense, 1942-47
Jonathan Walker: Operation Unthinkable. The Third World War British Plans to Attack the Soviet Empire 1945, The History Press, 2013
Judith Brown: The Twentieth Century, The Oxford History of the British Empire Volume IV. Oxford University Press (1998).
Philippa Levine, The British Empire: Sunrise to Sunset (2007).
https://www.noz.de/deutschland-welt/politik/artikel/573218/14-millionen-vertriebene-und-fluchtlinge-nach-1945
https://www.konrad-adenauer.de/quellen/reden/1949-03-23-rede-bern
https://sputniknews.com/europe/201503271020100085/
https://dejure.org/gesetze/GG/139.html
https://nationalvanguard.org/2010/11/art-looting-the-other-side/
http://www.deutsches-reich-heute.de/html/index2.php
http://www.costima.de/beruf/Politik/CSchmid.htm
http://www.documentarchiv.de/in/1945/niederlage-deutschlands_erkl.html
http://www.documentarchiv.de/brd/dtlvertrag.html
https://www.hackemesser.de/ueberleitungsvertrag.html
https://www.welt.de/print/die_welt/literatur/article139730611/Churchill.html
https://www.merkur.de/lokales/regionen/pattons-wahnwitziger-plan-229538.html
https://web.archive.org/web/20100610152357/http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk_news/magazine/4757181.stm
http://www.globalecho.org/augenoffnende-abhandlungen/der-hooton-plan-wie-lasse-ich-ein-volk-verschwinden/
https://dailyarchives.org/index.php/news/1031-merkel-s-government-officially-promotes-race-mixing
https://www.voltairenet.org/article191574.html

http://www.diegoden.de/sterbendes_volk.htm
http://www.schutzbund.de/bev_austausch.htm
https://www.webcitation.org/5wHGXh1JF
https://www.darkmoon.me/2016/white-genocide-the-mass-rape-and-murder-of-the-european-people/
https://www.theoccidentalobserver.net/2017/03/23/richard-coudenhove-kalergi-ideological-father-of-the-eu/
https://www.theoccidentalobserver.net/2016/10/04/the-coudenhove-kalergi-plan-white-genocide-by-design-part-1/
https://www.theoccidentalobserver.net/2016/10/05/the-coudenhove-kalergi-plan-white-genocide-by-design-part-2/
https://web.archive.org/web/20181210133807/https://www.express.co.uk/news/uk/65628/Secret-plot-to-let-50million-African-workers-into-EU
https://www.destatis.de/DE/Themen/Gesellschaft-Umwelt/Bevoelkerung/Migration-Integration/_inhalt.html?__blob=publicationFile
https://web.archive.org/web/20200702200041/https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Demographics_of_Germany
http://www.rheinwiesenlager.de/Rheinwiesen.htm


Deutschlands
Befreiung







